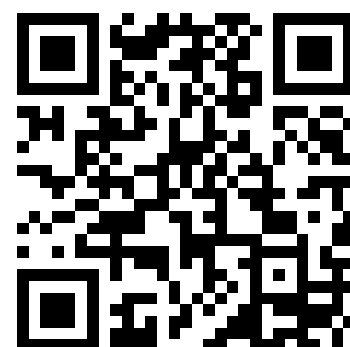

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<http://books.google.com>





**BAY
COUNTY**



MICHIGAN



HISTORY
—OF—
BAY COUNTY
MICHIGAN,

WITH
ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
OF SOME OF ITS
PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

BAY CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY
CHICAGO:
H. R. PAGE & CO.
1883



CONTENTS.

HISTORY OF BAY COUNTY	9	Improvements of 1882.....	195	Barney, J. P.....	164
Introductory.....	9	Biographical.....	197	Barse, W. H.....	135
Indian Traditions and Treaties.....	9	GENERAL DEVELOPMENT	209	Bartlett, C.....	164
Indian Stoicism and Courage.....	13	General Agricultural Resources.....	209	Bassett, E. H.....	123
Early Traders and First Residents.....	14	Travel and Transportation.....	217	Bassingwaite, J. E.....	142
First Symptoms of Towns.....	17	Coal.....	220	Bate, A.....	133
Portsmouth and its Projector.....	18	Bay County Agricultural Society.....	222	Bateman, F.....	133
Bloom and Blight of Lower Saginaw.....	19	Bay County Bible Society.....	222	Bateson, R.....	200
Pioneer Life Illustrated.....	22	Ship Building.....	223	Baxmann, C.....	256
Indian Hospitality.....	31	Fisheries.....	226	Bay City Stone Company.....	133
Monuments of the Past.....	32	County Officers etc.....	227	Beard, W. G.....	229
Legend of the Lone Tree.....	33	General Statistics.....	229	Beardsley, George C.....	277
County and Township Organization.....	34	TOWNSHIP HISTORY	232	Beaton, John.....	273
Saw Mills, Logs and Lumber.....	38	Hampton Township.....	232	Becker, H. B.....	244
Logging Operations.....	45	Essexville.....	234	Becker, Albert H.....	244
Rafting Operations.....	46	Williams Township.....	239	Beckwith, Luther.....	62
Bay County Saw Mills.....	47	Auburn.....	243	Beckwith, Benjamin F.....	117
First Mill.....	47	Arenac and Bangor.....	244	Bedell, Oscar J.....	253
Bay City Mills.....	48	Omer Village.....	245	Bedell, Calvin E.....	252
West Bay City Mills.....	51	Arenac Village.....	246	Beebe, W. A.....	135
The Salt Industry.....	53	Bangor.....	246	Beebe, James.....	237
River Navigation.....	57	Beaver Township.....	248	Beebe, Jefferson D.....	207
Bridges.....	59	Kawkawlin Township.....	248	Behmlander, J. A.....	203
The Courts and Bar.....	59	Monitor Township.....	254	Belknap, Joseph H.....	245
HISTORY OF BAY CITY	64	Au Gres and Clayton.....	256	Bennett, Germond F.....	143
Village of Portsmouth.....	64	Clayton.....	258	Bennett, Edwin T.....	96
Proprietors of Lower Saginaw.....	66	Portsmouth and Merritt.....	260	Benson, W. F.....	167
Change of Name.....	72	Merritt.....	264	Benson, Samuel.....	156
Some of The Early Comers.....	72	Deep River Township.....	267	Bergan, Patrick.....	234
Pioneer Pastimes.....	78	Standish Township.....	268	Berger, Louis.....	155
Municipal Organization.....	82	Pinconning Township.....	269	Bertch, Louis.....	130
First Mayor of Bay City.....	83	Moffat and Mason.....	272	Beutel, W.....	168
City Officers.....	83	Fraser Township.....	273	Beyer, Adam.....	263
Present City Officers.....	83	Lincoln and Whitney.....	274	Beyer, Frederick.....	266
Present Mayor of Bay City.....	84	Standish Village.....	275	Bialy, M. J.....	136
Churches and Church History.....	84	Whitney Township.....	277	Billings, Albana G.....	257
Schools of Bay City.....	92	Frankenlust Township.....	279	Birch, Albert.....	264
Bay City Postoffices.....	94	BIOGRAPHIES, ETC		Birdsall & Barker.....	50
Bay City Newspapers.....	95	Ackermann, Justus.....	180	Birney, James G.....	68
Banks and Banking.....	97	Adams, C. L.....	152	Birney, Judge J.....	69
Fires and Fire Protection.....	100	Adams F. D.....	125	Birney, H.....	130
Fire Department.....	103	Aiken, G. E.....	130	Blackman, Charles A.....	205
Fire Limits.....	103	Aldrich, W.....	147	Bligh, Theodore M.....	117
Secret and Benevolent Societies.....	103	Allen, G. A.....	180	Bligh, Mrs. C. M.....	117
A Pioneer Business.....	105	American Chemical Co.....	194	Blodget, Horace.....	265
The Public Library.....	106	Anderson, Charles.....	205	Bloomfield, Charles J.....	163
Street Railway.....	106	Anderson, J. H.....	142	Bohn, John A.....	164
Burial Grounds.....	106	Andrews, M. M.....	99	Booth, August J.....	157
Gas and Electric Light.....	107	Angus, Peter M.....	276	Booth, O. W.....	139
Water Works.....	107	Anneke, Emil.....	125	Boston, George.....	207
Bay City Chamber of Commerce.....	109	Anneke, E. E.....	125	Boucher, Desire.....	208
Miscellaneous Review.....	111	Anscomb, Alonzo.....	148	Bourezour, Quesebe.....	164
Deceased.....	116	Aplin, Henry H.....	184	Bourn, Seth.....	199
Biographical.....	118	Archer, A. A.....	134	Bousfield, A. E.....	132
HISTORY OF WEST BAY CITY	165	Armstrong, R.....	140	Bousfield, R. E.....	132
Village of Banks.....	165	Arnold, F. G.....	149	Bousfield & Co.....	132
Salzburgh.....	169	Atkinson, E.....	156	Boutell, Gilbert.....	239
Village of Wenona.....	170	Atwell, Thomas.....	164	Boutell, Daniel.....	135
Early Residents of Wenona.....	178	Atwell, Thomas.....	236	Boutyette, Henry.....	130
West Bay City Incorporated.....	182	Averell, Charles M.....	123	Braddock, H. D.....	134
Postoffices.....	184	Avery, John H.....	49	Braddock, E. B.....	133
West Bay City Churches.....	185	Babcock, C.....	161	Braddock & Bateman.....	133
City and Township Schools.....	187	Babcock, J. W.....	169	Braddocks, The.....	134
Secret and Benevolent Societies.....	188	Babo, C.....	126	Bradford, James N.....	200
Public Library.....	190	Bahlhorn, J. C.....	162	Bradford, Charles.....	240
The Press.....	190	Baikie, J.....	246	Bradley, N. B.....	83
Banking.....	190	Barclay, J. S.....	74	Bradley, Edward.....	278
Hotels.....	192	Barie, A.....	207	Bradley, John E.....	279
The Fire of 1881.....	192	Barklay, F. W.....	146	Bradley, F. E. & Co.....	48
Water Works.....	193	Barney, C.....	28	Bradley, N. B. & Sons.....	49
West Bay City Industries.....	194			Bradley, H. M.....	136
				Bradley, Charles H.....	136

CONTENTS—CONTINUED.

Braley, Luman M.....	254	Clark, D. P.....	206	Eddy Bros. & Co.....	50
Braman, Jesse A.....	201	Clark, Newcomb.....	171	Eddy, Charles A.....	122
Braumoeller, Conrad.....	155	Clements, W. S.....	149	Eddy, John F.....	49
Brawn, De Witt C.....	162	Cliff, Thomas H.....	271	Eddy, Joseph.....	233
Briggs, E. E.....	146	Clouston, William R.....	246	Eddy, S.....	51
Briggs, Geo. W.....	157	Cobb, George P.....	122	Eddy, Warren H.....	154
Brigham, John Sr.....	201	Cole, Andrew J.....	243	Elliot, Joseph.....	160
Brigham, Aaron G.....	202	Cole, Capt. Darius.....	59	Elliott, Daniel D.....	257
Brigham, John Jr.....	202	Cole, Elisha G.....	258	Elliott, John H.....	257
Brigham, Samuel L.....	202	Cole, Frank.....	247	Emery & Garland.....	132
Briscoe, R. J.....	50	Collier, John H.....	164	Emery, Henry F.....	236
Brock, Martin W.....	180	Collins, C. L.....	124	Emery, Hiram A.....	203
Brock, Wm. M.....	151	Collins, John F.....	161	Emery, J. G.....	132
Brown, Darwin.....	168	Comstock, John.....	163	Emery, Nicholas.....	200
Brown, Frederick E.....	149	Conklin, Benson.....	158	Engelhardt, Michael.....	233
Brown, Lafayette N.....	164	Cook, William.....	208	Erwin, Dr. R. W.....	137
Brown, Peter.....	253	Cooke, Aaron J.....	105	Essex, J. T.....	233
Brown, Samuel M.....	265	Coon, John H.....	156	Essex, Ransom P.....	233
Browne, Frederick P.....	98	Corbin, C. F.....	179	Evans, William D.....	253
Brunner, August.....	206	Corbin, David.....	179	Eymer, George.....	259
Buchanan, J. G.....	131	Corbitt, James.....	205	Farquharson, John.....	248
Buckingham, A. E.....	153	Coryell, John.....	152	Fay, W. L.....	78
Buckley, John.....	141	Cottrell, C. B.....	75	Featherly, John W.....	140
Bullock, John.....	268	Courtwright, Alvin M.....	161	Fegert, John.....	266
Bump, Orrin.....	99	Courtwright, Daniel.....	162	Feller, Amos.....	236
Bump, Charles M.....	99	Coyle, Hugh.....	206	Ferguson, George H.....	278
Burch, Geo. F.....	158	Craft, W. O.....	180	Ferguson, Walter.....	272
Burnham, S. E.....	206	Crampton, William.....	129	Ferris, Thomas.....	156
Burton, Baptist.....	154	Crane, Albert A.....	194	Finn, Frederick C.....	163
Burr, DeWitt.....	266	Culver, Lemon L.....	151	Fisher, C. D.....	95
Burr, Eugene.....	202	Culver, W. H.....	140	Fisher, Spencer O.....	183
Burrington, Capt. Riley M.....	151	Cunning, Andrew.....	149	Fisk, E. E.....	238
Burroughs, E. E.....	143	Cupit, John W.....	236	Fisk, Legrand H.....	239
Butterfield, G. W.....	238	Curren, John.....	159	Fitch, E. S.....	142
Byerly, Adam.....	163	Currey, Daniel R.....	143	Fitch, William.....	273
Cady, George G.....	204	Currey, William W.....	140	Fitzhugh, Charles C.....	68
Callaghan, Patrick.....	203	Curry, C. M.....	129	Fitzhugh, Dr. D. H.....	68
Callender, W. E.....	198	Cusson, Edward.....	154	Fitzhugh, D. H., Jr.....	68
Calvin, Daniel S.....	157	Cusson, Joseph.....	137	Fitzhugh, Frank.....	68
Cameron, John R.....	204	Daglish, Dr. William.....	116	Fitzhugh, William D.....	68
Campan, F. X.....	129	Daily, Michael.....	29	Fitzhugh, William H.....	142
Campan, Henry.....	199	Daly, Andrew.....	163	Folsom and Arnold.....	50
Campbell, George.....	137	Danforth, James C.....	207	Ford, C. S.....	168
Campbell, Henry M.....	49	Danforth, M. C.....	203	Ford, George.....	149
Campbell, James.....	202	Davidson, James.....	162	Forsyth, O. F.....	123
Campbell, Robert J.....	148	Davidson, Capt. James.....	194	Fowler, E. M.....	122
Campbell, S. S.....	65	Davidson, William C.....	207	Fowler, John.....	160
Card, Wilder B.....	159	Davis, Jerome B.....	277	Fox, Thomas.....	160
Cardy, David B.....	204	Day, Solomon.....	154	Fox, Joseph S.....	158
Carney, Richard G.....	147	Dease, Charles W.....	150	Fox, William.....	149
Carney, Thomas, Sr.....	75	Decker, Horace.....	246	Francis, Capt. Gregory.....	146
Carney, William E.....	152	Decker, James J.....	277	Francis, Griffith H.....	203
Carrier & Co.....	50	Decorte, Edward.....	151	Frank, Ernst.....	123
Carrier, Edwin G.....	50	Decorte, Joseph.....	163	Fraser, Hugh A.....	144
Carrier, H.....	130	De Courval, J. P.....	236	Fraser, James.....	66
Carriere, Emery.....	156	Dell, Joseph.....	256	Freeland, Alonzo B.....	155
Carscallen, George.....	245	Deland, Capt. Leander.....	139	Freeman, Chester H.....	61
Carter, Walker.....	155	Demars, John B.....	238	Fuller, Ferdinand.....	259
Casey, Freeman G.....	156	Denison, E. B.....	119	Fuller, Warren B.....	199
Cate, Charles W.....	152	Denkhaus, Henry.....	130	Furman, Lemuel.....	160
Catlin, A. D.....	132	Detroit, Mill.....	50	Gaffney, John.....	240
Catlin, Israel.....	72	Devlin, Joseph E.....	162	Gaffney, William.....	229
Catlin, W. B.....	131	Diehl, Charles.....	264	Galaneau, Thomas.....	157
Catlin, William.....	76	Dingman, William.....	244	Galarno, William.....	148
Catlin, William P.....	151	Dolsen, Chapin & Co.....	50	Gallagher, Francis.....	273
Chamberlin, H. A.....	121	Dougherty, John F.....	131	Gallagher, James.....	244
Chapman, Bidwell.....	138	Dow, Henry S.....	118	Garber, John B.....	237
Charboneau, Pascal B.....	144	Drago, Charles.....	158	Garland, M.....	132
Charlan, John.....	158	Drake, John.....	77	Garrison, John.....	263
Charlton, Leonidas B.....	253	Drake, S.....	123	Gates, Dr. E. H.....	121
Chase, Homer P.....	202	Drummond, Peter.....	279	Gates, S. G. M.....	48
Chillson, C. C. C.....	172	Dunbar, E. L.....	109	Gayllainow, Louis.....	198
Church, Hubbard H.....	145	Dunham, Nathaniel.....	149	Gies, John.....	247
Chute, Bina.....	273	Duplanty, Frank.....	162	Gifford, Henry A.....	153
Chute, Freeman.....	139	Eddy, Avery and Eddy.....	49	Gilbert, L. A. L.....	139
Clark and Cobb.....	130			Gilbert, Nelson R.....	152

CONTENTS—CONTINUED.

Gilkey, Evander B.	168	Holly, Frederick H.	150	Kraner, Henry	256
Gillett, H. M.	124	Hollywood, John	148	Kusch, Carl G. A.	199
Glaser, Charles	198	Hooper, E. J.	145	Kusch, Paul R. T.	199
Goeschel, Louis	126	Hoover, Josiah	141	Laderach Bros.	52
Golden, John	199	Hopler, Henry W.	243	Laetz, Charles G.	163
Gordon, Joseph	152	Hopp, Ferdinand	162	Lafevre, Frank	143
Gordon, William	150	Horn, Augustus	243	La Fleur, Anthony	144
Gorie, Geo. L.	245	Hotchkiss, L. L., & Co.	53	La France, Peter	131
Gorrie, William L.	246	Hough, John A.	207	Laing, James M.	50
Grabowsky, S.	130	Howard, George L.	207	Landon, Dr. Henry B.	145
Gray, James	141	Howe, Alexander	253	Lanford, George	236
Gregory, Homer	162	Howell, N.	133	Langdon, G.	246
Gregory, John	149	Hubbs, Benjamin W.	153	Lankenaw, Frederick W.	200
Green & Stevens	51	Huckins, Joseph D.	141	Lapham, William P.	153
Green, James A.	51	Hudson, Joseph	233	Laporte, Nerisse	162
Green, Capt. Jerry F.	150	Huff, Adam	151	Laraway, Harry	147
Green, Sanford M.	60	Huff, Stewart A.	149	Laroche, Alexander	205
Green, W. B.	263	Hufnagel, Michael	203	Leadbetter, J. R.	150
Green, Wm. M.	181	Hughes, Daniel	154	Lefebvre, John M.	266
Grier, T. C.	62	Hulbert, Dr. H. B.	142	Leinberger, J. A.	280
Griffin, L. H.	130	Huskens, Cornelius	239	Leng, Robert	167
Grimore, James	258	Hutchinson, Warren N.	154	Lentz, John	269
Groat, Jacob M.	277	Hyman, Abraham	129	Leser, J. J.	152
Grow Bros.	124	Jackson, G. K.	144	Lester, Capt. T. G.	201
Gullette, Louis	233	Jackson, J. D.	132	Lewis, C. E.	52
Gustin, Frederick K.	124	Jacobson, Jons	252	Lewis, George	100
Haering, Frederick C.	141	Jay, C. A.	122	Lewis, George F.	96
Hagadorn, A. F.	203	Jean, Dominick	200	Lewis, Harrison	203
Hall, Fred E.	236	Jean, Paul D.	208	Lewis, Henry S.	203
Hall, George M.	236	Jennings, Silas	269	Lewis, Samuel J.	148
Hall, J. R.	236	Jennings, William George	269	Like, James E.	154
Hallock, Daniel	264	Jennison, Charles E.	76	Lindner, Henry	229
Hamet, O. F.	121	Jewell, Leonard	148	List, John Adam	170
Hamilton and McGregor	48	Johnson, Charles M.	279	Littauer, S.	124
Hamilton, Joseph	158	Johnson, F.	52	Little, Capt. H. C.	138
Hamilton, Philip S.	141	Johnson, Swan	201	Little, John H.	201
Hamme, Frederick	161	Johnston, Edward	279	Lord, George	77
Hammond, William D.	206	Johnston, J. Madison	138	Louks, W. H.	150
Hancock, Samuel	156	Jones, David	244	Lount, Ira A.	126
Hanlon, Peter	272	Jones, Hiram T.	277	Love, William D.	149
Hannah, George	206	Jones, John	239	Lovejoy, Andrew	266
Harder, J. M.	130	Jones, Philip H.	244	Lutz, John M.	161
Harding, Thomas K.	131	Kaichen, Samuel	124	Lutzke, Henry	163
Hargrave, E. J. & Son	51	Kaiser, Frederick A.	249	Luxton, Thomas	131
Hargrave, E. J.	51	Karter, John	159	Lynch, W. H.	130
Harmon, Charles E.	204	Katthain, Benno A.	145	Lynes, Samuel D.	151
Harquell, J. L.	96	Kealy, Richard	140	Lynn, Edward J.	150
Harrier, Robert	134	Keen, William	147	Lyon, Alfred P.	128
Harris, Luman S.	246	Keeney, George W.	259	McClennon, Thos. J.	150
Harrison, George	180	Keith, Alfred	152	McCloy, Wm.	204
Hart, B. B.	73	Keith, Capt. William	128	McCool, Wm.	128
Hart, Julius B.	73	Kelley, John	155	McCormick, James	22
Hartranft, J. B.	131	Kellogg, Oscar F.	131	McCormick, Jas. J.	26
Hastings, Thomas W.	170	Kelly, Thomas	153	McCormick, Wm. R.	27
Hatch, Herschel H.	63	Kelton, Ephraim J.	168	McCrickett, Patrick	133
Hatton, William H.	273	Kelton, John M.	168	McDonell, Archibald	62
Hawgood, Capt. H. A.	201	Kempter, George F.	160	McDonald, P.	129
Hawkins, Thomas P.	182	Kennedy, Daniel J.	147	McDonald, J. N.	121
Hay, Butman & Co.	50	Kenney, Thomas	130	McDowell, John	118
Hayward, W. B.	264	Kent, Andrew	246	McEwan, Alexander	48
Haywood, J.	168	Keppe, George	151	McEwan, John	78
Hazen, James S.	246	Kerr, Capt. James	203	McEwan, John	48
Hazen, Josephus B.	266	Keystone L. & S. Mfg. Co.	52	McEwan, Wm.	78
Heike, John	153	Kiesel, John George	247	McEwan, Wm. A.	48
Heinzmann, C.	78	Kilduff & Wright	131	McGarry, Capt. Wm.	153
Helbig, G.	155	Kilduff, John	142	McGill, James	238
Hellmuth, Henry	160	Kilduff, Patrick	148	McGillis, Alexander	144
Hemmingway, William	254	King, George A.	277	McGuinness, Edward	249
Hemstreet, George A.	157	King, Capt. George W.	167	McGuinness, Michael	250
Henriot, Peter A.	159	King, Rebecca	181	McGuire, Thos.	130
Heumann, Chas. C.	145	Kingston, Susan Trudo	274	McIntosh, Wm. D.	163
Hiesordt, Dr. F. D.	142	Kinney, Orrin	137	McKay, Alexander	75
Hess, Henry	263	Kittredge, C. L.	125	McKay, Capt. Geo.	204
Hess, Samuel D.	148	Klemm, Conrad A.	201	McKay, J. B.	124
Hewitt, Calvin A.	149	Knaggs, Freedom W.	159	McKeen, James	152
Hill, William A.	258	Knaggs, J. W.	124	McKinney, Ira	137
Hinchey, Alonzo	159	Knecht, Caspar	264	McKinnon, John D.	153
Hine, Gustave	146	Knecht, Louis	264	McKnight, James A.	179
Hine, Theodore	153	Knight, Nathan	233	McLaughlin, D.	203
Histed, Rev. Thomas	265	Knoblauch, Jacob	148	McLean, S. Son, & Co.	49
Hitchcock, J. R.	49	Koch, Henry	153	McMahon, Joseph	199
Hodder, W. J.	273	Kohler, John	204	McMullan, Jno. S.	181
Hogle, James S.	152	Kolb & Westover	169	McMullen, D. H.	204
Hogle, James W.	263	Kolb, Frederick	169	McMillan, John	272
Holley, John H.	158	Kolb, George	169	McNeil, Capt. J. S.	203

CONTENTS -CONTINUED.

McQuaig, John.....	162	Myers, James.....	164	Raby, Hyacinthe.....	152
McRae, Donald B.....	147	Nabert, Dr. August.....	147	Rady, John.....	163
McTavish, Dr. D. A.....	252	Needham, William H.....	255	Ralston, Peter A.....	147
Maas, A. C.....	129	Nelles, Nelson.....	129	Ramsdell, James.....	117
Magill, W. E.....	229	Nellis, William H.....	150	Randall, Arthur.....	162
Malone, W. H. & Co.....	53	Neumann, Frederick.....	170	Randall, Isaac E.....	180
Malone, Wm.....	271	Newkirk, Dr. Charles T.....	136	Randall, Marion A.....	243
Manon, John.....	148	Newkirk, E.....	138	Randall, Solomon S.....	243
Manoni, Mathiew.....	131	Newkirk, Dr. Maitland F.....	136	Raymond, Col. Henry.....	75
Mansfield, John.....	148	Nickel, Charles.....	247	Raymond, Thomas B.....	206
Marsac, Charles F.....	229	Norrington, Henry H.....	191	Reardon, Patrick.....	272
Marsac, O. A.....	149	Norton, James.....	200	Reed, James L.....	155
Marsac, Capt. Jos. F.....	29	Norton, James Fred.....	200	Reichle, C. F.....	263
Marston, Isaac.....	62	Nottingham, J. C.....	128	Reid, Henry.....	258
Martin, B. H.....	153	Noyes, L. E.....	125	Rhodes, Charles E.....	126
Martin, David.....	259	Nugent, Edward B.....	150	Rhodes, C. H.....	271
Martin, Edward L.....	145	Oakes, E. W.....	138	Rhodes, John W.....	204
Mason & Beach.....	130	Oatman, Francis G.....	151	Richards, Archibald.....	257
Mason, John J. Jr.....	144	Obey, Isaac.....	131	Richardson, Alexander.....	159
Mason, Wm. J.....	147	O'Connor, Edward.....	127	Richardson, J. J.....	238
Mason, Zachary T.....	154	Oldfield, Lev P.....	139	Richardson, W. W.....	127
Mattinson, Joseph.....	278	Olin, Alfred B.....	161	Riegel, Michael.....	185
Maxon, Dr. C. W.....	144	Oliver, John.....	122	Riker, Ephraim.....	143
Maxon, Matthew L.....	257	Orton, Charles F.....	124	Riley, James S.....	162
Maxson, Wm.....	239	Ouilette, Patrick.....	163	Ringwood, James.....	203
Maxwell, Andrew C.....	62	Padley, Richard.....	78	Rivet, Denis A.....	127
Meed, Geo. A.....	247	Page, W. W.....	127	Roberts, James.....	127
Meeker, Hanford E.....	125	Pagot, Joseph.....	198	Robertson, John.....	154
Meeker, Peter L.....	253	Parish, C. W.....	147	Robinson, John T.....	279
Meier, Frederick.....	264	Park, Edwin.....	74	Roby, William D.....	157
Mengel, C. C., Jr., & Bro.....	132	Parker, George.....	238	Roecker, William.....	233
Mercer, Wm.....	270	Parker, Joseph.....	154	Rogers, Elizabeth.....	28
Merrill, Mrs. Caroline.....	117	Parker, Robert J.....	160	Rogers, Henry.....	206
Merrick, B. W.....	199	Parker, William.....	129	Rogers, John.....	128
Metcalf, T. G.....	141	Parshall, John M.....	161	Rogers, John A.....	258
Meyers, Frederick A.....	205	Parsons, Edwin M.....	253	Rogers, Thomas.....	27
Michigan Pipe Co.....	134	Partridge, Genl. B. F.....	262	Romer, Jesse F.....	105
Millard, Capt. W. B.....	140	Patterson, William.....	197	Rooiakers, Henry.....	233
Miller, A.....	118	Peck, W. H.....	131	Root, Carlos E.....	182
Miller, Albert.....	48	Peek, Frederick A.....	198	Root, W. L.....	128
Miller & Brothers.....	51	Pelkey, Louis A.....	269	Root, William P.....	243
Miller, Harrison.....	205	Perkins, Alouzo M.....	205	Rorison, Alexander C.....	236
Miller, Judge Albert.....	18	Perrott, P. J.....	72	Rose, John.....	163
Miller, James.....	156	Perry, Josiah.....	241	Rose, L. F.....	138
Miller, James J.....	140	Perry, Worthy.....	243	Rosenbury, Charles E.....	143
Miller, Jesse M.....	76	Peter, William.....	48	Ross, William.....	148
Miller, John.....	180	Peterson, John.....	208	Ronech, A. N.....	127
Miller, Leonidas M.....	146	Petherick, John S.....	152	Ronech, George H.....	158
Miller & Lewis.....	48	Pfeifer, E. Jacob.....	182	Roundsville, Lafayette.....	178
Miller, M. C.....	207	Phanenf, Mitchell.....	146	Rouse Bros.....	53
Miller, Matthew.....	247	Phelps, Perry.....	199	Rowden, John C.....	242
Miller, M. T.....	131	Phelps, Sidney.....	151	Rowden, Samuel.....	241
Miller, Wm. H.....	162	Philippy, Nicholas.....	161	Rundel, Truman.....	238
Miller, W. H.....	122	Philips, Capt. J. P.....	134	Russell, Ainsworth T.....	205
Mills, Joe.....	130	Phillips, Edwin R.....	238	Russell, George F.....	204
Minahan, Daniel.....	147	Phillips, Frank.....	206	Rust, A. & Bros.....	50
Minnie, Dominick.....	204	Phillips, T. C.....	255	Ryerse, & McCabe.....	123
Mitchell & Boutell.....	135	Phipp, John.....	164	Ryon, N. H.....	274
Mix, Horace B.....	153	Pierce, Capt. Benj. F.....	172	Sage, A. W. & Co.....	51
Mohr, Christopher.....	203	Pierce, C. E.....	126	Sage, Henry W.....	171
Mooney, John.....	164	Pierson, Arthur S.....	151	Savage, John.....	147
Moore, H. C.....	123	Pitts and Cranage.....	48	Schabel, B.....	266
Moore, Wm. B. G.....	140	Pix, Samuel W.....	205	Scheurmann, Charles.....	153
Moore, Walter P.....	145	Plum, Allen G.....	124	Scheurmann, R.....	129
Moots, Wm.....	174	Plum, J. H.....	178	Schindehette, Henry.....	147
Moran, William.....	127	Plummer, S. A.....	208	Schindehette, John.....	155
Morehouse, Ezra B.....	268	Plumsteel, I. F.....	126	Schindehette, Martin.....	155
Morgan, W. French.....	149	Plumsteel, Simon P.....	146	Schlieper, F. A.....	129
Mosher, George L.....	181	Pomeroy, William.....	118	Schlosser, Sylvanus D.....	257
Moss, E. C.....	182	Porter, Edward W.....	124	Schmidt Carl.....	253
Moulthrop, Grannis.....	150	Potter, Frank.....	131	Schucker, John M.....	161
Mozelous, Charles.....	155	Potter, James.....	132	Schultz, George A.....	253
Mudge, Uri.....	256	Potter, Louis.....	199	Scott, Abram.....	259
Mullen, Alexander.....	208	Potter, Robert.....	263	Scott, Warren.....	258
Munger, Curtis.....	73	Powell, Martin.....	264	Seutt, Frank A.....	206
Munn, Thos.....	121	Powrie, James.....	271	See Bros. & Co.....	139
Munro, Geo. H.....	148	Pratt, Dr. Aaron A.....	142	See, John.....	160
Munro, Alex. C.....	246	Presley, Solomon R.....	264	Seguin, Joseph W.....	155
Munroe, Albert C.....	161	Prior, Peter.....	205	Seligman and Rossman.....	125
Murdock, Capt. Saml.....	204	Prybeski, W. V.....	131	Shannon, I. A.....	126
Murrin, Geo. W.....	155	Pryer, Edwin.....	133	Shannon, Stuart B.....	125
Murphy & Dorr.....	51	Puddy, Frank.....	204	Sharp, John.....	235
Murphy, Nathaniel N.....	152	Pusey, J. C.....	148	Shaw, Frederick G.....	256
Myers, George C.....	48	Quinn, Michael.....	279	Shaw, Sidney.....	154
Myers, Hamilton C.....	143	Raby, Charles.....	161	Shearer, James.....	118

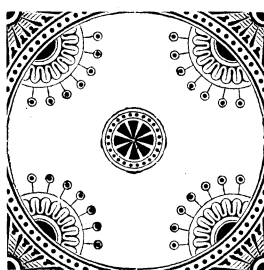
CONTENTS—CONTINUED.

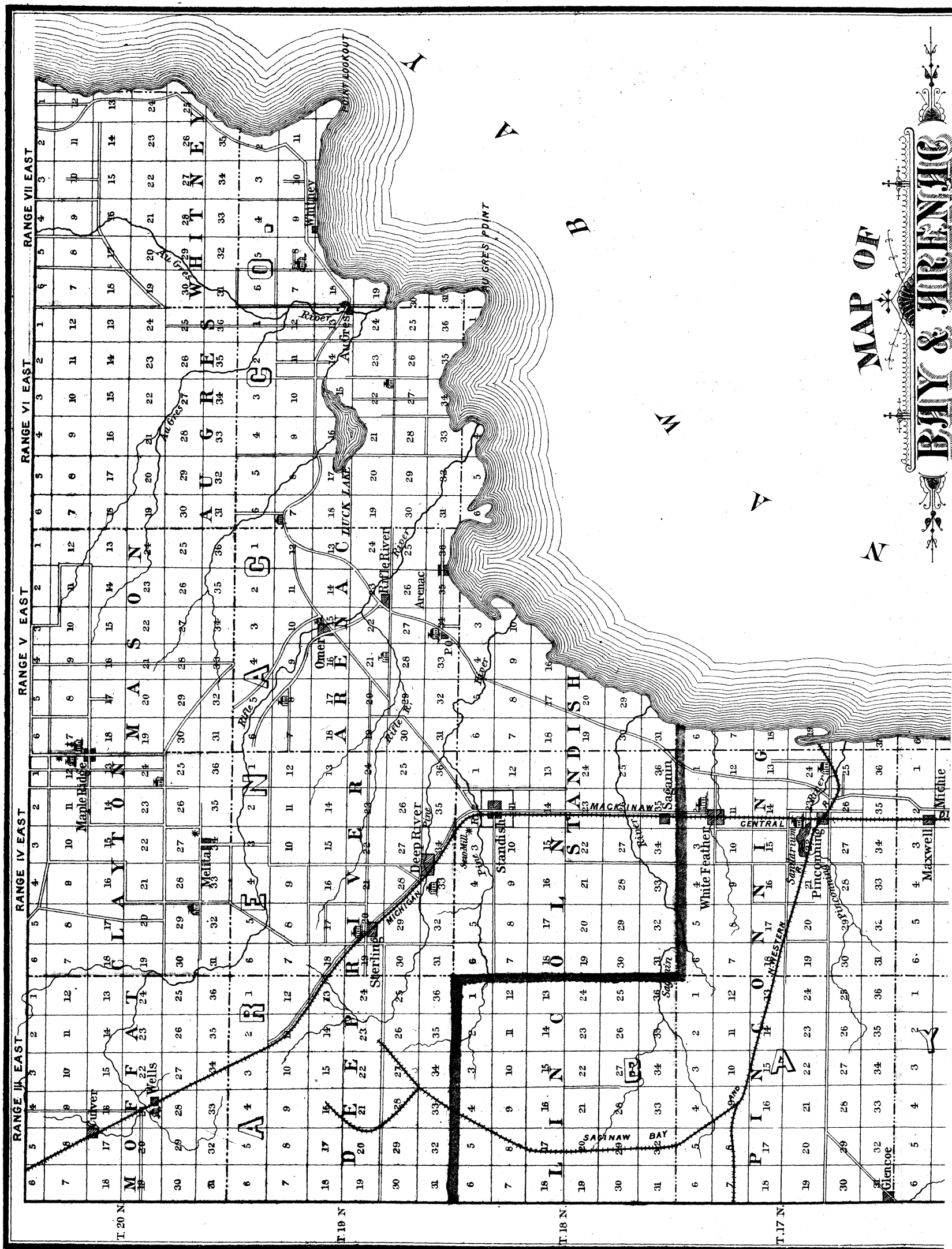
Shearer, Bros.....	119	Tapert, William E.....	127	Watkins, Harvey P.....	145
Shearer, George H.....	121	Tart, Moses.....	253	Watrous, Albert W.....	148
Shearer, John W.....	143	Taylor, Frank.....	144	Watrous, Ansel W.....	128
Sheimer, Joseph.....	239	Taylor, R. B.....	124	Watrous, Chauncey L.....	141
Shepard, Theodore F.....	181	Teall, William E.....	146	Watrous, Henry N.....	143
Sherman, P. L.....	274	Teall, William N.....	126	Watrous, Orville A.....	141
Sherman, W. D.....	129	Teller, Captain Peter.....	138	Watson, James.....	75
Sherman, W. L.....	61	Tennant, James H.....	133	Washington, George.....	180
Shorey, Charles H.....	160	Tepoorten, Bernhard.....	143	Way, George N.....	253
Shorey, John W.....	159	Tepoorten, Fritz P.....	164	Waddock, Thomas A. E.....	84
Shorman, Frederic.....	161	Thayer, Nicholas.....	265	Webb, Charles W.....	155
Shuler, Albert T.....	154	Thompson, Charles J.....	258	Weber, Henry W.....	205
Shuler, Henry F.....	265	Thompson, Henry C.....	180	Weber, John R.....	152
Sievers, Rev. F.....	280	Thompson, Ralph.....	142	Webster, Dr. N. H.....	203
Simms, Henry W.....	139	Thomson, Andrew.....	198	Webster, T. E.....	228
Simon, Philip.....	77	Tibbals, Thomas M.....	151	Webster, William C.....	236
Simonson, John E.....	124	Tildon, William M.....	157	Weeks, C. H.....	123
Simpkins, William H.....	163	Timmis, Josiah.....	229	Welch, John.....	52
Sims, Walter.....	187	Tobias, Lucius W.....	162	Wellman, Aaron.....	168
Sinclair, A. G.....	146	Tobias, L. W.....	132	Wellington, Fred.....	280
Sirmyer, J. N.....	129	Toohy, Thomas.....	192	Wentworth, George K.....	142
Skelton, William W.....	241	Touty, Oliver.....	151	Werden, William.....	161
Smalley Bros. & Co.....	53	Traban, Edward.....	162	West Bay City Mfg. Co.....	195
Smalley, D. C.....	133	Treiber, William.....	265	West, David J.....	151
Smalley, William.....	133	Tripp, Samuel J.....	144	Westover, F. L.....	95
Smalley, W. T.....	133	Trombley, Alexander.....	163	Westover, Luther.....	122
Smart, C. E.....	203	Trombley, Benoit.....	167	Westover, Morris.....	169
Smith, Charles E.....	157	Trombley, Job.....	263	Westover, William.....	99
Smith, Charles H.....	159	Trombley, Joseph.....	15	Westpointer, John C.....	254
Smith, David T.....	158	Trombley, Joseph.....	78	Wheeler & Crane.....	194
Smith, Dr. George E.....	76	Trombley, J. L.....	126	Wheeler, Amos.....	252
Smith, H. J. and C. J.....	52	Trombley, Medor.....	16	Wheeler, A.....	258
Smith, Isaac A.....	146	Trudo, Captain Allison.....	204	Wheeler, Duncan W.....	277
Smith, James A.....	158	Tryon, James.....	274	Wheeler, Frank W.....	194
Smith, John D.....	197	Tyler, Columbus, V.....	150	Whiteside, Robert.....	265
Smith, Jonathan.....	200	Uberrath, Leonard.....	162	Whitney, C. C.....	127
Smith, Merton A.....	239	Underwood, Jesse.....	239	Whittaker, Thomas.....	206
Smith, Oscar B.....	50	Vail, C. D.....	128	Whittemore, J. F.....	154
Smith, Peter C.....	167	Valley Iron Works.....	133	Whittemore, Nathaniel.....	118
Smith, Capt. P. C.....	167	Van Alstine, George G.....	181	Widmer, Gabriel.....	155
Smith, Stillman E.....	259	Vanden, Brooks Andrew.....	145	Wight, J. Ambrose.....	88
Smith, William.....	259	Van Dusen, S. A.....	151	Wilcox, M. F.....	134
Soper, James H.....	244	Vanerp, Peter.....	239	Wilhelm, Solomon.....	156
Southworth, William H.....	117	Van Haaren, Peter.....	155	Wilkins, John H.....	120
Sovereign, Egbert G.....	151	Van Hemel, Andrew F.....	147	Willard, Levi.....	248
Speir, William R.....	163	Van Liew, Evander S.....	179	Williams, E. Y.....	123
Standard Machinery Co.....	132	Van Syckle, G. E.....	127	Williams, Henry.....	155
Stanton, L. H.....	131	Vaughan, W. E.....	126	Williamson, Henry.....	157
Stark, H. M.....	130	Vedder, W. W.....	199	Willis, Henry C.....	198
Stark, Helom M.....	144	Vennix, Gerardus.....	233	Willmot, Hiram.....	118
Starr, Daniel C.....	201	Vereycken, Frank.....	239	Wills, John H.....	205
Staudacher, Bartholomew.....	202	Verity, A. B.....	146	Willson, Capt. John S.....	30
Steggle, Harry G.....	162	Vcsburg, Charles A.....	155	Wilson Hoop Co.....	195
Stevens, Appleton.....	117	Vosburg, Edward.....	149	Wilson, John A.....	277
Stevens, A. J.....	51	Vosburg, Henry B.....	148	Wintemeyer, Charles.....	238
Stevens, James O.....	156	Vosburg, G. L.....	149	Witthauer, Bernard.....	119
Stewart, Captain John.....	149	Wackerly, Henry.....	154	Wood, Edward.....	128
Stewart, Martin.....	126	Wackerly, Jacob.....	156	Wood, Charles.....	158
Stewart, William.....	184	Wagner, Carl.....	234	Wood, Leon.....	156
St. Denis, D.....	130	Wagner, William.....	264	Wood, Samuel.....	254
St. John, Ledger.....	277	Wait, John.....	238	Woolson, Capt. John.....	151
Stillman, Allan H.....	201	Wald, John.....	156	Woolverton, Thomas.....	256
Stoddard, John L.....	125	Walk, Gustav.....	138	Word, William.....	159
Sullivan, William.....	129	Walker, Theodore.....	70	Wratten, Edward M.....	145
Supe, Charles.....	120	Walrath, Henry S.....	168	Young, C. & Co.....	129
Suredict, Joseph.....	198	Walrath, Calvin H.....	237	Young, David H.....	198
Susand, William A.....	128	Walraven, Anthony.....	236	Young, Felix.....	200
Sutherland, John.....	249	Walsh, Thomas.....	206	Young, George.....	124
Swart, Ira E.....	241	Walton, Andrew J.....	238	Young, George H.....	100
Swart, Jacob.....	202	Walton, Andrew.....	149	Young, John.....	130
Swart, Stephen.....	202	Wands, F. L.....	128	Zack, Duane L.....	150
Swart, William.....	179	Warfield, Horace P.....	239	Zagelmeyer, Louis.....	181
Sweeney, John G.....	201	Warren, Byron E.....	98	Ziermeyer, Joseph.....	239
Sweet, James W.....	163	Warren, Matt.....	129	Zirves, Simon.....	127
Syring, William.....	264	Waterhouse, Dr. J. A.....	128		

CONTENTS—CONTINUED.

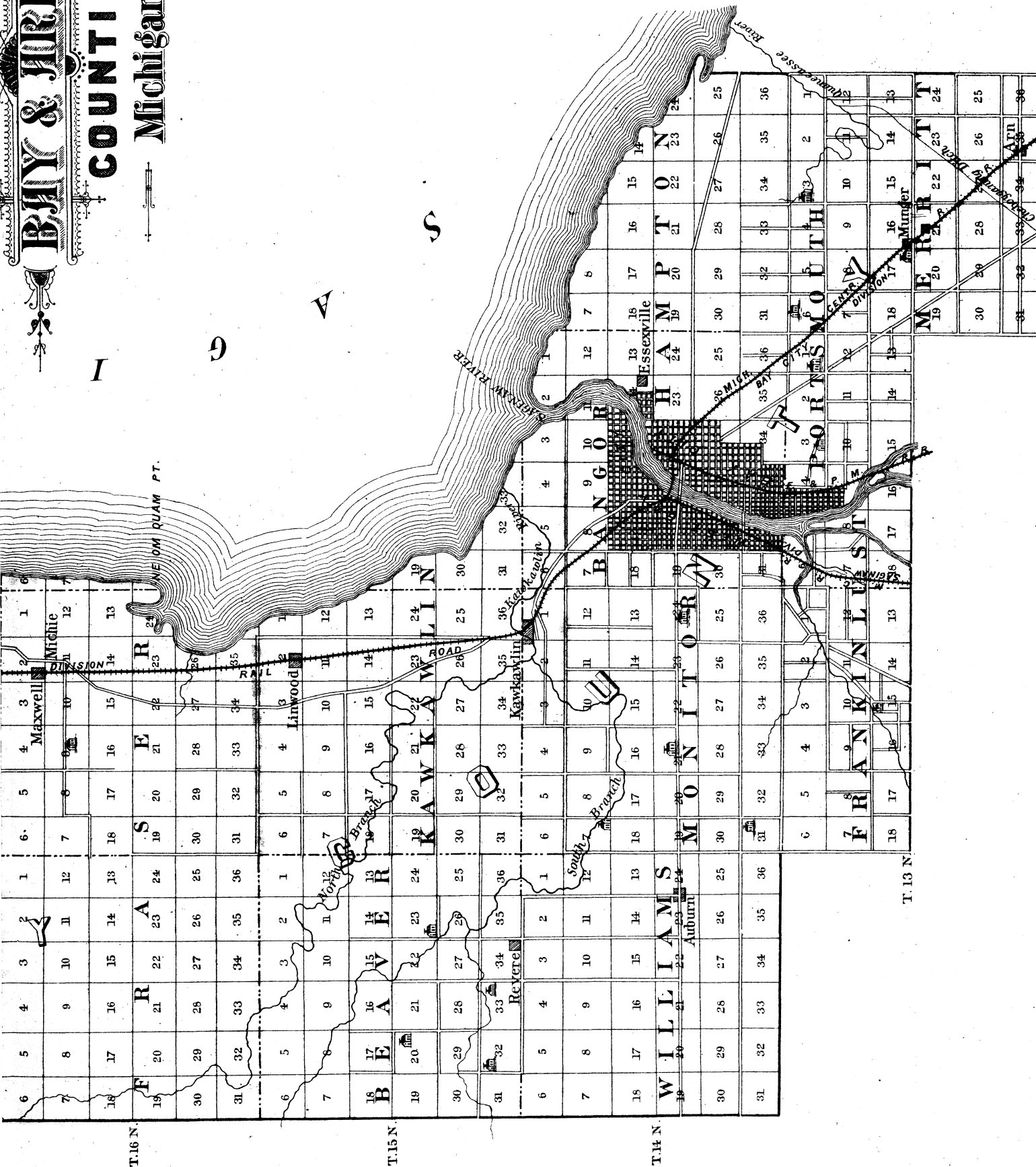
ILLUSTRATIONS.

An Early Cottage.....	71	Fisher's Bank Block.....	184	Paramount Cigar Manufactory.....	226
Averell Block.....	123	Fisher, S. O., Residence.....	184	Partridge, B. F.....	260
Averell, C. M., Residence.....	123	Fraser, James.....	66	Pierce, Capt. B. F.....	172
Bank Block.....	97	Fraser House Block.....	110	Pierce, Capt. B. F., Residence.....	172
Barclay, J. S.....	74	Green, S. M., Residence.....	216	Ramsdell, James.....	117
Barse, W. H.....	140	Hall, J. R., Residence.....	235	Ramsdell, James, Residence.....	162
Bay City in Fall of 1838.....	65	Hogle, J. W.....	264	Saginaw, Bay City and Alpena Steamer..	224
Beebe, W. A. & Co., Dredge and Boats..	226	Lount Block.....	126	Scheurmann, R.....	129
Birney Block.....	112	McCormick, W. R.....	25	Shearer Bros. Block.....	105
Birney, James G.....	69	McCormick, W. R., Residence.....	15	Shearer's Central Block.....	105
Birney, Judge James.....	59	McDonald & Shearer's Mill.....	97	Shearer, Geo. H., Residence.....	97
Boutell, Daniel.....	156	McDonald, John N., Residence.....	97	Shearer, James.....	118
Boutell, Mrs. Daniel.....	156	McEwan Block.....	112	Simon, Philip.....	40
Bonheur, Rosa.....	237	McEwan, John.....	78	Simon, Mrs. Philip.....	40
Campbell, R. J.....	148	Marsac, Capt. Joseph F.....	29	Simon, Philip, Residence.....	40
Campbell House.....	281	Michigan Pipe Company's Works.....	134	Smith, Peter.....	167
Campbell, S. S.....	34	Miller, Albert, Residence.....	48	Smith, Capt. P. C., Tug Line.....	194
Center House.....	15	Miller, Judge, Albert.....	18	Smith, Capt. P. C.....	194
Central School Building.....	93	Miller, W. H., Residence and Cottages..	82-83	Supe, C., Elevator.....	209
County Jail.....	216	Mitchell & Boutell's Tugs.....	135	Trombley, Job.....	266
Eddy, C. A., Residence.....	216	Munger Block.....	111	Watson Block.....	102
First Baptist Church.....	88	New Denison Block.....	112	Wight, J. Ambrose.....	88
Fisher Block.....	184	O'Connor, E., Residence.....	216	Willson, Capt. John S.....	30





BAY & ARDEN **COUNTIES** **Michigan.**



HISTORY OF BAY COUNTY.

INTRODUCTORY.

All American history, whether local or general, opens amid similar scenes, and its pictures have a common back-ground. Dense forest fills the space, and the moving figures are the savage and the brute. The lakes, the plunging rivers and the placid streams are unruffled save by the bark canoes of savage wanderers, and the storms of heaven. Then there comes a time when the rays of advancing civilization begin to penetrate the gloom. The approaching footsteps of the pioneer fall with equally ominous sound upon the ears of the savage and the brute. The contest that follows is sometimes brief, though oftener protracted; but the interests of civilization, the destiny of a great republic, are at stake, and in the Providence of human affairs ultimate triumph must some time come to the founders of homes, the builders of cities and of states. Then

"Toil swings the axe and forests bow,
The fields break out in radiant bloom;
Rich harvests smile behind the plow,
And cities cluster round the loom."

The spot where civilization struggled with barbarism for the supremacy is the Mecca of the historian. Thither he repairs with hurried step, to rescue the traditions of returnless centuries and of tribes fast disappearing. In nooks and caves and scattered mounds he finds a multitude of characters that speak in a voiceless language of a past out of which no other tidings will ever come. Starting from the spot dedicated to the future by the heralds of civilization, of social refinement and civil authority, history begins to deal with characters and scenes belonging to its foreground.

A knowledge of the past is necessary to an intelligent understanding of the present, and a wise preparation for the future. An inheritance, whatsoever its form, is most truly prized and wisely guarded by the heir who is best acquainted with its cost. Without struggle there is no triumph, without toil no harvest, without sacrifice no blessing. Civil liberty might seem to be an inherent right; but human experience teaches that it has been purchased and preserved at a fearful cost. Material importance and grandeur are also wrought out by severe process. Every ladder, no matter how high it may reach, has its lowly rounds which weary feet have pressed. The beautiful cities that throng and adorn this fair land to-day may each trace its genealogy to humble parentage and lowly birth; and from that spot leads a tangled path, along lowly ways, from which the early conquerors of waste places have carved out the great highway upon which the world is traveling to-day.

We stated, at the beginning, a general truth in relation to American history; but, it is also true of local history that there are degrees of interest and importance fixed by the characteristics of the locality treated; and this country has few localities more fruitful of inviting material for a writer's use than the far-famed Saginaw Valley. The romancist might revel amid its traditions and reminiscences, the scientist find a field worthy of his attention, and

the statistician grow bewildered with the results of years that have been few but fruitful.

Prior to about half a century ago, this valley in its primitive grandeur had been the habitation of wild beasts and wilder men. The sound of the woodman's axe had never helped to swell the music of the woods, and the solitude of the centuries was upon land and river, neither of which had ever felt the encroachments of even the rudest civilization. When, in 1831, the French traveler and *savant*, De Tocqueville, visited America, he sought the wilds of what was then the "Far West," and selected the lower portion of the Saginaw Valley from which to make observations. In his "Democracy in America," he wrote of this country with the pen of true prophecy when he said:

"In a few years these impenetrable forests will have fallen; the sons of civilization will break the silence of the Saginaw; the banks will be imprisoned by quays; its current, which now flows on unnoticed and tranquil through a nameless waste, will be stemmed by the prows of vessels. We were perhaps the last travelers allowed to see the primitive grandeur of this solitude."

Charmed by the scene spread before him, and his vision rendered discerning by a well grounded philosophy, he might have been able to say,

"I hear the tread of pioneers
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves, where soon
Shall roll a human sea.
The rudiments of empire here
Are plastic yet and warm;
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form."

But even the imagination of a De Tocqueville could not have forecast the changes of fifty years. The "silence of the Saginaw" has been broken by a chorus of industry that has rung in the ears of all the commercial world, and the forests of the valley have been transformed into vigorous and beautiful cities.

INDIAN TRADITIONS AND TREATIES.

The Saginaw Valley derives its name from an Indian word, O-sauk-e-non, meaning "the land of the Sauks." Three hundred and fifty years ago the Sauks were a warlike and powerful tribe of Indians who held undisputed sway throughout all the region of country now known as eastern Michigan. The Saginaw Valley was the most attractive portion of the lake region. Even as late as twenty years ago the high ground now within the limits of West Bay City was a favorite camping ground of the Indians, and was as charming a spot as the eye ever rests upon. Game of all kinds abounded in the valley. The buffalo, elk and moose roamed throughout the forests, and fish abounded in the rivers and lakes.

THE SKULL ISLAND MASSACRE.

in which the Sauks were nearly exterminated by the Chippewas, occurred on an island situated a short distance above where the McGraw mill, at South Bay City, now stands. The best traditional history of this event we have been able to find is from the pen of William R. McCormick, of Bay City, one of the early pioneers, and one who is considered excellent authority upon matters of early local history. Mr. McCormick writes as follows:

"My father emigrated to the valley when I was but ten years old. My associates were mostly among the Indians, which language I became almost as familiar with as my own, and for a great many years was engaged in the fur trade. During this time I used to go up the different tributaries of the Saginaw to buy furs, and on nearly all such occasions I found indications that the Saginaw Valley was inhabited by a different race of people prior to the present Indians. On nearly all the tributaries can be found mounds filled with human bones. I have opened those mounds for my own satisfaction, and found bones lying in all directions, showing they were thrown together without any regularity; upon which I became satisfied they were killed in battle. This awakened in me a curiosity to find out what people they were, and where and what had become of them. I often questioned the Indians in regard to it, but they would invariably say that there were two or three very old Indians living on the bay that could tell me all about it; telling me their names. Accordingly, in one of my journeys to the bay, I sought out one of the Indians in question. I think this was in 1835. I found him a very old man. I asked him his age; he said he thought he was a great deal over one hundred years old. His faculties were as bright as those of a man of fifty. I told him I understood he could give me the tradition of his race. He said he could, as it was handed down to him by his grandfather, who, he said, was older than he was now when he told him. For fear I should not get it correct, I called to my aid an educated man, who was part Indian,—Peter Grewett, a man well known by the early settlers as an Indian trader, and who had spent his life with the Indians in the fur trade, and was for many years in the employ of the American Fur Company. The old Indian commenced as follows:—The Sauks occupied the whole of the country along the Saginaw River, and its tributaries, extending from Thunder Bay on the north to the head of the Shiawassee on the south, and from Lake Michigan on the west to Detroit on the east. The balance of Michigan was occupied by the Pottawatomies, and the Lake Superior country was occupied by the Chippewas and Ottawas, while the Menominees were at the head of Green Bay in Wisconsin, and another tribe west of the Mississippi which he called the Sioux. The main village of the Sauks stood on the west side of the Saginaw River, just below the recent residence of Mr. Frank Fitzhugh, and opposite the mill of the Hon. N. B. Bradley. The Sauks were always at war with their Chippewa neighbors on the north and the Pottawatomies on the south, and also with other nations in Canada, until at last a council was called, consisting of the Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Menominees, Ottawas and Six Nations, of New York. At an appointed time they all met at the Island of Mackinaw, where they fitted out a large army and started in bark canoes and came down the west shore of Lake Huron. They then stole along the west shore of Saginaw Bay by night, and lay concealed during the day until they arrived at a place called Petobegong. Here they landed part of their army while the rest crossed the bay and landed to the east of the mouth of the Saginaw River, in the night. In the morning both armies started up the river, one on each side, so as to attack both villages at once. The army on the west side attacked the main village first, by surprise, and massacred nearly all. The balance retreated across the river to another village, which stood near

where the Center House now stands, near the old Portsmouth ferry. At this time that part of the army that had landed on the east side of the river came up and a desperate battle took place in the vicinity of the residence of William R. McCormick, that being the highest land and where they had attempted to fortify themselves. At the present time by digging in this hill you will find it full of human bones, the remains of those killed in that battle. Here they were again defeated. They then crossed the river and retreated to Skull Island, which is the next island above what is now called Stone's Island. Here they considered themselves safe, as their enemies had no canoes, and they could fortify themselves. But the next night after their retreat to the island, the ice froze thick enough for the allies to cross, which they did, when another massacre ensued. Here they were all exterminated, with the exception of twelve families. From the numbers of skulls found on it in after years, this island has received the name of Skull Island. The allies then divided, some going up the Cass, some up the Flint, others up the Shiawassee, Tittabawassee and so on, where there were different bands located. But the largest battles were fought on the Flint; one about half a mile below the present city of Flint, on the bluff. Another Indian traditionist says another re-enforcement met them here, coming through from Detroit. Here there is a large number of mounds filled with bones, which can be seen at the present day. They then came down the river and fought another battle on the bluff about a mile above the present village of Flushing, on the farm formerly owned by a Mr. Bailey. Here there is also a large number of mounds yet to be seen; if you should dig them open, as I have, you will find them filled with human bones. The next battle was fought about sixteen miles below Flushing, on the farm formerly occupied by the late James McCormick. There were several battles fought on the Cass, at what is now called the Bend, or Bridgeport Center, where there was a fortification of earth-work, which was plainly to be seen fifty years ago. The next important battle was fought on the Tittabawassee, just above the farm on which the late James Fraser first settled when he came to the Saginaw Valley. Here there is a difference, as the remains of the slain were all buried in one mound, and it is a very large one. After the extermination of the whole nation, with the exception of the twelve families before spoken of, a council of the allies was then held to know what should be done with them. Some were for torturing and killing, others for sparing their lives. Finally it was agreed they should be sent west of the Mississippi, and an arrangement was made with the Sioux that no tribe should molest them, and the Sioux should be responsible for their protection, which agreement was faithfully kept. The conquered country, of which the present Saginaw Valley is a part, was then divided among them all, as a common hunting ground. But a great many who came here to hunt never returned nor were ever heard of. It became the opinion of the Indians that the spirits of the dead Sauks still haunted their hunting grounds and were killing off their hunters, when in fact it was a few Sauks, who had escaped the massacre and still lingered around their hunting grounds, watching for straggling hunters and killing them whenever an opportunity occurred. Ton-dog-a-ne, an Indian chief who died in 1840, told me he killed a Sauk while hunting, when a boy. This must have been over one hundred years ago, and up to a few years ago the Indians still believed there was a Sauk in the vicinity. They had seen the place where he had made his fires and slept. I have known them to get together and not hunt for several days, for the reason, they said, there was a Sauk in the woods; they had seen where he had slept. I used to laugh at them, but it was of no avail; you could not make them believe otherwise. But to go back to the Indian tradition: The country was considered as haunted, and no more Indians came here to hunt, although game was abun-

dant. Finally it was converted into what would be termed among civilized nations a 'penal colony;' every Indian who committed a crime would flee, or be banished, to the haunted hunting grounds (Saginaw Valley) to escape punishment, for the Indian laws were more severe and strict than now. 'This was long before we became degraded by coming in contact with the whites,' said the Indian. The Chippewas becoming the most numerous, finally their language predominated, and to the present time the Indians in the Saginaw Valley do not speak in all respects the same as the Chippewas on Lake Superior, from which they originally sprung; showing that the mixing of different nations in the Saginaw Valley has been the cause of the same. Put-ta-gua-sa-mine said his grandfather told it to him when he was a boy, which was ninety years before, and that it had been handed down to his grandfather from his ancestors, and it was a custom with him to repeat it often to his people, so that the tradition or history should not be lost; and a successor was always appointed in case the traditionist should die, that the history of the nation should not be lost, and be handed down from generation to generation. I have talked with two other old Indians on the same subject, and their tradition is precisely the same, word for word, with one exception: they say the battles on the Flint were fought by the army coming from Detroit. I have no doubt the above is a correct narrative—as much so as if it had been written at the time and handed down to us as a matter of history."

In confirmation of the foregoing theory regarding the Sauks, Maj. Long, in his expedition to the sources of the St. Peters River, in 1823, on an exploring expedition by order of the United States Government, when he came amongst the Sauks on that river, says of their origin that the Sauks have not always resided where they are at the present time. Their tradition is that they formerly lived upon Saginaw Bay, of Lake Huron. They consider the name of their nation to be connected with that of Saginaw Bay, and probably derived from it. They have no account of any former migration, but entertain the opinion that the Great Spirit created them in that vicinity.

It has been claimed that the Sauks were totally exterminated in this massacre, but the preponderance of evidence is in favor of the account as given by Mr. McCormick.

The Chippewas remained in undisputed possession of the Saginaw Valley until the treaty of 1819.

TREATIES WITH THE INDIANS.

The first treaty of importance, which was made for the extinguishment of the Indian title to the soil of what now comprises the state of Michigan, was the one entered into by William Hull, then governor of Michigan, as a territory, and ex-officio superintendent of Indian affairs, with the natives at Detroit, in 1807, when a tract of land in the south-eastern part of the state was ceded by them to our government. Detroit and a belt of land adjacent to it, lying along the river and lake, six miles in width, were not affected by this grant, we having before that succeeded to the possessory rights of Great Britain to the District of Detroit, so called, which she had held for a series of years, co-extensive with the claims of her predecessor, France; and which by the treaty of Greenville, made by General Wayne, on behalf of our government, in 1795, had been reassured to and made perfect in us. With that exception, the title to the south-easterly part of our state was obtained from the natives by the treaty of 1807.

The northerly line of this grant included only small portions of what are now the counties of Lapeer and Genesee, and was a little north of their southern boundaries, thus leaving Saginaw River and its principal affluents, the Flint, the Cass, etc., entirely unaffected by the provision of that treaty. This portion of the state remained

in Indian possession, with the rights of the natives intact and unaffected, until the treaty of Saginaw of 1819.

In that treaty the Saginaw region was particularly interested, for the cession of lands then made by the natives, with the reservations therein provided for, include the rich and flourishing valleys of the Saginaw and its tributaries.

General Cass was commissioned to act as the agent of the general government in securing to it this important addition to our territory. He appeared upon the Saginaw, upon the site of what is now Saginaw City, September 10, 1819, accompanied by a staff of interpreters and assistant.

The conference lasted ten or twelve days, and witnessed many stormy scenes, but the terms of treaty were at length calmly discussed, and agreed to. The harmonious adjustment of their differences was reached chiefly through the instrumentality of Stephen V. R. Riley, an Indian trader, who married a squaw, and Jacob Smith, another trader. In the treaty agreed to, the Indians ceded to the United States all but 40,000 acres of their territory, reserved for the benefit of the tribe in common.

Mr. Riley's children were regarded by the Indians as natives of the forest. During his residence among the Chippewas Mr. Riley exercised great influence over them, and such was his power over them that it was found necessary on the part of the United States to conciliate him before a favorable treaty could be made. That was done by allowing him to select six hundred and forty acres for each of his three sons, named respectively John, Peter, and James. He located his eldest and favorite son, John, on a tract one mile square, now included in the limits of Bay City. The 40,000 acres reservation for the benefit of the tribe in common was upon the west side of the river, on a portion of which West Bay City is built. From this it would seem that the region of country about the mouth of the Saginaw River was a favorite locality of the Indians. There were other reservations for the benefit of different persons, including Mr. Riley's two other sons, and the half-breed children of Jacob Smith.

In 1837 another treaty was made with the Indians, in which they ceded to the United States the 40,000 acres belonging to the tribe in common. According to the terms of this treaty the government was to cause the land to be surveyed and put into market at \$5.00 per acre, and held at that price for a certain length of time, and then what remained unsold should be reduced to a minimum of \$2.50 per acre, and the Indians to receive the avails of the sales after deducting the costs of survey and sale, and a large amount advanced to them with which to pay their debts.

The chiefs who visited Washington to perfect this sale were O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, Ton-dog-a-ne, Sha-e-be-no-se, Wos-so, Mose-ga-skink, Ma-sha-way and Nau-qua-chic-a-me. The white men were Henry O. Connor, Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, and Charles Rodd, a half-breed, as interpreters, and Gardner D. and Benjamin O. Williams.

The result of this visit was that Mr. Schoolcraft was ordered to call a meeting at Flint, for the purpose of concluding the treaty, which was done. It was during this visit that President Jefferson presented O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to with the colonel's uniform, in which he was buried, as described in the reminiscence concerning him.

After 1837 the original proprietors of the soil in the valley gradually decreased in number. Many went to the reservation at Isabella, and death thinned their ranks. Nau-qua-chic-a-me, the chief of the Chippewas, after the death of his father finally took his band to Bau-gan-ing, and there died in October, 1874. James Cloud, the Indian clergyman of Indiantown, on the Kawkawlin River, has been pastor there for fifteen years, receiving barely nothing for his labors. Fifteen years ago, he says, there were as many as 1,600 Indians

in the Saginaw Valley, while now there are scarcely 900 in the aggregate.

REMINISCENCE OF O-GE-MA-KE-GA-TO.

The following interesting reminiscence is taken from the Bay City *Tribune*, of August 15, 1877:—"The discovery of the remains of the celebrated Chippewa chieftain, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, was noted in the *Tribune* of Thursday last. On Sunday afternoon we visited the residence of William R. McCormick, and took a look at the skeleton of one of the most noted Indian characters of his day. There are a number of residents of this city who well remember the chief, and many reminiscences have been related to us since the publication of the item on Thursday last. Mr. McCormick knew him well, also Judge Albert Miller, of this city. The former says there were no bounds to his eloquence. He heard him speak (some forty years ago) for two hours to a gathering of 1,000 Indians on the Flint River, and during all that time his hearers sat apparently spell-bound. At the time Gen. Cass was negotiating the treaty of 1819 O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, although only twenty-five years of age, was head chief of the Chippewa nation, and as such was

THE CENTRAL INDIAN FIGURE

at the council. He was over six feet in height, and in his bearing graceful and handsome; and although in the later years of his life he was often seen intoxicated, he never fully lost a look of conscious dignity which belonged to his nature as one of the original lords of the soil. In true eloquence he was probably hardly surpassed by the Seneca chief, Red Jacket. His band lived at the forks of the Tittabawassee, and like Red Jacket he wore upon his breast a superb government medal.

THIS MEDAL

was of an oblong shape, fully five inches in length and one quarter of an inch thick, and was composed of pure silver. On one side was the figure of an Indian chief in full dress, and on the other what was intended to represent the president of the United States, with the following inscription:—"Presented to O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to by Thomas Jefferson."

THE TREATY OF 1819

was a very important one, as this portion of the state was then in Indian possession, and the object of the government was the cession by the natives of the vast tract in which was included the rich and flourishing valleys of the Saginaw and its tributaries. The chief speaker for the Indians was O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, and he opposed the proposition of Gen. Cass, with indignation. Said he:

"You do not know our wishes. Our people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes. Your young men have invited us to come and light the council fire; we are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American father wants them. Our English father treats us better. He has never asked for them. You flock to our shores; our waters grow warm; our lands melt like a cake of ice; our possessions grow smaller and smaller. The warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away. Our women reproach us; our children want homes. Shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here; we smoke with you the pipe of peace."

The treaty was finally made, and the Indians returned to their lodges.

The Chippewa nation was then comprised of ten or twelve bands, each governed by a hereditary chieftain. These chiefs formed a council which governed the nation and elected the ruling chief annually. O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to was not a chief by blood, but his remarkable intellectual qualities, as well as his undaunted courage, made him a power among his dusky people, and at the early age of twenty-five he was the leading spirit. Gen. Cass was

surprised at the remarkable brain power of the man, and remarked that he was "the smartest and most eloquent Indian he had ever met." His administration of the affairs of his people was so satisfactory that for over

THIRTY CONSECUTIVE YEARS

he was annually re-elected to the position of head chief. He never ruled a single band until in the later years of his life, when he became chief of the Tittabawassee band, to which he belonged.

His power of oratory made him a great favorite with his people, and the fame of O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to spread far and wide. Subsequently, at the ratifying of the reservation treaty, at Detroit, many learned and able lawyers were present, not one of whom, after hearing his great speech interpreted, dared to accept his challenge to discuss the questions affecting the Indians' welfare with him.

After the treaty of Saginaw had been ratified and the Indians had become reconciled to the encroachment of the white man, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to was quite friendly, and like an honorable man endeavored to fulfill his obligations to the new comers under the treaty.

MANY ASTOUNDING STORIES

are told by the old settlers regarding his bravery and fortitude, some of which surpass belief. Mr. McCormick says that about 1835 two members of the Tittabawassee band had a disagreement while under the influence of liquor, and drew their knives for a settlement of the difficulty, according to the aboriginal code. O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, who was standing near them, immediately jumped between the combatants and received a knife thrust in his side. The cut was so large and deep that a portion of his liver protruded, and in this condition he lay for several days. One afternoon he took a knife laying by his side, and in the presence of several Indians, *sliced off a portion of his own liver, threw the piece on the coals and roasted it, and then ate it.* Turning to those present, he said:—"If there is a braver man in the Chippewa Nation than I am, I should like to see him."

This story, incredible as it is, Mr. McCormick says can be well attested by Joseph Trombley, E. S. Williams, of Flint, and Peter Grewett, now of Gratiot County, all of whom were Indian traders at that time. Judge Albert Miller, now of Bay City, also recollects the circumstance at the time.

As we have stated, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to ruled the Chippewas until 1839 or 1840, when death stepped in and robbed the dusky nation of its wisest, most eloquent and bravest member.

HE DIED AT SALZBURG,

and was buried in the mound in front of Mr. McCormick's residence. At that time lumber was scarce in the Saginaw Valley, and a board was of more value then than now. Joseph Trombley was building the Center House, yet standing on the corner of Twenty-fourth and Water Streets, the lumber for which was all brought from Detroit. Mr. Trombley liked the old chief, and made the family a present of a single board, out of which was constructed a rough box coffin, and the burial took place with more pomp and splendor than had previously fallen to the lot of an Indian corpse.

HIS GRAVE WAS MARKED

in after years, when lumber became more plenty and consequently cheaper, by erecting over it a small wooden house, surmounted by a flag staff. As the years rolled by this grave cover became dilapidated, and finally Mr. Thomas Stevenson, who built his house close by, obliterated it entirely. When he was buried there was nothing but an Indian trail along the bank, and after the little house was torn down all trace of the grave was lost, and as the land became tilled it was plowed over.

Search had been made for the last two or three years to find it, by Mr. McCormick and others, but always unsuccessfully. Its accidental discovery while digging a cellar, has revived memories of the old aboriginal monarch, and many persons have visited Mr. McCormick's residence to interview him upon the subject.

The coffin was badly decayed,—nothing remaining but a few pine knots. The colonel's uniform, presented to him by the President of the United States, and in which he was buried, was found to be in a remarkable state of preservation. It was by this uniform that the remains were identified as being those of the noted chief. His little kettle was bottomless and badly demoralized by rust, and the medal was not to be found; but his tomahawk, knives, pipes, etc., were by his side.

The remains were taken possession of by the man who was digging the cellar, and kept by him on exhibition for some time. His descendants, and other Indians in the vicinity, were much incensed at what they regarded as an indignity to a great man, and requested Mr. McCormick to take possession of the remains and have them decently buried. Mr. McCormick, who talked their language fluently, complied with their request, and buried the remains in his own door yard. Mr. E. B. Denison, of Bay City, has presented him with a stone which marks the last resting-place of the once noted chief of the Chippewas.

INDIAN STOICISM AND COURAGE.

BY W. R. McCORMICK.

For the particulars of the following tragic story I am indebted to Hon. E. S. Williams. It occurred while he was trading with the Indians at Saginaw, some time before De Tocqueville's visit, and about two years before I came to the Saginaw Valley. The event was witnessed by Messrs. Williams, Judge Jewett, Colonel Stanard, and others, and strangely illustrates the peculiarities of frontier life and of the Indian character.

Neh-way-go was a young Saginaw brave, living, in his earlier life, at Green Point, which is at the mouth of the Tittabawassee River, and in his later years upon the shores of the Saginaw Bay. He is described as a model of native strength and grace. While living at the former place he killed a son of Red Bird, who lived on the Tittabawassee River. The relatives demanded satisfaction, and by Indian laws his life was the forfeit. He presented himself at the chief mourner's wigwam, where the warriors of the family of the deceased had assembled, and informed them that he had come for them to strike at his heart. He bared his bosom and took his position for the selected number to pass by him and inflict the knife wound. They passed and inflicted, as they hoped, the mortal thrusts. That done, and Indian usage being satisfied, he was making the best speed he could, with his streaming wounds, to his own wigwam, when he was struck in the back by a cowardly Indian, inflicting a severe stab, but, as it appears, like the other blows, not fatal. He was yet enabled to reach his own wigwam, some distance off, where his young wife was waiting, not expecting ever to see him alive again. She received him and bound up his wounds. He was restored after fearful suffering.

After this event he removed to Kawkawlin, where he remained until his wounds were nearly healed. When he came up to Saginaw in a canoe, with his wife, to do some trading at the Indian trading post of the American Fur Company, which was then operated by G. D. and E. S. Williams, he was not yet able to get out of his canoe and go to the trading post, which was but a few rods from the river, without the aid of his paddle to lean upon.

B. O. Williams, who was there at the time, describes him as a walking skeleton.

Some Indians were there at the time. They soon sent word to O-sou-wah-bon's band at Green Point, some two miles distant, that Neh-way-go had arrived at the American Fur Company's trading post. The Messrs. Williams were well aware that if they met there would be a dreadful tragedy. They therefore placed persons to watch if any Indians came from that direction. It was not long before O-sou-wah-bon and two Indians were seen approaching, while Neh-way-go was still by his canoe standing on the bank of the river leaning on his paddle. He was told by the Messrs. Williams to get into the canoe with his family and go down the river. This he refused to do, saying he was no coward, but like a brave man patiently awaited the attack. E. S. Williams went and met O-sou-wah-bon and told him he must go into the store, as he wanted to see him. After he was inside the door was closed and he was told that they knew his business and that he must now give up his knives. He reluctantly drew his knife from his sheath and handed it to B. O. Williams. They asked him if he had any more, and if so to give them up or they would search him. He finally pulled out another which he had concealed down his back. They then asked him if he had any more. He said "No," when E. S. Williams said they would have to search him, which he refused to submit to. Mr. Williams clinched him, and with the assistance of B. O. Williams, now of Owosso, and some others, after a severe struggle, as O-sou-wah-bon was a very powerful man, they threw him on the floor. While B. O. Williams and some others were holding him, E. S. Williams commenced the search, and inside of his leggin they found a large knife, a very formidable weapon, and as sharp as a razor. When Mr. Williams drew it from his leggin he caught it by the blade and refused to give it up; the result was, before they could wrench it from his grasp it had nearly severed his hand in two. They then let him up and dressed his wound. While this proceeding was going on B. O. Williams and another person slipped out of the back door and found Neh-way-go still standing on the shore leaning on his paddle, awaiting the attack, while his wife was sitting in the canoe crying. They told him to get into his canoe and be off, which he refused to do, repeating he was no coward. They then took him by main force, put him into the canoe with his wife, and shoved it from the shore and ordered his wife to paddle him home, and not to come back again. He returned to his home on the Kawkawlin, where he soon after fully recovered from his wounds.

Afterwards, finding upon his hunting ground the coward who had inflicted upon him the wound in the back, he summarily visited him with Indian vengeance,—death. Soon after the Indians were assembled in large numbers at Saginaw at an Indian payment, when an altercation ensued between Black Beaver, an Indian of considerable note, and the brave Neh-way-go. The former reproached him with the outrage he had committed upon the Indian who had struck him in the back. Neh-way-go defended the act as just and brave; the reproof was repeated, and upon the instant he slew Black Beaver.

This was at the upper end, where the city of East Saginaw stands, near where the upper bridge crosses the river, in the vicinity of the old Curtis-Emerson mill. Black Beaver and his band were here encamped. On the west side of the river, on the open plain near where the residence of E. J. Ring now stands, Neh-way-go and his band were encamped.

After the bloody deed Neh-way-go crossed over to the west side of the river amongst his own people. A warrant was at once issued by Colonel Stanard for his arrest, acting as justice. Neh-way-go fled back to the east side of the river, and, accompanied by a friend, secreted himself in the woods upon what is now the site of the city of East Saginaw. He preferred to trust himself on the same side of

the river with the tribe whose leading warrior he had stricken down than to endure the mortification of arrest and punishment of the white man's laws.

He sent word to two of his white friends, Antoine Campau and Ephraim S. Williams, desiring them to cross the river and come to the woods in which he was secreted, when by giving a signal he would come to them. They did so and he soon made his appearance. He informed them that he had sent for them for advice; that the white man's punishment (imprisonment) was only fit for cowards; death by the hands of his own race was glorious in comparison, if any relative of Black Beaver should choose to make it a cause for vengeance.

They advised him to cross back to his own camp, present himself to his people and let the affair take the course warranted by Indian usage. The arrest by the officer was waived and he presented himself at his own camp openly.

The hour for the burial of Black Beaver arrived. An immense number of Indians, from two to three thousand, were present—as it was Indian payment at Saginaw at the time—as mourners and spectators. The place of burial was just below the old Campau house on the brow of the hill, west of where A. W. Wright's planing mill now stands and near where Neh-way-go and his band were encamped. The body had been placed in the coffin. The relatives, with their faces streaked with black, had gathered about it. The few white settlers then in the valley were all there as spectators. The fearful outrage so near their own doors had absorbed and engrossed the attention of all.

While the solemn Indian rite was in progress over the remains of their favorite warrior, Neh-way-go was seen approaching from his camping ground. He was dressed in full and careful costume, tomahawk and knife in his girdle and a small canteen of whisky at his side, his whole appearance imposing and gallant. He made his way with a lofty and majestic step to the center of the mourning group. Walking with a measured step to the side of the coffin, he placed upon it his tomahawk and knife. He filled his calumet with kinakanick, composedly and with dignity. After smoking from it himself first, he passed it to the chief mourner, who declined it. He passed it to the next, and the next, with the same result. He passed his canteen of whisky with the same formality, and with the same result. They declined to partake.

He then undid the collar of his hunting shirt, and bared his bosom, seating himself with calm dignity upon the foot of the coffin. He turned his face full upon the chief mourners, and addressed them:

"You refuse my pipe of peace. You refuse to drink with me. Strike not in the back. Strike not and miss. The man that does dies when I meet him on our hunting ground."

Not a hand was raised. Upon the dark and stoical faces of that cloud of enemies by whom he was surrounded, no feeling found expression except that of awe; no muscle moved.

He rose from his seat on the foot of the coffin, and towering to his full, fine height, exclaimed, "Cowards! Cowards! Cowards!"

As composedly as he had taken them out, he restored, unmolested, the tomahawk and knife to his girdle, and, with his canteen at his side, walked away from the strange scene as lordly as he came. He had awed his enemies, and was evidently master of the situation.

Removing soon after to the bay shore, away from the scene of his early feuds and fearful exploits, he fell ultimately upon the hunting ground in a personal encounter with a relative of one of his victims.

EARLY TRADERS AND FIRST RESIDENTS.

The Saginaw River was visited by white men, long before any lodgment was made within the present limits of Bay County. In

1792, a grandfather of Joseph Trombley, of West Bay City, and Medor Trombley, of South Bay City, was a trader along these shores, and became a victim at the hands of the Indians. He was a goldsmith by trade, and made silver medals and ornaments for them, and also worked at various other trades. He built two small vessels for coasting in, as he carried a small stock of goods which he bartered for furs and game. He is said to have perished under the following circumstances:—Having made a muskrat spear for an Indian, who thought it was not quite as good as one previously made for another Indian, a quarrel ensued, during which the spear-maker was stabbed in the back, and had to take to one of his boats, in which he set sail for Detroit. On his way there he fell or was knocked overboard, being wounded and weak, and was drowned. After he was gone the Indians destroyed his remaining vessel, which was on the stocks uncompleted, and made way with his effects.

Gassette Trombley, an uncle of Joseph and Medor Trombley, was also a trader here, about the same time, and was at one time "Indian farmer." An Indian farmer was one employed by the government to teach Indians how to cultivate their land. This was more than fifty years ago, and yet, even to this day, Indians as a class are but indifferent farmers.

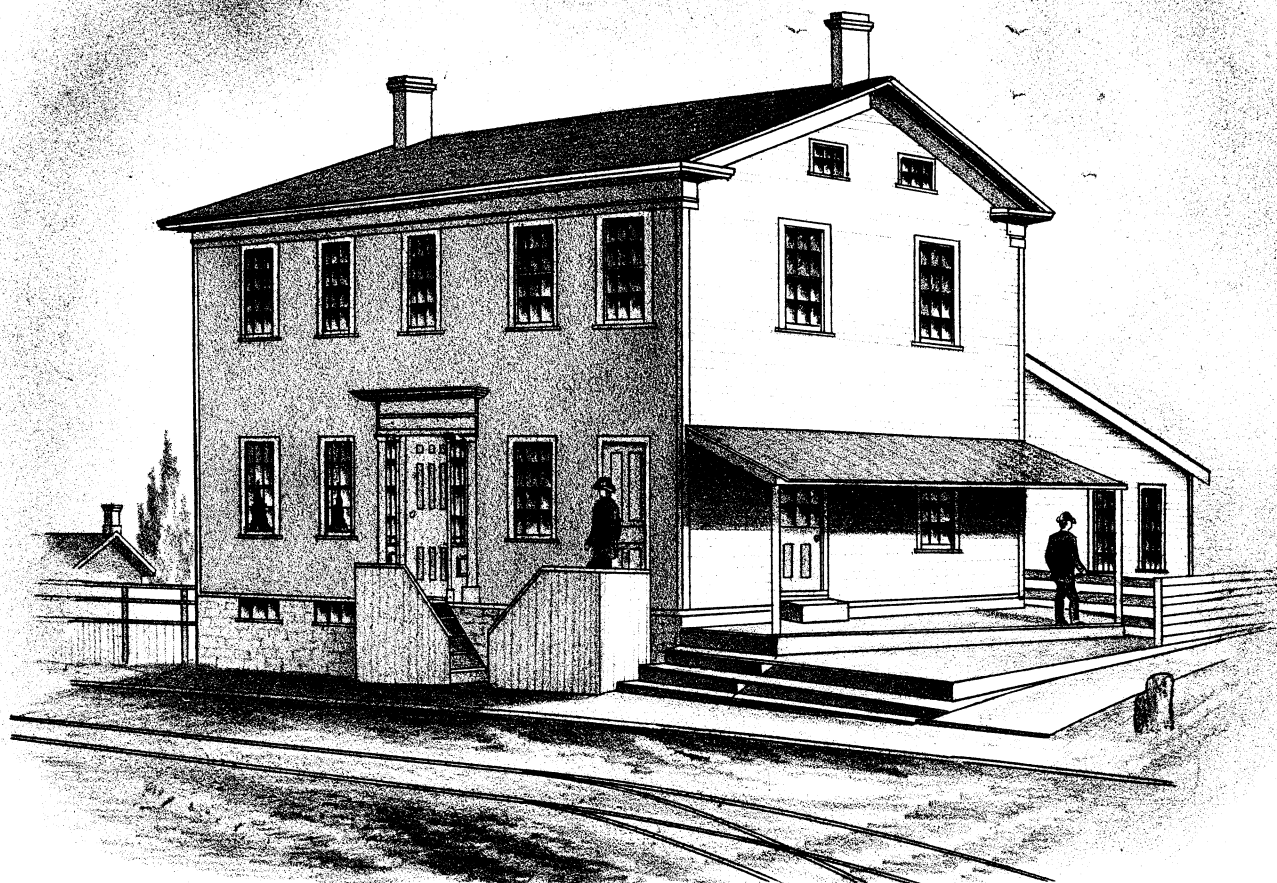
Jacob Graverot, sometimes called "Old Grave-rod," was another trader in the valley. Some have named him as being the first white settler in Bay County, but the statement is not correct. His wife was said to be a daughter of a chief called Kish-kan-ko. They roamed over the valley, planting their wigwam wherever there was a favorable place for hunting, fishing or trading with the Indians. He was a well known character to every one who came into the valley while he lived. During the latter portion of his life he had charge of an Indian trading post at the "Forks," established by the American Fur Company. He was then a very old man and claimed to have been a trader for John Jacob Astor, in the early days of Astor's business as a fur trader. He was of Dutch descent, and many amusing stories used to be told of his sayings in broken English. One is related of his being in a court of justice, where information was desired from a letter he had formerly written. The lawyers tried in vain to decipher its contents, and passed it to him to read. "Me read it," he said, "how do you suppose I can read it if you learned lawyers can't make it out?" At another time he was railing against the half-breeds, in the presence of two respectable persons of that class, and not wishing to be personal in his remarks, attempted to explain by saying, "I don't mean you, Charley, nor you, Pete, but I mean de whole lot of you." That, of course, made plain the rule of exception that applies to "present company." This last anecdote has been harnessed to nearly every eccentric individual who has lived in this region during the past fifty years, but Graverot was the real author of it. Upon this fact we have the testimony of Judge Miller, who was present and heard him utter it.

In 1829 Joseph Trombley was along the Saginaw River from Saginaw City to the bay, in pursuit of land, but being told that he could not locate any land near the mouth of the river, as it was an Indian reservation, he went away, but returned again a few years later.

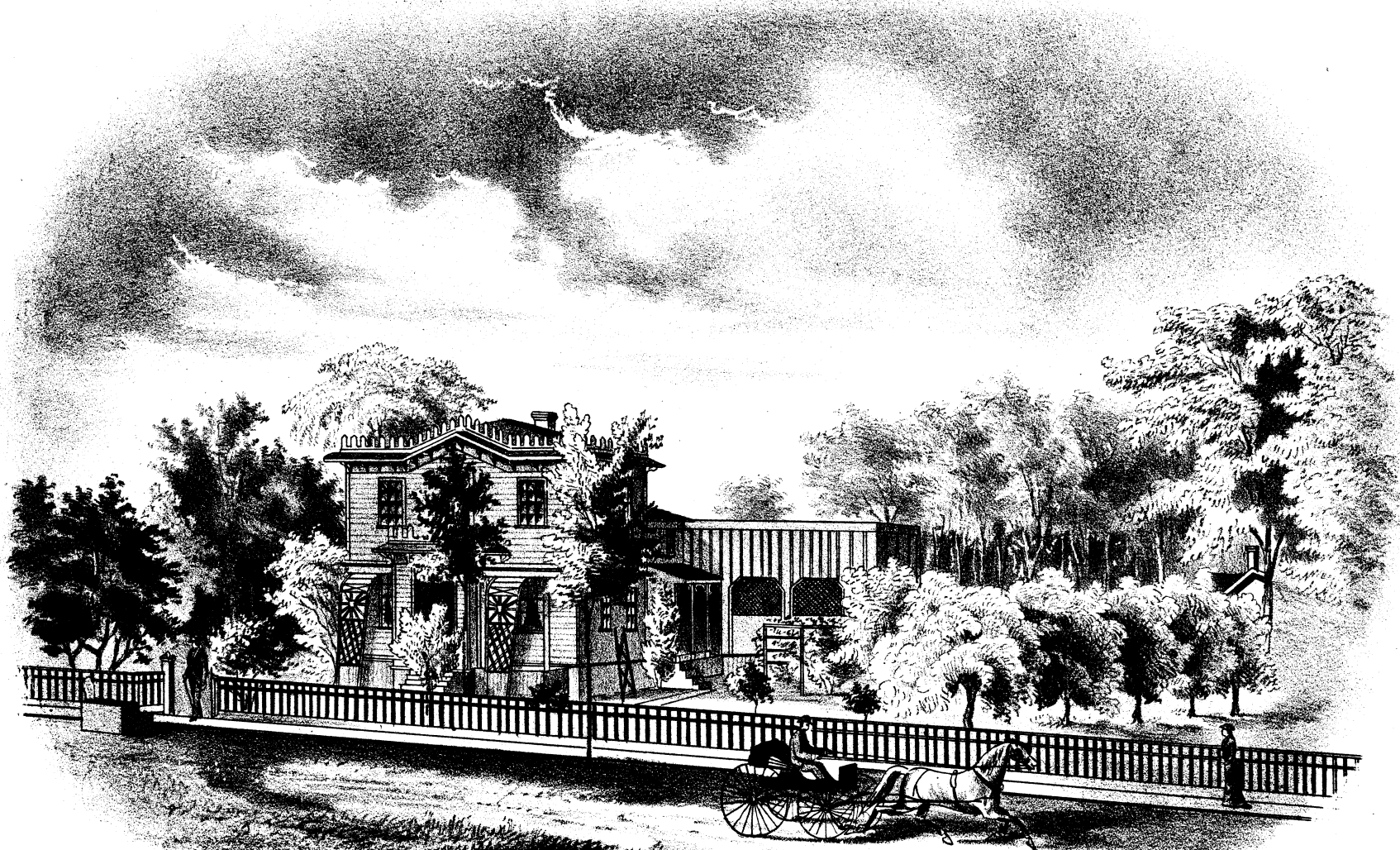
One Masho, a Frenchman, who had married a lass of the forest, had a log cabin where the Wooden Ware Works now stand in South Bay City, along in 1831-'32. He was also a trader.

FIRST RESIDENTS OF BAY COUNTY.

Who the first settler of any given locality may have been, is not of itself a matter of material or historic value, that the question should be determined with exactness. But there is a natural curi-



The Old M^c Cormick Residence. - Cor 24 & Water Sts. Bay City.
FIRST FRAME HOUSE IN BAY CO. BUILT 1836.



RES. OF W. R. M^c CORMICK ESQ. BAY CITY - 107 M^c CORMICK ST.

osity, not to be despised,—a fondness for reminiscence and things associated with early days—that causes characters and events to be rescued out of the past and transmitted to posterity.

Divesting history of its romance, we have revealed the procession of events, headed by the missionaries who have penetrated the waste places upon some errand that is designed to result in benefit to the world, whether it be to humanize the savage, or to discover some new field for the advantageous exercise of human industry or genius. Then follow the elements that combine to develop and utilize resources hitherto untouched, and to plant centers of business. It is of no credit to any man that he was a pioneer, unless his axe was laid at the root of some tree, or his shoulder put to some wheel to aid the labored movements of struggling progress.

The first person to settle and reside permanently within the present limits of Bay County, was Leon Trombley, an uncle of Joseph and Medor Trombley, and father of Mrs. P. J. Perrott and Louis Leon Trombley, of Bay City. He came early in 1831 and erected a small log house on the bank of the river at a point now about the middle of Water Street, and just south of Fourth Street. About half an acre of ground was cleared for an Indian camp ground, and for a garden. Mr. Trombley was the professional agriculturist employed by the government to instruct the Indians in the practical science of raising corn instead of scalps, and of becoming "horny-handed sons of toil." After he had built his house and cleared his half acre he planted a patch of potatoes in order to have some for his next Winter's supply at hand. On leaving for Detroit, where his family lived, he made arrangements with an Indian and his squaw to hoe and take care of his potatoes through the Summer of 1831. In the Fall, on arriving at his house with his family, Mr. Trombley discovered, to his astonishment and great disappointment, that the potatoes had not been hoed or cultivated at all, and mourned over the instability of character of the red man and his want of the expected supply of potatoes, and paid but little attention to them for some time. After getting well settled in his home it occurred to him that there *might* be a few *small potatoes* that would do to plant the next year, and he proceeded to secure them; but on digging them found to his great astonishment and happy disappointment, that he had an abundant supply of nice large potatoes, the first crop of potatoes raised in the limits of Bay County. Mr. Trombley interspersed his lessons in agriculture with fur trading, thus making his stay one of usefulness and profit. He continued to occupy that house until after the town of Lower Saginaw was laid out by the Saginaw Bay Company. Mr. Trombley, however, did not come here with any intention of permanent settlement. Soon after coming here he was offered a section of land upon which Bay City now stands in exchange for a horse he owned which he considered worth three hundred dollars; but he wouldn't trade. As he afterwards said, who would then have thought that a city would one day stand where there was nothing but swamp, with long grass, in which a man could stand and be hid—where there was scarcely an opening in the woods around it, in which wolves howled continually?

In 1834, John B. Trudell, who married a daughter of Benoit Trombley, built a log house at a point near where the late James Watson lived, in the Fifth Ward. Mr. Trudell continued to live there until about 1850, when he removed to the west side of the river.

Some time during 1834 Benjamin Cushway arrived, having been sent here by the United States government as blacksmith for the Indians. It may be presumed from this that agriculture had by this time reached such an advanced stage as to render the introduction of skilled labor an imperative necessity. Mr. Cushway built a log house and blacksmith shop on the west side of the river, not far

from where the Twenty-third Street bridge now is, and for many years did the Indian blacksmithing, and assisted traders in their traffic with the Indians.

JOSEPH AND MEDOR TROMBLEY.

The name of Trombley has been associated with that portion of the Saginaw Valley now included in Bay County for more than three-quarters of a century, and while none of those yet mentioned came here expecting to locate permanently, yet the two named above and several other Trombleys became permanent settlers, and are now the oldest residents of this part of the valley, having resided here continuously since 1835.

In the Spring of 1835 Joseph Trombley left the employ of the American Fur Company and turned his attention to some land he had previously entered in what was afterwards the township of Portsmouth. He and Medor, his brother, were to open a store here for the purpose of trading with the Indians. After selecting a stock of goods, to be shipped on board the "Savage," he started for his new location, and Medor was to follow with some cattle. Joseph arrived here in July and erected a log store near what is now the corner of Water and Twenty-fourth Streets, in Bay City. This spot was selected as being the most advantageous point for the purpose intended. The land lay high and dry, and was sheltered by trees which grew not too thickly to spoil the picturesque, and yet dense enough for shade. It was a romantic looking spot, and a choice camping ground for the Indians, who had their place of burial near by. It commanded a good view of the river and the arrival and departure of canoes. His experience in building a store was illustrative of pioneer life. It was built of pine logs flattened on two sides. The foundation was made of oak, and the lumber with which it was finished was brought by boat from Detroit, the freight upon it being \$4 per thousand. The lumber was clear stuff, and was manufactured at Black River, now one of the exhausted pine streams. The price paid for the lumber was \$16 per thousand. Then the timber had to be hewn, shingles split, and part of the lumber whip-sawed. The building was 25x30 feet in size. It is still standing in the rear of the Center House, on Water Street, Bay City.

About September Medor Trombley arrived with the cattle. The goods had been shipped to Saginaw, as there was no place here to take care of them before the store was finished. The flour and pork that were shipped had been confiscated at Saginaw, as there was great scarcity of provisions. They got their store open in time to attend the Indian payment in the Fall. They continued in trade for some time, and did a prosperous business, dealing in fur and pioneer experiences.

FIRST FRAME HOUSE.

In 1837 the twin infants, Portsmouth and Lower Saginaw, were battling for places upon the map and in history. The Trombleys had prospered, and were inclined to have a more pretentious habitation, and commenced the erection of a frame building. It took the carpenter, a Mr. Case, one year to do the inside work. For a long time it was known as the "Big House," and when built was considered the finest residence in the Saginaw Valley. For many years it has been known as the "Center House." This was the first frame building erected in what is now Bay County, and for several years was the home of James McCormick. A very correct view of this building is given in this work.

JOSEPH TROMBLEY was born in the city of Detroit in the year 1809, where he remained until his twentieth year. His uncle, Gassette Trombley, who had been an Indian trader, as well as what was known as an "Indian farmer," had in his travels been in this part of the state, and he advised young Joseph to go up to the Sag-

inaw country and buy some land, and if he was not suited there to go to Sebewaing, on the east shore of the bay. Taking his uncle's advice, he accordingly made a trip up here in the year 1829. At that time there was a turnpike road only as far as Royal Oak, about fourteen miles from Detroit, and from there to Pontiac a sort of an unfinished wagon road. From Pontiac to Saginaw he had to make his way on foot through an unbroken wilderness, following an Indian trail. Saginaw at that time was the site of a government fort, or block house, being the point at which the Indians received their annual payments and had their supplies given out to them. At Saginaw he hired two Indians as guides—their names were Wash-wa and Be-chance—who accompanied him to Sebewaing and back, the trip being made in a canoe. At what is now Bay City, he learned that there was no land to be had, it being an Indian reservation—at least, he was so told. On arriving at Sebewaing, he found what is now called the Sebewaing River to be a river without any water in it. Like all other Frenchmen of that day, in locating a home he wanted it on the banks of a running stream. So he returned to Detroit. On this trip, with the exception of a few vegetables purchased from a man named Ensign, who had a small farm near what is now called Carrollton, he and his guides had to depend for food upon what he shot. Game was plenty, however, in those days, and with an old gun he borrowed from one of the Indians, he managed to supply their larder. The house in which the man Ensign lived was built by Gassette Trombley in 1819,—the year that the "Saginaw Treaty" was made with the Indians living in this part of Michigan.

On his return to Detroit he learned at the United States land office that there was a piece of land with about a mile front on the river, which he could enter. Some two or three years after he entered the lands, Maj. Causley being United States land agent at that time. Michigan was then a territory, and Gen. Lewis Cass the governor. This land was afterwards a part of the township of Portsmouth, and is now within the corporate limits of Bay City.

From 1830 to 1835 he was in the employ of the American Fur Company, as a fur buyer, and in the prosecution of which business he had to travel, mostly on foot, to various parts of the territory, the greater portion of which was then a wilderness.

When he left the employ of the Fur Company, he turned his attention to the land he had purchased on the Saginaw River. His operations for the next ten years have already been given.

In 1844 or 1845 he removed to the west side of the river, where he had purchased two thousand acres of land, and has remained there until the present. On some of this land he commenced making a farm, and his mode of plowing and dragging the land, planting and hoeing his corn, produced so much larger crops than his Indian neighbors did in their crude style of cultivating the soil, that they used to say, "It takes a white man to make corn grow." In addition to farming, he was also engaged in the fishing business, continuing in it until a few years ago. His sons Joseph and Theodore succeeded him in the business, and are known as successful fishermen.

In 1837 he was married to Miss Sophia Chapaton, daughter of Eustache Chapaton, of Detroit. They have a family of four boys and one girl, all grown up and now living in the First Ward of West Bay City. That part of Mr. Trombley's land which lies in the First Ward of West Bay City has been divided up into building lots, and the rapid increase in the value of real estate for the past few years has made him what might be called a very well-to-do man. He has earned it, however, for in the early days the "pioneers" had many privations to endure and much hard labor to make a living.

The dwelling occupied by Mr. Trombley and family is a fine

two-story brick residence, and was the first brick building erected in the First Ward of West Bay City.

MEDOR TROMBLEY was born in Detroit, November 16, 1813. His father was Thomas Trombley and his mother was a daughter of the trader "Tebo," already mentioned in this work. He remained on the farm until 1835, when he came to what was afterwards Portsmouth, and engaged in trade with Indians, as already narrated. He had entered a tract of land which he afterwards sold to the Portsmouth Company; also another tract south of that, and also fronting on the river. In 1845 he built a frame house upon his last purchase, which is still standing near the Wooden Ware Works in South Bay City. August 26, 1847, he married Miss Sarah McCormick, daughter of James McCormick, a well known pioneer. They were married according to the simple style of those days, and their wedding tour was the journey of life, which they are still continuing. They commenced keeping house in the home Mr. Trombley had built two years previous. After Mr. Trombley had taken possession of his land, he proceeded to look it over, and found it mostly swamp, and, as it looked to him then, just about worthless. After going out of trade he turned his attention to hunting and fishing, more especially the latter. Subsequently he gave some attention to farming, and as the settlements began to thicken, his land came to have a value which has been increasing ever since. For many years he has devoted his attention to the management of his real estate interests, which are still large. Mr. Trombley has been one of the hardy pioneers. In his younger days few men would care to compete with him in physical exertion, and even now, though seventy years of age, the recollection of younger days will sometimes quicken his step, and he will walk a half mile at a rate of speed that would leave many younger men far in the rear. For the last fifty-five years he has never been sick enough at any time to prevent his going about his business. Mr. and Mrs. Trombley now live in a commodious home on South Center Street. Of their seven children, two daughters are married, one to John Greening, and the other to L. F. Rose, both of Bay City.

INCIDENTS OF JOSEPH TROMBLEY.

W. R. McCormick relates the following incidents of Joseph Trombley's early life. He says:—"Mr. Trombley was the finest specimen of a man, when I first became acquainted with him, forty-five years ago, that I ever saw. He was about six feet, weighing about 190 pounds, and at that time was considered one of the most athletic men in northern Michigan.

"Among the Indians at this time athletic sports were held in high esteem, and he who could travel the greatest distance in a day, was considered a great man. Mr. Trombley had been brought up with the Indians and had followed the life of an Indian trader from boyhood. There was not an Indian in the tribe that he could not out-run, out-jump, or throw, and he could travel further in a day than any Indian or white man in the country. On his first visit to Saginaw, in 1828, then a young man, he started from his home, eight miles above Detroit, with a pack on his back and with moccasins on his feet, and arrived at Flint at four o'clock of the same day, with no road after leaving Pontiac but an Indian trail,—a distance of seventy miles. The next day he arrived at his uncle's at Crow Island, just as the family were sitting down to dinner—a distance of thirty-six miles on an Indian trail.

"Here is another incident in Mr. Trombley's life:—Mr. Thomas Simpson, who in his after life was called by the early settlers, Lex-a-bo-ga, had been editor, printer and lawyer, was first editor of the *Western Emigrant*, published at Ann Arbor, in 1829, afterwards editor of the *Oakland Chronicle*, published at Pontiac, in 1830. Mr. Simpson was one of the most athletic men I ever saw.

He used to boast that he was never put on his back in his life. He had the name of being the smartest man in northern Michigan, in athletic sports in those early days. Soon after coming to Saginaw he said he would like to meet that man Trombley, he had heard so much about. An opportunity soon occurred. Joseph Trombley came up to Saginaw one day, to do some business with the American Fur Company. It was soon noised around the little hamlet that Joseph Trombley was in town, and that there would be some fun. Mr. Simpson, alias Lexaboga, was informed, and soon made his appearance at the American Fur Company's store, to meet the man he had heard so much about. He was introduced to Mr. Trombley, whom he challenged to a trial of strength and skill in wrestling. Mr. Trombley said he was no wrestler, but would try him running either for one mile or fifty, for \$100. Mr. Simpson weighed about two hundred pounds, was six feet two inches high, without an inch of waste flesh about him—all sinew and muscle,—while Trombley only weighed one hundred and ninety pounds, and stood about six feet high. Trombley was afraid to take hold of so powerful a man. By this time most all the inhabitants had come to see the fun. 'But if I did not wrestle with him the people would laugh at me,' said Trombley. 'I took hold of him and I might as well have taken hold of an ox, he was so strong, but after a long while, by a dexterous effort I threw him on his back. This did not suit the crowd, as they had bet heavily on their favorite. He appeared to be much chagrined, but to retrieve his character he said he would try me back hold, a favorite way of Indian wrestling, which I had been accustomed to from boyhood, with the Indians,—which pleased me much, for I was afraid he would challenge me again at arms length. I readily consented to take him back hold. We took hold and I threw him four times before he gave up.' Thus ended Mr. Simpson's (Lexaboga's) wrestling; for, said he, 'I will never wrestle again,' and he never did. This is to show the wonderful endurance and strength the man possessed in his young days, who could go from Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, to Flint, and return the same day, on an Indian trail and afoot, a distance of ninety miles, beating his opponent on horseback over thirty-four miles—a feat that very few men in America could accomplish. I have seen Mr. Trombley when a young man take a large wolf out of the trap, put a crotched stick over his neck, tie his mouth and legs, put him on his shoulders and bring him home alive."

FIRST SYMPTOMS OF TOWNS.

THE FEVER OF SPECULATION.

By 1836 the spirit of land speculation, that had been rising for some time in the country, had reached its highest pitch. After Gen. Jackson, in 1833, caused the deposit of the surplus revenue of the United States to be withheld from the old United States Bank and deposited with the state banks, large amounts accumulated in the vaults of the latter, which President Jackson encouraged the banks to loan to individuals by saying that it was by means of the trade of the merchants in paying the import duties on their merchandise into the treasury that the money had accumulated, and it was no more than right that they should have the use of the money to facilitate the operations of their business. But by this hint to the banks they were not particular as to the business which the parties were engaged in who desired loans, and almost anyone who was thought shrewd enough to make a good speculation by investing money could obtain loans. After the money was borrowed the point was to make a profitable investment of it, and nothing looked more attractive than the virgin soil of the West, where Uncle Sam possessed millions of broad acres which he would dispose of in parcels

of forty acres or in other subdivisions of sections at the rate of \$1.25 per acre. Michigan was then, in 1836, considered the El Dorado of the West. A heavy emigration from New York and the New England States had for three or four years previously directed its course to the beautiful peninsula, so that at the time above mentioned parties having money to invest thought it beyond a doubt that if they should forestall those immigrants and purchase the land from the United States, they would receive a large advance on their purchases, from those who wished to make actual settlements. In view of the above mentioned facts it was not likely that those speculators, in casting their eyes over the map of Michigan, seeking a point within its borders for a place to make their investments, would overlook the Saginaw country, where the deep indentation of the Saginaw Bay penetrates the heart of the peninsula and the branches of the broad river spread out in every direction like the branches of an enormous tree, the base of which is the medium through which the sap flows, as the outlet of the river is for the trade and commerce of a large portion of Northern Michigan.

INCIDENTS OF THE LAND CRAZE.

During the Spring and Summer of 1836 the land in this region was subject to sale at the Detroit land office. The office was removed to Flint in September or October of the same year. The office of the Register was situated on Jefferson Avenue, just above the Biddle House, and so great was the rush for land in business, that parties wishing to locate lands formed themselves into a line and awaited their turn to present their minutes; but a favored few found access by way of the back door or through a window, and would get their locations secured ahead of the crowd. Looking land and furnishing minutes was a lucrative business and furnished employment to many of the early settlers. The description of the land selected was usually kept a secret until it was located at the office, but some parties coming from the East were not so cautious.

Judge Albert Miller relates an instance of this kind, as follows:—"A gentleman largely interested in the purchase of government lands told me of an occurrence, some years after it happened, in which he was interested. He said he was staying at one of the hotels at Detroit when a man came in from the country, very much elated with his good luck in finding some excellent land for a farm, which he intended the next morning to locate for that purpose. The speculator said that in a friendly conversation he got him to describe the land he intended to purchase. In the morning the man was very much disappointed to find the land he wanted had just been located, but not being discouraged he started again to select more land, and after a few days returned and met his friend the speculator, and disclosed to him the fact that he had selected other land, that so far exceeded the first selection in value that he was amply paid for his first disappointment. He incautiously gave him the description of his second intended purchase, and when he went to the land office the result was the same as on the first application,—the land had just been taken. He left Detroit this time, probably, somewhat wiser than before, and on returning with his third set of minutes met his old friend, as usual, and disclosed to him the fact that this time he had found some land so much superior to either of the other selections that he should purchase double the quantity that he first intended to, and confidentially disclosed the location of it and the fact that it was surrounded by a large tract of vacant land of equal value with his selection. When he met the speculator after his third application at the land office it was not with the disappointed appearance of former occasions, but with a pleased and satisfied expression said to him, 'Well, old fellow, I guess you have got swamped this time.' The sequel proved that the last minutes described lands in the center of an extensive swamp, and the spec-

ulator had purchased a large tract of land that was entirely worthless. The name of the narrator of the incidents related above has passed from my memory. I knew him about twenty-three years ago. He said he was operating with money furnished by a bank, in which his uncle was an officer. When he got through with his purchases he turned all the land over to the bank and took up his paper and saved himself from bankruptcy."

After the land office was removed to Flint that place was thronged with land speculators. Purchases of government lands were then made with gold and silver. "Bill Gifford" kept a small hotel at Flint, and during the Autumn of that year there were nights when, it is said, more than \$40,000 in specie was laying in different parts of the house, which had been brought by guests who were waiting their turn to do business at the land office.

About this time an incident occurred that illustrates the will of men intent upon securing a prize. The facts as gathered are related by Gen. Partridge, of Bay City, as follows:—Joseph Trombley and Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh took a fancy for the same piece of land at the same time, neither knowing that the other wanted the land. At noon Joseph Trombley learned that Dr. Fitzhugh was to start for Flint from Saginaw to purchase the said land, which was on the west side of the river. On the next morning early, Trombley being then at Portsmouth, collected his gold and started in his canoe, and rapidly sped his way to Flint, expecting to overtake Fitzhugh on the road, who was to start on horseback, but found nothing of him. Arriving at Flint on a good smart run, he entered his land, took dinner and started on his return to the Saginaws. On his way back he met Mr. Fitzhugh, who was greatly astonished to meet him going toward Saginaw, and suggested that he, Trombley, had bought certain land, when Trombley showed his certificate of purchase. Dr. Fitzhugh, seeing there was no use in going further, returned. Trombley kept company awhile, but finding that the Doctor was too slow even with his horse, left him and arrived at Saginaw City, at a store owned by one named McDonald, where he had left his canoe. Trombley told his story about his getting the start of Fitzhugh, but McDonald disbelieved him even after seeing his certificate, and bet a gallon of wine that Trombley had not been to Flint that day. Now the mail-carrier was on his way from Flint to Saginaw on horseback, and Trombley met him before arriving at Flint, and then overtook and passed him on his way back. So they waited a few minutes for the mail-carrier, who verified Trombley's statement. Trombley treated out his gallon and took his canoe for home, arriving there before 10 o'clock at night of the same day. Mr. Trombley says no man, not having an iron frame and constitution, could stand the strain to run that distance as he had to run.

PORTSMOUTH AND ITS PROJECTOR.

A large trade in village property had also sprung up. Parties would select land with some advantages of location that would commend it to the public, lay out a town, and go into the market to sell either interests in the whole tract, or lots in the village. Owing to difficulty of access, Saginaw had but a small population at the commencement of the year 1836, but it had attained some notoriety. Saginaw City had been platted four or five years previously, and was supposed by many to be the only point on the river where a town was likely to be built. But others who were aware of the difficulties of ascending the river with heavy laden craft, and anticipating the vast commerce which the products of the valley must eventually induce, conceived the idea of starting a town nearer the mouth of the river. With this in view, Judge Albert Miller, who had become familiar with this entire region, purchased a tract of land of the

Trombley's in July, 1836, and in the same month had the village of Portsmouth surveyed and platted. This was the first attempt to start a town within the present boundaries of Bay County. This whole region was then in Saginaw County. Judge Miller, the first to project a town near the mouth of the Saginaw River, is now a resident of Bay City, and still engaged in active pursuits. We append a brief biographical sketch of him as follows:

ALBERT MILLER was born in Hartland, Windsor Co., Vt., May 10, 1810. His father, Jeremy Miller, was a native of Middletown, Conn. His mother, Sarah Miller, was a native of Hartland.

The ancestors of Judge Miller on his mother's side were among those who landed at Plymouth Rock, in 1620. A plate, now in the possession of the family, was brought over in the "Mayflower," by Sarah Clark, whose name it bears. It is to this woman that Judge Miller traces his ancestry.

His father belonged to an old English family that settled in Massachusetts in 1640. Judge Miller is the youngest of a family of four children, three of whom are still living. When he was seven years of age his father died; his mother living until 1863, when she died at the advanced age of eighty-four. At a very early age Judge Miller was obliged to provide for himself, his mother having but limited means. At the age of ten he engaged with his uncle, who gave him his board and a pair of boots, in return for his Summer's work.

From the time he was eleven years old until he was fourteen he lived with another uncle, who gave him his board and clothing and allowed him the privilege of attending the district school during the Winter.

The next year and a half were spent at home on the farm; the following three Summers in farm labor; and the Winters, until he was eighteen, were spent in school. After that, two Winters were passed in teaching a district school in his native town.

About this time Mr. Miller resolved to fit himself for Dartmouth College, and entered Kimball and Union Academy, at Meriden, N. H., in 1830, with this intention.

Shortly after entering the academy, he was prostrated by a severe illness, which compelled him to change his plans; and in the Fall of 1830 he started for the West.

It was the first time he had traveled more than twenty miles from home; and every day's progress had the charm of adventure and novelty.

He went by stage and canal to Buffalo, at which place he took boat for Detroit. The latter city, at the time Judge Miller passed through it, contained two thousand two hundred and twenty-two inhabitants. In the Spring of 1831, his mother and sisters having arrived from Vermont, he settled with them at Grand Blanc, Genesee Co., Mich. Here he remained until the Fall of 1832, when he visited Saginaw, and purchased a tract of land at the junction of the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee Rivers, to which he removed February, 1833. Judge Miller, during his stay at Grand Blanc, taught school, and finished the second term that was ever taught in Genesee County. During the Winter of 1834-'35, he taught in a building which was occupied by the United States troops in 1823. This was the first school taught in the Saginaw Valley. In the Spring of 1833 Mr. Miller was elected to an office that constituted him one of the inspectors of elections for his township; during his residence there of fifteen years he was a constant member of the board of inspectors, and was never absent from an election. Upon the organization of Saginaw County, in 1835, he was appointed judge of the Probate Court, by Stevens T. Mason, then acting governor of the territory; this office he held for nine years. He was a justice of the peace for the township of Saginaw for thirteen years.

In 1847 he represented the county of Saginaw in the state



JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

Legislature; at this session the capital was removed from Detroit to Lansing. In 1836 Judge Miller purchased a tract of land near the mouth of the Saginaw River, and laid out the town of Portsmouth, which now constitutes the Sixth and a part of the Fifth and Seventh Wards of Bay City. This was the first effort made in building a town in that vicinity. In 1836-'37 he with two partners erected a steam saw-mill on said tract, which was the second saw-mill put in operation on the Saginaw River. He was a stockholder and director in the company that put in operation the second salt manufactory. Judge Miller was influential in securing to Bay City the first railroad. He takes a great interest in all matters relating to the early history of Michigan, and is an active member of the State Pioneer Society, having been its first president. He is now president of the Saginaw Pioneer Society. He was the first postmaster of Portsmouth, having received the appointment, in 1837, from Amos Kendall, postmaster-general under Jackson. Judge Miller married, at Detroit, on the 6th of February, 1838, Miss Mary A. Daglish, a young lady who had recently emigrated with her parents from London, Eng. They united with the Presbyterian Church the same year. He has been an elder in the church at Bay City for more than twenty years, and has three times been a delegate from the Presbytery of Saginaw to the General Assembly. He was a Jackson Democrat until the Republican party was formed, since which time he has given it his hearty support. Judge Miller has bravely endured the hardships of pioneer life, and is at present strong and active. He is well acquainted with the history of the valley, and his fine memory, combined with great originality of expression, renders his narration of early experiences very entertaining. He has contributed interesting and important information to this publication, and in various ways aided in the work of gathering various material for its contents.

BLOOM AND BLIGHT OF LOWER SAGINAW.

At this time the whole of the west bank of the river, from the mouth of the Kawkawlin to Willow Island, was an Indian reservation. John Riley's reserve was the only other eligible point on the east side of the river, near its mouth, for a town. The late James Fraser, who had become one of the most noted land speculators of this region, was living at Saginaw; or, rather his family were, while his home was in the saddle. He was quick to find out property from which money could be made, and after the Portsmouth project was started he matured a plan for purchasing the Riley Reservation, upon which to lay out a town. His plan was to purchase the reservation, and organize a stock company which should lay out and build a town. John Riley, who was then living near Port Huron, was applied to for the purchase. His father had always advised him not to sell until he could get a large price for his land, and he refused to make sale upon any terms without the advice and consent of his father, who was then, and had been for many years, postmaster at Schenectady, N. Y. The elder Mr. Riley was sent for, and late in the Summer of 1836 he met John at Detroit and advised him to sell. Mr. Riley at this time was over seventy years of age. The purchase was made by several prominent men in Detroit, the consideration being \$30,000. Subsequently, the stock company was organized, as first contemplated, and was known as the "Sagina Bay Company." The agreements and members of this company are set forth in the following instruments, which we copy in the belief that they should be given in this connection, especially as the history of this company has frequently been incorrectly told:

ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION.

WHEREAS, The lands and premises in the deed hereunto an-

nexed, are held by Frederick H. Stevens, Electus Backus and John Hulbert, as trustees for the use and benefit of the following owners of said lands in the shares and proportions mentioned in said deed, viz.:—Stevens T. Mason, Frederick H. Stevens, Andrew T. McReynolds, James Fraser, Horace Hallock, Electus Backus, Henry R. Schoolcraft, John Hulbert, Henry K. Sanger and Phineas Davis, and, whereas, it is the object, design, desire and intention of the said parties named to form a joint stock company in reference to said real estate, to improve the same, and lay out the town upon said land, and to dispose of lots therein. Now, therefore, be it known, in order more effectually to carry into successful operation the object and intention of said owners, to secure to each his just rights and privileges, and to promote harmony and facilitate the general operations of said company, we do hereby adopt the following articles of association for the government of said company, hereby mutually binding and pledging ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, to the faithful performance thereof, as follows:

ARTICLE 1. The name and style of said company shall be the "Sagina Bay Company."

ARTICLE 2. The entire business, management and control of said company shall be, and the same is hereby entrusted and submitted to the management and direction of a board of seven directors, one of whom they shall elect president, who shall be stockholders in this company, and shall be elected by the stockholders as hereinafter provided; who shall hold their offices for one year, and until their successors be chosen; four of whom shall form a quorum for the transaction of business; who shall have power to survey and lay out a town on said lands, and to cause the survey to be signed and acknowledged and recorded by the trustees, and to make such improvements on said real estate, or any part, as to them may seem advisable, and to sell lots in said town when so laid out; also for us and in our name, to call upon the trustees aforesaid to convey all or any of said premises in such divisions or subdivisions, and at such times and to such persons and with such covenants and agreements as they may think proper and may direct; also to appoint an agent or attorney who shall at all times act under the immediate directions and control of said directors, and at their pleasure to revoke said power or agency and appoint another in his stead; said directors shall also appoint a treasurer, who shall be under their immediate control and direction, who shall give bond with approved security in the penal sum of \$25,000. Conditions, that said treasurer shall keep a faithful and accurate account of all receipts and disbursements and pay over all moneys when required to do so for the purpose of distribution or expenditure. It shall be their duty, and they are hereby authorized, empowered and required to employ some suitable person as secretary, whose duty it shall be to record in a book provided for that purpose, all acts and doings of said directors, or the stockholders of said company, and all transfers of shares in the joint stock, which said book shall be preserved and be open to the examination of all persons interested. Said directors shall also have power to fill any vacancy that may occur in their board by death or otherwise, which appointment shall continue until another shall be elected to fill the vacancy by the stockholders.

ARTICLE 3. The said trustees and their successors shall act in all respects according to the direction of said board of directors. In case any one or more trustees shall decline or omit to act in conformity with such directors he shall be deemed to have resigned, and all vacancies occurring by death, resignation to act, otherwise, shall be filled by the board of directors at their next regular meeting or at any special meeting for the purpose called.

ARTICLE 4. The property above described being the capital

stock of said company, shall be divided into two hundred and forty shares, and the evidence shall be a certificate, particularly describing the shares of the holder and the manner in which the same shall be transferable, which certificate shall be registered in a book kept for the purpose, signed by the president and countersigned by the secretary, and shall be assignable by an endorsement, and bear date and time when the same shall be made. After being registered by the secretary, it shall entitle the holder thereof to the shares of stock therein mentioned, and the benefit and profit to result therefrom; and each and every stockholder shall be entitled to one vote for each share of stock, which he may own, on all business relating to said company.

ARTICLE 5. The first regular meeting of the stockholders of this company shall be holden on the first Tuesday of January, 1837, for the election of directors to serve one year, and shall annually thereafter meet on the first Tuesday of January for the election of directors, and to transact such other business as may be necessary to be done, and until the election for 1838, Stevens T. Mason, Frederick H. Stevens, Andrew T. McReynolds, Horace Hallock, Electus Backus, Henry R. Schoolcraft and John Hulbert shall be, and are hereby constituted directors. At all meetings each owner may appear and vote, in person or by proxy, with written authority. Should any cause prevent a meeting on the day above specified, or should a special meeting for that or any other purpose be requisite, it may be called by any person or persons owning or representing fifty shares of the capital stock of said company, by giving notice for ten days previous in any paper printed in the city of Detroit.

ARTICLE 6. At any such meeting a majority of the whole stock shall form a quorum for doing business.

ARTICLE 7. All shares in said company shall be deemed personal property.

ARTICLE 8. No act of the directors shall be binding on the company unless four of the board concur therein.

ARTICLE 9. Two-thirds of the stockholders shall have power at any time to restrain, enlarge, or entirely abolish the power thereby given to said directors or trustees.

ARTICLE 10. That as soon as there shall be in the treasury of said association a surplus of \$6,000 or upwards, after payment of all claims and liabilities against, incurred by or made by said company by reason of the premises, and half-yearly afterwards the said board of directors shall declare and make a dividend among the stockholders thereof in proportion to their respective shares and interest therein, until said trust is wound up, which dividends shall be made payable at the Michigan State Bank, in the city of Detroit, of which they shall give notice from time to time.

ARTICLE 11. And it is hereby further declared that for the more convenient transaction of business, Frederick H. Stevens is, and shall be, the acting trustee of said company, having full power to sign, seal, deliver and acknowledge all deeds for the use and benefit of said company, and the said John Hulbert and Electus Backus are declared to be co-trustees to act in case of the death, inability, or refusal of the said Frederick H. Stevens to sign, seal and deliver and acknowledge the said deeds aforesaid, provided that the said co-trustees shall first execute to the said Frederick H. Stevens a power of attorney authorizing him to act as sole trustee for the purpose aforesaid. In witness thereof and of the faithful performance and observance of the foregoing articles of association, as well by the said parties whose names are herein inserted as by their legal representatives or assigns they have severally affixed their seals and set their hands, the day and year first above written.

Executed February 9, 1837.

DEED IN TRUST.

This Indenture, made this twenty-third day of January in the

year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven, between Stevens T. Mason, Frederick H. Stevens and Abby E., his wife, Electus Backus and Mary L., his wife, Horace Hallock and Elizabeth, his wife, Henry R. Schoolcraft and Jane J., his wife, John Hulbert and Maria E., his wife, James Fraser and Elizabeth, his wife, Andrew T. McReynolds and Elizabeth M., his wife, Henry K. Sanger and Caroline, his wife, Phineas Davis and Abigail, his wife, of the state of Michigan, of the first part, and F. H. Stevens, John Hulbert and Electus Backus, of the state aforesaid, of the second part. Whereas, the said parties of the first part stand seized and possessed as Tenants in common of all that certain pieces or parcel of land known and described as follows:—Beginning on the east bank of the Saginaw River at the northwest corner of the John Riley Reservation, being also the southwest corner of the Nabobash Reservation; thence east by the north line of said Riley Reservation 35.82 chains; thence south three degrees west, so far that a line running thence north eighty seven degrees west and thence northerly by the courses of river to the place of beginning shall contain two hundred and forty acres in the following individual proportions and shares, respectively, to wit:—The said Stevens T. Mason of two-sixteenths, Frederick H. Stevens of four-sixteenths, Electus Backus of one-sixteenth, Horace Hallock of one-sixteenth, Henry R. Schoolcraft and John Hulbert of one-sixteenth, James Fraser of one-sixteenth, Andrew T. McReynolds of four-sixteenths, Henry K. Sanger of one-sixteenth and Phineas Davis of one-sixteenth, and have agreed to associate themselves together and form a company under the name and style of the Saginaw Bay Company, for laying out a town on said tract, and for other purposes under the conditions, limitations and agreements set in the Articles of Association hereunto annexed, the said articles being hereby declared a part and parcel of this indenture for the completion thereof, and more fully to carry into effect their intentions as set forth in said Articles of Association, have severally named, constituted and appointed the said Frederick H. Stevens and Electus Backus as trustees, to act in behalf of all the above parties of the first part, in holding, managing and conveying all the real estate belonging to them. Now this indenture witnesseth that the said several parties of the first part, for and in consideration of the premises and object herein before declared and the agreements, conditions and limitations aforesaid, and in further consideration of the sum of one dollar, to them well and truly paid, by the party of the second part, and receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have severally, according to their respective estates, herein granted, bargained, sold and conveyed, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and convey unto the said parties of the second part, and to the survivor of them and to the successors and assigns, of said parties of the second part, and to the survivor of them and to such persons, his or their successors or assigns or the survivor of them, may at any time hereafter be constituted or appointed pursuant to the Articles of Association hereinafter set forth and referred to, all the above described pieces or parcels of land, premises and every of them, together with all privileges hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and all the right, title, interests, properties, and demand of the said parties of the first part, and each of them therein and thereto respectively. To have and to hold, the said bargained premises and every part thereof as aforesaid unto the said parties of the second part, and the survivor of them, their, and his, successors and assigns and the survivor of them and unto such others and additional trustee or successors as aforesaid, their and his successors and assigns forever, in trust for themselves and the said parties of the second part, subject to and upon the trust, limitations and conditions following, and to no other use, intent, or purpose. That is to say: the said Frederick H. Stevens, John Hulbert and Electus Backus, the survivors

of them and such successors of them as aforesaid, and the survivor or successors of them, shall hold the said described lands and premises and other, hereby conveyed as trustees for themselves and the other several *cestui que* trusts as aforesaid and their legal representatives, according to their respective shares and interests therein, under the subject to the several provisions, agreements, limitations and conditions contained within said Articles of Association which are hereunto annexed as part of this indenture, and shall do and perform all legal acts, of every kind, conformable to the said articles, and necessary to carry into effect the provisions thereof and make and execute all deeds and conveyances of sale of any part of the aforesaid lands and premises, pursuant to the requirements of the board of directors in said articles contained. And it is hereby declared all the aforesaid lands and premises shall be deemed joint stock of said company to be held and subject, and under and in conformity with the present articles of association with all amendments and alterations to be made therein and thereto, pursuant to the provisions in that behalf contained. And it is further declared and agreed that the said trustees, as well as those hereby created by this indenture, their successors and survivors of them and those hereafter to be chosen, shall derive no estate nor title to the said lands and premises by reason of this or any future conveyance, beyond a mere legal estate for the purpose of giving effect to the resolutions of the said board of directors, and that the said trustees, the survivors or survivor of them and their successors and assigns and said all other trustees, their successors or assigns, the survivors or survivor, shall be bound to do all such legal acts and make and execute all such legal assurances of any part of the property belonging to said company, as the said board at its proper costs shall require. Provided the members of the said company shall be held bound for every personal covenant made or liability incurred in the execution of said trust, in pursuance of the articles aforesaid, and it is fully understood that the refusal of all or any of the trustees now or hereafter to be appointed, their successor or successors, assign or assigns, to perform such acts or make such assurances as aforesaid, shall be taken and deemed as a resignation, and the legal estate heretofore vested in him or them shall forever cease and determine, and be vested in the survivor of the said trustees, and in case of vacancy occurring from time to time among the said trustees, by death or resignation, or otherwise, the survivor or successor of them shall in all such cases hold the estate hereby created and conveyed, and be capable of doing legal acts until a new trustee is named, pursuant to the provision in that behalf in said articles of association contained, and until such new trustee or trustees shall be appointed.

The foregoing instrument was executed February 11th, 1837.

This company caused 240 acres of this purchase in the northwest portion on the river to be surveyed and platted for a town, and named it Lower Saginaw. The boundries of this embryo city were the present Woodside Avenue, the Saginaw River, a line about 400 feet south of and parallel with Tenth Street, and a line 100 feet east of and parallel with Van Buren Street.

It would seem that this formidable company had dreams of wealth as great as the fabulous price they paid for the land, for they commenced making extensive improvements to induce capitalists to invest in this new city by building a dock and warehouse, and a large hotel was framed and lumber provided for its completion, and yet the plans projected were but partially developed.

The finance bubble had swollen to the fullest extent about this time all over the West and East; the wild mania for speculation had culminated in the suspension of specie payment, because of the run upon all the banks for the specie with which to purchase the United States lands. This company were unable to "stand from under,"

and were thus crushed in all their dreams of wealth, in the greatest crash in the finances this country ever knew. About the only one of the original company who survived, was James Fraser, whose race with Lower Saginaw was not yet run. After 1838 no further active operations were carried on by the company as first organized.

At Portsmouth, several sales of village lots had been made, and during the winter of 1836-'37 a saw-mill was built by Judge Miller, B. K. Hall and Cromwell Barney, and a postoffice established. The financial revulsion visited the same fate upon this place as befell its neighbor and the glowing prospects of both were enveloped in darkness. From this time on the operations at these two points are told in the history of Bay City.

After the great financial crash the Legislature of Michigan passed a general banking law, afterwards known as the "Wild Cat" system, which was intended to bridge over the "chasm," but it only plunged the people into a deeper one. There were two banks projected to be organized under the law above referred to, and located within the present limits of Bay City, to-wit:—The Commercial Bank, of Portsmouth, to be located at Portsmouth, and the Saginaw County Bank, to be located at Lower Saginaw. A banking house was built for the Saginaw County Bank, and bills were engraved for each of the banks, but none were put in circulation except some of those of the Saginaw County Bank that were stolen while in transit from the engravers in New York, and the names of fictitious officers signed to them. However, they were just as good as if they had been regularly issued under the law. The name "Wild Cat" was given the currency by an old fur dealer in Detroit, who, in assorting his furs, was accustomed to select his choice furs, and the refuse and unsalable portion, composed, in part, of wild cat skins, he would throw aside and call the pile "wild cat." After the bills issued under the law of 1837 became a circulating medium, in assorting his money he would select the Eastern money and the issues of the banks with special charters, and the other he would put into a parcel and label it "Wild Cat," and from that the name became attached to that particular currency.

After every effort to keep the bubble inflated had failed, the people became more interested in devising means by which they could obtain a livelihood than they were in building towns or making land speculations. Many, who a few months before were considered in affluent circumstances, found themselves without available means of support. The class that suffered least in the financial troubles were the farmers, which afterward induced many to turn their attention to that business, and they prospered finely along the rich alluvial bottom lands of the Saginaw.

SIX YEARS OF LANGUISHING.

During the interval between 1838 and 1844, all was quiet along the Saginaw. The movements concerning Lower Saginaw and Portsmouth, as towns, are given in the chapter of their history. The two hamlets were emphatically waiting for something to "turn up." There were a few new comers. Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh purchased several parcels of land where West Bay City now stands, about 1840. In 1842, James G. Birney came in pursuit of solitude, and found it.

During the Winter of 1838-39, Gen. Rosseau was engaged with his brother, Capt. Rosseau, and his uncle, Dr. Rosseau, in the performance of a surveying contract with the government, their work being the subdivision of townships in this vicinity. Other surveying was done by Louis Clawson, who arrived in the Spring, having a contract to survey territory up the shore.

In July, 1839, Stephen Wolverton arrived, commissioned to build a light house at the mouth of the river. He came on a small vessel, commanded by Capt. Stiles, and commenced the work which

was afterwards finished by Capt. Levi Johnson, of Cleveland, Ohio. It was during this year that John Hulbert, the Indian paymaster, came to Lower Saginaw to make the last payment to the Indians for the purchase of their reservation. There were 1,700 Indians camped in the vicinity of the Globe Hotel. They remained about two weeks and received \$80,000.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION AND ELECTION.

Prior to 1843, this entire region was included in the township of Saginaw. In the Winter of 1843 the township of Hampton was erected, and included the Lower Saginaw region, and territory north as far as Mackinaw. The name "Hampton" was selected by James G. Birney, that being the name of his wife's country seat in New York State. The township was organized in the Spring, and the first election held at the Globe Hotel, April 1, 1843. This was an important meeting,—a supervisor had to be elected. There is no tradition of any caucuses, no stuffing of the ballot box, no intimidation at the polls. Party spirit evidently ran high, for the contest was a close one. There were thirteen votes polled, of which S. S. Campbell received seven and James G. Birney six; and Mr. Campbell was declared duly elected, to attend meetings of the county board at Saginaw, and paddle his own canoe both ways. The expenses of the township for the first year were about \$60.

In 1855 the town of Williams was organized by the Midland Board, and comprised Towns 14, 15, 16, north, Range 3 east, and all of Arenac County.

INDICATIONS OF RETURNING LIFE.

With the beginning of the year 1844 there appeared faint indications of returning life to the Lower Saginaw region. A start in the manufacture of lumber had been made by James McCormick & Son at Portsmouth, and in the Winter of 1844 James Fraser and Cromwell Barney built a mill at Kawkawlin, and other mills followed as narrated in the chapter of lumber history.

In 1847 an Indian Mission Church was erected on the Kawkawlin River. This was the first church built within the present limits of Bay County.

PIONEER LIFE ILLUSTRATED.

In the following biographical reminiscences will be found an interesting and faithful portrayal of pioneer life in the Saginaw Valley.

THE McCORMICK FAMILY.

JAMES McCORMICK, one of the very early settlers of the Saginaw Valley, was born near Albany, N. Y., May 25, 1787. His father, Archibald McCormick, was born in Galloway, Scotland, in the year 1757. When he became of age, he left his paternal roof and went to Ayreshire, where he married a Scotch lassie by the name of Mary Cummings, and rented a small farm near the birth-place of the Scottish poet, Robert Burns. He emigrated to America in the year 1778, where the subject of this sketch was born. Here he purchased an old Norman patent of 700 acres of land, four miles southwest of the city of Albany, on the Normanskill Creek. Here James McCormick received his early training, working on the farm in Summers and going to school Winters. Here he worked, helping to clear the farm, until he was twenty-four years old, when he married Miss Ellen Garratt, daughter of Robert Garratt, of Otsego County, N. Y., one of the old pioneers of that county, and founder of Garrattsville. His father had promised to give him a farm out of his 700 acres, when he married, but he recanted and said a heretic should have none of his property, as James McCormick had previously left the old Scotch Presbyterian Church and joined the

Universalists. This was a sin the old gentleman could never forgive, until a few hours before his death, when the last words he said were, "I cannot die in peace, I have wronged my son James; I have never given him anything, and he has done more for me than all my boys." James bought a farm adjoining his father's, where he accumulated a handsome fortune for a farmer in those days. In 1830 he went on bonds with some friends to the amount of \$16,000, which he had to pay, and had to sell his fine farm to pay his obligations. After settling up he had but \$300 left, with a large family to support. In the meantime, two of his brothers had got their father to deed them all his real estate, cutting James off without a dollar. This exasperated him so, that he determined to go to the far West, as it was then called.

He left Albany the 1st of May, 1832, with his large family, consisting of Robert, James, Ann, William R., Elizabeth and Sarah. Joseph, the second son, had previously gone with a friend to Kentucky. Says William:

"Well do I recollect that memorable journey. My boyish life was full of anticipations of the future. It was the happiest day of my life when we went aboard of the canal boat to go West. But my mother was sad. No doubt she was thinking of the beautiful home she had left, and the misgivings of the future, with her large family to commence anew in a new country. We were seven days in reaching Buffalo, and a pleasant time we children had.

"At Buffalo we were transferred to the steamboat "Superior," and my father bought a steerage passage for his family to Detroit, including a horse and wagon we had brought with us, for which he paid \$50. When the boat left the wharf hundreds of people stood on the shore waving handkerchiefs and bidding their friends adieu. There were but three steamboats carrying passengers on the lakes at this time. We were three days and nights in reaching Detroit, with a fair wind all the way, and as the steamboats carried spars in those days, this increased our speed very much. It was published in the papers at the time, that it was the quickest time that had been made between Buffalo and Detroit.

"At Detroit my father hired some rooms for his family. This house was situated near the river bank, in an old pear orchard, and in rear of where the Biddle House now stands, and as we had brought no furniture with us we took our meals from the top of a large chest. Detroit at this time contained about 3,300 inhabitants.

"After my father had got his family temporarily settled, he, with brothers Robert and James J., took the horse and wagon we had brought with us, and started in the country to look for a farm. In his walk around the city he had met and formed the acquaintance of the late John R. Williams, who advised him to go to Saginaw.

"They finally started for Saginaw. They went as far as Grand Blanc, where they were obliged to leave the horse and wagon, as there were no roads any further. So they hired pasture of Rufus W. Stevens, an Indian trader, for the horse, and started on foot on the Indian trail for Saginaw. They went as far as Flint River, where they stopped with a man by the name of John Todd. Here they stayed a few days, as they liked the country very much, and decided to locate here.

"The United States Government at this time had commenced building a United States military road from Detroit to Saginaw, as Michigan was a territory and under the control of the General Government at this time. A man by the name of Davis had taken the contract of the government to build the bridge across the Flint River. He employed my father and brother Robert to work on the bridge, while brother James J. planted some potatoes. This must have been some time in the month of June, 1832. Soon after this my father purchased of a Mr. Ewing a "half-breed" title to one hundred and twenty-five acres of land on the north side of the river, and on the

east side of what is now Saginaw Street, now the First Ward of the city of Flint, but could find no house for his family, as there were but two houses there at this time, one occupied by John Todd, on the south bank of the river, and the other the old Indian log trading house of Jacob Smith, on the north bank, some twenty-five rods below where Lyman Stow, afterwards Judge Stow, of Genesee County, then lived. So my father got a small log building near the Thread River, one and a half miles south of Flint River, for his family until he could build on the land he had bought. He then sent my brother James J. back on the Indian trail to Grand Blanc to get the horse and wagon, and remove the family from Detroit to Flint. My father got a young man by the name of Miller to go with him, as James J. was then only fifteen years old. This man Miller is now the Hon. Judge Albert Miller, of Bay City, and late president of the State Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, who, prior to this, had come up from Saginaw to teach a school for the little settlement at Grand Blanc. They arrived in Detroit on the third day, as the roads in those days were almost impassable. We all went to work, packing up our little household goods. My mother hired a man by the name of Mosher with his team to carry a load to Grand Blanc for \$25. There was great excitement in our little family to see our new home among the Indians.

"We started from Detroit for Flint River, some riding and some walking, and all walking where the roads were bad. This must have been the fore part of July, for I recollect the celebration of the 4th was a few days before we left, at the old capitol building, which was then away out on the common, having been built in 1825, and was located some little distance northwest of where the soldiers' monument now stands. At any rate, there were no buildings near it. But to proceed with our journey. The roads were very bad, and we only got across the Swamp to Royal Oak the first day. That part of the country laying between Royal Oak and Detroit was in those days called the Swamp, and of all roads I ever saw I think this was the worst. The next morning we proceeded on our journey. The country become more broken, and the roads better, and that night we reached a little log house on the bank of a pretty lake, where a man by the name of Fuller had settled. This is now Springfield. We started early the next morning and at night reached Grand Blanc, and stayed all night with a man by the name of Rufus W. Stevens, who kept an Indian trading house, or store, for trading with the Indians for furs. Our father and oldest brother had come up from Flint River to meet us, and how glad we were to see them. Here Mr. Mosher, the teamster, left us, as he could go no further, this being the end of all wagon roads. From here to Flint was nothing but a narrow road cut to let sleighs pass through in Winter, but not wide enough in many places for a wagon. We started early with our one horse wagon, my mother and the larger children walking, while my father and elder brother went ahead to clear the road. We worked hard all day, and at night, tired and worn out, we reached the Thread River, six miles from where my father had prepared a temporary abode for his family. Consequently, this was the first wagon that had come through to the Flint River.

"We lived here a short time until my younger brother, Archibald, was born, October 31st, he being the first white male child born between Grand Blanc and Mackinaw. My father soon built a house on the land he had bought, which now comprises the First Ward of the City of Flint, where he soon removed. After getting his family settled he began to look around for provisions for the Winter. There was plenty of venison to be had of the Indians, but there was no pork in the country.

"Finally, he and a man who had moved into the country, by the name of George Oliver, started down the Flint River in a canoe for

Saginaw, to buy pork for their families. On their way down the river they encamped on the old Indian fields about seven miles south of what is now Bridgeport, and about fourteen miles from Saginaw, by the road, and twenty-five by the river.

"My father took a great fancy to this old Indian field, which contained about 150 acres, without a stump or a stone, and all ready for the plow.

"Here he could raise enough to support his family. The Indians had abandoned it years before, because the grub worms ate their corn as it sprouted from the ground, which they attributed to the wrath of the Great Spirit. They left it, and made new corn fields farther up the river. On my father's return home he said to my mother that he would sell his place the first opportunity, and remove down the river on the Indian fields, where he could raise more extensive crops, as the soil was much richer. Finally, in 1834, my father sold his place for \$600, and thought he was making a great speculation, as he had only given \$125 for it two years before.

"He then negotiated with Ton-dog-a-ne for a lease of 640 acres, including the Indian fields, for a term of years, for the nominal price of twenty-five bushels of potatoes and twenty-five bushels of corn, per year.

"These Indian fields were within the reservation of the Indian chief, Ton-dog-a-ne, of the Flint River band of Indians, which comprised over 7,000 acres.

"We then moved down the river to the Indian field spoken of before, and arrived at that place the second day, unloading our canoes after dark. We had no place to stop, but we went to work and built a large fire, and made a tent of blankets for my mother and the children. I recollect a circumstance that night which made me feel very bad, and which I cannot even now recall without a sense of pain. My mother was sitting on a log close by the fire, crying. We asked her what was the matter. She said 'she never thought she would come to this—no roof to cover her and the babes'—for at this time some of the children were quite small. She had known better times, as they say. My father had been the owner of a handsome estate near Albany, and the house over which my mother presided was as delightful as any which at that time graced the banks of the noble Hudson. It was a fate which a mother's heart could not easily bear, to see that beautiful home sold to satisfy the demands of a New York broker for whom my father had under-signed; to see the toils of a lifetime brought to ruin; to see the hopes of the future all struck down by a rude and cruel blow; and to turn her face and steps toward the wilderness of the great West, there to seek, with such strength as might be left, to partially retrieve the fortune that had been so suddenly wasted to redeem another's name and obligation. Hard, hard indeed, was it for her when the darkness of that memorable night surrounded her in the great forests, and she wept because there was no roof to shelter her babes from the weather.

"The next morning we all went to work, and on the second day we had quite a comfortable shanty to live in. We then began the construction of a log house, which we soon finished, when we took down our shanty and moved into the house, where we lived many years. There was a black walnut flat just above the fields, of beautiful timber, which we made into rails, and fenced the 150 acres with black walnut rails;—a rather expensive timber for rails at the present day. Our first year's crop was excellent. The second year we sold 1,000 bushels of corn to the American Fur Company, to be taken to Lake Superior for the Indians. The only drawback we had was in converting our grain into flour. A grist mill had been built at the Thread, one and a half miles south of Flint. We had to take our grain, in a canoe, up the river some thirty-five miles, and then get it drawn to the mill and back to the river and then

come down the river home. It usually took us four days to go to mill and back, camping out every night, and the hardest kind of work at that. This work always fell on my brother James and myself, for though a boy, I could steer the canoe and my brother would tow it over the rapids with a rope. Our feet used to get very sore walking in the water so much. When Winter came on it was impossible to go to mill, as there was no road, so in the Winter evenings we all took turns pounding corn in a mortar—made in the end of a log, sawed about three feet long with a hole in one end to pound corn in, similar to what the Indians used to pound corn in in those days.

"Many of the old settlers of Saginaw will recollect how, in coming down the river, they made their calculations to reach our house to stay all night without camping out, and how happy they were when they got there, for at that time it was the only place between Flint and Saginaw where they could stay over night without camping out. There was nothing but a

TRAIL OR BUSH ROAD BETWEEN FLINT AND SAGINAW,

and part of the year it was impassable, especially for ladies; consequently most of the travel went up and down the river in canoes and skiffs.

"In 1835 my father went back to Albany, his native place, and was eleven days in reaching his destination. He considered it a quick passage. This was before the age of railroads. When he returned, he brought a mill, something like an old-fashioned coffee mill, but five times as large; the hopper would hold about a peck, and had a handle on each side. This was a great thing in those days, for with it we could grind a bushel of corn in an hour. We now threw away the old mortar and stopped going to mill, as we had a mill of our own.

"This year we had two neighbors, and they used to come in the evenings to grind their corn at our mill, which was worth its weight in gold to that little settlement.

"A circumstance happened at this time that I will give, if you will have the patience to hear me. My father being of a poetical turn of mind, the day after he came from the East, sat down on the bank of the river and composed the following verses, which I have taken from his note book of poems:

"Down the banks of Flint River,
This beautiful stream,
Where my cottage remains,
I've returned home again.
And who, in his senses,
Can help but believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve.

"Here the fields yet remain,
With the corn hills in view,
And the bones we dig up
Which Cain no doubt slew;
And the soil is so fertile,
We can but believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve.

"Some apple trees here yet
As relics remain,
To show that a gardener
Once thrived on this plain.
And in those fine days,
E'er a snake could deceive,
How happy here lived
Old Adam and Eve.

"The natives we saw here,
Were forced from this plain
By a curse, which they say

On it yet does remain;
And in all their looks
We can plainly perceive,
That these are descendants
Of Adam and Eve.

"Here the cherubims stood
With their wings widely spread,
Lest Adam should enter,
And eat of that bread.
Here the wild sporting deer
Yet the hunters deceive,
That once furnished bacon
For Adam and Eve.

"Here the lofty black walnut,
With its boughs spreading wide,
And the elm and hackberry
Grow side by side;
And a mound gently rises
Whereon we perceive,
That once stood the altar
Of Adam and Eve.

"But far from this place
Have those characters flew,
And we bid them a lasting
And farewell adieu,
In confidence thinking,
And still shall I believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve."

"In 1836 (this was wild cat times) the country was overrun with persons looking land; in fact, the people had gone land crazy. My father's house was crowded with land speculators. As there were only three rooms in the old log house, it was necessary to make what is called a 'field bed' before the old-fashioned fire-place, which would hold from ten to fifteen. On one occasion we had got out of flour, so my father started my brother James and myself to Saginaw in a canoe for some. At that time there were three 'drift woods' in the river, one sixty, one thirty-five and one twelve rods long. Around these we had to draw our canoe and carry what we had. At Saginaw we purchased two barrels of flour for \$18 per barrel. On our return it commenced raining and rained all day. We paddled till late in the night up the Flint River to find land high enough to permit us to build a fire and dry ourselves and lie down; but we did not sleep long, for in the middle of the night the water raised so that our camping ground was under water.

"We had to take to our canoe and sit in it until daylight, so we could see to go ahead. We soon arrived at the drift wood. Here we had another obstacle to contend with. How to get our flour around was a question, as the mud and water were about four inches deep, and carry the barrels we could not. There was no other way but to roll them around in the mud and water. We arrived home that night with our two barrels of flour covered all over with a coating of mud.

"The next Winter my father sold his crop of corn to parties in Saginaw for \$1.50 per bushel. As usual, my brother James and myself drew it down on the ice to Saginaw, and got our pay in bills on the Flint Rapids Bank. A few days after our return home my father started for Flint, and found, after his arrival, that the Flint Rapids Bank was a wild-cat concern and had failed a day or two before. Thus was all our

HARD YEAR'S LABOR GONE.

"The next year the Indians were terribly afflicted with small-pox; forty-seven of them died at the Indian village above my father's house, and all through the country they were dying by scores. At Green Point, at the mouth of the Tittabawassee, several were left



Mr R M Cornick

unburied, and were eaten up by the hogs. To add to the horrors of sickness and death, they were starving, as there were not well ones enough to hunt for the rest.

"My father sent word to the Indian village above him, that they must not starve, but to bring down their canoes to the upper end of the field, above the house, where they would find plenty of potatoes, corn, beans, pumpkins, squashes, etc., piled up on the bank of the river, and when they wanted more, come to the upper end of the field and shout, and they could have all they wanted.

"My father continued to supply them with food until they recovered and could provide for themselves. This favor they never forgot, for, said they, 'if it was not for our white brother,' as they used to call my father, 'we should have all starved to death.' Soon after this they called a council of the chief and head men and made a new lease to my father of one section of land, 640 acres, where he then lived, on the lower end of the reservation, for the term of ninety-nine years. This lease was signed by the chiefs and head men of the nation, in presence of Judge Devenport and others, as witnesses.

"This was done in gratitude for what my father had done for them, when they had the small-pox and were starving; which corroborates an old saying, and a true one, that an Indian never forgets a favor, which I have in a great many instances experienced.

"Soon after this Henry R. Schoolcraft, the superintendent of Indian affairs, was sent on by the government to make a treaty with the Indians to cede the several reservations lying on the Flint, Shiawassee, Tittabawassee and Cass Rivers to the United States government.

"The chiefs and head men of the different bands of each reservation were notified by Mr. Schoolcraft to meet him in council at Flint, to negotiate for a sale of their reservations. A treaty or sale was made to the government of all the reservations except the Flint River Reservation. Ton-dog-a-ne and his band refused to sell their seven thousand acre reservation on the Flint River, unless they sold subject to a lease they had given to James McCormick, of a section of land, 640 acres, on the lower end of the reserve where he then lived.

"This Mr. Schoolcraft, the government commissioner, refused to do. Then, said the chief, Ton-dog-a-ne, and his head men, 'We will not sell our lands unless our white brother is provided for; we will not sign the treaty.' The treaty was then broken up in regard to the Flint River Reservation. Subsequently, Mr. Schoolcraft, through his interpreter, Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, notified Ton-dog-a-ne and his band that he would purchase their reservation subject to the terms specified. With this understanding the chief, Ton-dog-a-ne, and the head men, signed the treaty, with full confidence that Mr. Schoolcraft had done as he agreed, and that their white brother was provided for. This afterwards proved not to be the fact, as he had left it out of the treaty altogether. The government afterwards sold the land occupied by Mr. McCormick, to which he thought he had a just title by the treaty, and he was ejected therefrom.

In 1841 James McCormick removed to Portsmouth, now South Bay City, and in company with his son, James J. McCormick, purchased B. K. Hall's interest in the old Portsmouth steam mill, formerly built by Judge Albert Miller and others, and commenced the manufacture of lumber. This was the second mill built on the Saginaw River. James McCormick shipped the first cargo of lumber that ever went out of the Saginaw River. It would run 60 per cent uppers, and he sold it in Detroit to the late James Busby, brother-in-law of the late James Fraser, for \$8 per thousand—one-third down, and the balance on time. The vessel was the "Old Conneaut Packet," Capt. George Raby, and the cargo consisted of 40,000 feet. Clear lumber was then selling at the mill for \$10 in store trade, as there was no money in the country. So you see lumbermen did not get rich in those days.

They only opened the way for those that came after them to make their fortunes. The early pioneers came into the valley twenty years too soon to get rich. But then, again, what would our beautiful Saginaw Valley have been to-day but for the perseverance, the privations and the hardships of these early pioneers?

James McCormick and his son, James J., continued the manufacture of lumber up to the year 1846, when James McCormick died. He died at the old homestead, April 2, 1846, deeply regretted by all the old pioneers. His wife continued to live at the old homestead, dispensing her hospitality to all who came, as there was but one public house in the lower end of the valley, at this time. She lived here until 1854, when her children insisted she should break up housekeeping and live with them the rest of her days, which she did. She died at her daughter's, Mrs. John Malone's, in the township of Taymouth, Saginaw County, July 22, 1862, beloved by all who knew her.

Her remains, together with her husband, James McCormick, have been removed to Pine Ridge Cemetery, where a suitable monument has been erected by friends to those old pioneers' memory, with the following inscription:

TO THE MEMORY OF

JAMES AND ELLEN McCORMICK,

Pioneers of the Saginaw Valley. They pitched their tent in the Wilderness in 1832, and planted a vineyard; but the Master called them hence e'er they gathered the fruit!

"An honest man is the noblest work of God!"

Judge Albert Miller also writes as follows:—"I knew James McCormick from the time he came to Michigan until he died, and upon perusal find the foregoing sketch to be a correct review of his life. He was a man who possessed rare natural gifts, and integrity and benevolence were conspicuous traits of his character. I have reason to remember him kindly for his many acts of kindness, and noble traits of character."

ROBERT McCORMICK, eldest son of James McCormick, is yet living, and is a farmer in Illinois.

JOSEPH, the second son, was never identified with the Saginaw Valley, having left Albany when a boy, in 1831, for Kentucky, where he was a heavy contractor for many years. He died in Kansas some years since.

SARAH, the third daughter of James McCormick, is the wife of Medor Trombley, of South Bay City, one of the pioneers of Michigan, having been born in the state; also of Bay County, having settled in what is now Bay City, in 1835.

ANN, the fourth child of James McCormick, married John Malone, a farmer of Taymouth, Saginaw County, and resides on the same land he entered from the government, nearly fifty years ago, ten miles from East Saginaw.

ARCHIBALD L. McCORMICK, who was the first white male child born northwest of Grand Blanc, Oct. 31, 1832, was the fifth son of James McCormick. He removed to Illinois, and went into the mercantile business. After the breaking out of the Rebellion, he enlisted in the Fifty-second Illinois Regiment, and was promoted to orderly sergeant. At the battle near Island No. 10, he was promoted to second lieutenant. At the battle of Stone River he took command of his company, and for bravery on the battle field in capturing a battery, he was promoted to captain. He was soon after taken prisoner, but was exchanged, after fearful suffering. He came back and reported for duty. He asked leave to go home to recruit his health, as he was almost a walking skeleton, and also to get recruits to fill up his company, which was granted. He soon recovered and with his company filled with new recruits, he reported for duty, and joined the army on its march to Atlanta. At the bat-

tle of Kenesaw Mountain the enemy had a masked battery which was making sad havoc with our troops. Gen. Bradley sent for Capt. McCormick to take that battery, saying he took the battery at Stone River and he knew he would take that. He took the battery, but fell on the breastworks, pierced with seven balls, a martyr to his country.

ANDREW V. McCORMICK, the youngest child of James and Ellen McCormick, was the first child born in what is now the Township of Taymouth, Saginaw County, December 20, 1836. In 1854 he went to Illinois and commenced farming. He also enlisted in the Union army and served until just before its close, when he was wounded and retired from the service. He is now a wealthy farmer in Kansas.

ELIZABETH, the second daughter of James McCormick, married Orrin Kinney, a farmer, a well-known citizen of the Saginaw Valley, and an old pioneer, being identified with all of its early developments. They still live on their farm, within the present limits of Bay City, surrounded by their children and grandchildren.

JAMES J. McCORMICK.

The following biographical sketch of the late James J. McCormick is by Judge Albert Miller, who was his intimate friend for forty years:

"James J. McCormick, third son of James McCormick, was born near Albany, N. Y., in January, 1817, and was in the fifty-sixth year of his age at the time of his death, which occurred in Bay City, November 25, 1872.

"My first acquaintance with Mr. McCormick happened in this wise:—In the Summer of 1832 I started on foot, from Saginaw, for a journey to Detroit, having with me a draft on James Abbott, of Detroit, upon which to raise money to purchase some land from the government; but when I arrived at Flint, I learned that my draft had not been properly endorsed, and that I should have to return to Saginaw and get the endorsement before I could raise the money on it. While at Flint I was introduced by the late E. R. Ewings, Esq., to Mr. James McCormick (father of the late J. J.), who, although a stranger, kindly volunteered to loan me the money, so that I could proceed to Detroit and purchase the land I was anxious to secure. Mr. McCormick's family at that time resided in Detroit, and he was about sending his son, James J., to Detroit, with a one-horse wagon, and I was offered a free ride, which, under the circumstances, was highly appreciated; for at that time there was no public conveyance on any portion of the road between Saginaw and Detroit. In passing over the road on that journey with James J. McCormick, a familiar acquaintance was formed, which ripened into a strong friendship for each other, which lasted while time lasted, with him, and the severance of which is a great grief to myself. Afterwards the family removed to the Flint River, and engaged in farming. James J., being the eldest son at home, bore the brunt of the hardship in supplying the family with the necessities of life, every article of which, that was not produced from their own farm, had to be transported either from Flint or Saginaw, sometimes in a canoe, sometimes on horseback, and at other times, when neither of the above mentioned modes were available, the men were obliged to carry them on their own backs. James early evinced a good business talent, and for some time previous to becoming of age, transacted all his father's business. While the family resided at Pewanagowink, James J. went to Kentucky, where he was engaged with an elder brother on a railroad contract. While there he became acquainted with Miss Jane Shelton, an amiable young lady of prepossessing appearance, whom he married and brought with him on his return to Michigan. After his return he resided a short time at Pewanagowink, before removing, in 1841, to Portsmouth. At that

time there were but few families residing in this vicinity; but the business enterprise of the Messrs. McCormick soon made a change in the appearance of the place. They repaired the old Portsmouth mill, and commenced the manufacture of lumber, and not finding a ready sale for it, they erected buildings for different persons in this vicinity, on contract, furnishing all the materials, and by that means used up considerable of their lumber. They erected buildings for James G. Birney, Joseph Trombley, Medor Trombley and Capt. Joseph F. Marsac. The ground upon which J. J. McCormick built his palatial residence was purchased, with a small house upon it, from Capt. Marsac, and paid for by erecting buildings for the Captain on other lands. In 1846, James McCormick, Sr., died at Portsmouth; and after that James J. carried on business for himself, till 1848, when the writer bought an interest with him in the old mill, and we were connected in business till the Spring of 1849.

"It was during the last mentioned period that the writer became more fully acquainted with the industry, integrity, and sterling manhood of the late deceased. During the whole course of our intimate business relations there was never an unpleasant word passed between us. We labored then with our own hands, each taking our turn at the saw with our employes, and attending to our business matters while they were asleep; but there was never a time when Mr. McCormick was not willing to bear his full share of the burden, neither do I know of an instance where he desired to appropriate more of the proceeds of our joint labor to himself than he was willing to concede to me. Mr. McCormick was ambitious, and when the news of the discovery of gold in California first reached him, he became anxious to participate in the golden harvest that awaited those who would brave the dangers and undergo the hardships necessary to be endured by those who would reap it. The dangers, privations and hardships of the journey had no terrors for him, his only misgiving being in leaving his wife and children behind; but, after making provision for their support during his absence, he procured an outfit, consisting of a yoke of oxen and a wagon, on which was loaded the necessary articles to be used on his journey, which he ferried across the Saginaw River on a raft of flattened timber, about the middle of March, 1849, and thus started alone to traverse the then almost unknown track across the continent to the Pacific Slope. He joined some acquaintances on the way, with whom he journeyed a portion of the distance, but was separated from them before reaching their destination, one of whom, Mr. Alfred Goyer, of Genesee County, he met, after having been in California a year, at a spring, where they were both watering their horses. They did not recognize each other till after inquiries were made as to their former residences, when they learned each other's identity.

"After that I believe they remained together, and returned home in each other's company after an absence of two years and a half, or thereabouts. I know but little about Mr. McCormick's success in the mines. I know he brought home some money with him, with which he commenced the lumber business, building a mill near his late residence, at which he has been successfully engaged in the manufacture and sale of lumber till about the year 1871, when he sold his mill to Mr. Webster. Mr. McCormick's first wife died in 1854, leaving three children, one daughter and two sons, two of whom survive their father,—the daughter, who is now the wife of Mr. Bassett, of the firm of Bassett, Seed & Co., and the youngest son. Mr. McCormick's eldest son, at the breaking out of the Rebellion, entered the army of the Union, where his health was impaired, in consequence of which he died, in 1867. Mr. McCormick married, for his second wife, Miss Matilda Wayne, who died in 1880.

"Mr. McCormick was a member of the first Council of Bay City, and was mayor of the city in 1869. In 1868 he erected the McCormick Block, on Water Street. He was also part owner of the

Opera House. Few men had more personal friends, and his death left a vacancy difficult to fill. He was a prominent member of the Masonic Order, and had received the highest degree possible in this country."

WILLIAM R. McCORMICK, another son and one of the very early pioneers of the Saginaw Valley, and Bay City, was born near the city of Albany, N. Y., August 16, 1822. He came with his parents to Michigan in 1832, and first settled at Flint, Genesee County. In 1834 his parents removed to Saginaw County and settled near the Indian village of Pewanagowink, where he helped his father on the farm up to 1837. For a short time after his parents removed to this place there were two other settlers, a Mr. Hayden, and Mr. Nelson, but they soon removed to Saginaw; then their nearest neighbors were Messrs. Charles and Humphrey McLeans, of Pine Run, some fifteen miles off.

So all the playmates William had when a boy were the young Indians. He often joined them on their hunting excursions, and became so familiar with their language, that, in the Fall of 1837, he was employed by Messrs. Coburn, Dixon, and others, as Indian interpreter and clerk in their store, at Green Point, at the mouth of the Tittabawassee River, for trading with the Indians for furs, in opposition to the American Fur Company at Saginaw. While at this point he read everything of book kind he could find in that outpost of civilization, and while here he improved all his leisure time he could, to acquire an education. After remaining here for some time, the company failed, not being able to compete with the extensive firm of the American Fur Company, which was backed up by John Jacob Astor, of New York City.

After the company had failed he returned home to help his father on the farm another year, when he wanted to do for himself. He wanted to go to Illinois to his brother's, as he had got tired of living in the wilderness, where he could not get an education or make any money; but his father objected, saying it was a long journey and he would have to stage it most of the way. So, to compromise with him he got a place in Saginaw, with Maj. Mosley, who lived in one of the block houses inside the old fort, where he was to do chores night and morning for his board, and go to school through the Fall and Winter. In the Spring of 1838 he returned home again to help his father on the farm. In June, 1839, after the Spring work was all done, he again asked his father to let him go to his brother's in Illinois, and he again objected. This worked on his mind so much that he determined to go, let the consequences be what they might. So in his father's absence, he got his clothes, put them in a pack on his back, and with what little money he could raise he started on foot. He went to Detroit, and then took the old Chicago road, which he followed as far as Laporte, Ind., when he left it and turned south to Valparaiso, when his money gave out and his feet became so sore traveling that he could go no further. Here he went to work until his feet got well, when he started again for Vincennes, Ind., near where his brothers lived. This was a long tramp.

The next Winter his father made his sons a visit, and William returned home with him with a span of horses and a wagon. It took eighteen days travel for the return trip home. He remained with his father on the farm until 1841, then with his father removed to Portsmouth, now Bay City, where he remained until 1846, when he was offered a situation with a wealthy uncle East, where he married a Miss Angelica Wayne, of Albany Co., N. Y., and after some years returned to Bay City, where he has since resided. In 1860 a company was formed in Portsmouth, of which Mr. McCormick was one of the stockholders, to bore for salt. Mr. McCormick was elected superintendent and secretary, with full power to proceed with the work to see if salt water could be found. It proved to be a success.

Salt water was found at the depth of 600 feet, and the manufacture of salt was soon commenced. This was the first salt well in Bay County. Afterwards Mr. McCormick turned his attention to the inspection of lumber, which he followed up to 1873, when he was offered the deputy state salt inspectorship, which he held up to 1882, since which time he has turned his attention to the care of his real estate. No man is better known in Bay County than Mr. McCormick, the oldest pioneer living in the Saginaw Valley, except Judge Albert Miller. He has filled many positions of trust and responsibility, to the entire satisfaction of the state and county, and is yet a hearty, jovial old gentleman. He has lived to see Bay County grow from one house to a population of over twenty thousand inhabitants. He still resides at the old home he built many years ago, corner of McCormick and Twenty-third streets, surrounded by his children and grand-children, with the comforts of life around him.

In 1832 Mr. McCormick made a journey from Flint to Saginaw, in company with one Col. Marshall. During this trip the Indian propensity for fire-water was illustrated by a young son of the forest, who assisted them in getting their canoe across a shallow place in the river, and in return for his kindness was given a pull at the canteen. The party proceeded with their journey, and after going a distance of about twelve miles, halted for dinner. Just as they had settled down to their meal up came the Indian who had assisted them in the morning. Upon inquiry it was found that he had come the distance of twelve miles for another drink of whiskey. While at Saginaw, Col. Marshall wanted to go to the mouth of the river, and Mr. McCormick accompanied him. Of this trip, he says: "As we proceeded down the river, in our canoe, we found great quantities of ducks; the river was fairly black with them. We met an Indian who had killed thirty-seven at seven shots with a 'squaw gun.' The first house we saw after leaving Saginaw was a two-story log house below where Carrollton now stands, called the Mosby House. The next house we came to was a small log house on the bank of the river, near where the Wooden Ware Works now stand, at South Bay City. This was occupied by a Frenchman named Masho, who had married a squaw, and had a large family of children. We continued down the river two or three miles, and came to a little clearing on the bank of the river, where we found a log house standing near the present corner of Water and Fourth Streets. This was where Leon Trombley lived. These were the only two houses where the city of Bay City now stands."

Mr. McCormick has devoted a great deal of time and careful attention to the collection of early history pertaining to the Saginaw Valley. He has a large portfolio of manuscript, which he has prepared at leisure, and which contains a large amount of valuable and interesting history relating to the Saginaw Valley during the last fifty years. A number of his sketches are given in this work, and will be found faithful and interesting representations of pioneer life. He has six children, all living in Bay City.

H. W. McCormick is a lumber dealer and inspector, and has been in business here about fourteen years.

W. J. McCormick is a lawyer, in good practice, and Louis H. is a lumber inspector.

The eldest daughter, Matilda, is the wife of Mr. F. B. Cheshbrough, an extensive lumber manufacturer; and the two other daughters, Hattie and Addie, live with their parents.

THOMAS ROGERS was born in Scotland, October 16, 1804. His father emigrated to Canada in 1818, and settled some five miles north of Toronto, where Thomas learned the trade of blacksmith and machinist. Here he married Miss Elizabeth Wilcox, November 13, 1828, where he lived until the Patriot war broke out, when he and his brothers espoused the side of the Patriots. His brothers were arrested and taken to Kingston and put in confinement in the

fort as prisoners of war, or rebels. Shortly after, one of the brothers scaled the fort and made his escape to the United States. Shortly after, the two other brothers were released and returned to their homes. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, came to Michigan in 1836 or 1837. At Detroit he met our old fellow pioneer, Harvey Williams, now of East Saginaw, who employed him to go to Saginaw to help put the machinery in a mill that the Messrs. Williams were then building at Saginaw City, which was the first mill on the Saginaw River. After working here for some time, Mr. Rogers was employed to go to Portsmouth, now South Bay City, to put the machinery in a mill that was then building there by Judge Miller, now of Bay City, B. K. Hall, and others. This was in the month of October, but what year it was we have no record, but think it was in 1837 or 1838. The next July he started back for his family and removed them to Portsmouth, where he moved them into a little log house on the banks of the river, which stood where Albert Miller's upper salt works now stand. After running the mill a short time, the hard times came on, and the mill was shut down as there was no sale for lumber, and the mill remained still for some time, when B. K. Hall sold his interest to James McCormick & Son. When Mr. McCormick removed his family from his farm above Saginaw and commenced running the mill, again, Mr. Rogers was employed to put the machinery in order and to do the blacksmith work. Prior to this, Judge Miller had got a mail route established between Portsmouth and Saginaw, and the mail came once a week. Judge Miller was postmaster and Mr. Rogers was deputy. Mr. Rogers did the machine work in the mill besides carrying the mail once a week to and from Saginaw. He was to have the proceeds of the office for carrying the mail, which did not consist of over three or four letters and two or three papers at a time. In the Summer he went in a canoe and in Winter he carried it on foot, walking on the ice, making about twenty-eight miles travel to and from Saginaw, which was not a big paying contract. Nevertheless, it was kept up for years, until settlers became more plenty, when Mr. Rogers was relieved and the government established a regular mail route to connect with the regular Winter mail to and from Sault St. Marie and Mackinaw, which was brought to Lower Saginaw with dog trains over two hundred miles, by half breed Indians. After James McCormick bought the mill Mr. Rogers continued carrying the mail and doing what little blacksmith work there was to be done for the few settlers. Mr. Rogers removed from Portsmouth to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, in 1842, and built a small house on what is now the corner of Center and Water Streets, where the Shearer Block now stands, and built a blacksmith shop on the opposite side of Water Street, where the Griswold Block now is, where he worked at his trade many years. In the Summer of 1852, Mr. Rogers went up alone on the prairie some three or four miles above Bay City to cut prairie hay, and was there taken sick with the cholera, where he would have soon died had not Orrin Kinney and Archibald McCormick, who were returning home from cutting hay, found him. They soon made a litter of two poles and a blanket and brought him home, but he only survived a short time. He died August 9, 1852, much respected by all the old pioneers who had shared with him in his joys and sorrows, and in the trials they had all passed through. Mr. Rogers was a sincere Christian in the latter part of his life. He left a wife and seven children, viz.: Peter L., Hial B., Ester, Bettie, John A., Ellen and Thomas J. Peter L. is at Deadwood, D. T.; Hial B. died in 1867; Ester is the wife of Capt. Riley M. Burrington, of Bay City; Bettie is the wife of Charles B. Cottrell, of Bay City; John A. is at Au Gres, Mich., engaged in the shingle and mercantile business; Ellen is the wife of F. W. Lankenau, of West Bay City; and Thomas J. is now in Texas.

And now in regard to this noble man's wife! I fear I am inadequate to do her justice. It would take a better pen to portray her many acts of benevolence, her many acts of womanly devotion to suffering humanity and to the pioneers and their families in the hours of sickness and death in those early days that tried men's souls.

Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers, wife of Thomas Rogers, was the daughter of an eminent physician, Dr. Wilcox, of Watertown, N. Y., who afterward moved to Toronto, Canada. She was born November 12, 1809. When a young girl she attended her father's office and filled his prescriptions. She became a great student, and to such an extent did she pursue the study of medicine that at the age of eighteen she was often consulted by her father on different cases, and it was that which fitted her in after years to be of such great benefit to the settlers of the Saginaw Valley. At the age of nineteen she became the wife of Thomas Rogers. After residing for a time near Toronto, she came with her husband to Michigan in 1837-'38 and settled in Portsmouth, now South Bay City.

From 1837 to 1850 she was the only practicing physician to the early settlers. At all hours of the day or night, when called upon, you would find her at the bedside of the sick and dying. Through storm or snow, rain or shine, it made no difference to her. Sometimes on horseback, sometimes on foot through woods. She felt it to be her duty, and like an angel of mercy, she did it, and would have continued to do so, but as settlers began to come in, also doctors came. She still visited the sick of a few old settlers, for they would have none other but her. There was scarcely a birth for twenty years but what she was present. In that dreadful year of the cholera, which swept off so many of the inhabitants, she was at the bedside of the sick and dying, administering assistance and comfort without money and without price. Yes, without any remuneration, for she made no charge. She felt it a duty she owed her fellow creatures, and nobly did she do it. Oftentimes the settlers would send her something, and she would accept it thankfully. Your humble servant was once taken with the cholera. She was immediately sent for, and but for her I might not now be here to pen these few lines as a tribute to her memory. Some time since, in conversing with the old lady, she said, "How things have changed." "Yes," I answered, "we have seen Bay City and its surroundings rise from three or four families to a population of 20,000." "No," she said, "I do not mean that; but there are no such noble hearted men and women now, as among the early pioneers. It seems almost as if God had chosen such men and women to make the beginning here, or it never would have been done." I thought she was right.

She said, "When we first came here, we lived in a little log house on the bank of the river, and the wolves howled so at night we could not sleep. I have looked out of my door many a time in the middle of the day, and have seen a pack of wolves playing on the opposite side of the river where Salzburg now stands." One day two Indians who had been drinking came to her house while her husband was away to work some miles from home. She fastened the door. They demanded admittance and told her if she did not open the door they would break it down. They went to the wood pile, got the ax and began breaking in the door. She seized an iron rake, opened the door and knocked the first Indian senseless; the other ran off. This is only to show what a courageous woman she was. When circumstances required, she was as brave as a lion, and when her sympathies were called into action she was as tender as a child. Mrs. Rogers died in Bay City, July 16, 1881.

CROMWELL BARNEY was born in Swansea, Mass., September 9, 1807, was married to Miss Belinda Peirce, January 3, 1830. The first year they lived in Swansea, when Mr. Barney



Joseph F. Mansue

removed to Warren, R. I., where he lived five years. Mr. Barney was by occupation a millwright, and being tired of the life he was then following, and having no prospects of bettering his condition where he then was, he determined to go West. He made provisions for his wife and child and they were to remain at Warren, R. I., while he would go West to try and better his condition. He started in 1836 for Michigan; arriving at Detroit he inquired in what part of the Territory there was the best prospect of lumbering, as he wanted to get work as a millwright, and was told that the Saginaw Valley would be eventually, as then there was the most pine in that region. So he started on foot for Saginaw. When he arrived there he could find no employment at his trade, but was told that parties had commenced a mill at Portsmouth. Mr. Barney obtained work here and followed it one year. The next year he returned to Rhode Island for his family, and brought them to what was then Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, and moved into the old Indian trading house of Leon Trombley, which stood on the bank of the river near the corner of Water and Fourth Streets, near where the large hardware store of Forsyth & Pierson now stands. This Indian trading house was a small affair,—too much so for the comfort of his family. He moved into the block house near by. Here their daughter Mary E. Barney was born May 22, 1838, the first female child born in what is now Bay County, late wife of Alfred G. Sinclair, of Bay City. Mr. Barney continued to live in this block house some four or five years, when he sold out to the late James G. Birney, who was afterward candidate for the Presidency, in 1844, on the Abolition ticket. While Barney lived in this old block house he had occasion often to go to Detroit in Winter for supplies for himself and others, which would take him nine days to make the trip. What a difference from the present time! Now we can go and do our business and return the same day. Mr. Barney then bought a farm and moved on to it, which was situated where Dolsonville now stands, comprising what is now the First Ward of Bay City. The old farm house is still standing, and the fields he once tilled are now covered over with streets and buildings. After residing on his farm for a few years, he went into partnership with the late James Fraser, in building the Kawkawlin Mills, and in lumbering on the Kawkawlin River, where he soon after removed with his family, and where he lived until his death, which occurred November 30, 1851. He left a noble record after him for uprightness and fair dealing with his fellow men; he was one of the most industrious men I ever saw; he never could be still while there was any thing to do. He was just the man James Fraser required to assist him in carrying on that extensive business. His widow is still living with her son-in-law in Bay City, at the age of seventy-five, one of the few noble pioneers that are left.

ONE OF THE INDIAN TRADERS.

Among the well known characters in the Saginaw region at an early day was Michael Daley, who now lives in Bay City. Stories of his extraordinary feats of pedestrianism in his younger days are still upon the lips of the old settlers.

Mr. Daley was born in New York City, May 24, 1825. He came to Saginaw in 1837, then a boy of twelve years old. He soon procured work in a tannery, grinding bark by horse power, at the salary of \$5 a month. After working some time, he saw the necessity of getting an education, and he went to live with Capt. Malden, who kept a tavern in the old block house, corner of what is now Court and Hamilton Streets, originally the barracks where the soldiers were quartered while building the fort. He was to do chores nights and mornings for his board, and go to school. He continued to live with Capt. Malden until 1843, during which time he had picked up a good deal of the Indian language. He was

then employed by Harvey Williams to go to the mouth of the Kawkawlin River to trade with the Indians at his trading post, and also to attend to his fishing business, where he soon learned to speak the Indian language fluently, and he felt competent to go into business on his own account. In 1846 he started in business for himself and was very successful up to 1855. He had previously purchased real estate in Bay City, where he built a nice residence in 1857, and married a Miss Longtin, an old pioneer's daughter. He has kept on buying and selling real estate up to the present time. Mr. Daley has been a great sufferer for years with rheumatism, caused by hardships and exposure, fishing and trading with the Indians in his younger days. He has often taken his blanket and pack on his back in the Winter, as this was the season for buying up fur, and started on the ice from the mouth of the Saginaw River and followed the west shore as far north as Mackinaw, picking up all the fur he could on the route. On one of these excursions he came from Lake Superior to Mackinaw just as the dog train was starting with the mail for Saginaw, accompanied by two Indians or half-breeds on snow shoes. He said he would go with them. They told him it was of no use, as no white man could keep up with them, as they calculated to go over fifty miles a day. He said he would try it. So they started, the half-breeds doing their best. Mr. Daley kept up with them for over 150 miles, when he left them and came into Saginaw some time ahead. When they arrived they made inquiries for the little white man. When they were told who he was they replied, "O! we have heard the Indians tell about the little white man that beats all the Indians traveling or running."

Mr. Daley is living in a neat residence on Washington Street, enjoying the fruits of his labors.

CAPT. JOSEPH F. MARSAC, one of the original pioneers of Michigan and the Saginaw Valley, died at the old homestead in Bay City, June 18, 1880, aged about ninety years. No man was better known in the Saginaw Valley or more universally respected by all classes for his amiable qualities as a gentleman of the old school.

Capt. Marsac was born five miles above Detroit, in the township of Hamtramack. His exact age cannot be ascertained, as the records have been lost.

But at the battle of the Thames, in 1812, he commanded a company, and must have been at least twenty-one years old. In conversation with Mr. King, an old gentleman of West Bay City, in regard to Capt. Marsac's age, he said:—"I was born in Detroit in 1800, and consequently I was a boy of twelve years when the army left Detroit to pursue Proctor, and I distinctly recollect seeing young Marsac at the head of his company, as at that time I knew him well."

These facts make it certain that at the time of his death Capt. Marsac was ninety or more years of age. He told me a short time before his death that he thought he was ninety-two years old.

His ancestors originally came from France. The original name was De Le Marsac, and his was originally one of the noble families of France. The army was pursuing Proctor up the Thames before the battle was fought; the commanding general wanted to send some dispatches to the garrison at Detroit. He called James Grosebeck, a man well acquainted with the Indian character, to be the bearer of the dispatches. The Indians being all around them, Grosebeck declined to go unless young Marsac would go with him. Finally Grosebeck and Marsac were dispatched. They had to skulk around and travel nights to avoid straggling parties of Indians. They finally reached Detroit and delivered their dispatches and started to return, when they met couriers bringing the news that the battle had been fought and won. "Then," said the captain, "I was mad, for I had lost a good fight." Although, no doubt, he had done a greater service for his country.

Soon after this, Capt. Marsac and his company were sent to Fort Gratiot to work upon the fort, and from there to Fort Malden, where he remained until the time of his enlistment expired, when he returned home to assist his father on the farm.

In 1816 he was employed by Kinzie Prichard and others to go to Chicago as interpreter and sell goods to the Indians. Chicago then consisted of five houses, including the trading post. He started on horseback on an Indian pony and took the Indian trail for Chicago. At the Indian village on the St. Joseph River, near where Niles now stands, he traded his pony with the Indians for corn, which he loaded in canoes, with which he proceeded down the St. Joseph River to its mouth, and then around the south shore of Lake Michigan to Chicago, where he remained in the employ of the fur company some time. After his time had expired he returned to Detroit on foot.

In 1819 he was called by Gen. Cass to go with him to Saginaw to make a treaty with the Chippewa Indians of northern Michigan. He accompanied Gen. Cass on horseback to Saginaw, while a small schooner had been dispatched around the lakes with a company of soldiers to protect them at the treaty, for some of the Indians still preferred war to selling their lands. After the treaty Capt. Marsac returned to Detroit in the vessel that had brought out the troops.

Gen. Cass and Capt. Marsac were always the greatest of friends, and to this the latter was indebted for the many offices of trust he held for many years under the Government, which he always filled with the strictest integrity. During many years he was engaged in the custom house in Detroit and other public offices.

At the breaking out of the Black Hawk War he received a captain's commission from Gov. Porter, and raised a company of Indian fighters and started for the seat of war, with his company, on foot, as there was no other conveyance in those days. When they had nearly reached Chicago, news came that Black Hawk had been captured, and a courier was dispatched by Gov. Porter, ordering Capt. Marsac, with his company, to return.

In 1836 or 1837 he was employed by the government as Indian interpreter, to assist in making a treaty with the Indians of the Saginaw River and its tributaries for the sale of their reservations to the United States Government, which took place where the city of Flint now is.

In 1838 he emigrated to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, where he was appointed by the Government Indian farmer for the Saginaw River and its tributaries, which position he held for many years; until he was superseded by the late James Fraser.

No man in the Saginaw Valley was so well known as the late Capt. Marsac for his unbounded hospitality and fund of anecdote, and no man is so missed from the community in which he lived. He has left a record that his children may well feel proud of: "An honest and noble man, respected by all who knew him.

TERESA REVARD, wife of the late Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, was born at Grosse Point, above Detroit, July 22, 1808, and in 1829 was married to Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, of Hamtramack, by whom she had six children, viz: Charles, Octavius, Mrs. Leon Trombley, Mrs. William H. Southworth, Mrs. Thomas J. McClennen and Mrs. George Robinson, all of whom now live in Bay City.

Mrs. Marsac was a remarkable woman for the times in which she lived, and no woman was more dearly loved by the early settlers, for her motherly kindness encircled them all. Her house was a resort for the poor and afflicted; her chief aim was to alleviate the sufferings of others. None knew her but to love her. She died at the old homestead in South Bay City, August 9, 1881, deeply mourned by all the pioneers, and through her death earth lost a noble woman—heaven gained a saint. Her memory will be sacredly treasured in the annals of the Saginaw Valley pioneer life.

REMINISCENCE OF CAPTAIN WILSON.

Capt. John Wilson, one of the early pioneers of the Saginaw Valley, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., September 30, 1804. In his younger days he followed the occupation of sailing and fishing. In 1837 he left his family for the season to engage in the fishing business at Thunder Bay Islands, in Lake Huron, where he removed the same year. While he was there he had occasion to visit Saginaw for supplies and was so well pleased with the country that he determined to make it his future home. He soon made preparations to remove his family to Lower Saginaw, as it was then called, (now Bay City), which he did, November 16, 1840, after a cold and tempestuous voyage, none too soon, as the river froze over the next night after his arrival and remained frozen all Winter. He removed his family into a little log house on the river bank in Portsmouth near where Albert Miller's upper salt works now stand.

This Winter he spent in hunting and trapping, and was very successful, as game was very plentiful in those days. He continued to live in this little log house until he bought a piece of land of Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, lying between what is now Eighteenth and Twenty-first Streets, on the river, comprising twenty-seven acres, where he removed in the Spring of 1842, to make room for Mr. McCormick, who had purchased the property where he had lived. In the Winter of 1842-'43 he superintended the rebuilding of the little schooner "Mary," of forty tons burthen, at Saginaw, for Smith & Little, and the next Spring took command of her in trading between Detroit and Saginaw. This was the first regular trading vessel to the Saginaw Valley, and he continued in command of her until the Fall of 1844. When on his way from Detroit to Saginaw, late in the Fall, laden with goods for the few white settlers and Indian traders, he was caught off the mouth of Saginaw Bay in a terrible storm, and his little vessel was driven across Lake Huron to the Canada shore, and was wrecked. It being late in the season, snow falling heavily, and the vessel covered with ice, Capt. Wilson and his crew suffered untold hardships.

At Saginaw there was great excitement, for they knew that the little vessel could hardly withstand that terrible storm, and moreover all the provisions and goods for the few settlers for the Winter were lost, and there would be much suffering. Anxiously for weeks did the settlers watch for that little craft and her crew, until all hope failed, and Capt. Wilson and his crew were given up as lost. But fortunately this was not so. Capt. Wilson, seeing no other method of saving himself and crew, determined to beach her. She struck a rock, however, some distance from shore, and went to pieces, the captain and crew being washed ashore on part of the wreck on the Canada shore some eighty miles north of Goderich. There were no inhabitants there at this time nearer than Goderich.

They finally procured a fire and built a small hut with such materials as they could get together from the wreck that had washed ashore, and commenced picking up such portions of the cargo as came ashore intact, especially the barrels of flour, in order to save as much as they could for the owners. When they had secured all they could, they left one of the crew in charge and started for Goderich on foot along the beach. They had saved a package of socks and they put on four or five pairs each, believing they could get through snow and water better, although the most of them had their feet frozen. After several weary days they reached Goderich, but being unable to procure conveyances, they started on foot for Detroit, which place they had left six weeks before. Here they received assistance, and again started on foot for Saginaw, as there were no conveyances in those days, and they were necessitated to travel very slow, as their feet were very sore. On reaching Saginaw they were received with great joy, as they had long been given up as lost. To add to Capt. Wilson's distress, his eldest daughter had



John S. Willson.

died in his absence. He now settled down and commenced improving his land and set out a fine orchard, of which he took great care, little dreaming that in after years it would be cut down to make room for the buildings and streets that cover his old homestead at the present time. Capt. Wilson and his amiable wife were much respected by all the old pioneers. He was very hospitable, and would never owe a man a dollar if it was in his power to pay it. His word was as good as his note. By his frugality and the advance of property he accumulated a competency for old age.

Capt. Wilson had fourteen children, of which seven are living, viz:—Mrs. J. A. Wansey, of Marine City; Mrs. G. L. Howard, of West Bay City; Mrs. H. Laraway, Mrs. Wm. Gordon, James D. Wilson, Mrs. E. T. Bennett, of Bay City, and George B. Wilson, of Chicago. Capt. Wilson died at the old homestead in Bay City, August 21, 1879, and his amiable wife soon followed him.

Their remains lie in the Pine Ridge Cemetery, and a suitable monument has been erected to their memory.

INDIAN HOSPITALITY.

In December, 1833, Judge Miller went to Midland upon some errand, and while returning to his home along the highway of the Tittabawassee, passed through an experience which he relates as follows:

“When I started for home, about sunrise in the morning, I put on my overcoat and thought a few vigorous pulls at the oars would warm my blood so that I should be comfortable the rest of the day. I had just pulled far enough to get into deep water, when my oars slipped from the rowlocks, I lost my balance, and plunged heels over head into the icy fountain of the Tittabawassee. After much ado, I got on board the boat again, but the prospect for a comfortable day was not very flattering. Twenty-five miles of rowing before me, to get home, and sixteen before I should come to a house where I could warm myself or dry any of my clothes. After passing down the river two or three miles I saw an Indian wigwam on the bank, where I landed, and being able to converse in the Indian tongue, I told the woman of my mishap and requested the privilege of warming myself and drying some of my clothes. She made up a rousing fire and furnished the best facilities she could for me to dry my clothes. When I first went in she sent a little girl to the river with an earthen plate to wash; after the plate (which was an unusual piece of furniture in a wigwam), was made clean, she took some meat that was cooking over the fire, placed it on the plate and offered it to me to eat; but I told her I was not hungry, and she put it back in the kettle. Presently a neighboring Indian woman came in, and after learning why I was there, and not seeing any signs of my having partaken of any food there, she inquired of her neighbor with much surprise if she had not given me anything to eat; the woman told her she had offered me something but I had told her I was not hungry. That circumstance and all my experience in my contact with the red man led me to believe that the virtue of hospitality was never wanting among them. My experience was, that whenever I was at an Indian's camp, so far away from home that I could not get there at meal time, I was invariably offered the best they had to eat; and if I wished to stay all night, the best place in the camp for sleeping was allotted to the white stranger, and for that reason, though their begging propensities are sometimes annoying, I can never have the heart to turn them empty away. After getting my clothes partially dried, I returned to my boat, and soon after leaving the Indian's camp, had an exciting chase after a deer that was swimming in the river; so I got home without experiencing so much inconvenience as I antici-

pated when I was bumping my head against the bottom of the boat, endeavoring to find the end so that I could climb into it.”

ANOTHER EXPERIENCE.

“I have mentioned in a subsequent article having a stock of cattle and horses feeding on the rushes of Quanicassee in the Winter of 1835-'36, with a camp near for the convenience of the men who cared for the stock. At the breaking up of Winter, when it was no longer practicable to get supplies to the camp, it was broken up, and the cattle and horses, for the time being, left to themselves. One bright morning in April, 1836, I started from my home, near Crow Island, accompanied by B. F. Trombley, to cross the prairie and timber, to the point where the stock was kept. The water on the prairie averaged about ten inches in depth, but the weather was warm, and we passed along without much inconvenience from it, and crossed the Cheboyganing Creek on a fallen tree, and at night arrived at an Indian camp, near our place of destination, where we remained during the night. The next day, during a heavy rain storm, we spent in looking after the stock. We found the cattle all doing well, but some of the horses had died, after the men had left the camp. At night the rain still continued to fall, and we encamped without any shelter on the driest spot of ground we could find near the Quanicassee prairie, preferring that to traveling three or four miles out of our way to reach one. The rain continued until about twelve o'clock, when there came such a change in the weather as is known in but few localities outside the Saginaw Valley. In the morning, our blankets that we had slept under, were frozen hard, and all our clothes being saturated with the recent rain, we were not in a very good plight to encounter the fierce northwest wind that swept over the prairie, but after partaking of a scant breakfast, we started for home, and when we got to the prairie, we found that the rain had greatly increased the volume of water, and before we got across the Quanicassee prairie, we sometimes had to wade waist-deep in the water, but when we reached the timbered land we had four or five miles of comparatively comfortable traveling; but when in the afternoon we reached the Cheboyganing prairie, the prospect was rather disheartening for tired pedestrians; the wind was blowing a fierce gale, accompanied by frequent snow squalls. The water on the prairie was a foot deep, covered by ice that would bear us about every tenth step. There was five miles of that kind of traveling, and the Cheboyganing Creek between us and home; and it was presumptuous for us to undertake to perform it under the circumstances, for we could have built a fire in the timbered land, and subsisted till a change came in the weather; but we thought of nothing but to push ahead, and started out. Trombley wore moccasins which the ice soon cut in pieces. He then tied his mittens on his feet, and walked in my tracks, so as to protect his feet as much as possible. Our limbs soon became completely benumbed with the cold, and our movements seemed mechanical, and we passed along in great suffering till, at the dusk of evening, we reached the Cheboyganing Creek, the volume of which had been greatly increased by the recent rain; and nothing could be seen of the bridge that had carried us over safely two days before. I walked into the water till I could progress no further, when, without any motives or thoughts of why I did so, I sent forth a shrill Indian whoop or yell, which was immediately answered by an Indian, and in a moment a canoe hove in sight, paddled by an Indian who had been out on the creek hunting for ducks. He came and rescued us from our perilous situation, and in a few minutes landed us on a dry spot of ground on the opposite side of the creek, where he had encamped that day with his family, preparatory to making maple sugar. We were so much exhausted that we could hardly walk from the canoe to the wigwam, but the In-

dians made a good fire for us, and after a good supper we soon revived. After spending the night with our kind Indian friends, we proceeded to our home, which was about two miles from the wigwam, but so great had been the sufferings of that day, that we presented the appearance of convalescents from a severe illness."

MONUMENTS OF THE PAST.

BY W. R. McCORMICK.

"On the Saginaw River, towards its mouth, when we come to what is now the corner of Twenty-fourth and Water Streets, in Bay City, where the Center House now stands, we find the site of the old McCormick homestead. Here were two large mounds in the garden, which my father plowed and scraped down. They contained a number of skeletons, stone axes, knives, and quite an amount of broken pottery.

"Some thirty rods below, on Water Street, between Twenty-second and Twenty-third Streets, is an elevation, the highest on the river, on which are located the Bay City Brewery, Barney Hotel, the residence of W. R. McCormick and other residences, comprising nearly two acres. I wish to describe this elevation as I saw it, in a state of nature, fifty years ago. For many years it was considered to be a natural elevation of the land, but subsequent excavations have proved it to have been constructed by some remote race of people.

"When I first became acquainted with the location it was covered with a dense growth of timber, with the exception of the mound, and about an acre and a half in the rear of it, where the earth was taken from to build the mound. It was then a duck pond, with water three feet deep, grown up with alder bushes. In grading Twenty-second Street through the north end of this mound, some years since, we found, at a depth of eleven feet, three skeletons of very large stature, with large earthen pots at the head of each. In excavating for the cellar of the Bay City Brewery, we found, at the depth of four feet, the remains of Indians, in a good state of preservation, with high cheek bones and receding forehead, while below these again, at the depth of four or five feet, the remains of a more ancient race, of an entirely different formation of skull, and with those burned stone implements and pottery were found. I have been unable to preserve any of these skulls, as they crumbled to dust when exposed to the air. I found one skeleton in a sitting position, facing the west, with a very narrow head, and long, as if it had been compressed. I laid it aside in hopes to preserve it, but in a few hours it had crumbled to pieces.

"This mound is full of the remains of ancient pottery and small stones that have been through the action of fire. A friend of mine found an awl made of copper, which was quite soft with the exception of about an inch from the point, which was so hard that a file would scarcely make an impression on it. This seems to me to show that the mound builders had the art of hardening copper. We also find that they had the art of working in metals, as we will show. This comprises the mounds on the east side of the Saginaw River.

"We will now pass over to the west side, near the mill of H. J. and C. J. Smith. There was here, nearly fifty years ago, a mound just above the mill, about 100 feet across, in a circular form and about three feet high. Originally it must have been much higher. I have never examined this mound, but have understood from old settlers that there were a great many stone implements found in it. The plow has nearly leveled it, so that it is scarcely noticed any more.

"The mound which was located near the west end of the

Detroit and Bay City Railroad bridge, for reference I will call the Birney Mound, as it was located on the lands of that great philanthropist, the late Hon. James G. Birney. This mound was not so large in circumference, but much higher than the one just noticed. In this were also found human bones, in a much better state of preservation than any of the rest. I procured from this mound a skull with a hole in it just above the temple bone, produced by a sharp instrument, which undoubtedly caused death. This skull I presented to J. Morgan Jennison, of Philadelphia. It was of an entirely different formation from the Indian skull of the present day, as it did not have their high cheek bones nor their receding forehead, but a very intellectually developed head, showing that it was of a different race of people from the Indian. Some years since some boys were digging in the side of the mound, as they had often done before, to get angle worms for fishing, when they came across a small silver cance, about five inches long. A gentleman who was fishing with them, offered them fifty cents for it, which they accepted. After cleaning it up, he found it to be of exquisite workmanship, with the projecting ends tipped with gold.

"A rough copper kettle of peculiar shape and make, having been wrought into shape by hammering, without any seam, was also taken from one of these mounds, and is now in the State Capitol amongst Mr. Jennison's collections of antiquity.

"The next mound was about half a mile up the river, and formerly stood in the center of Linn Street, West Bay City, but has been graded down many years since. I was not there at the time, but was informed by others that it contained human bones and stone implements. Charles E. Jennison, a pioneer of Bay City, informs me that he dug up two skeletons, many years ago, in the side of this mound. He found, with the skeletons, two copper kettles, which he has still in his possession. I am inclined to think these were not the remains of the original mound builders, but a race of a subsequent period.

"We now proceed a half mile more up the river, to the rise of ground in the rear of Frank Fitzhugh's grist mill. This elevation, fifty years ago, when I first saw it, was the most picturesque spot on the Saginaw River. Here was also a beautiful spring of cold water, and it was a favorite camping ground of the Indians. It was also, according to Indian tradition, the original site of the Sauk village, and where the great battle was fought when the Chipewas exterminated that nation. This I will call the Fitzhugh Mound, as it is on the lands of Frank Fitzhugh.

"This elevation, comprising two or three acres, was always thought to be natural. But I am satisfied from recent excavations, and a low place to the southwest, that the earth had been taken from this point to raise the mound higher than the surrounding land, and that it is, therefore, mostly artificial. Then again the land adjoining on the north is a yellow sand, while on the south the land fell off abruptly, and from where the earth was taken is composed of the same kind of soil as the mound—black sand and loam. I am now speaking of this mound as it appeared fifty years ago. Since then, the railroad company have excavated a part of it for ballasting up their road, and many other excavations and alterations have taken place, so that it has not the same appearance it had when I first saw it. Some years since, Mr. Fitzhugh, or the village authorities of Wenona, now West Bay City, excavated a street through this mound, which brought to light many relics, and proved, beyond a doubt, that this eminence was a mound built in remote ages. A great many skeletons were exhumed, together with a great many ornaments of silver, broken pottery, stone implements, etc., and, like the McCormick Mound on the opposite side of the river, was full of broken stone which had been through the action of fire."

"There are also four fortifications on the Rifle River, in Township Twenty-two north. They comprise from three to six acres each, containing several mounds of large size. They are also situated on the bluffs. The walls can yet be traced, and are from three to four feet high and from eight to ten feet wide, with large trees growing upon them. A friend of mine opened one of these mounds and took from it a skeleton of a larger size than an ordinary person. He says he also saw several large mounds on the Au Sable River.

"I have thus given the reader an idea of how these mounds appeared before the hand of man had destroyed and leveled them down. Many of them can yet be seen, but the plow has helped to level many of them, with the exception of the Fraser, Fitzhugh and McCormick Mounds.

"And to prove that the last three are artificial and not natural, is the fact that in the rear of all these are low places showing where the earth had been taken from to build the mounds, which had taken the work of years.

"Again, the soil on the mounds differs from the soil around them, with the exception of the low places referred to, from where the earth was taken; and finally, the most convincing proof of all is that you can dig down until you come to the original surface, and will find various kinds of stone implements, broken pottery, and great quantities of stone broken by the action of fire. And in no part of the valley will you find those relics except in those mounds.

"The main objection to my theory is, how could such large elevations and of such extent as the Fitzhugh, Fraser and McCormick Mounds and the more extensive works found in Butler County, O., be built by so primitive a people. I account for so much small broken stone being in these mounds by the manner in which they cooked their food. As their pottery was not made to stand fire, the stones were heated and then put into the vessels to cook their food, which occasioned their breaking to pieces when they came in contact with the water.

"Michael Daley, an old Indian trader of the Saginaw Valley, in speaking of the Indian mounds on the rivers flowing into the Saginaw Bay, says:—'On the Rifle River, some distance from the mouth, there is a regular ancient fort with mounds inside. This fort is located on the bluff, where it had a commanding view of the surrounding country and was a very strong location. The outer walls and mounds were overgrown with large pine trees three to four feet through.' He also at another time crossed from the head waters of the Rifle to the headwaters of the Au Sable with a party of Indians purchasing fur. On their journey they camped near a beautiful little lake where they found a very large mound on its bank. One of the party wanted to open it, but the rest of the Indians were very superstitious and did not want it done. He however commenced the work; he had not dug long before he came to a large skeleton of immense size. Mr. Daley says it was seven feet long, and the skull was nearly twice as large as an ordinary person's.

"On seeing it the Indians became more dissatisfied at what had been done and wanted it reburied, which was done. The next day they came to two beautiful little lakes close together and divided by a high piece of ground, on the top of which was a large mound, the position of which was almost impregnable, but they did not stop long to examine it. Mr. Daley also says while he was fishing on Duck Island, in Lake Huron, many years ago, he found large quantities of broken pottery, consisting of bowls, kettles, etc., the same as are found in the mounds where they have been opened or graded down at the present time."

LEGEND OF THE "LONE TREE."

BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

"Some old landmarks in the vicinity of Bay City are remembered only by the early settlers; for instance, there was the 'lone tree,'

which, as near as the writer can recollect, stood on or near the ground that Thomas H. McGraw has recently improved for a race course on his prairie farm. It was an ash of vigorous growth, about eighteen inches or two feet in diameter, and during the season of foliage presented a bright green appearance. The name is obvious from its having stood in the open prairie completely isolated from all other timber. In early days all travel was on the river, and by that route the lone tree was estimated to be two miles from Portsmouth and four from Bay City. Travelers passing at any season of the year almost invariably saw a white owl perched upon the top of the tree. Some time about the year 1840, a very interesting poem was published in the Philadelphia *Evening Post*, and copied into a great many papers in different parts of the United States. The conception of the poem was an Indian legend, stating that the owl was the Good Spirit that watched over and guided the destinies of their tribe or race in the Saginaw Valley; that as long as the tree stood, and the Spirit continued his vigils, their tribe would remain and prosper, but when the Spirit in the shape of the owl should depart, their tribe would be scattered and eventually pass away. It was a wonder to many who knew the locality, who the poet could be who had conceived an Indian legend, and so beautifully woven it into a poem. Some ten years ago the late Hon. Artemas Thayer, of Flint, related to the writer the circumstances of his wedding tour, from Flint to Lower Saginaw, in a sleigh, accompanied by Miss Mather, of Flint, a young lady friend of the bride. They saw the white owl perched upon the lone tree, and on their return to Flint Miss Mather wrote the poem that attracted so much attention. Miss Mather subsequently went to New York, and at the residence of Horace Greeley suddenly expired, while packing her trunk preparatory to a voyage to Europe. There is something of a coincidence in the relations of the poet and the subsequent history of the Indians. During the Summer of 1838 the waters covered all the low lands of the Saginaw Valley, killing vast amounts of timber skirting the river and low prairies, and during that season the lone tree received its death blow, and soon was left leafless; but the owl still continued his vigils, perched upon the dead branches. But when the roots decayed and the tree was prostrated, the owl was seen no more. In 1837 the Indians sold their reservations to the United States Government, and about the same time their numbers were diminished one-half by the scourge of small-pox. The remnant lingered a few years about their old hunting grounds but were compelled to retire before the march of civilization; and by the time the lone tree was prostrated and the owl departed, but few of the aborigines were seen about their old haunts, where but a few years before they were the owners and only occupants of the land." The owl was shot and killed about 1842 by James J. McCormick while out with a party on a hunting expedition up the river.

More minutely, the legend is as follows:—Many, many long years ago, before the white man's foot had left its impress upon this valley, Ke-wah-ke-won ruled his people with love and kindness. He was a patriarch among them, and beloved for the gentleness of his manners, and the mildness of his government. He had been a great warrior in his day; but his youth had departed, and the languid pulse and feeble footstep told, alas, too plainly, that he would soon be treading the hunting grounds of the Great Spirit. The good old man felt that he was indeed passing away—dying—and he was desirous of seeing once more his tribes in council, to bestow upon them his last blessing, and impart to them his dying admonition and advice. The old chief lay upon his death bed, and around him were gathered, in mournful silence, his beloved people, eager to catch the first and last words that would drop from the lips of their dying chieftain. It was a mournful and melancholy picture, that death-bed scene in the wilderness. At

length the chief spoke, while the fire of his youth seemed kindled again in his dim eye, and his voice, though weak, was calm and clear.

"My children," said he, "the Great Spirit has called me, and I must obey the summons. Already is the tomahawk raised to sever the last cord that binds me to my children; already my guide stands at the door to convey me to the hunting grounds of my fathers in the Spirit Land. You weep, my children, but dry your tears, for though I leave you now, yet will my spirit bird ever watch over you. I will whisper to you in the evening breeze, and when the morning comes you will know that I have been with you through the night. But the Good Spirit beckons me, and I must hasten. Let my body be laid in a quiet spot, with my tomahawk and pipe by my side. You need not fear that the wolf will disturb my rest, for the Great Spirit, I feel, will place a watch over me. Meet me in the Spirit Land, my children—farewell!" And the old chief slept the sleep that knows no waking till the end of time.

They buried him in a lone spot in the prairie, near the beautiful river, with his face toward the rising sun. His remains were never disturbed by bird or beast; for it would indeed seem that so the Great Spirit had ordered it. Time passed on, and a tree arose from his grave, and spread its branches over it, as if to protect it, and a beautiful white owl took possession of it. The Indians tell us that the 'lone tree' marked the last resting place of Ke-wah-ke-won, and that the white owl was the spirit bird sent to watch over it.

COUNTY AND TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

ORGANIZATION OF BAY COUNTY.

The territory comprising Bay County was originally a part of Saginaw, Midland and the whole of Arenac Counties. Arenac being attached to Midland for judicial purposes, including all the territory in Towns Thirteen north, Range Six east, and all the north half of the Town Thirteen north, Range Five east that lies east of the Saginaw River, and all of Fourteen north, Range Three, Four, Five and Six east, Fifteen, Sixteen, Seventeen and Eighteen north, Range Three, Four and Five east, and all of Town Nineteen and Twenty north, Range Three, Four, Five, Six, Seven, and Eight east, and also the Charity Islands in Saginaw Bay.

This county lies around the shores of Saginaw Bay, and including the Saginaw, Kawkawlin, Pinconning, Pine, Rifle, AuGres, and Quanicassee Rivers emptying into the Saginaw Bay.

This territory was organized into Bay County in 1857. Then but two townships were in full organization in the county. Hampton and Williams had been organized in 1843 and 1855, as already stated.

The first election of county officers was held on the first Monday in June, 1857, under the act to organize the county, and elected Wm. Simon, sheriff; Elijah Catlin, clerk; James Watson, treasurer; Thomas M. Bligh, register of deeds; S. S. Campbell, judge of probate; C. H. Freeman, prosecuting attorney; Stephen P. Wright, Circuit Court commissioner; Benjamin F. Partridge, surveyor; Wm. C. Spicer, coroner. And these officers were duly qualified and were ready for business, but Saginaw County protested against any such unwarranted proceedings.

The organization having been disputed by Saginaw and Midland Counties, who assumed all judicial power over the entire county, paralyzed the operation of the courts and the collection of taxes till the Supreme Court decided a case arising in Bay County, the jurisdiction of which the Saginaw Circuit claimed, which decision was that Bay County was duly organized.

THE STRUGGLE FOR EXISTENCE.

The history of the memorable struggle for an existence, which attended the efforts to organize Bay County, has been admirably written by Gen. B. F. Partridge, of Bay City, and was published in 1876, by direction of the Board of Supervisors. It constitutes an important part of a history of Bay County, and we quote from Gen. Partridge's paper as follows:

"Of the first efforts I only know in part; from others I glean the rest. The first efforts for its organization were made in 1855, when the Hon. J. S. Barclay, who was elected a member of the Legislature from Saginaw County, in November, 1854, and who resided in Lower Saginaw, then a part of Saginaw County, now Bay City, presented a favorable opportunity for the scheme and with hope of success. The Hon. Judge Albert Miller and the irrepressible Daniel Burns (Mr. Burns was then in the prime of life, with a bright future before him, more so than the common lot of man), were sent to the 'Third House' for that purpose; and two more fitting men at that time, and at that juncture, could not have been selected for such a mission; but such was the opposition to the bill at that early and first effort that, although the bill came near passing, yet it was defeated by a small majority.

"The opposition to the bill in the 'Third House' was strong, numerous, and influential. The indifferent yielded to their influence and importunities.

"At this time Lower Saginaw was hardly known, save to our 'up town' neighbors (those above Carrollton bar), and was their bugbear and coming rival, and East Town and Saginaw were in all their glory and prosperity; and the then 'Little Giant,' Lower Saginaw, was struggling for an existence against odds that seemed superhuman to overcome, but with will and dare to do it, finally succeeded.

"Also at that time the indifferent allowed the claims of its opponents that the matter was too premature,—'wait and see,' and if necessary the organization, if hereafter it should be deemed proper, could be allowed. Just as if a *right* was to be *allowed*, and not at once conceded! The argument generally submitted to by the indifferent and urged by our opponents,—those whose interests opposed our organization, or thought their interests were so opposed,—claimed they could defeat all subsequent bills of the kind. The effort, although it failed, was not without its effects. It brought the matter somewhat before the public, and the indifferent ones began to inquire more particularly in regard to the same, and many of them admitted the justice of the claims for our organization.

"Again, in 1857, the Hon. James Birney, Col. Henry Raymond, B. F. Partridge, and some others, were selected as a committee to the 'Third House,' to press the matter of our organization, and if possible to procure the passage of an act for the same. The Hon. T. Jerome, of Saginaw City, representative from Saginaw County, and Henry Ashman, from Midland County, who were elected in November, 1856, in that session of the Legislature, both of whom, as they undoubtedly supposed their interests demanded and their supporters required of them, opposed our organization. They undoubtedly acted conscientiously in their opposition, and consistently with their pledges before election, but I will say here, I do not know, and it is not charged, nor ever has been to our knowledge, that either of them did anything in their opposition dishonorable or unmanly. I give them credit that they acted, without doubt, as they thought their duty demanded. The Legislature at this time, one may say, was the same as unanimously Republican, and those sent to the 'Third House' to represent our interest and organization were wholly so, we hoping thereby a 'fellow feeling' might arise, and thereby the former opposition might abate somewhat. Such



S. S. Campbell

was the general effect. After a great deal of effort on the one side to secure our organization, and on the other to oppose and defeat it, a compromise was finally settled upon by the members of the 'Third House' and the members for Saginaw and Midland Counties, by the efforts and advice of the friends of the several parties interested; and it was a local matter, and the members of the counties interested therein finally approved of the bill, it passed the Legislature, and was approved by the Governor, February 17, 1857.

"The territory of Bay County at that time contained but few voters compared to Saginaw County, for Bay County only took a small part from Saginaw County. Its largest territory came from Midland County, viz.: the unorganized County of Arenac, in which territory at that time, aside from Indians, perhaps not ten voters resided.

"THE BEGINNING OF THE STRUGGLE.

"As long, stormy, and arduous as the efforts were to get the bill for our organization through the Legislature, yet more difficult and arduous were the labors to firmly determine and consummate the same,—that is, our sure and settled organization. Section 1 of the act organizing Bay County reads as follows:

"That the following territory [described] shall be organized into a county, and shall be known and called Bay County [refer to the act of organization for the description, etc.], and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this state are entitled."

"The original act presented, or to be presented, to the Legislature was drawn by C. H. Freeman, then and now of Bay City, and practicing law. The description of territory was made by B. F. Partridge, and had that bill passed as then drawn no question would ever have arisen as to the legality of our organization as a county, but the opposition to it was so great that the compromise heretofore spoken of was effected, and changes were necessarily made in the bill, and Section 2 was added, which became the bone of future contention.

"This said section, when first added, originally read at the commencement and ending as follows:—'This act shall be submitted to a vote of the electors of Saginaw County, at the township meetings to be holden in said county [here providing how the vote should be taken, and the section ending], and in case a majority of the said votes upon the approval of this act shall be in favor of such approval, then this act shall take effect upon the 20th day of April, 1857; but if a majority of said votes shall be against such approval, then this act shall not take effect, but shall be void.'

"The honorable member from Saginaw County was perfectly satisfied that the act should pass in this shape, provided it was left to his constituents to say whether they should oppose it or not, or kill it and relieve him of the unenviable honor, as that would remove the contest from the Legislature to his constituents, who would kill it at once, for it was well known that there would be ten against to one for the act, if Saginaw County people had any right to vote on the question. Therefore the member for Saginaw, and others who opposed the organization, ceased their opposition to the bill in the Legislature, expecting to kill the whole thing at the polls; but ere the bill passed, there came in this good fortune for Bay County, if so it may be called. The member for Midland County thought Saginaw County should not have all the honor of slaughtering in its embryo the future organization of this county, but thought, and perhaps justly so, that his constituents also should have a hand in the game of killing the 'Little Giant,' while yet its nurse was trying to dress it in its swaddling clothes; and for such

purpose offered an amendment to said section, by adding immediately after the words 'Saginaw County' the words 'Midland and Arenac Counties,' so that the act as passed reads:

"This act shall be submitted to a vote of the electors of Saginaw County, Midland and Arenac Counties, at the township meeting to be holden in said county."

"The said vote was taken on the said first Monday of April, as provided for in the act, Saginaw and Midland also voting thereon. In the territory comprising Bay County, the vote was almost unanimous in favor of organization, there being 204 for, to 14 against; but in Saginaw and Midland Counties it was largely against, so much so as to be essentially unanimous against us. Great was the rejoicing of those opposed to the organization of Bay County, especially in Saginaw City, as the county seat was there. About one-third of the cases in the Circuit Court hailed from this part of Saginaw County, and necessarily contributed largely to their prosperity.

"Mr. Freeman always claimed that the act only left the vote of its approval to the voters of said county—that is Bay County,—and he now more vehemently than ever, as he saw from the opposition from the upper towns that the truthfulness of his position was the only probable chance of success, set the same forth as the only true construction of the act, and advised the election of county officers to take place as provided in the act of organization. Accordingly, the election was held on the first Monday in June, 1857. All the officers elected qualified.

"As I have heretofore said, the bone of contention was Section 2—or, I should say, its true construction was such—and as the approval of the act, incident upon the vote of Saginaw and Midland Counties, was largely against its approval—that is, if the vote of Saginaw and Midland Counties was counted, but not otherwise—Saginaw and Midland now claimed that the act was not 'approved,' and that therefore it 'never took effect,' and was void,' and claimed jurisdiction severally of that portion of Bay County set off from them; and more especially so did Saginaw County, for its interests were greater, and in proportion to the magnitude of its supposed or real interests, it set forth its claim. It set the same forth, and claimed jurisdiction over that portion of Bay County taken off, as described in the act, the same as if such act had never been passed, claiming that the same was null and void, for it had failed to be approved by the votes of Saginaw, Midland and Bay Counties, and the writs from the Circuit Court of that county continued to be issued by their county clerk, and to be served by the sheriff thereof, the same as if Bay County did not in fact exist, in all the territory taken from Saginaw County, including that in Bay County.

"The citizens of Bay County saw the dilemma and confusion matters were getting into on account of the conflict of jurisdiction, and many of them—and we may say the principal of them—advised an acquiescence in the claim of Saginaw. And allow me here to say that a very fortunate thing it was for Bay County that Mr. Freeman had an undying and irrepressible belief in his position,—that is, that the intention of the Legislature was to submit the approval of the act to the electors of Bay County only,—and who now, in this crucial time of our existence (for as a fact we did then exist, although it may be it was in a doubtful state, yet, as a fact nevertheless true), put forth and argued his position more vehemently and persistently than ever, and a few,—and I believe I am justified in saying a very few,—partly to encourage him and stay his hands, and partly because they saw no other hope of success, gave him encouragement, hoping against hope that he was right, yet doubtful of the correctness of his position, still willing to give him all the encouragement they could until a final decision of the Supreme Court might settle the matter.

"Some of the more prominent persons of the upper towns who opposed our organization, as I have always understood, consulted quite a number of the best lawyers of the State on the question, and all were of but one opinion, and expressed but one, and that was that the vote was left to Saginaw, Midland, and Arenac Counties (Arenac was then an unorganized county, and was attached to Midland for judicial purposes), and that the vote was in the negative of the act of organization, and that therefore the same was not 'approved,' but was 'null and void.'

"Thus matters drifted, with clash of jurisdiction, and confusion was getting worse, when an opportunity was presented to test the question in a suit, wherein Mr. Freeman was attorney for the defendant, and Hon. John Moore, prosecuting attorney of Saginaw County, was for the prosecution. For the opportunity to so test this question Mr. Freeman had long been waiting, and as he knew some such case must come, he patiently bided his time, as I shall narrate very soon. The late Hon. William M. Fenton was associated with Mr. Freeman as counsel, and when he was retained by the defendant, pronounced at first sight, as all others had done, against the organization of Bay County; but when his attention was called more particularly to the wording of the act, and a few of the plain rudimentary principles of the construction of statutes, he saw at once his error, and entered into the spirit of the case. From that moment Mr. Freeman had a powerful assistant, true and faithful.

"ANOTHER FUTILE EFFORT.

"Before going on with this case further, I will return to the Winter of 1858, when there was an extra session of the Legislature. Mr. Freeman and Mr. Daniel Burns were sent to the 'Third House' of that short session to see what could be done in settling the organization of Bay County, and if possible to get the county definitely and permanently organized by the Legislature. Mr. Jerome, of Saginaw, and Mr. Ashman, of Midland, now as strongly as ever opposed us, or any act tending to legalize the organization. They saw the confusion matters were in, but said it was all ourselves and our figuring that had brought it about, by pretending to organize when we ought not to have done so. But on this point they were informed others differed with them, and as there were differences of opinion, even if nearly all were one way (here I will mention the fact that the chairman of the committee on towns and counties believed that Section 2 could have no other construction than such as Mr. Freeman gave to it, and he felt the necessity of something being done in the matter), yet the few had some right to demand respect. This they admitted, but still set themselves against anything like an organization. Many members of the Legislature, however, after they were shown how matters stood, thought that if we were not a county we ought to be one, and had shown ourselves worthy and well qualified to have an organization; but then as it was a rule, although an unwritten one, that all local matters should be left to the members representing the district to be affected thereby, they did not wish to interfere, but they thought something should be done to settle the matters that were in litigation, by appeal or otherwise, and they were willing to assist in such a way.

"The chairman of the committee on towns and counties was in favor of our organization, and assisted greatly in getting the bill through the Legislature.

"Quite a number of suits had been commenced in the township of Hampton. Some laid their venue in Bay County, and some in Saginaw County, just as the caprice of the plaintiff might suggest. The most of these suits were commenced in justice courts, and in most cases the defendant in the case, where judgment was rendered against him, appealed to Bay or Saginaw County, knowing that if it were Bay County, the appeal to Saginaw would end the suit, and *vice*

versa; and the record shows that nearly all the suits were appealed, and a few cases had been commenced in Bay County Circuit Court.

"Mr. Freeman had carefully prepared three bills before he started for the 'Third House.' These bills were approved by those interested for Bay County, and it was understood that if the members from Bay County to the 'Third House' could not get the one through that they wished, then they were to do the best they could.

"The chairman of the committee on towns and counties readily approved bill number one, that had been prepared, which would, if passed, at once settle our organization. But Messrs. Jerome and Ashman had to be consulted. They could not be induced to be silent, should either of these bills be offered to the Legislature, and then the Governor would only recommend such a bill as all parties could agree upon, as general business demanded their attention before local bills. However just the Governor may have supposed he was, it only had the effect to give the members from Saginaw and Midland more power to kill the efforts made by our members to the 'Third House.' But the latter went to work with a will, and Mr. Freeman then made an effort to prepare such a bill as the members from Saginaw and Midland would not oppose, if they could not approve. So, after several days, it was accomplished.

"The bill provided that the circuit judge of the district in which said County of Bay was situated should hold court in Bay City, in said territory, and should hear, try, and determine all suits commenced in said Circuit Court, in said territory, and all appeals to the same, etc., with other sections confirming jurisdiction in said territory.

"This bill meeting the approval of the members for Saginaw and Midland Counties, was duly recommended by the Governor and passed unanimously. The Governor had promised to approve the bill, but it having passed on Friday, too late to be approved by the Governor before he left the capitol, he did not receive the bill until the next week. Messrs. Freeman and Burns left the capitol for home on Saturday evening, well satisfied. When the Governor received the bill for approval he saw at once its force, I understand,—that is, that the bill really established the organization of Bay County,—and he sent for Messrs. Jerome and Ashman, as I am informed, and drew their attention to this fact, and wished to know if they desired him to approve the bill. Mr. Jerome did not wish the bill approved, and it was not approved, although several other members urged the Governor's promise that the bill should be approved.

"Here it will be proper for me to say that one great objection raised to our organization was that it would be a Democratic county. But all joined in the assurance that such was nothing like a certainty, and that the probability was that a Republican member from Bay County would be in the person of James Birney, and Mr. Freeman stated that under the circumstances Mr. Birney would be his choice. This was the last effort ever made through the Legislature toward an organization. Mr. Freeman and his friends saw that any further effort must be through the courts, based upon the act of 1857, and acted accordingly, and resolved to fight it through on that line, and the war went on.

"Mr. Freeman and Mr. Wright arranged a suit to be sent up to the Supreme Court for a decision. But the suit upon which the question was finally settled had been commenced in good faith. I now give the parties, as well as the attorneys, in this suit, and they were all interested on either side equally, as to the organization of Bay County, and the battle must now be fought on that line. It was Bay County or no Bay County. All parties prepared for action, each sure of the case in his favor.

"The case was one of great significance. The late Dr. Dion Birney was the complainant vs. Daniel Burns. Burns was charged with

perjury, said to have been committed June 29th, 1857, at the township of Hampton. The defendant filed a plea of abatement, alleging that 'the said supposed offense, if any was committed, was committed within the jurisdiction of Bay County, and not within the jurisdiction of this court'—meaning the jurisdiction of the Saginaw County Circuit Court. Upon this plea issue was taken, and a case was made and certified to the Supreme Court, and was heard at the May term, 1858, at Detroit. Mr. Freeman had staked his reputation as a lawyer upon the result of this suit, and he prepared a full and exhaustive argument in the case, and whoever may read the same will come to the same conclusion.

"A little incident in the passing events of the suit I feel called upon to relate quite fully, as it tends to show the opinion of the legal profession on this question, and the worth and character of the late Hon. William M. Fenton, of Flint, perhaps as no other thing could do. And this is my apology.

"It was well known that Mr. Freeman did not attend the Supreme Court on the argument of this case, for the reason that a few days before the case was to come on for argument, Mr. Freeman was confined to his bed with a fever, and was quite as insensible of what was going on in the case as 'Rip Van Winkle,' except that the suit was uppermost in his wild and feverish head. Now, Mrs. Freeman comprehended the situation, and knew that Mr. Freeman could not possibly recover to be in Detroit to argue the case, so she sent all the papers with the argument prepared (in writing) to Mr. Fenton, informing him of the situation of her husband. Mr. Fenton replied to her, 'All shall be attended to,' and the result shows that it was. The first time Mr. Fenton met Mr. Freeman after the case was decided; he said to him that when he arrived in Detroit several of the most prominent lawyers, (giving names), advised him to give up the suit, and not expose himself to ridicule, but to let Mr. Freeman alone, to fall, etc. He informed them that Mr. Freeman was sick and could not be there, and Mrs. Freeman had requested him to see to the suit, and he had written her that he would; that he was of their opinion till his attention had been called to some of the words and language of the act, and he should soon call theirs to the same points. He had not gone far in the argument when it was conceded that his premises in the case were correct. The case was submitted, and the next morning the court upon opening gave the decision, which may be found commencing on page 114 of Fifth Michigan Reports—First, Cooley—sustaining the plea and thus declaring Bay County organized.

"The next morning after the decision was made, the news was received here by the Detroit boat, that being the most reliable and shortest route we had. There was a route by rail, stage, and canoe, and sometimes steamboat by the river in the season, and by skates and sleighs on the ice of the river in its season, but not any road for general travel nearer than East Saginaw, on this side of the river, and Zilwaukee on the other. There being no cannon here, and no military company with fire-arms, with which to sound the glad tidings of the reality of Bay County, the only anvil in the county was pressed into service; and such cannonading would drown, and did drown, the sleepy ideas of some of the sleepy people of this infant city, and send them along the path to prosperity and to wealth. The news brought the people to their right senses, and the city and county have rushed along the rough track of building up, and burning down, and rebuilding in more substantial style."

When the decision upon the question of organization was rendered, the county officers were yet in power, but the sheriff, William Simon, had removed from the county, and the vacancy was filled by the appointment of B. F. Partridge.

FIRST SUPERVISORS' MEETING.

The first meeting of the Bay County Board of Supervisors occurred August 10, 1858. The Board was composed of Sydney S. Campbell from Hampton, and George W. Smock from Williams, and every member was present. Sydney S. Campbell was elected chairman by a unanimous vote. At this meeting the Board allowed and paid fourteen wolf certificates, eleven of which were to Indians, total amount, \$112; total constable bills, \$70.43; total justices' bills, \$66.61; giving notice of election, claimed, \$10, allowed, \$5; total amount of A. Kaiser's bill for boarding prisoners was \$1.

Total assessed valuation of the county in 1858, as equalized by the first Board, was \$530,589. This Board levied \$1,165 county tax.

The first superintendents of the poor were E. N. Bradford, Israel Catlin and J. B. Hart. At the first meeting of the Board, October 10, 1858, the county treasurer's report showed county orders paid to the amount of \$78.14, leaving in the treasury \$2.85. Thus it will be seen that the county expenses were extremely light, and all the bills allowed are recorded as having been allowed by a 'unanimous vote.' But these two supervisors put on record a resolution that the chairman should be 'entitled to vote on all questions before the Board.' They paid the prosecuting attorney \$50 a year, and other officers in proportion.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

At a special meeting of the County Board, in February, 1859, the township of Arenac was erected into a township, with Daniel Williams, N. W. Sillibridge, and Daniel Shaw the Board of Inspectors, Peter Marksman being elected the first supervisor. But Peter Marksman resigned and M. D. Bourasso was appointed and took his seat.

At a special meeting held in March, 1859, the Board erected the town of Portsmouth. J. M. Miller, A. Stevens and William Daglish were the first Board of Inspectors. Appleton Stevens was elected the first supervisor. In 1859 the town of Bangor was also erected into a township, and Scott W. Sayler was the first supervisor. So that the Board consisted of George E. Smith, of Hampton, chairman, and four others at the bar meeting in 1859.

The State Legislature constructed the township of Beaver in February, 1867, by detaching territory from Williams, and the town elected Levi Williard, one of the oldest and most intelligent men in the town, its first supervisor. The Board of Supervisors, in January, 1868, passed an act to organize the town of Kawkawlin from the territory of Bangor, and Alexander Beard was the first supervisor to the Board.

The township of Monitor was made a township by an act of the Legislature in 1869, and William H. Needham was elected the first supervisor, and in 1870 the Board took a slice from the township of Arenac and formed the town of Au Gres, which sent the young lawyer, W. R. Bates, who had settled there, as their first supervisor to the Board, and in the same year another town was created from Arenac, called Clayton, and one of its hardy pioneers, William Smith, one of the most upright and intelligent men in the county, was its first supervisor. It will have been seen ere this that the county had rapidly advanced in population, and that they were distributed nearly all over the county, and other territory was being settled so fast that the inhabitants were driven to seek new organization of towns in order to construct roads and bridges for their use in getting in and out of this vast wilderness, and in 1871 the old town of Portsmouth was divided and the town of Merritt constituted and Henry F. Shuler was first supervisor. In March the charter of Bay City was so amended that it covered the village of Portsmouth, leaving a small amount of land without the limits of any town or

city. So that the present town of Portsmouth was carved out of that part left, and a portion of Merritt and a portion of Hampton, and created into a town called Portsmouth, by an act of the Legislature, in March, 1873, and the town was fully organized the next week, B. F. Partridge being elected their supervisor, and he has been re-elected ever since, holding the office of chairman of the Board.

In the year of 1873, the towns of Deep River, Standish, and Pinconning were organized by act of the Legislature, and they sent from Deep River, John Bullock, known all over the country as an intelligent gentleman; from Standish, Menzo Havens, whose father moved to the town years before from Ohio; from Pinconning, that old pioneer, Joseph U. Meech, as first supervisors to the Board.

Still further north the country was settling, with the true men of the nation, the soldiers of the late rebellion, upon the rich Government lands, and in 1874 the townships of Moffat and Mason knocked at the door of the Board of Organization, and were admitted, and the first supervisor from Moffat was Alvin N. Culver, and Henry M. Smith was the supervisor from the town of Mason, and the town from that time settled rapidly.

The next in order at the door for representation, was the town of Fraser, which the Legislature authorized to organize in 1875, sending William Mitchie as its first supervisor.

In 1866 the city sent to the Board from her three wards, Jerome B. Sweet, J. H. Little and Angus Miller, and in 1867 the Legislature had authorized the comptroller and city treasurer members ex-officio of the Board, and again in the Spring of 1873, the city having acquired the village of Portsmouth and four additional wards, and being allowed four more supervisors and the city attorney and the recorder ex-officio members of the Board, the Board of Supervisors then counted a membership of twenty-eight; and then in the Spring of 1877, the city of West Bay City having been chartered with three wards, and allowed to send its recorder as ex-officio member, the Board consisted in 1877 of thirty-two members, and at the January session of the Board in 1880, the towns of Lincoln and Whitney were organized, which gave the county of Bay, in October, 1880, a membership of thirty-four.

The township of Frankenlust was detached from Saginaw County, and annexed to Bay by act of Legislature in the Winter of 1880-'81. The supervisor is John A. Leinberger.

COUNTY SEAT.

Immediately after the organization of the county, the county seat was located in Bay City. A resolution was passed at a subsequent meeting, changing it to Portsmouth, but it never went into effect, and was afterwards, at the next meeting of the board, changed back to Bay City. The two lots, where the court house and jail now stand, were set apart by the proprietors of the village for county buildings. In the Fall of 1858, while Gen. Partridge was sheriff, a wooden building was erected for a temporary jail, on Sixth Street, near Saginaw Street, and was used until destroyed in the fire of 1863. A wooden building belonging to James Fraser, on Water Street, was leased for a court house, and was used as such until 1868, when the present court house was built on the site before designated. After the destruction of the jail in 1863, a one-story wooden building, erected for the purpose by James Fraser, was leased until 1870, when the present jail building was erected on Center Street, nearly opposite the court house. This is an elegant modern style, two-story, white brick building, combining a residence for the sheriff, with iron lined jail in the rear, the cells of boiler iron being two stories in height in the center of the main room, with large corridors between the gratings and the outer walls. The upper story of the building is fitted with accommoda-

tions for females and fraudulent debtors; the whole structure is furnished with the most approved modern appliances for the safe and healthy detention of prisoners, pending their trial. Water pipes and closets are arranged with an eye to the comfort and health of the prisoners, while measures for their proper use of the same are fully provided for. The jail is esteemed a model one, and both it and the court house are taken as patterns by surrounding counties in similar erections. The cost of the jail building and court house was about \$75,000. They are a credit to the county, and ornaments to the city. A view of each is given in this work.

COUNTY FARM.

In the year 1866, the Board of Supervisors purchased a tract of prairie land, on the east side of the Saginaw River, near the bay, comprising about 120 acres, upon which suitable buildings have been erected, including a hospital, and retreat for mild cases of insanity, and the grounds have been thoroughly ditched, drained, and cultivated to a point, relieving the county of a large portion of expense attending the care of the few paupers who make claim as charges upon the county.

In 1863 a one story brick building was built just in front of where the jail now stands, for the use of the county offices.

SAW-MILLS, LOGS AND LUMBER.

EARLY HISTORY.

The subject of lumbering finds a very proper introduction in the language of Judge Albert Miller, of Bay City, as follows:

"The pioneers of Michigan, who settled in the northern part of the state forty years ago, were fully aware that there were vast forests of pine timber lying around their settlements, and to the north of them, but could not have anticipated the great value which the rapid improvement of our whole country, and especially the western portion of it, has found those forests to possess. The early settlers of that portion of Michigan of which I am writing, were principally from the New England States and from New York, and when they looked back to the large amount of pine timber they had left behind them, they did not suppose that in their life-time it would be exhausted, and that large amounts would have to be transported from a thousand miles interior to supply the Atlantic States. At that time Maine was of itself considered a 'world of pine forests,' and its proximity to Boston gave that city and the state of Massachusetts a supply of cheap lumber; and passing along farther west and south we find the Connecticut River reaching far up into the region of pine forests in northern Vermont and New Hampshire, and large quantities of pine in every shape, from the tall spar used in fitting out our Atlantic marine, down to manufactured clap-boards and shingles annually floated down its rapid current to supply western Massachusetts and the state which adopted the name of the said river, without a thought on the part of the consumers that the supply was ever to be exhausted. The supply of pine timber on the banks of the Connecticut River was considered by the early settlers in that region as inexhaustible. The writer has seen large quantities of pine logs near the banks of the river, not over one hundred miles from its mouth, which had been hauled from the land by the early settlers while clearing it for cultivation, rolled into a ravine and suffered to decay, which if they were now sound, would be worth more than the farm from which they were cut. If the man is not now living, he has but recently passed away, who was hired by the proprietor of this same farm to fell the pine trees on a certain tract of land for no other purpose than that they should not draw sustenance from the soil and

thereby impoverish it and lessen its value for future cultivation. It must be admitted that said proprietor was not a skillful woodsman, nor an experienced agriculturist, he being an English sea captain. I mention this reckless destruction of a commodity which time and circumstances have made so valuable, as a warning to prevent the proprietors of Michigan forests from permitting any waste of their timber; for in less time than has passed away since the circumstance transpired that I have related above, a good pine lumber tree will be as great a rarity in Michigan as it is now in that part of Vermont. I believe that every sound forest tree in Michigan, of whatever kind, is of more value to the proprietor than the ashes it will make, after bestowing much labor to convert it into that commodity. If more land is required for cultivation, let it be supplied by the boundless prairies of the West, but let our Michigan forests remain till the timber is required for some useful purpose, and then let the land be put into the highest state of cultivation. But to return to the pine forests of the Eastern States forty years ago. Passing over the Green Mountains we come to the pine region of Lake Champlain, and the waters emptying into it, which, with regions on the head waters of the Hudson, produced such quantities of lumber, finding a market at Albany, that that city was for a long time the great lumber mart of the United States, and she still maintains an ascendancy in that trade, although the great source of supply is now in the West and Canada. We might continue and mention the regions of the Delaware and Susquehanna, as the great source of supply for the more Southern and Atlantic cities, and then pass on to western New York and look at the head waters of the Genesee and its branches. I was recently told by a pioneer of northern Michigan, that a little more than forty years ago, he was in the town of Dansville, which is situated on a branch of the Genesee River, and that within four or five miles of that town good pine lumber could be bought at the mills for \$2.50 per thousand, and paid for in almost any kind of barter, and that in 1826, after the Erie Canal was open and in use from Albany to Buffalo, pine lumber was sold in the city of Rochester for \$6, \$8 and \$10 per thousand. In view of the circumstances related above, it cannot be supposed that at that time the idea could have been conceived of doing a profitable business by manufacturing lumber in the forests of Michigan, and transporting it to the Atlantic cities.

"The first saw mill that was ever built on waters that are tributary to the Saginaw River, was the one built on the Thread River at Grand Blanc, in 1828 and 1829, by Rowland Perry and Harvey Spencer. The object of building the mill was to supply the want of that settlement, the nearest mill to it then being at Waterford, about twenty miles distant. There was no pine timber in the immediate vicinity of the mill, the nearest being a small pinery four or five miles distant, in a northeasterly direction, from which the farmers used to haul logs, to be manufactured into lumber for their own use. The mill was a poor affair, not profitable to the owners, and after three or four years was wholly abandoned, and the land which was occupied by the pond has been cultivated for over thirty years. The second mill was built by Rufus Stevens in 1829 and 1830, on the same stream, four or five miles north of the one first mentioned, and within two miles of the Flint River, just above the present location of the 'Thread Mills.' That mill was run a portion of each year for several years, but without much profit to the owner. The supply of pine logs was procured from the pinery heretofore mentioned, the pinery being within about two miles of the last mentioned mill. The first raft of lumber that ever floated on the tributaries of the Saginaw was manufactured at this mill, and hauled across to Flint River and floated down that stream. There was an attempt made in 1830 by Alden Tupper to

build a mill on the Flint River, below Flushing, but never progressed any further than to erect a frame which was suffered to stand without covering till it rotted down. No mills were built on any of the tributaries of the Saginaw except those above mentioned previous to the building of the steam mill by Harvey and G. D. and E. S. Williams in 1835. Harvey Williams had previously been engaged in Detroit in building the engines of the steamboat 'Michigan,' which in her day was the finest boat that had ever floated on the western lakes, and after completing his contract in winding up his business in that city, he took a steam engine and machinery for a saw mill which he transported to Saginaw, and in company with G. D. and E. S. Williams, erected in 1835 the mill at Saginaw City, which was the first steam mill erected in the Saginaw Valley, if not the first in the state of Michigan. Joel L. Day, late of Bay City, performed the mill-wright work and put in the first mulay saw that was ever used in this part of the country. During the Winter of 1835 and 1836, a fine stock of logs for the mill was provided on the banks of the Tittabawassee, near Sturgeon Creek, and run to the mill, and owing to the local demand for timber, I think the Messrs. Williams did a profitable business with their mill during the season of 1836.

"When the Messrs. Williams began to operate their mill, so little was known about running steam saw mills economically, that when they commenced to build their new mill they contracted for large quantities of cord wood to be delivered for fuel with which to run it.

"In 1834 there was but one saw running on the Saginaw River. That was before the days of mulay saws, but the machinery that propelled that saw was fearfully and wonderfully made. Charles A. Lull was the sash and I was the pitman. When I was a lumberman, the season's cutting for one saw was estimated at one million feet. We fell short of that amount that year; but we did cut enough to lay the floors in Mr. Lull's log house that he built on his farm, which is now in the town of Spaulding, and which was the first house built in Saginaw County away from the banks of the river.

"FIRST MILL IN THE LOWER SAGINAW REGION.

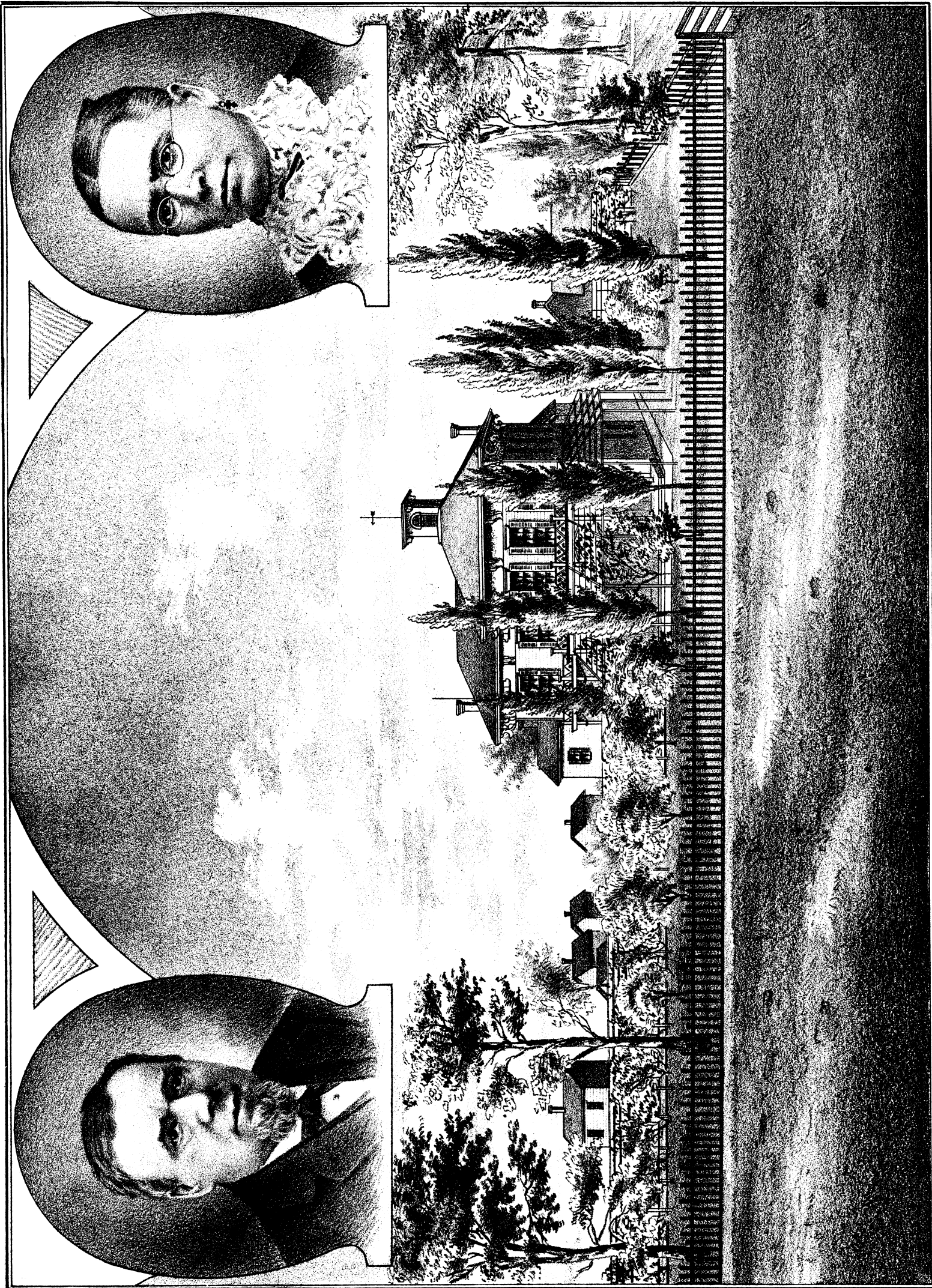
"After purchasing the Portsmouth tract I found it would be necessary, in order to build up a town, to first erect a steam saw mill. The only one in the vicinity was the Williams' mill, at Saginaw City, and all the lumber that mill could manufacture was used up in that town as fast as it was sawed. I remember during the Summer 1836, a vessel came into the river from Chicago, and the parties controlling her offered to wait till a load of lumber could be sawed, and to pay the price that it was selling for at the mill, which was \$12 per thousand feet as it run, and would give a bonus of \$200 if they could be accommodated; but Messrs. Williams refused to do it for the reason that all the lumber they could make was required for use in their own town. The reason the Chicago parties were so anxious to obtain the lumber was that they had purchased lots in that town, a part of the consideration for which was the erection of buildings on them, and if they failed in that they would forfeit their lots, which were then becoming valuable; but I do not think lots in Chicago that year sold as high as they did in Saginaw City. In pointing out the location of Portsmouth on the map to some New York gentlemen, at the 'Exchange' in Detroit, they seemed to think well of it, but remarked that a dozen other locations on the river might be equally as valuable which would detract from the value of that particular location. A military looking gentleman standing by, who was a stranger to me, volunteered a minute description of every point on the Saginaw River from its mouth to the point where it is formed by the junction of the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee. I wondered

who it was that was so well acquainted with the formation of the land and water in that location; I afterwards learned that it was Colonel Baker, who commanded the troops while stationed at Saginaw in 1822. The mill built at Portsmouth in 1836 and 1837 was small compared with some built in these days, but when we look at the condition of the country at that time and the many difficulties to overcome in prosecuting an enterprise of that kind, we find the undertaking to be of greater magnitude than would appear to the reader of the present day.

"At the time the building of the mill was commenced, in October, 1836, Louis Masho resided with his family of half-breeds on what is now known as the Ingraham property. Joseph and Medor Trombley had a trading post where the Center House now stands. Neither of them had families then. John B. Trudell and family resided near where the Watson house now stands, and Leon Trombley resided near the point where the Birney Block in Bay City is now located. Those are all the families I now recollect that resided in this vicinity at that time; others came in soon after. Cromwell Barney, late of Bay City, undertook the erection of the frame of the wood-work of the mill (a house had first to be built to shelter the workmen), while I undertook the task of procuring an engine and machinery, which was no slight undertaking, when we consider the difficulties of transportation at that season of the year, and the fact that nothing of the kind could be procured in the state of Michigan. Harvey Williams was at the same time engaged in procuring machinery for the old yellow mill that formerly stood in the south part of East Saginaw. We went together to Cleveland to get our mill gearing, and while there I heard of a second-hand engine at Huron, O., which I purchased, and had the whole shipped to Detroit; and then the great difficulty was to get transportation to Portsmouth. The lateness of the season and the large amount of supplies that had to be shipped from New York and Ohio, to support the large immigration into the state that year, rendered it very difficult to get anything transported to the Upper Lakes. After spending two weeks in Detroit, waiting to find a vessel that I could charter, the schooner 'Elizabeth Ward,' sixty-ton burthen, arrived from Buffalo, and I applied to Gray & Gallagher, who contracted her for charter to the Saginaw River. The captain of the vessel refused to make another trip that season, but the owners told me if I would furnish my own men they would let her make the trip for \$800. At the same time they recommended a person whom I could get for master, in whose charge they would trust the vessel. In the meantime, while at Detroit I had purchased a stock of \$4,000 or \$5,000 worth of goods, and was determined that nothing that was within my power to overcome should prevent my pushing onward the enterprise of building the mill. Before accepting Gray & Gallagher's proposition for a charter, I got a proposition from them for the sale of the vessel at \$2,500, so I purchased it, believing that to be the best bargain of the two; hired the man for master that was recommended by Gray & Gallagher, got my engine, boilers, machinery and goods on board, with considerable freight for other parties. Among the rest were a lot of supplies for Howard & Van Etten to be left at the Sauble River. They had at that early day commenced building a water mill at the outlet of Van Etten Lake, near the Sauble. They expended a great deal of money there, but after their dam had been carried away or undermined two or three times, they gave up the enterprise. I believe they never sawed any lumber there. High prices prevailed in every department in 1836. I had to pay \$2.50 per day for common sailors, and for other labor in proportion. I had several men under wages on the vessel, employed to go to Portsmouth and assist in getting the mill to running. After getting everything and everybody on board the vessel, that I

thought was necessary, I saw her sail up the Detroit River, on the 22nd day of November, with a fair wind.

Immediately after that I started for Portsmouth on horseback, in order to meet the vessel on her arrival. By this time the weather had set in cold, and the mud in the road was partially frozen, which rendered the traveling very bad, but with some difficulty I arrived at Flint with my horse, and was there told by my friends that I might as well leave my horse there as to leave it in the woods on the way to Saginaw, for it would be impossible for a horse to perform the journey to Saginaw at that time. By leaving my horse at Flint I was obliged to undertake the journey to Portsmouth by water, as my health was so much impaired by exposure and fatigue in getting my vessel and making preparations for her sailing, that I dare not undertake the journey on foot. In those days I was as much at home, and almost as much at ease, in a canoe, as I am now in an arm-chair. I purchased a canoe and started on my way down Flint River, and met with no obstacle to impede my progress, till shortly after leaving Mr. McCormick's, at Pewanagowink, I encountered a jam of ice in the river, which filled it from shore to shore. I landed my canoe, and hauled it out on the bank, and started down the river, and had not proceeded far before encountering a bayou, which after endeavoring to pass around I had to cross, breaking the ice before me with my arms, and wading in cold water to my arm-pits. I arrived that night at the house of John Farquharson, who, with his son James, was keeping bachelor's hall near the drift-wood on the Flint. The next day I arrived at Mr. Jewett's, at Green Point, where I might have remained to recuperate my exhausted body after the exposure and fatigue it had endured, had not my anxiety about my vessel been so great that I could not rest. I immediately pushed onward, passing down the river on the east side from Green Point to Portsmouth, and here I found the river closed with ice, and no tidings of the vessel. The ice being strong enough to walk on, I sent men daily to the mouth of the river to see if they could gain any tidings of her, but nothing could be seen or heard respecting her. At that time there was no friendly light to guide the mariner to what is now one of the greatest lumber marts in the world, and we did not know but the vessel had missed her way and was frozen in at some other point in the Bay. Whenever a mail would arrive at Saginaw, which was once a month, I would send there for letters. Once I sent two young men in my employ to the postoffice, before the ice on the river was strong enough to bear, and in crossing the prairies they got lost and remained out all night. At last I got news that the man I had put in charge of the vessel had turned out to be an unprincipled scamp, and instead of endeavoring to push forward to the Saginaw River, he had sailed the vessel to Port Huron, tied up there and sent to Detroit for his family, and was living very comfortably on board. When I received the news I started again for Detroit. The ice on the Saginaw River would not bear a horse, so there was no way to go but to walk. My tired limbs performed their office till I reached Green Point, and then exhausted nature refused longer to obey the duties of the will. I was there thrown on a bed of sickness from which I did not arise for three weeks. As soon as I was able I proceeded to Detroit, where I found a friend who had been to Port Huron, discharged the faithless captain, paid off the crew, and stopped some of the heavy expenses that were running against me. While at Detroit I determined to proceed with the building of the mill. I found on my arrival at Portsmouth that Mr. Barney had finished his part of the contract by having it ready to receive the machinery, and during the Winter of 1836-'37 I had all my stock of goods and every pound of iron that was used in building the mill hauled in sleighs through St. Clair, Macomb, Oakland, Genesee and Saginaw Counties to Portsmouth, and we got the mill running on the 1st of April, 1837, at



RES. OF PHILIP SIMON - BAY CITY - MICH.

which time there was very little home demand for lumber, and there was no point to which lumber could be shipped where it would sell for enough to pay freight. The foregoing narrates some of the hardships endured, and difficulties encountered by the pioneers in endeavoring to inaugurate the manufacture of lumber in the Saginaw Valley."

The mill referred to stood on the present site of Albert Miller's upper salt block. For reasons already given, it was operated but a short time and then shut down. In 1841 it was purchased by James McCormick, and his son James J. They shipped the first cargo of lumber from the Saginaw River. This was shipped to Detroit and sold for \$8 per thousand, one-third cash, balance at eight and ten months; the lumber running 60 per cent. uppers. It was carried by the Conneaut packet, commanded by Capt. George Raby. They operated the mill until 1846, when James McCormick died. James J. McCormick continued the business until 1849, when he went to California. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1862.

The lumber business languished for several years. The general depression crowded prices below cost of manufacturing, and the work of developing the vast lumber resources of this region was delayed until 1844. In the Winter of 1844-'45, Messrs. Cromwell Barney and James Fraser erected a water mill at Kawkawlin. This work was done under the supervision of Mr. Israel Catlin, who is still a resident of Bay City. Mr. Catlin superintended the running of the mill for about two years.

In 1845-'46 Messrs. Hopkins, Pomeroy and Fraser erected the first mill built in what was then Lower Saginaw. It stood on the present site of the mill owned by Mr. S. G. M. Gates, on Water Street, a short distance south of Center Street.

In 1847, Catlin & Fraser built the mill known afterward as the Jennison & Rouse Mill. Its original capacity was 6,000 feet of lumber a day. It was located on Water Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, and was finally destroyed by fire, and not rebuilt.

In 1850 building began in earnest, and some twelve to fourteen mills were built during the next four years, as will be seen in the history of the mills. In 1857 there were fourteen mills in Bay County, cutting from 1,500,000 to 4,000,000 each.

MANUFACTURERS AND PRODUCT OF 1865.

The following table shows the lumber manufacturers and product of each for the year 1865:

BAY CITY AND PORTSMOUTH.	FEET.
Watrous & Southworth.....	3,000,000
Youngs.....	1,250,000
Miller & Post.....	4,000,000
Peter & Lewis.....	4,000,000
J. J. McCormick.....	4,400,000
J. F. Rust & Co.....	4,000,000
Watson.....	3,000,000
N. B. Bradley.....	6,800,000
William Peter.....	7,200,000
Miller & Co.....	6,000,000
H. M. Bradley.....	4,000,000
Catlin & Jennison.....	3,500,000
Fay & Gates.....	4,500,000
James Shearer.....	6,815,000
Samuel Pitts.....	6,800,000
Dolsen & Walker.....	1,500,000
McEwan & Fraser.....	6,000,000
Braddock's Mills.....	3,000,000

WENONA, BANGOR AND KAW-KAW-LIN.

Huron Salt & Lumber Co.....	3,180,000
Sage & McGraw.....	9,000,000
Drake Mill.....	3,000,000
Bolton.....	5,500,000
Taylor & Moulthrop.....	6,000,000

Moore & Smith.....	7,000,000
Kaw-kaw-lin.....	5,000,000
Total.....	118,445,000

MANUFACTURERS AND PRODUCT FOR 1867.

O. A. Ballou & Co., Kaw-kaw-lin.....	10,000,000
Moore, Smith & Co., Bangor.....	6,400,000
William Crossthwaite, ".....	400,000
Taylor & Moulthrop, ".....	6,500,000
Keystone Salt & Lumber Co., Bangor...	8,169,617
Drake's Mill, Wenona.....	3,500,000
Sage, McGraw & Co., Wenona.....	22,952,051
Huron Salt & Lumber Mfg. Co., Salzburg	7,540,000
John Arnold & Co., ".....	4,000,000
G. W. Hotchkiss, Williams.....	1,850,000
A. Packard, ".....	650,000
Gates & Fay, Bay City.....	5,300,000
H. M. Bradley & Co., ".....	5,815,000
Wm. Peter, ".....	7,000,000
N. B. Bradley & Co., ".....	8,000,000
Watson & O'Brien, ".....	5,000,000
Eddy, Avery & Co., ".....	7,800,000
James McCormick, ".....	4,551,000
Jennison & Rouse, ".....	4,200,000
James Shearer & Co., ".....	8,009,786
Samuel Pitts & Co., ".....	8,200,000
J. McEwan, ".....	8,500,000
Dolsen & Walker, ".....	3,513,000
Folsom & Arnold, ".....	4,700,000
A. Rust & Co., ".....	6,070,577
Smith & Hart, ".....	4,500,000
C. S. Marton & Co., Portsmouth.....	2,020,000
A. Stevens & Co., ".....	1,500,000
Watrous & Southworth, ".....	1,800,000
A. & A. Miller, ".....	8,500,000
Hitchcock, ".....	3,000,000
Lewis & Peter, ".....	5,500,000
A. C. Rorison, ".....	1,200,000

Total.....186,641,031

SOME OF THE CHANGES OF TWENTY YEARS.

The following is from the pen of George W. Hotchkiss, secretary of the Chicago Lumberman's Exchange, and a former resident of Bay City. Speaking of the mills of 1860 he says:

"The saw mills of those days all used gate, muley and circular saws. I think there was but one gang on the river, and the manufacture of timber amounted to about 300,000,000 feet of lumber and 300,000,000 cords of sawdust yearly. This latter estimate may be a trifle exaggerated, but the circular saws of that day were mostly of about six-gauge, swayed to four gauge, and the saw-dust heap rivaled the lumber pile. When the late Joseph E. Shaw arrived in the valley, proposing to build a saw mill, he remarked to me, as we stood by a circular which was cutting about a half-inch saw-kerf, 'I would like to get a contract for sawing 50,000,000 feet per year with gang saws, taking the saving in sawdust for my saw bill.'

"The 300,000,000 feet production of twenty years ago has in no wise decreased, and it is the boast of the citizens that the season of 1882 will end with a record of not far from 1,000,000,000 feet production. I will at present speak simply of the changes in machinery which have enabled this enormous increase. There are not to exceed one-third more mills on the Saginaw River at this time than there were in 1860, but their capacity is fully three-fold. Where then the thick circular saw demanded a toll of pretty near one-half in kerf, and it cost the manufacturer of lumber nearly as much to get rid of his debris as to take care of his lumber, the manufacture of the present day is carried on with thin circulars judiciously swayed to a clearance of the saw blade, with a view to

as little sawdust and as much lumber as possible. A large proportion of the mills run gangs, in which the waste of saw-kerf is reduced to a minimum, and the old idea of a circular saw having hard work to hold its own in slabbing for gang, the two combined being thought to do good work if averaging 50,000 feet per day, is exploded in the realization that a circular is no great shakes which does not make a daily average of 50,000 feet, and help the gang along beside. The change in this respect is notable. In 1853, a manufacturer at Saginaw City invited me to visit his mill on a certain afternoon, as he had wagered a bottle of champagne with some of his friends that his circular saw would average 1,500 feet per hour the whole afternoon. He was not certain that he could win, but he knew that his saw had cut as high as 2,000 feet for one single hour, and he believed he could do nearly as well for half a day. Contrast this with the work now so common in circular mills which cut from 4,000 feet to as high as 9,000 feet per hour. Of course the old style mill did not have steam feed, nor yet wire-rope feed, and the rapid motion of the carriage made possible by their use could not be thought of with the old rack and pinion. When my friend won his wager, his edging table had to run half the night to clear up the sidings which so extraordinary a cut had buried it under, for the double edger of to-day was unknown. I am not sure but my friend's wager and success was what led inventive genius to study some means by which an edger could keep up with the main saw, and thus the wonderfully effective machine, which not only takes care of all that comes to it, but whistles for more in its insatiable greed, was added to the catalogue. I have spoken of the improved blooded cattle and horses of Bay County. When the circular found its true gait, there arose an imperative necessity for a new breed of dogs, and no saw mill to-day would try to reach its limit of speed and capacity by the use of the mangy cur which formerly required its back to be broken with a heavy mallet before it would take hold and bite into the timber. Those were not days of railroad transportation, and extra weight did not count for much if it was dry lumber. Such a thing as a trimmer was unknown. I might mention many other adjuncts to modern mills, of which the ancients of 1860 were ignorant, all of which have done so much to enable the mills of the Saginaw Valley to make their record of a billion feet in one season.

MANUFACTURERS OF BAY COUNTY AND PRODUCT OF 1872.

The following table shows the lumber manufacturers and product of each for the year 1872:

KAWKAWLIN.	FEET.
O. A. Ballou & Co.....	8,700,000
BANGOR.	
Moore, Smith & Co.....	8,141,000
Taylor, Moulthrop & Co.....	10,200,000
Keystone Salt and Lumber Co.....	13,000,000
WENONA.	
E. C. Litchfield.....	3,605,200
H. W. Sage & Co.....	15,000,000
SALZBURGH.	
Charles M. Smith & Co.....	4,500,000
Brooks & Adams.....	10,000,000
Laderach Bros.....	500,000
Malone & Gardner.....	1,500,000
BAY CITY.	
Chapin & Barber.....	14,650,000
John Carrier & Co.....	12,250,000
Gates & Fay.....	5,420,611
H. M. Bradley & Co.....	7,300,000
William Peter.....	10,919,765
N. B. Bradley.....	11,000,000
Hay, Butman & Co.....	8,459,918

Eddy, Avery & Co.....	8,509,764
S. H. Webster.....	8,250,000
Archibald & Bradley.....	4,000,000
James Shearer & Co.....	10,251,310
Pitts & Cranage.....	9,300,000
J. McEwan.....	9,000,000
Dolsen & Tanner.....	8,250,000
Folsom & Arnold.....	12,000,000
A. Rust & Co.....	9,700,000
Ames Bros.....	5,000,000
J. M. Rouse.....	1,100,000

PORTSMOUTH.

M. Watrous & Son.....	4,318,000
Watrous Bros. & Co.....	3,500,000
Albert Miller.....	13,200,000
Hitchcock & Ingraham.....	4,500,000
William Peter.....	4,614,115
Richards, Miller & Co.....	10,190,000
John McGraw & Co.....	6,500,000
F. F. Gardner & Son.....	3,200,000
Whipple & Parmely.....	4,000,000
Stevens & Shailer.....	4,500,000

Total. 289,029,683

LUMBER PRODUCT OF BAY COUNTY FOR 1875-'76-'77.

	1877.	1876.	1875.
O. A. Ballou & Co., Kawkawlin.....	not run.	10,000,000	10,000,000
Moore, Smith & Co., West Bay City.....	11,000,000	11,700,000	10,300,000
Taylor & Moulthrop.....	7,500,000		
Keystone Salt & Lum. Co., W. Bay City.....	12,000,000	16,000,000	
E. C. Litchfield.....	2,300,000		
H. W. Sage & Co., ".....	25,248,590	23,688,606	22,223,944
L. L. Hotchkiss & Co., ".....	13,000,000	12,000,000	8,000,000
Laderach Bros., ".....	4,000,000	3,500,000	3,500,000
W. H. Malone & Co., ".....	10,065,900	8,000,000	6,750,000
J. M. Rouse, Bay City.....	4,000,000	1,500,000	1,800,000
Dolsen, Chapin & Co., Bay City.....	13,000,000	11,700,000	14,035,643
John Carrier & Co., ".....	8,909,725	4,000,000	10,140,000
John McEwan, ".....	10,500,000	6,000,000	5,700,000
Chapin & Barber, ".....	11,250,000	8,000,000	11,250,000
Folsom & Arnold, ".....	15,600,000	14,718,860	13,611,591
Pitts & Cranage, ".....	15,000,000	12,000,000	13,850,000
Gates & Fay, ".....	11,000,000	12,000,000	10,000,000
Eddy, Avery & Co., ".....	17,500,000	16,500,000	15,000,000
William Peter, ".....	15,123,017	14,200,000	11,862,000
N. B. Bradley & Co., ".....	13,350,000	14,000,000	13,063,111
Hav. Butman & Co., ".....	10,078,951	9,000,000	9,587,060
A. Rust & Co., ".....	11,000,000	11,900,000	11,000,000
S. H. Webster, ".....	9,000,000	8,000,000	9,000,000
S. McLean & Son, ".....	12,915,000	11,271,755	10,501,014
Albert Miller, ".....	10,000,000	10,000,000	12,000,000
Watrous Bros. & Co., ".....	4,000,000	4,550,000	3,500,000
John McGraw & Co., ".....	38,000,000	40,256,000	30,123,472
Watrous & Sons, ".....	Not run.	Not run.	2,250,000
Totals.	315,341,183	293,585,221	269,047,835

MANUFACTURERS AND PRODUCT FOR 1879.

WEST BAY CITY.

	FEET.
R. J. Briscoe.....	7,000,000
E. J. Hargrave.....	12,650,000
L. L. Hotchkiss.....	12,500,000
Murphy & Dorr.....	11,500,000
Laderach Bros.....	4,000,000
W. H. Malone.....	12,000,727
H. W. Sage & Co.....	29,388,976
B. W. Merrick.....	1,000,000
Keystone Salt and Lumber Co.....	14,000,000
Moulthrop.....	10,000,000
Smith & Son.....	12,500,000
Total.	126,539,703

ESSEXVILLE.

Carrier & Co.....	13,175,000
Rouse Bros.....	7,000,000
John McEwan.....	11,500,000
Total.	31,675,000

BAY CITY.

Dolsen, Chapin & Co.....	17,500,000
Chapin & Barber.....	13,000,000
Folsom & Arnold.....	18,000,000
R. J. Briscoe (Detroit Mill).....	4,250,000
Pitts & Cranage.....	20,000,000

Gates & Fay.....	13,500,000
F. E. Bradley.....	8,700,000
Eddy, Avery & Eddy.....	18,000,000
William Peter.....	19,250,000
N. B. Bradley (Trustee).....	20,500,000
Hay, Butman & Co.....	12,404,269
A. Rust & Co.....	11,500,000
S. H. Webster.....	9,000,000
S. McLean & Son.....	13,250,000
Miller & Lewis.....	17,500,000
J. R. Hitchcock.....	6,260,000
Watrous Bros.....	3,500,000
A. Chesbrough.....	4,500,000
T. H. McGraw & Co.....	33,954,169
Total.....	264,568,438
Grand Total.....	422,783,141

AT THE CLOSE OF 1882.

The following comprehensive review of the season of 1882 was made by the *Lumberman's Gazette*, and it covers the ground so thoroughly that we use it in this connection:

"It has been a year of successful and satisfactory prosperity in all its departments, and better still, the outlook foreshadows the fact and is brilliant and abundant with hope that this prosperity will continue through the season of 1883. This unequaled prosperity has been expansive, and to a gratifying degree has affected all the other branches of trade and industry, which have been to a greater or less extent dependent thereon; and considering this fact, it is especially satisfactory to note that Bay City with the other valley cities have expanded and advanced by leaps and bounds of industrial and commercial activity and importance and general prosperity which is surpassed by few sections on the continent.

"The season of 1882 commenced at the opening of navigation with the prices of lumber materially enhanced above what had been asked or even expected during the preceding Winter months, and this advance has been fully and steadily maintained up to the close. A reference to our table will disclose the fact also that the lumber cut of the Saginaw River is greater than that of any year since the commencement of the business. As the shipments by water have also been the largest in the history of the movement of forest products from the river, it will be readily observed that to the manufacturer it has been a year of unrivalled prosperity. Taken in connection with this the fact that the salt production of the year is the largest since the inception of the business in 1860, we are warranted in congratulating the mill men on the Saginaw River on the abundant prosperity which has crowned their efforts. It has been to them a year prolific of glorious results. It was entered upon with plethoric purses, the fruits of the preceding season's labor, which enabled them virtually to control the market, and resist any effort from whatever direction to force sales at a reduction. Indeed, this was hardly required, as the demand for their product has been steady and persistent during the entire season. It appeared to be not so much a question as to the price demanded as the ability to supply the demand, especially in the finer grades of lumber. The season opened with a good supply of logs in the booms, which with the new crop were amply sufficient to keep the mills in constant operations, and the boom companies have exhibited unusual enterprise in pushing them forward to their destination. The mills in the aggregate have been constantly employed. No labor disturbances have interfered with the successful prosecution of business, and taken as a whole, employer and employe alike have just cause for congratulation. Of course, as is invariably the rule, there are individual cases to which general results are not applicable, but such cases are very marked exceptions. In fact, so universal has been the prosperity, that it would be almost unreason-

able to expect a repetition. The grave fears expressed by some very cautious operators at the commencement of the season, that the success of the preceding year, added to the unusual activity which had characterized operations in the woods, and the great activity with which the season opened, would result in overproduction, and hasten an era of stagnation, have failed of realization. Business has been prosecuted with unusual vigor and energy, mills generally have been operated to the extent of their capacity, and the lumber cut has aggregated more than that of any previous year, but the demand and the facilities for moving the product have been equal to the emergency, and nothing has intervened to mar the general prosperity. True, we have over 300,000,000 feet of lumber on the docks, the greatest amount ever left over, a large portion of which is unsold, but it must not be forgotten in this connection that the Tittabawassee boom has only about 60,000,000 feet of logs left over against about 300,000,000 the year preceding. The lumber, therefore, on the docks is simply the usual surplus of the Tittabawassee boom converted into lumber, which at the opening of navigation will be ready for the market in at least a partially seasoned condition. While the facilities for production and production itself have been increased, it must be remembered that the demand has fully kept pace. The natural increase of population in the territory to which our lumber is tributary and the opening up of new industries demanding the Saginaw River product are constantly increasing. This is the eastern limit of lumber production among the Western States, and the Eastern demand cannot fail to be continuous and persistent so long as the production continues, and the pine timber is sufficient for the drafts made upon it. In connection with the fact that we have a large amount of lumber cross-piled on the docks it will be well to consider that other fact that shipments by rail the past season have been heavy, and are still continued, and it may therefore be reasonably expected that large inroads will be made in the stock on hand before the first lumber-laden vessel leaves the river next Spring.

"In our last year's review we predicted that the lumber business proper would be less fluctuating in the future than in the past, and the reasons adduced at that time are equally pertinent at present,—a continually increasing demand, with a positive and certain reduction of the commodity. Of course the lumber industry is not beyond the reach of a great financial disaster, which might send consternation and ruin into the ranks of operators, but, barring such a calamity, the outlook is of the most gratifying and assuring character.

"The past year has been one of prosperity not alone to the manufacturer of lumber; the artisan, the mechanic, the laborer, the merchant, and the agriculturist all have felt its beneficent influence. The business of the merchant has been extensive and remunerative, and the mechanic and laborer have found ample employment generally at remunerative wages. Of course labor troubles in other sections have to a certain extent marred the year's prosperity, but it is recognized that this might with judicious management have been avoided, and has been more the result of demagoguery than real grievances. On the Saginaw River and tributary territory, the most harmonious feeling has existed between employer and employe, nothing having intervened to mar these pleasant relations. The mill operatives generally at the close of the milling season have hied themselves away to the pineries, for the same employers, and the reciprocal feeling of consideration still remains uninterrupted. To the agriculturist nature has been grandly prolific in bestowment. Abundant crops have crowned his labors and blessed his store. This is an important fact for consideration in connection with the lumber trade, and must necessarily have an important bearing thereon, at least during the season of 1883. The effects of the past season's prolific crops have not yet reached the lumber indus-

try to any appreciable extent. The decline in the price of cereals induced the farmer to hold back his crop and defer intended building improvements, which will possibly be commenced as soon as the weather permits in the Spring. This will give an impetus to all

other industries, but it will have an especially important bearing on the lumber trade, which warrants the belief that the demand for lumber thus produced will have a strong tendency to maintain present satisfactory prices."

PRODUCT OF 1881-'82

NAME AND LOCATION.	Lumber cut 1881.	Lumber cut 1882.	Lath Manufact'd 1882.	Lumber on Dock at close.	Lumber on Dock Sold.	Lumber on Dock Unsold.	Logs in Mill Boom.
BAY CITY AND WEST BAY CITY.	FEET.	FEET.	PIECES.	FEET.	FEET.	FEET.	FEET.
Birdsall & Barker.....	55,260,722	40,597,119	7,016,700	13,418,635	11,536,000	6,892,535	1,000,000
George C. Myers.....	5,200,000	6,250,000	1,250,000	2,268,000	818,000	1,450,000	400,000
J. R. Hitchcock.....	7,500,000	3,500,000	.....	900,000	400,000	500,000	.....
Miller & Lewis.....	19,219,000	19,750,000	.....	9,000,000	.....	9,000,000	750,000
S. McLean, Son & Co.....	15,547,984	14,000,000	.....	5,423,000	.....	5,423,000	300,000
Hamilton & McGregor.....	12,280,000	15,000,000	.....	4,500,000	4,500,000	.....	200,300
A. Rust & Bro.....	14,500,000	17,000,000	3,478,000	3,300,000	1,900,000	1,400,000	300,000
Hay, Butman & Co.....	13,547,470	14,075,000	4,168,350	3,000,000	600,000	2,400,000	.....
N. B. Bradley & Sons.....	21,000,000	20,500,000	.....	5,000,000	1,000,000	4,000,000	6,000,000
William Peter.....	18,600,000	16,500,000	.....	4,500,000	.....	4,500,000	500,000
Eddy, Avery & Eddy.....	21,500,000	26,800,000	4,200,000	6,500,000	500,000	6,000,000	10,000,000
F. E. Bradley & Co.....	14,500,000	13,250,000	.....	3,950,000	750,000	3,200,000	5,500,000
S. G. M. Gates.....	14,000,000	15,000,000	3,000,000	4,000,000	.....	4,000,000	1,000,000
Pitts & Cranage.....	21,300,000	23,000,000	2,000,000	6,300,000	.....	6,300,000	2,250,000
R. J. Briscoe.....	20,000,000	16,500,000	5,300,000	7,400,000	1,400,000	6,000,000	4,200,000
Folsom & Arnold.....	18,000,000	19,000,000	1,700,000	5,000,000	.....	5,000,000	5,000,000
Eddy Bros. & Co.....	15,500,000	17,750,000	1,500,000	4,225,000	125,000	4,100,000	2,500,000
Dolsen, Chapin & Co.....	25,000,000	22,500,000	1,000,000	5,350,000	.....	5,350,000	1,500,000
McEwan Bros.....	17,000,000	16,500,000	.....	7,000,000	800,000	6,200,000	600,000
Rouse Bros.....	10,000,000	10,000,000	.....	5,000,000	.....	5,000,000	200,000
Carrier & Co.....	15,000,000	15,000,000	.....	5,000,000	.....	5,000,000	.....
Slater & Woodworth.....	1,200,000	8,000,000	300,000	2,500,000	1,500,000	1,000,000	.....
Green & Stevens.....	10,480,960	13,000,000	3,700,000	4,500,000	4,500,000	.....	.....
Watrous Bros. (mill burned 1881).....	4,500,000	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
E. J. Hargrave & Son.....	16,250,000	14,000,000	2,000,000	5,000,000	4,000,000	1,000,600	500,000
L. L. Hotchkiss & Co.....	13,000,000	20,000,000	700,000	2,750,000	750,000	2,000,000	.....
Murphy & Dorr.....	17,500,000	19,200,000	6,277,000	4,535,000	3,355,000	1,180,000	3,000,000
Laderach Bros.....	7,160,000	6,500,000	.....	2,265,000	.....	2,265,000	200,000
Miller & Bros.....	12,200,000	14,000,000	4,000,000	4,500,000	.....	4,500,000	.....
W. H. Malone & Co.....	17,591,302	19,200,000	500,000	7,500,000	.....	7,500,000	700,000
H. W. Sage & Co.....	30,121,264	31,500,000	5,000,000	9,000,000	7,000,000	2,000,000	3,000,000
John Welch.....	4,000,000	12,000,000	.....	4,000,000	.....	4,000,000	200,000
Keystone Salt & Lumber Company.....	20,153,840	16,000,000	2,500,000	1,000,000	.....	1,000,000	.....
Charles E. Lewis.....	11,192,209	12,500,000	.....	3,000,000	3,000,000	.....	.....
Smith Bros.....	15,500,000	15,000,000	441,650	5,000,000	.....	5,000,000	.....

In addition to the above are inland mills which manufacture about 20,000,000 feet of lumber a year.

SHINGLES.

	1882. Shingles Manufactured.	1882. Shingles on Dock Unsold.
H. H. & A. N. Culver....	6,000,000	.....
Rorison & Co.....	7,000,000	1,900,000
J. R. Hall.....	51,500,000	1,000,000
S. A. Hall.....	5,200,000	.....
H. M. Bradley & Co.....	9,890,000	2,088,000
Watrous Bros.....	4,000,000	.....
Birdsall & Barker.....	6,187,500	624,250
R. J. Briscoe.....	1,870,000	1,400,000

HARDWOOD LUMBER.

	1882. Hardwood Lumber.
George C. Myers.....	400,000
J. R. Hitchcock.....	4,000,000
Eddy Bros. & Co.....	150,000
Rouse Bros.....	400,000
Murphy & Dorr.....	75,000
John Welch.....	450,000
Keystone Salt & Lumber Co.....	200,000
Charles E. Lewis.....	1,000,000
Smith Bros.....	1,250,000
James Davison.....	1,500,000
Carrier & Co.....	250,000

STAVES AND HEADING.

	Staves.	Heading sett.
Birdsall & Barker.....	2,506,610	174,766
Geo. C. Myers.....	200,000	90,000
Miller & Lewis.....	1,850,000	125,000
S. McLean, Son & Co.....	1,000,000	60,000
Hamilton & McGregor.....	1,200,000	50,000
William Peter.....	750,000	125,000
Eddy, Avery & Eddy.....	1,300,000	40,000
F. E. Bradley & Co.....	1,500,000	50,000
Pitts & Cranage.....	825,000	54,500
Folsom & Arnold.....	650,000	20,000
Eddy Bros. & Co.....	500,000	100,000
Dolsen, Chapin & Co.....	1,500,000	80,000
McEwan Bros.....	1,625,000	40,000
Rouse Bros.....	300,000	10,000
L. L. Hotchkiss & Co.....	1,000,000	300,000
Murphy & Dorr.....	.....	18,333
Laderach Bros.....	300,000	17,215
W. H. Malone & Co.....	1,100,000	27,000
H. W. Sage & Co.....	1,500,000	65,000
Keystone Salt & Lumber Co.....	60,000	16,000
Chas. E. Lewis.....	400,000	50,000
Smith Bros.....	652,696	22,598
R. M. Bradley & Co.....	.....	72,000
Total.....	20,719,306	1,607,407

SEASON SHIPMENTS.

The movement of forest products from Bay City by water during the season of 1882, was as follows:

Destination.	Lumber ft.	Shingles.	Lath p'es.
Ashtabula.....	1,957,000	1,700,000	47,000
Buffalo.....	119,717,000	19,685,000	145,000
Black River....	1,056,000	278,000	587,000
Cleveland.....	80,251,000	51,748,000	9,452,000
Chicago.....	16,180,000	.....	.....
Erie.....	8,144,000	500,000	.....
Duluth.....	500,000	.....	.....
Dunkirk.....	5,933,000	395,000	150,000
Detroit.....	21,343,000	.....	600,000
Fremont.....	1,546,000	985,000	404,000
Gibraltar.....	170,000	50,000	.....
Huron.....	920,000	90,000	30,000
Milwaukee.....	850,000	1,910,000	.....
Mt. Clemens...	1,825,000	900,000	.....
Marblehead....	160,000	.....	.....
Monroe.....	100,000	.....	.....
New Baltimore.	200,000	.....	.....
Racine.....	480,000	.....	.....
Toledo.....	61,844,000	1,060,000	9,515,000
Tonawanda....	246,411,000	30,380,000	875,000
Sandusky.....	8,869,000	1,200,000	.....
Pt. Clinton.....	1,110,000	400,000	190,000
Lorain.....	260,000	.....	.....
Ogdensburg....	1,780,000	.....	.....
Vermillion.....	271,000	.....	.....

Total..... 581,877,000 111,281,000 21,995,000

SEASON SHIPMENTS FOR A SERIES OF YEARS FROM THE RIVER.

The following statement shows the aggregate shipments of lumber and shingles from the opening of navigation to the close of the years named:

	Lumber. ft.	Shingles.
1868.....	430,128,100	74,141,105
1869.....	474,912,425	86,878,500
1870.....	487,489,268	130,448,490
1871.....	516,629,474	142,661,500
1872.....	492,834,990	87,204,500
1873.....	452,768,562	38,521,500
1874.....	448,707,652	82,164,500
1875.....	445,149,155	117,832,500
1876.....	455,227,252	105,743,050
1877.....	539,886,047	162,594,250
1878.....	525,282,098	187,699,380
1879.....	678,298,866	222,602,731
1880.....	769,573,000	168,145,400
1881.....	832,055,939	149,816,000
1882.....	858,344,000	176,376,500

It will be observed from the foregoing that the lumber shipments for 1882 were the largest in the history of the commerce of the river.

COMPARISONS BETWEEN 1857 AND 1882.

The following comparisons between work done in 1857 and that done by some of the mills in 1882, furnish some idea of the progress of twenty-five years:

The largest cut of any one mill in 1857, at East Saginaw, was 4,500,000 feet, that of Cushing & Co. Here are a few of the others:— J. Hill, 2,500,000 feet; L. B. Curtis, 3,000,000; D. G. Holland, 1,500,000; Whiting & Garrison, 3,000,000; Copeland & Co., 1,500,-

000; Atwater Mill, 3,500,000; Gallagher Mill, 2,000,000; G. D. Williams & Son, 2,500,000; Curtis & King, 3,500,000. At Carrollton the mill of J. A. Westervelt cut in that year 4,000,000; the Johnson Mill and Fisher Mill at Zilwaukee, 4,000,000 and 1,500,000, respectively. At Portsmouth, the McCormick Mill cut 1,500,000; the James Fraser Mill 3,000,000; and three others from 1,200,000 to 2,000,000 each. There were fourteen mills at Bay City and Kawkawlin cutting from 1,500,000 to 4,000,000 each. Of the seventy odd saw mills now on the Saginaw River, the smallest cut of any is about 7,000,000 feet, and the average will probably reach 16,000,000. The mill of Birdsall & Barker, (formerly McGraw) cut in 1882 a fraction over 40,000,000 feet; that of H. W. Sage about 32,000,000 feet; and the Whitney & Batchelor Mill 31,500,000 feet. In 1881, running some nights, the McGraw Mill cut 55,260,722 feet. In 1857 there were 10,000,000 shingles manufactured on the river, and the past year the quantity will considerably exceed 300,000,000. Thus do we progress.

LOGGING OPERATIONS.

The wonderful results that have been accomplished in the manufacture of lumber are due, not alone to improved machinery, but to improved systems of labor, as well. In no other business are the systems and methods of labor more thoroughly organized and adhered to. From the time the towering pine in the forest is noted in the minutes of the land hunter, until in the form of lumber, lath and shingles, it is piled upon the vessel or car, there is no deviation from carefully devised plans of action.

The logging operations form a distinct business by themselves, and during the Winter months create a new world which drains the manufacturing centres of quite a considerable part of their population. Thousands of people observe saw mills in operation, devouring logs with marvelous rapidity, without having any conception of the methods employed to obtain the logs. The logging camp, and the process of converting the tree into logs and placing them in the streams, are interesting factors of the lumber business. The following description has already been published, but it covers the ground so well that we give it in this connection. The writer says:

"In the first place, in starting a 'camp' a foreman who has entire control of it is hired, and, with as many men as are required to 'run it,' builds the camp by notching the ends of logs together and building them the same as a log house is built, only the camps are usually one story, just high enough to admit a person, and the roof made of boards covered with tarred paper. A camp consists of the 'men's' shanty, cook shanty, barns, blacksmith shop and one or two other shanties to live in. As soon as these are erected the 'boys' begin chopping the timber down, while the sawyers saw the balance of it. The swamper are cutting the brush out of the way and logs, etc., for the skidders, who, with teams, as fast as the sawyers get out of the way, throw the logs on the skidways, two logs laid on the ground parallel with each other, and about six or eight feet apart, and pile the logs up till they look like a hay stack. When the logs get so high the men can't roll them up with cant hooks, the skidder, with team, 'decks' them by drawing or rolling them up with a long chain or rope. In the meantime a certain number of men are set to work building roads from the camps to their banking ground, by clearing a place about twelve feet wide of all stumps, roots, etc., so that when the snow comes there will be no obstructions whatever to the sleighs. Branch roads are built leading to the main roads in all directions. Trees are cut up according to the number of logs they will cut. Some trees will make three sixteen-foot

logs and a twelve-foot log; some more. It is calculated that a chopper will trim, measure and get timber ready for the sawyer. The 'tote' team is kept on the road between the camp and the place where supplies are got, drawing supplies into the camp. As soon as snow comes in sufficient quantities, sleighs are got out and most of the teams go to hauling. The most of the sleighs have eight or nine feet bunks, and they hold immense loads of logs, loads being drawn scaling all the way from 3,000 to 6,000 and 7,000 feet, making so many trips each day. Teamsters have to get up about 3 o'clock A. M., to get their trips in. In skidding, a pair of tongs are used now instead of a chain, resembling a pair of ice tongs, which are hooked into an end of a log in a second and the log is under way. When the men are a half a mile or a mile away at work a long tin horn about five feet long is used to call them to dinner. When the roads are being packed to haul on, and when they have begun hauling, a 'sprinkler' is run all night every night during cold weather, which is a huge box, water-tight, holding forty or fifty barrels, set on sleighs, the same as a wagon box. A slide in the rear lets the water run out on to the road, and freezing as fast as it touches the road, soon forms a road of solid ice, which lasts until warm weather in the Spring."

AN INCIDENT OF 1847.

Curtis Emerson was running a mill at Saginaw, in 1847, and that Winter had a logging camp near Caro, Tuscola County. There were but four steam saw mills on the Saginaw River, one at Saginaw City, one at Portsmouth, one at Lower Saginaw, and the old yellow mill at East Saginaw, generally known as the Emerson Mill. The entire cut of these four mills for 1847 was less than 3,000,000 feet. For the season of 1847 Emerson stocked his mill with logs from the Cass River, and his lumber camp was within a half mile of Caro, now the county seat of Tuscola County. At that time, after leaving a small clearing of three or four acres, made by John Miller, a blacksmith, about a half mile out of the present village of Tuscola, then a small hamlet, the whole country of the Cass was a howling wilderness; not a blow had been struck or a tree cut by a white man. The only way of penetrating the vast and unsettled portion of the country was by an Indian trail. At that time Tuscola was the only organized township in the county. At the Spring election of 1847 there were only thirty-six votes cast, which represented the entire voting population of Tuscola County.

In cutting his lumber roads, Emerson followed, the greater part of the way, the Indian trail, which increased the distance some three or four miles, and made the distance from the village of Tuscola to his camp about twenty-five miles. His camp was supplied with hay from low lands about three miles below the city limits, and his men in camp supplies from the city of Flint. It took four full days to make a round trip to his camp. Hay cost him when delivered \$40 per ton, and the camp supplies in about the same proportion. The logs got out at his camp that Winter were of cork pine, and run largely into the upper qualities of lumber. From this lot of logs in 1847 was shipped out of Michigan the first full cargo of clear lumber. It was consigned to C. P. Williams & Co., Albany, N. Y. At this early day there were no lumber scows, steamboats, or steam tugs on the Saginaw River. The lumber was thrown from the docks into the river and then rafted and then poled down the river and out five miles into the bay, and then put on board of vessels. At that time there was about four and a half feet of water on the Carrollton Bar.

A LOAD OF LOGS.

A load of logs, said to have been the largest ever hauled by a single pair of horses, was hauled at a camp on the Pinconning Rail-

road, February 24, 1883. The team weighing about 2,860 pounds, was driven by a man called "Black Tom Burns." The load was hauled a distance of one and one quarter miles, and the logs scaled 16,613 feet.

The logs were loaded on two pair of sleighs, and the detailed scale is as follows:

First sleigh.	feet.	Second sleigh.	feet.
One log.....	736	One log.....	736
".....	736	".....	800
".....	710	".....	876
".....	876	".....	1,068
".....	800	".....	1,029
".....	876	".....	736
".....	923	".....	1,120
".....	710	".....	1,068
".....	710	".....	657
".....	736	".....	710
Total.....		Total.....	
7,813		8,800	

The logs were owned by J. H. Hill & Sons, and were marked "nice," and belonged to a "gilt edged" lot, being hauled over the Pinconning Railroad to Saginaw Bay.

According to the average weight of the entire train load, these logs weighed three and one-half tons to the thousand feet, making a total of fifty-three tons in the above load. James Redy was foreman of the camp.

RAFTING OPERATIONS.

The streams that have furnished the logs for the Saginaw River mills, and in what is commonly termed the Saginaw lumber district, are the Cass, Flint, Shiawassee, Bad, Tittabawassee and tributaries, Kawkawlin, Rifle, Shore, Pine, Saginaw, Au Gres, Au Sable and tributaries. The great bulk of logs, however, during the past years, have been furnished by the Tittabawassee and tributaries, and when this supply commences to diminish the backbone of the log product will have been broken. The Au Sable and tributaries contribute of late but few logs to the Saginaw mills. They are manufactured at Au Sable, Oscoda and other shore points, and rafted to the lower lake points. The Au Sable contributes a portion of its stock to the Tawas mills, but the bulk of Rifle and Au Gres logs come to the Saginaw River.

The Cass, Bad, Shiawassee and Flint, among the first lumbered, have passed out of calculation as log producing streams, as a basis of supply, each contributing but a small amount. Although logs had been run out of Cass River previous to 1864, in large quantities, the Huron Log Boom Company was not organized until that year, and has since handled the product of the stream, which has diminished from 100,000,000 feet to 5,000,000 feet the present year.

The main source of supply for the Saginaw mills, as stated, is the Tittabawassee and tributaries, which are the Chippewa, Tobacco, Molasses, Pine, Salt and Cedar.

The Tittabawassee Boom Company was organized in 1864, and during the first year of its existence rafted out 90,000,000 feet of logs. In 1865 the product was 180,000,000 feet, and in 1866, 186,000,000 feet were rafted. In 1867 the company rafted out and delivered 236,000,000 feet. The amount furnished this season, however, exceeds any previous year. The Bad River Boom Company rafted out 20,000,000 feet of logs in 1865, and 23,000,000 in 1866. The Kawkawlin, Rifle and Au Gres Boom Companies were subsequently organized. A detailed statement for the past ten years shows as follows:

	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.
Tittabawassee.....	310,216,000	269,508,740	343,814,365	309,908,517	341,000,000	422,500,000	328,228,810	455,667,800	580,290,610	499,846,850	611,862,670
Cass.....	99,113,915	100,458,140	40,000,268	56,003,470	18,000,000	22,029,160	6,500,000	11,168,000	5,481,260	12,913,720	5,000,000
Bad.....	18,284,621	37,137,384	26,000,000	41,854,894	36,000,000	28,000,000	17,000,000	5,000,000	9,568,139	6,874,000	5,224,625
Rifle.....	61,000,000	80,872,607	58,687,083	92,128,200	61,000,000	70,274,295	72,112,114	82,000,000	79,314,651	92,856,000	115,897,000
Au Gres.....	23,870,742	62,281,236	38,723,688	10,948,620	49,229,472	32,645,493	57,240,750	70,846,786	95,719,614	83,116,000	95,247,334
Kawkawlin.....	27,000,000	33,573,354	22,000,000	19,000,000	22,500,000	15,319,000	15,000,000	17,500,000	15,000,000	16,000,000	25,000,000
Au Sable.....	105,000,000	96,148,000	52,000,000	55,000,000	47,150,000	60,800,000	62,000,000	113,000,000	138,500,000	160,232,347	200,363,300
	644,485,278	680,979,461	581,225,404	584,843,701	574,879,472	651,567,948	558,081,674	755,182,586	923,874,274	871,838,917	1,058,585,929

The above refers to the product of the principal streams.

RECAPITULATION.

Briefly summarized the rafting operations for the year designated aggregate as follows:

	Feet.		Feet.
1867.....	429,207,806	1875.....	584,843,701
1868.....	446,960,583	1876.....	572,229,472
1869.....	321,350,663	1877.....	651,567,948
1870.....	623,327,353	1878.....	558,079,674
1871.....	521,796,927	1879.....	755,181,586
1872.....	645,285,278	1880.....	923,874,274
1873.....	680,979,461	1881.....	871,838,917
1874.....	589,225,404	1882.....	1,058,585,729

Not enumerated in the amount rafted in 1879 from the streams, 755,181,586, was 25,000,000 from the Shore Pine and Saganin, and 24,300,000 in 1880. In 1881 there was hauled to Saginaw Bay, on the Pinconning Railroad, 40,000,000 feet, all of which came to the Saginaw River, and on the Shore Pine, 10,000,000 feet. This would make the grand total for 1881, 921,838,971 feet. In 1882 there was rafted from the Shore Pine River 14,000,000 feet and Saganin 5,500,000 feet.

LOGS BY RAIL.

Ten years ago the idea of hauling pine logs by rail would not have been entertained as a profitable undertaking, but of late years it is a recognized industry. Aside from the short lines that are scattered throughout the pine forests of Northern Michigan, logs are hauled in great quantities by railroads to terminal points. The F. & P. M. Railroad handles pine logs extensively, the bulk of the product coming to the Saginaw River. The Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central has handled a large quantity of pine logs during the past two years. The Tawas & Bay County Road hauls logs to Tawas, and Saginaw Bay & Northwestern haul a good many logs to Saginaw Bay, which come to Saginaw River mills.

During the month of December the Flint & Pere Marquette hauled 11,964,532 feet of logs, of which 5,040,370 feet came direct to the Saginaw River. During the year 1882 this road hauled 95,294,620 feet of logs, of which 46,226,419 feet came direct to the Saginaw River, and 29,932,530 feet were distributed between Midland and Averill. Of these 12,595,870 feet were manufactured at Midland and 17,336,660 feet came through the Tittabawassee booms to Saginaw River mills. The balance of those not coming to the points named went to Manistee. The record of this road in log-hauling during three years, shows as follows:

	Feet.
1880.....	87,475,546
1881.....	105,296,530
1882.....	95,294,620

During November the Saginaw Bay & Northwestern Road hauled 5,305,781 feet, and in December 3,592,165 feet, making a total for the year of 86,030,768 feet. The Tawas & Bay County Road hauled during the year 38,436,570 feet and the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central 60,000,000 feet. The aggregate for 1882 shows as follows:

	Feet.
Flint & Pere Marquette.....	95,294,620
Michigan Central.....	60,000,000
Saginaw Bay & Northwestern.....	86,039,768
Tawas & Bay County.....	33,486,570
Total.....	274,820,958

BOOM COMPANIES.

The Tittabawassee Boom Company was organized in 1864 and during the first year rafted out 90,000,000 feet of logs. This company has rafted more logs than any other company in the world. The season's work of 1882 was the largest in the history of the operations of the company. The record of the past ten years is as follows:

	Feet.		Feet.
1872.....	310,216,000	1878.....	328,228,810
1873.....	269,508,740	1879.....	455,667,800
1874.....	343,814,365	1880.....	580,290,610
1875.....	309,908,517	1881.....	499,846,850
1876.....	341,000,000	1882.....	600,000,000
1877.....	422,500,000		

The present officers are:—Directors—W. R. Burt, R. H. Weideman, John Moore, Ezra Rust, Thomas Merritt, Y. Z. Dorr, James A. Remick. Officers—president, R. H. Weideman; secretary, John Moore; treasurer, James A. Remick.

The Au Gres Boom Company was organized in 1867. Its officers are:—H. W. Sage, president; John Emery, secretary; Ferdinand Johnson, treasurer. The office is in West Bay City.

The Rifle Boom Company was organized in 1870. The present officers are:—A. Chesbrough, president; E. T. Carrington, secretary and treasurer.

The Bay View Boom Company was organized in February, 1831. Its officers are:—E. G. Carrier, president; B. E. Warren, secretary; John Heath, treasurer.

The Saginaw River Boom Company was organized in 1882. The officers are:—R. J. Briscoe, president; L. L. Hotchkiss, vice-president; F. D. Pierson, secretary and treasurer.

BAY COUNTY SAW MILLS.

FIRST MILL.

The first saw mill, in what is now Bay County, was built on Pine River, in the year 1835, by the firm of Jones & Chapell. They operated the mill only a short time and then it passed into other hands. It was a water mill, and traces of it may still be seen. This mill does not appear in the preceding history, for the reason that it was located outside of what is known as the Saginaw River District. The coarse lumber of the Center House came from this mill, a fact that should have been stated in connection with the history of that building.

BAY CITY MILLS.

S. G. M. GATES

owns the mill, formerly owned by the firm of Gates & Fay. The first saw mill built in what was then Lower Saginaw, was erected on this site, by Hopkins, Pomeroy & Fraser, in 1846-'47, with two uprights. In the Fall of 1851 it was blown up, killing the fireman and wrecking things generally. It was put in running order and sold to Hugh Dunlap, of Chicago, and still later to Burns & Wheeler. In 1859 it became the property of Grant & Fay, and in 1863 was destroyed by fire. Mr. Gates then purchased Mr. Grant's remaining interest—and the firm of Gates & Fay erected a new mill and operated it until the Spring of 1882, when Mr. Fay retired and Mr. Gates continues the business, employing about sixty men and cutting annually about 15,000,000 feet of lumber.

THE MCEWAN MILL

was built by William and Alexander McEwan in 1850, with a capacity of about 2,500,000 feet of lumber a season. It was afterwards operated by John and William McEwan, and still later by John McEwan. Since his death, it has been operated by his sons, William, John and Alexander, under the firm name of McEwan Bros. The same building is still standing that was built over thirty years ago, though the mill has been improved and its capacity increased to 18,000,000 a season. The business employs about seventy-five men. The salt block was built in 1873-'74.

WILLIAM A. MCEWAN, son of the late John McEwan, was born in New York City, January 1, 1849. He moved with his parents to Chicago, Ill., and in 1851 came to Bay City, where he has since resided. He was interested in the manufacture of lumber with his father, and after the death of the latter, in 1882, he carried on the business in company with his brothers. He was married September 2, 1872, to Miss Maria Cornell, of Bay City.

JOHN MCEWAN, of the firm of McEwan Bros., was born in Bay City, April 10, 1852. After completing his education he engaged with his father, John McEwan, in the saw mill. He spent most of his time in the office, having the care of the books. Since the death of his father, which occurred January 26, 1882, he has carried on the business in company with his brothers William and Alexander, the name of the firm being McEwan Bros. The firm have been successful in their business operations. He was married January 28, 1880, to Flora Judson, of Cleveland, O., and has one son.

ALEXANDER MCEWAN, son of the late John McEwan, was born in Bay County, Mich., December 2, 1856. Was married June 5, 1880, to Grace Suhr, of East Saginaw. Is living at the old McEwan estate in the First Ward. Mr. McEwan is one of the firm of McEwan Bros., lumber manufacturers and dealers, and conducts an extensive business.

MILLER & LEWIS.

The mill of this firm was originally built by the firm of Russell, Miller & Co., in 1851. In 1863 it was leased by Albert Miller, and the following year he purchased the property. He operated it alone until the Winter of 1866-'67, when Angus Miller purchased an interest, and the firm became A. & A. Miller. They rebuilt the mill that Winter, and made it the largest one in that vicinity, having a capacity of 12,000,000 a season, and representing an investment of \$50,000. They operated the mill two years, and from that time until 1879, Albert Miller was alone. In 1879, Mr. George Lewis purchased a half interest, since which time the firm has been Miller & Lewis. The season cut of the mill is about 20,000,000 feet of lumber. The firm own a large amount of standing pine.

ALBERT MILLER is an old resident of Bay City, having come here from St. Clair County, in 1855. For a time after coming here he worked in the mills and so laid the foundation of a successful business career. By 1863 he had reached a point when he considered it safe to do something on his own account, and leased a mill which he purchased the following year. Since that time he has ranked as one of the leading lumber manufacturers of this region. He is also interested in other business concerns. Mr. Miller is one of the leading members of the Fremont Avenue Methodist Episcopal Society, and from the first has been one of its liberal supporters.

Mr. Lewis is mentioned in connection with the Bay City Bank, of which he is president.

GEORGE C. MYERS.

In 1851, the firm of Watrous, Southworth & Co. built a mill on the site of the present Myers Mill, corner of Thirty-eighth and Water Streets. The old mill was torn down in 1878 and rebuilt by Mr. A. Chesbrough, who sold it to its present proprietor in 1881. The mill employs about twenty men, and cut last year 6,250,000 feet of lumber.

F. E. BRADLEY & CO.

The saw mill of this firm is located at the foot of Tenth Street, and was originally built by Elijah Stanton, in 1852. It was first run with a small engine, but was replaced with a larger one in 1863. In 1857 Beebe & Atwood bought the mill, and two years later Mr. Stanton resumed possession and disposed of it to H. M. Bradley & Co. Its capacity at this time was 2,000,000 feet of lumber annually. In the Spring of 1860, the mill was thoroughly repaired, and the capacity increased to 3,200,000. Improvements have been made from time to time until the present capacity is about 14,000,000 feet of lumber. In 1877 Mr. F. E. Bradley, a lumber merchant of Chicago, came into possession of the property, and ran it alone until 1880, when he associated with him Mr. Russell M. Bradley, and since that time the firm has been F. E. Bradley & Co.

HAMILTON & MCGREGOR.

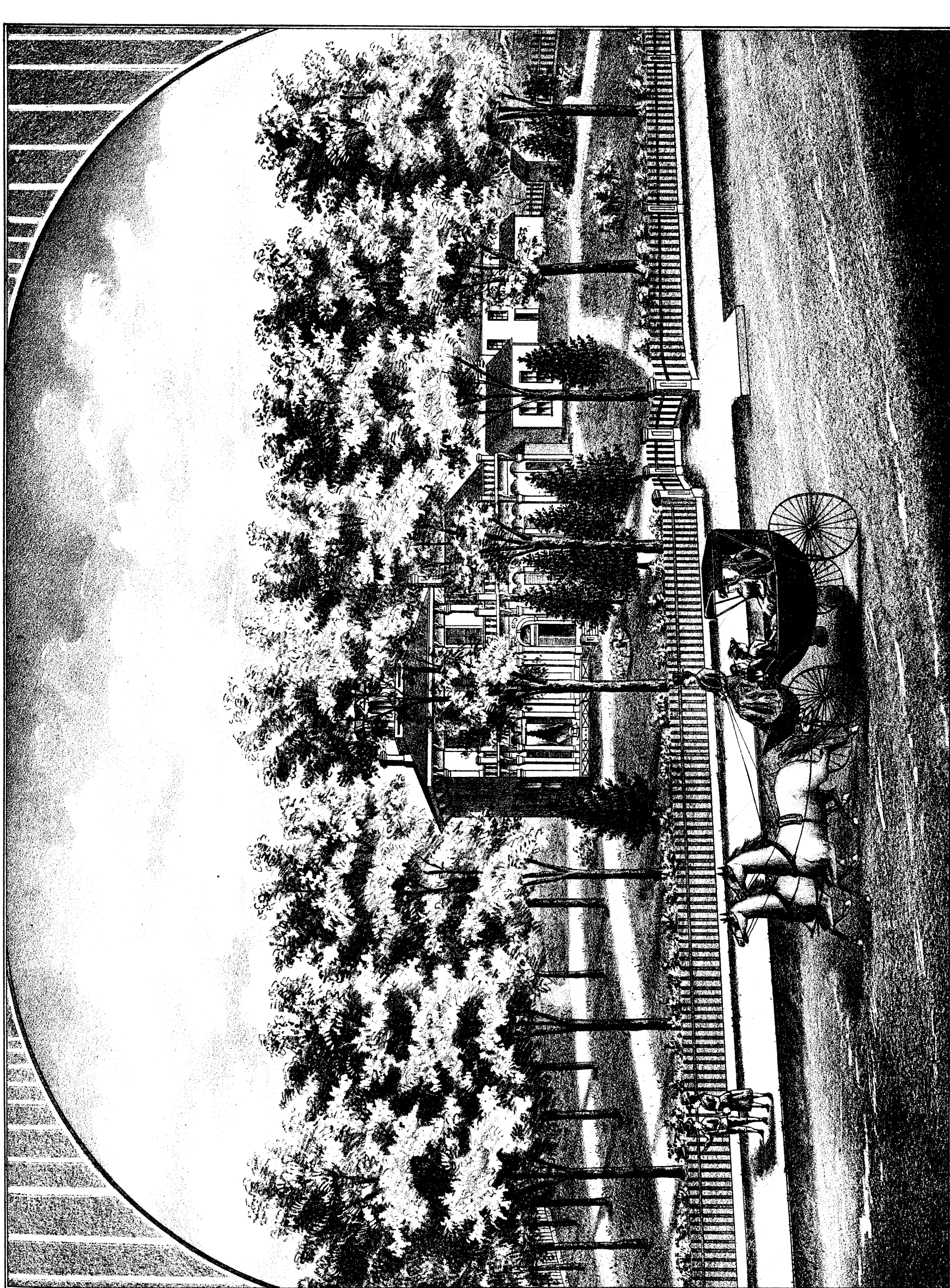
This mill was built in 1852 by the late James J. McCormick. At that time it had an upright and an edger, and cut during the season 1,000,000 feet of lumber. In 1859 it was enlarged and its capacity increased to about 5,000,000 feet. About 1872 the mill passed into the possession of Mr. S. H. Webster and was almost entirely rebuilt by him. In 1880 the present firm purchased it. Its present cut is about 15,000,000 for the season.

WILLIAM PETER.

The history of this mill begins in 1852. In the Spring of that year, its construction was begun by W. P. Doty. After his death it was purchased by the present proprietor, a prominent lumberman, and a resident of Toledo. The business is in charge of William A. Young, a son of Mr. George Young, of Bay City. The cut of the mill last season was 16,500,000 feet of lumber.

PITTS & CRANAGE.

The extensive mill property of this firm, situated at the foot of Washington Street, may be traced back to 1853, when Messrs. Baughman & Partridge built a mill with a siding mill, two uprights and an edger, having a daily capacity of 30,000 feet. In the Spring of 1855 Mr. Partridge withdrew from the firm, and the following Fall Mr. Baughman disposed of the property to Mr. Hubbard, of Detroit, who soon afterward sold to the late Samuel Pitts, of Detroit. In 1857 the capacity of the mill was increased to 4,000,000 a season. In 1865, Samuel Pitts & Co. succeeded Samuel Pitts, and about that time the capacity of the mill was again increased. In April, 1868, Samuel Pitts died, and the firm be-



RES. OF ALBERT MILLER, BAY CITY, MICH.

came Thomas Pitts & Co., which was changed in 1870 to Pitts & Cranage, Mr. Thomas Cranage, Jr., having been a member of the firm since 1865. In February, 1874, the original mill was destroyed by fire and the present mill built immediately after. The old mill when burned had a capacity of 12,000,000 a season, and the new mill has been built for a capacity of 20,000,000, which has been increased to 28,000,000. There are some notable features of both the mill property and the history of its management. The mill site has a river frontage of 1,630 feet, with dock room for piling 9,000,000 feet of lumber. The F. & P. M. Railroad extends along one side of the property and the Michigan Central along the other side. There are twenty-six tenement houses upon the property built in 1863 for the convenience of employes. The amount of rent charged for these houses, fixed at a nominal sum in 1863, has never been increased. Many of the men in the employ of the firm have worked for them from their boyhood, several men having been in their employ for nearly twenty years. Mr. Alexander Culbert, their book-keeper, has been in that position since June, 1863, and has rendered twenty years of faithful and valuable service. There are about 150 men employed in the operation of the mill and salt works. The latter were built in 1863. The present firm is composed of Thomas Cranage, Jr., of Bay City, and Thomas Pitts, of Detroit.

EDDY, AVERY & EDDY.

The mill of this firm is situated at the foot of Eleventh Street, and dates back to 1854, when the firm of Rodgers & Bros. laid the foundation of this large business concern. The mill then had one upright saw, employed ten men, and cut about 7,000 feet of lumber a day. In 1856, Miller & Butterfield became its proprietors, and increased its capacity, by the introduction of a circular saw, to 26,000 feet a day. This firm continued about four years, and was then succeeded by the firm of Miller, Barnard & Co. They put in another circular saw, a new and larger engine, new boilers, and increased the capacity to 36,000 a day. In 1864 the firm of Eddy, Avery & Co. purchased the property and made still further improvements, so that in 1868 it cut about 8,000,000 feet in the season of seven months, and employed forty men. January 1, 1879, this firm was succeeded by the present firm of Eddy, Avery & Eddy. The present cut of the mill is about 26,000,000 feet a season. The salt block was built in 1868, and the annual product is about 75,000 barrels. The present firm is composed of Edwin Eddy, of East Saginaw, John F. Eddy, of Bay City, and the heirs of Newell Avery, represented in the business by John H. Avery, a son of the late Newell Avery.

JOHN F. EDDY, who resides in Bay City, is a son of the late Jonathan Eddy, who was a lumberman in the state of Maine, and came West at an early day, and became extensively engaged in lumbering in Michigan, and was one of the firm of Eddy, Avery & Co., at this point. In 1866 Mr. John F. Eddy came here from Maine, and since that time has been actively engaged in lumbering and other interests. In addition to the manufacture of lumber he is interested in a number of mercantile concerns. He is a thorough and enterprising business man.

JOHN H. AVERY is a son of the late Newell Avery, a prominent lumberman who died in 1877. Since his death the heirs have been represented here by John H. Avery, who now resides in Bay City and gives his personal attention to the business. He is also a partner in the hardware firm of Gedney & Avery.

N. B. BRADLEY & SONS.

The mill now owned by this firm was begun and partially built by the firm of Hester, Carrington & Co., in 1854, and completed by Frost & Bradley, in 1855. Its capacity then was 4,000,000 feet for

the season. In 1858 Mr. N. B. Bradley took charge of the mill, doing sawing by the thousand. In January, 1861, he in company with F. E. and Charles Bradley purchased the mill, the firm being N. B. Bradley & Co. In 1874, the style of the firm was changed to N. B. Bradley, trustee for the benefit of the partners. In December, 1880, Mr. Charles Bradley died, and Mr. N. B. Bradley purchased the remaining interests. In January, 1881, his two sons, Elmer E., and Fred. W. Bradley, purchased an interest, and the firm became N. B. Bradley & Sons. Various changes and improvements have been made, increasing the cut of the mill from 4,000,000 to about 20,000,000 at present. The firm has a large lumber yard at Toledo, and is heavily interested in pine lands in this and other states. They also manufacture about 75,000 barrels of salt a year.

S. MC LEAN, SON & CO.

This mill property dates back to 1854, when the first mill upon the site was built by B. F. Partridge, and operated by him about two years. Then James Fraser came into possession of it, and leased it to H. A. Braddock & Co. for several years. In 1863 it was purchased by Peter & Lewis, and operated by them until it burned, which was about 1838. In 1874 the present firm purchased the site, and rebuilt the mill. Last season the mill was in operation 140 days, and cut 14,000,000 feet of lumber with a force of thirty-nine men.

HENRY M. CAMPBELL, of the firm of Seth McLean, Son & Co., was born in New York State. At the age of five years he moved with his parents to Genesee County, and remained about six years. They then went to Birch River, and while there his father helped to build a mill for Jesse Hoyt, afterwards working in the mill and keeping the boarding house. They were in the wilderness, their house being the only one in that portion of the country. Here they remained some four years and then moved to Pine River. There Henry M. engaged with Seth McLean, in 1857, and has continued with him ever since as foreman of the mill. In 1874 he came to Bay City and has remained in the same mill until the present time. In 1882 he became a partner, the firm being now Seth McLean, Son & Co. Mr. Campbell is a thorough mill man, his whole life having been spent in the business; is a genial, pleasant gentleman and highly respected. He deserves the success he has attained. He was married March 26, 1865, to Miss Mary Galigan, of Michigan, and has one child.

J. R. HITCHCOCK.

This mill is situated on Water Street, at the foot of Thirty-fifth Street. The first mill on this site was built in 1856 by the firm of H. D. Braddock & Co. Its capacity then was 1,500,000 per season, and employed ten men; it had two upright saws. That firm run it until 1865, and then sold it to H. C. Young, who continued the business for two seasons, and then sold it to its present owner. In 1868 the capacity of the mill was increased, by putting in a circular saw, to 3,500,000 per season, and employing eighteen men. On the 22d day of August, 1868, this mill cut for A. Stevens & Co. 1,130 $\frac{3}{4}$ feet of lumber out of one log, all perfectly clear, without sap, rot or knot, leaving still a balance. The cut was as follows:

The first plank was 38 inches wide, 10 inches thick	506 $\frac{3}{4}$ feet.
" second " " 36 " " 8 " "	384
" third " " 36 " " 5 " "	240

Total 1,130 $\frac{3}{4}$ feet.

In 1877 the mill burned, and was rebuilt the following season. The present cut of the mill is about 9,000,000 feet of lumber a season, and employs thirty-six men. For the season of 1882 the cut was 4,000,000 feet of hardwood, and 3,500,000 of pine.

J. R. HITCHCOCK, the owner of the mill, is a native of the state

of Connecticut. In 1866 he settled in Bay City, and the following year purchased the mill property as above stated. Mr. Hitchcock is one of the substantial lumbermen of Bay City, and has always done a careful but successful business.

A. RUST & BROS.

The mill of this firm is located at the foot of Twentieth Street, and was built in 1861 by John F. Rust & Co. In 1865 the firm was changed to A. Rust & Co. The original capacity of the mill was about 4,000,000 feet of lumber a season. Its present capacity is 17,000,000 besides lath and barrels. Seventy-five men are employed about the mill. The present firm succeeded A. Rust & Co. The gentlemen composing this firm are residents of Saginaw.

OSCAR B. SMITH, superintendent of the mill, came to Bay City from Canada in 1868, and has been in the employ of this firm ever since, and since 1880 has filled the position of superintendent. He is thoroughly competent, and attends to the business intrusted to him with fidelity.

HAY, BUTMAN & CO.

The mill now owned by this firm was built by Mr. James Watson in the Fall of 1863, and commenced operations the following season with a circular saw. Cutting capacity 3,000,000 for the season. In 1866 Mr. Watson was joined by Mr. O'Brien, of Chicago, when the mill was enlarged, and its capacity doubled. In 1871 the property was purchased by Hay, Butman & Co., the present owners. The present capacity of the mill is about 14,000,000 feet of lumber a season, and employment is given to about sixty-five men.

JAMES M. LAING is superintendent of the mill, as there is no resident member of the firm. Mr. Laing is a native of Scotland, and emigrated to Canada in 1850, and from there to the States, in 1854. In 1866 he went into the employ of Hay, Butman & Co., in charge of their business at Milwaukee. In 1871, when they purchased the mill at Bay City, Mr. Laing came here, and has been superintendent of the business ever since. Continuous service in the employ of one firm is a testimonial that any man may justly feel proud of.

DOLSEN, CHAPIN & CO.

The mill of this firm was built by Messrs. Dolsen & Walker, in 1864, with a capacity of 4,000,000 a season, and employed fifteen hands. That mill was destroyed by fire, but was immediately rebuilt. The present firm dates from 1874, when it succeeded Dolsen, Chapin & Bro. The business employs about 130 hands. Last season the mill cut 22,000,000 feet of lumber. Mr. J. L. Dolsen resides in Bay City, and Arthur B. Chapin at Saginaw.

FOLSOM & ARNOLD

purchased their mill site in 1867 of W. L. Fay. The mill was built by the late John Fraser, in 1865-'66, and at his death the following Fall was purchased by Mr. Fay. In 1869-'70 the old mill was taken away, and a new one built. Messrs. Folsom & Arnold have been in the lumber business since 1853, and until 1867 were in business at Albany, N. Y. Mr. Arnold is still a resident of that city, but Mr. Folsom has resided here since 1867. The old mill used to cut about 3,000,000 feet of lumber, but the present mill cut last season 19,000,000. About ninety men are employed. The mill is situated at the foot of Belinda Street.

CARRIER & COMPANY.

This mill is located on the east side of the river, about two miles below the Third Street Bridge. It was built by its present owners, in the Fall of 1867, and commenced operations in the Spring of 1868. Its capacity when built was about 8,000,000 feet of lumber a season, but improvements have been made until the present cut of the mill is about double what it was at first.

EDWIN G. CARRIER, of the firm of Carrier & Co., was born in

Jefferson County, Pa., February 14, 1839, where he remained until 1877, engaged in lumbering. He then removed to Bay City, where he again engaged in the lumber business, having a large mill at Essexville. He is also building a pulp mill in Wisconsin, which will be managed by his eldest son. Mr. Carrier is one of the most enterprising lumbermen of the Valley. He was married May 15, 1861, to Catherine E. Robinson, of Jefferson County, Pa., and has a family of four sons and three daughters. His residence is corner of Fourth and Farragut Streets, Bay City.

BIRDSALL & BARKER.

This firm are the present proprietors of the McGraw Mill, one of the most noted mills in all the lumbering regions. The late John McGraw, who was so widely known in connection with Cornell University, and as one of the most extensive lumbermen of his time, was first engaged in the manufacture of lumber with Mr. H. W. Sage, at Wenona, where in 1863-'64 they built a mill of monster proportions. In 1868 Mr. McGraw sold his interest in that mill, and built one at Portsmouth, which was destroyed by fire in 1872. The mill was immediately rebuilt on a much larger scale. It was said to be the largest mill in the world. It cut one season 55,260,000 feet of lumber. The mill site covered about one hundred acres, which has been thickly dotted with buildings of various kinds, until quite a village is gathered there. The cut of the mill last season was about 40,000,000 feet of lumber. The product of the two salt-blocks is about 125,000 barrels. After the death of John McGraw, Mr. Thomas McGraw, a nephew living at Poughkeepsie, New York, was interested in the settlement of the estate, and in 1878 the firm of T. H. McGraw & Co. succeeded that of John McGraw & Co., and continued until the Summer of 1882, when the firm of Birdsall & Barker became proprietors. Mr. T. H. McGraw is still concerned in the property, and does an extensive business in pine lands, logs and lumber. His residence is at Poughkeepsie, and a portion of his time is spent in Bay City, as his interests demand. The firm of Birdsall & Barker is composed of Benjamin Birdsall and C. C. Barker, both of whom had been connected with the mill for several years. Mr. Barker has been connected with the mill since the first one was built in 1869.

THE DETROIT MILL

was built in 1878 by the firm of John Campbell & Co., and operated by them until 1879, when it was purchased by Edmund Hall, of Detroit, and R. J. Briscoe. The mill has been greatly enlarged and improved since it came into the possession of the present proprietors. Its capacity is about 25,000,000 feet of lumber, 5,000,000 lath and 2,000,000 shingles a season. About 150 men are employed by the firm. The salt block was built in 1880, and its capacity is 50,000 barrels a year.

R. J. BRISCOE resides in Bay City, and carries on the business of the firm. He came here in 1877 from Flint, where he had been lumbering for eight years. Upon coming here he rebuilt the Stone Island Mill, and operated it until 1879, when the purchase of the Detroit Mill was made. He is also one of the firm of B. H. Briscoe & Co., proprietors of the Bay City Planing Mill, which he removed from Flint in 1877. The Saginaw River Boom Company, of which he is president, was organized through his efforts, and is one of the most important organizations on the river. During last season it picked up logs at the mouth of the river and on the bay amounting in value to over \$40,000. Mr. Briscoe is one of the most enterprising and energetic lumbermen of the valley.

EDDY BROS. & CO.

This mill was built by S. H. Webster, and was purchased by the present firm in the Spring of 1881, of Chapin & Barber. The salt block was rebuilt in the Winter of 1882. The cut of the mill is

about 18,000,000 of lumber a season, and the business employs about ninety men. The members of the firm are S. Eddy and John F., C. A. and C. F. Eddy.

S. Eddy, the principal manager of the business, was a lumber inspector for several years, and for five years was located at Alpena. He first came to Saginaw in 1864, and to Bay City in 1869. Since the Spring of 1881 he has given his entire attention to the manufacture of lumber and the business interests of the firm.

GREEN & STEVENS.

The mill of this firm is located on Stone Island, and was built in 1865 by John Appold. In 1880 it was purchased by the present proprietors. The mill employs about forty-five hands, and cut last year 13,000,000 feet of lumber.

JAMES A. GREEN, of the firm of Green & Stevens, was born in Washington County, N. Y., January 4, 1836. Went with his parents to Chenango County, N. Y. Was there ten years in the lumber trade. In 1859 he moved to Minnesota, where he remained until 1861. He then joined the engineer corps and was employed in the manufacture of lumber for the army, in which he continued until the close of the war. He then went to Cattaraugus County, N. Y., and was three years in the lumber trade; then moved to Bay City and remained three years. From Bay City he went to Kansas and remained one year. In 1871 he returned to Bay City and engaged in the lumber trade. In 1881, in company with A. J. Stevens, son of the late Appleton Stevens, he purchased the Stone Island Mill property under the firm name of Green & Stevens. Their mill has a capacity of 15,000,000 feet of lumber yearly. Mr. Green was married May 31, 1857, to Miss Mary E. Kelly, of Connecticut, and has three children. His residence is on South Centre Street.

A. J. STEVENS, son of the late Appleton Stevens, was born at Deep River, state of Connecticut. He came with his parents to Bay City, and after receiving his education he was employed by Chauncey Gibson in the First National Bank, (the first in the city,) as errand boy. He was gradually promoted to the position of book-keeper in the same institution. He was afterwards employed in the same capacity by A. Stevens & Co., where he remained until the death of his father, the senior partner of that concern. He then engaged in the lumber business, and in 1879 purchased a half-interest in the Stone Island Mill, since known as the Green & Stevens Mill, which he still owns and operates. The capacity of the concern is about 11,000,000 feet per annum. Mr. Stevens was married to Flora Hamilton, of Ohio, in 1875, and has two children.

MILLER & BROTHERS.

This firm is composed of three brothers, Albert, James and Andrew Miller, the first named being of the firm of Miller & Lewis. Miller & Brothers' mill is situated on the Middle Ground, and was built in the Winter of 1880-'81. The mill employs about sixty hands, and cuts about 14,000,000 feet of lumber a season.

MURPHY & DORR.

This mill is located on the Middle Ground, and was built in 1873 by Whipple, Palmer & Co. In the Spring of 1877 it was purchased by the present proprietors. About forty-five men are employed, and the mill cut last year nearly 20,000,000 feet of lumber.

E. J. HARGRAVE & SON.

This mill is located on the Middle Ground, and was built in 1866 by the firm of Miller Bros. In the Winter of 1879 the mill property was purchased by the present firm. About fifty men are employed, and the cut of the mill last year was 14,000,000.

E. J. HARGRAVE, of the firm of E. J. Hargrave & Son, is a na-

tive of England. He came to Bay City in 1866, and engaged with N. B. Bradley as foreman of the mill; which position he held seven years. He then engaged with John McGraw & Co., as foreman of their mill, remaining with them two years. In 1875 he entered into partnership with H. M. Bradley in the planing mill business; carried on that business two years and sold out. Leased their present mill for one year, then leased the Tawas Mill Co's mill for one year. December, 1, 1878, they purchased of Richards, Miller & Co., their present mill property, which has since been operated under the firm name of E. J. Hargrave & Son. The capacity of the mill is 16,000,000 feet of lumber and 2,000,000 of lath. The firm have been successful in their business. The son, Edward, is an enterprising young man, a "chip of the old block." They are both pleasant gentlemen. Their stock of draft horses is as fine as there is in the Valley. We wish them success.

WEST BAY CITY MILLS.

H. W. SAGE & CO.

The history of this mill is so intimately connected with that of the beginning of West Bay City, that most of the facts appear in that connection. The mill was built by the firm of Sage & McGraw in 1864, and commenced running in May, 1865. It was considered at that time to be at least one of the largest saw mills in the world, and was described as being a monster of the woods—the very head of the mill family. The main building was 80x120 feet in size, two stories high, having a wing upon one side and a boiler room upon the other. Five large engines furnished the power. In 1868 Mr. H. W. Sage purchased the interest of Mr. John McGraw, and the firm was changed to H. W. Sage & Co., two sons of Mr. Sage being partners in the business. The mill property at the present time represents an investment of \$500,000.

The following account of the twelve hours work performed at this mill November 9, 1867, was recorded at the time by the Bay City *Journal*:

"The sawing capacity of the steam saw mill of Sage, McGraw & Co., at Wenona, opposite this city, was tested on Saturday last, the 9th instant. The amount of lumber sawed that day was greater, we have no doubt, than was ever cut in any saw mill of not larger capacity in the same number of hours. There are in the mill four gangs, one circular and one muley saw. The stock and slabber gangs, run by James Corbett and George Winter, cut 151,840 feet; the gangs run by Adolph Trombley and John Rheim, cut 134,160 feet; the circular, which was run by Cormic Cullen, cut 59,284 feet; and the muley, run by Abbott Plummer, 25,513 feet, making 370,797 feet, most of which was one and a half and two inch stuff. The total number of logs cut was 713. Time of cutting, twelve hours.

"The mill is under the charge of Mr. John G. Emery, who is one of the most thorough-going and energetic mill men in the United States. The following is a list of the leading men employed in the mill:—M. Haggarty, foreman; A. Daly, assistant foreman; C. Cullen, A. Plummer, James Corbett, A. Trombley, George Winter and John Rheim, head sawyers; P. Sova and P. Mannix, head edgers; L. Roundsville, chief engineer; F. Beane, head fireman. The fitting and hanging of the saws was attended to by W. O. Craft and M. Page. Messrs. J. B. Ostrander and Nicholas Emery also were on hand and made themselves very useful. The whole number of men employed was 135.

"At the conclusion of the day's work Mr. H. W. Sage delivered a short speech to the men, in which he cordially thanked them, and expressed his appreciation of the energy, muscle and skill they had displayed. The men then dispersed to their homes, after giving six

rousing cheers. During the whole day no accident to either men or machinery occurred."

James Corbett is still sawyer in the same mill; Abbott Plummer is lumbering, and lives in West Bay City; John G. Emery is now of the firm of Emery & Garland, dealers in mill machinery and supplies; M. Haggarty is now foreman of H. J. & C. J. Smith's mill, West Bay City; L. Roundsville is still chief engineer at the same mill; W. O. Craft is keeping saloon in West Bay City, and N. Emery is present foreman of the same mill.

The following table gives the product of this mill for each year since it commenced running:

YEAR.	FEET.
1865.....	9,048,000
1866.....	20,225,000
1867.....	22,952,957
1868.....	31,388,940
1869.....	28,697,871
1870.....	34,450,972
1871.....	22,442,571
1872.....	12,940,519
1873.....	20,370,670
1874.....	25,111,595
1875.....	22,223,944
1876.....	23,688,606
1877.....	25,245,990
1878.....	27,730,525
1879.....	29,388,976
1880.....	25,048,987
1881.....	30,021,264
1882.....	31,510,317

C. E. LEWIS.

This mill was built by Whitney, Coite & Co., in 1852. In 1862 it was purchased by the firm of Taylor, Moulthrop & Co., and in 1881 by Mr. Charles E. Lewis, the present proprietor. The mill employs about sixty men and cut last year 12,500,000 feet of lumber.

CHARLES E. LEWIS was born in Cuyahoga County, in the "Western Reserve" part of Ohio. In 1851 he, in company with his half-brother, the late J. W. Whittaker, came to this part of Michigan, and was engaged in working at his trade, that of a millwright. He helped to build what was known as the "Drake" Mill in Bangor, the mill now run by Miller & Lewis at South Bay; also a mill at Carrollton, which was burned down shortly after it started up. In 1860 and 1861 was in the employ of Henry Doty, at what is now known as the "Peter" Mill. Some time afterwards was with the late John McDowell in his foundry and machine shop. Still later was a member of the firm of Smalley Bros. & Lewis, founders and machinists. In 1876 he bought John S. Taylor's share in the saw mill owned by Taylor & Moulthrop. In 1880, Wellington R. Burt, of East Saginaw, bought Mr. Moulthrop's interest, and the business was carried on under the firm name of Burt & Lewis. In 1881 Mr. Lewis bought out Mr. Burt, and is now sole proprietor of the saw mill and salt works connected therewith. He was married in 1857 to Miss Lucina Topping, of Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, and they have one child, a girl.

JOHN WELCH.

This is the mill known for many years as the "Drake Mill." It was built in the Winter of 1851-'52, by Drake Bros., and in 1853 sold to Kibbee, Whittemore & Co. After that it had various owners, and was finally purchased by Mr. Welch in 1880. In 1881 the mill burned, and was rebuilt the following Winter. It employs about forty men, and cut last year 12,000,000 feet of lumber.

KEYSTONE LUMBER AND SALT MAN'G COMPANY.

This mill was formerly known as the Lord Mill, having been

built by Mr. George Lord in 1854. Its capacity then was about 25,000 feet of lumber a day, and gave employment to thirty-five men. In 1866, the present company became its proprietors. The present cut of the mill is about 20,000,000 feet of lumber a season, and number of men employed about 130. The officers of the company are D. Noble, president, Philadelphia; C. S. Riley, vice-president, Philadelphia; F. Johnson, superintendent, West Bay City.

F. JOHNSON, superintendent of the Keystone Mill, was born in Salem Co., N. Y., in 1831. In 1847 removed to Maryland with his father, where they engaged in farming and had also a saw mill. The father dying in 1853, the mill became the property of the son, who retained it till 1866, when he sold out and came to West Bay City, taking the position which he now holds with the Keystone Lumber & Salt Manufacturing Co.

H. J. & C. J. SMITH.

This mill was built in 1854 by the firm of Moore, Vose & Co., and at that time had two uprights, a circular and lath mill, with a season capacity of 1,000,000. In 1858 the property was purchased by the firm of Moore, Smith & Co., and in 1862 they enlarged its capacity to 10,000,000 feet a season, giving employment to thirty-five men. In 1878 the mill passed into possession of the firm of Peter Smith & Sons. In November, 1880, Peter Smith died, and his two sons, Henry J. and Charles J. Smith succeeded to the business. The average cut of their mill is now 20,000,000 a season, and about eighty men are employed. The firm also manufactures about 35,000 barrels of salt a year.

LADERACH BROS.' SAW MILL AND SALT WORKS.

The firm of Laderach Bros. is composed of five brothers, Jacob, Rudolff, Charles, Samuel and John. In 1861 they built a stave mill and cooper shop at Salzburgh, and engaged in the manufacture of barrels; the salt business, then in its infancy, creating a demand for that kind of package. After running their stave mill for a number of years, they went into the shingle trade, doing a large and successful business as manufacturers. In 1873 they added a saw mill to their already large establishment. The mill has a capacity to cut from 6,000,000 to 7,000,000 per season. In 1873 they purchased from William S. Talman the salt works erected by him in 1863, and now manufacture from 16,000 to 18,000 barrels per annum. They were originally what was known as a "kettle block," but the present mode of manufacture is by the "steam process."

LADERACH BROTHERS are five in number, and are all natives of Switzerland. The whole family, consisting of father, mother, seven brothers and four sisters, emigrated to the United States in 1851, and settled on a farm in St. Clair Co., Mich. The father, mother and the two younger brothers have since gone over to the "silent majority." The five who compose the firm of Laderach Bros., manufacturers of lumber and salt, came to the Saginaw Valley in 1857, living in Bay City for four years. In 1861 they all removed to that part of the township of Bangor which was afterward known as Salzburgh.

JACOB LADERACH married Miss Elizabeth Ehrson, of Sandusky, Ohio, and they have five children, four daughters and a son. He was the first school director of District No. 3, Bangor.

RUDOLFF LADERACH married Miss Catherine C. Laderach, a native of Bavaria, Germany, in 1861, and they have five children, three girls and two boys. He was elected an alderman for the Third Ward of West Bay City in 1881 and re-elected in 1882.

CHARLES LADERACH has been married twice; his first wife was a daughter of the late John Miller. After her death he married Miss Katrine Laderach, a native of Switzerland. His family consists of one boy and two girls.

SAMUEL and JOHN LADERACH, the remaining members of the firm, are unmarried.

L. L. HOTCHKISS. & CO.

The mill of this firm is situated a mile south of what was formerly known as Salzburgh. It was built in the year 1869 by the firm of Brooks & Adams, who operated it until 1872, when it came into the possession of the present proprietors. The whole mill property includes about thirty-six acres. They cut an average of 22,000,000 feet of lumber a season, and employ about 110 men. They have three salt wells, and produce about 55,000 barrels of salt annually.

L. L. HOTCHKISS is a native of Connecticut. He came to West Bay City in 1863 and entered the employ of Brooks & Adams. On the death of Mr. Brooks, which occurred in 1872, Mr. Hotchkiss became a member of the firm, the style of which was changed to L. L. Hotchkiss & Co., which it still retains.

W. H. MALONE & CO.

The mill belonging to this firm was built in 1873 by the firm of Malone & Gardner, which firm was succeeded by W. H. Malone & Co. in 1873. The mill employs fifty men and cut last season nearly 20,000,000 feet of lumber.

SMALLEY BROS. & CO.

This mill was built in 1831, by the firm of Slater & Woodworth, and in the Fall of 1882 sold to the present proprietors. About thirty men are employed. The mill cut last year 8,000,000 feet of lumber.

THE ROUSE MILL, ESSEXVILLE,

was built by J. M. Rouse, in the Winter of 1870-'71. He carried on the business until January, 1878. It then passed into the hands of his two sons, E. F. and W. B., who have made great improvements, changing it from a circular to a gang mill, doing custom work. They also added the salt block. They give employment to about forty men, and turn out about 12,000,000 feet of lumber yearly, and ninety barrels of salt per day.

INLAND MILLS.

There are the inland mills of Norn & Kent at Sterling; Cross & Dyer, Deep River; John Lentz and J. P. Phillips, Pine River; John Hulburt and J. W. Culver, Moffat; Gorie & Carscallan, Omer; the Pinconning Mill and the Whitney Mill at Whitney.

THE SALT INDUSTRY.

When the act providing for the admission of Michigan into the Union was passed by Congress in 1836, it was among other things provided that all salt springs in the state, not exceeding twelve in number, with six sections of land adjoining each, might be selected by the state, and in pursuance of this act, the Legislature of Michigan, in July, 1836, authorized the Governor to make the selection. Most of the lands were located in the Grand River Valley, but one tract was selected on the Tittabawassee River, at the mouth of Salt River. The state geologist, Dr. Houghton, was authorized and directed by the Legislature to commence boring for salt at one or more of the state salt springs as soon as practicable. He selected one point in the southwest corner of Section Twenty-four, in Township Fifteen, on the west side of the Tittabawassee, and commenced operations about the middle of June, 1838. Many difficulties were encountered, and when the appropriations were exhausted the work was abandoned.

It was Dr. Houghton's opinion from the first that the centre of

the basin was along the Saginaw River, and the people of Saginaw having great confidence in Dr. Houghton, became impressed with the same belief.

In January, 1859, a public meeting was held at Saginaw, and a committee appointed to petition the Legislature for aid and encouragement in the enterprise of salt manufacture. Judge Birney was in the Legislature at that time, and was active in securing the passage of a bill giving a bounty for the manufacture of salt. The original bill proposed a payment of five cents a bushel, but he succeeded in getting ten cents granted. It was this encouragement that stimulated the first efforts to manufacture salt at Saginaw and Bay City. In April, of that year, the East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Company was organized with a capital of \$50,000. The boiling of salt was commenced the latter part of June, 1860, and the first salt packed was in July, 1860.

In August, 1860, W. H. Fennell, now of Bay City, shipped the first hundred barrels of Saginaw salt that left the Saginaw Valley.

OPERATIONS AT BAY CITY.

As soon as the existence of salt at Saginaw was demonstrated, Bay City "came down" with the fever, and two companies were formed in March, 1860. The Portsmouth Salt Company was organized March 13, 1860, and its articles of association filed with the county clerk, March 20th. The Bay City Salt Manufacturing Company was organized March 23, and its articles of association filed May 18, 1860. The principal stockholders of the first named company were James J. McCormick, Appleton Stevens, A. D. Braddock & Co., B. F. Beckwith, Judge Miller, William Daglish, Martin Watrous, C. E. Jennison and W. R. McCormick. Their well was sunk to a depth of about 600 feet, and the first salt made in Bay County was made by them in the Summer of 1861. The well was on the present site of the McGraw Mills, and W. R. McCormick was the first superintendent and secretary. Various changes occurred in the company, and its property was finally sold to John McGraw, about the year 1868.

The Bay City Company stock was mostly owned by James Fraser, D. H. Fitzhugh, H. M. Fitzhugh and Messrs. Munger. Mr. H. M. Fitzhugh afterwards became the principal proprietor of the stock. Their works were on the present site of the Michigan Pipe Company's works. Their well was sunk to a greater depth than the Portsmouth well, and they made their first salt in the early Autumn of 1861. These works were continued for several years, and were changed from the kettle to the pan block, and the property finally sold to the Pipe Works.

Other works followed in rapid succession. Messrs. Harkness & Sohne sunk a well to a depth of 900 feet, and erected works with one block of kettles and one of pans, with a capacity of 100 barrels of salt in twenty-four hours.

Messrs. Hayden & Co. sank a well to a depth of 1,000 feet, and established works at Portsmouth, afterwards purchased by Appleton Stevens & Co. This was a kettle block.

In 1862 Mr. A. C. Braddock came here and superintended the construction of works for the New York Salt Works. The depth of the well was 1,016 feet, and the site occupied seven and a half acres with a river frontage of 200 feet. The process of manufacture was by kettles and solar covers.

The Lower Saginaw Salt Company, Dolsen & Walker and the Altantic Salt Company followed in 1862-'63, and Leng & Bradfield also sunk a well at Bangor. By the close of 1864 there were twenty-six salt concerns in Bay County. The manufacturers, capital invested, and product were as follows:

SALT STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1864.

FIRM.	LOCATION.	INVESTMENT	BARRELS.
O. A. Ballou & Co.	Kawkawlin.	\$40,000	3,000
F. A. Kaiser.	"	20,000	6,000
F. Lloyd.	Bangor.	20,000	1,800
Beckwith, Moore & Smith.	"	16,000	700
Leng, Bradfield & Co.	"	20,000	4,000
Taylor & Moulthrop.	"	10,000	600
Moore, Smith & Co.	"	5,000	.....
C. C. Fitzhugh.	Salzburg.	20,000	17,000
W. S. Talman.	"	13,000	6,000
Fisk & Clark.	"	20,000	2,000
Chicago & Milwaukee Salt Co.	"	65,000	13 500
H. B. Parmelee.	"	34,000	11,500
Cupola Works.	Bay City.	40,000	12,000
Atlantic Salt Co.	"	40,000	11,000
Saginaw Bay Salt Co.	"	15,000	8,500
Saratoga Salt Co.	"	30,000	4,306
Fowler & Tucker.	"	30,000	1,300
Dolsen & Walker.	"	15,000	6,000
Lower Saginaw Salt Co.	"	27,000	7,595
Bay City Salt Mfg. Co.	"	26,000	11,000
Samuel Pitts.	"	25,000	5,500
N. B. Bradley.	"	15,000	11,527
A. Stevens & Co.	Portsmouth.	6,000	8,000
Hayden & Co.	"	20,000	3,500
New York Salt Co.	"	25,000	8,000
Portsmouth Salt Co.	"	25,000	3,000

Total.....\$622,000 167,328

The first process of manufacture was by the kettle block, but it was not long before they had to be abandoned. Then came the pan block, and they too, in time, were found to require too much fuel, and gave way for the present system. Between 1864 and 1868 various changes occurred. Some suspended operations and new works were constructed. The manufacturers and products of 1867-'68 were as follows:

PRODUCT OF 1867-'68.

	1867.	1868.
N. B. Bradley & Co., Bay City	9 520	9,500
Samuel Pitts & Co., "	8,150	10,000
Titus Duncan, "	6,155	3,000
Smith & Hart, "	7,000	4,000
Bay City Salt Mfg. Co., "	5,369	13,000
Dolsen & Walker, "	5,500	7,000
Lower Saginaw Co., "	8,500	8,500
Atlantic Salt Co., "	10,200	12,000
A. Stevens & Co., Portsmouth	6,634	11,000
A. C. Braddock, "	7,000	11,800
Portsmouth Salt Co., "	.....	3,500
Taylor & Moulthrop, Bangor	5,100	5,100
Leng & Bradfield, "	10,000	15,000
Keystone S. & L. Co., "	9 006	8,000
Moore, Smith & Co., "	.....	400
F. Fitzhugh, Salzburg.	1,400	4,000
Hill & Son, "	.....	7,000
Johnson & Walsh, Salzburg.	2,000	3,000
Huron Salt & Lumber Company, Salzburg.	7 500	10,000
O. A. Ballou, Kawkawlin.	9,786	10,000
	118,820	155,800

REVIEW OF THE BUSINESS.

In 1871 Mr. H. M. Fitzhugh, president of the Saginaw & Bay City Salt Company, prepared an article which was published for the information of members of Congress, from which we quote as follows:

"The salt manufacture of the Saginaw Valley has had an existence of about ten years. Brine was discovered in 1860, but no considerable development occurred till 1861. In that year large investments were made in the new enterprise, and the growth of the business, stimulated by a war demand and war prices, was very rapid.

"The production of salt at Saginaw may be considered in two phases; one in which it appears as a separate and independent

business, and the other where it is a mere parasite of the lumber manufacture.

"At the start all the conditions seemed to favor the production of salt as an exclusive business. There were—for distribution—a fine navigable river, emptying about midway in the chain of the great lakes; for saline material, an inexhaustible supply of the very strongest brine, underlying many thousand square miles of territory; and for fuel, the dense original forest of Northern Michigan. Accordingly, the business was entered upon in the fullest confidence that if salt would not be made at a profit here, it could not be made anywhere in the United States.

"It must be admitted that the investments were not all judicious, and that in the inception of this, as of most new enterprises, some losses were incurred from want of experience; but this was less the case in this instance than usually happens, as the model on which the original Saginaw Salt Works were built existed at Syracuse, N. Y., which also supplied all the peculiar machinery and such skill as was required at a comparatively moderate expense.

"It should be said that the salt produced at Saginaw, in the earlier period of the manufacture, though not as good as it is now, was a fair article. It had to be sold everywhere alongside the product of the New York works, which had had the benefit of more than a half century's experience; it must, therefore, have compared not very disadvantageously with Onondaga salt, in order to command nearly the same price, which it always did.

"However bright the prospects which induced early investments in the manufacture of salt at Saginaw, it was very soon discovered that they were delusive. The expense account of the manufacturers soon swelled to largely more than double its original proportions by the advance in labor as well as in fuel and other materials of manufacture.

"The great difficulty in making salt, the tendency to overproduction, began to appear at an early period, and within four years of the commencement of the manufacture it had become a losing business to such an extent that the production largely declined, and salt property had hardly a quotable value. I can not recall a single instance in which an original, independent investment in the salt manufacture in the Saginaw Valley, has offered a reasonable profit as a result of the manufacture itself. This may seem a bold assertion in the face of the fact that the production of salt on the whole has increased, and that it has without doubt added largely to the value of real estate. The annual distribution of large sums in this manufacture has undoubtedly had a favorable influence on the general prosperity, but the business itself has been anything but a profitable one.

"After the vast profits of the independent salt business were seen to be imaginary, it was discovered that it might be more profitably conducted as an adjunct of the saw mills. These lumber manufactories make a vast amount of refuse which must be disposed of in some way, or the mills would soon be buried in their own waste. Hence it was found highly economical to employ their slabs, edgings, sawdust and exhaust steam in the production of salt. A manufacture of this kind has now grown up which is more or less profitable in proportion to the skill with which the several manufacturers avail themselves of their advantage in this respect; indeed, the entire manufacture of the Saginaw Valley, at the present time, may be said to depend on the saw mills, because even in the cases where they have no salt works directly connected with them, and under the same management, their refuse is sold at a small figure or given away to the nearest salt works, which are thus enabled to run at a reduced expense; in fact, little or no cordwood is now used for fuel at any of the salt works of the Saginaw Valley."

MANUFACTURERS AND PRODUCT FOR 1877-'78-'79.

	1877.	1878.	1879
A. Rust & Co.	29,000	29,113	34,018
Bousfield & Co.	2,698		
H. W. Sage & Co.	65,609	67,752	61,304
Keystone Salt & Lumber Co.	11,047	11,426	22,202
W. H. Malone	22,522	21,367	23,935
L. L. Hotchkiss & Co.	34,278	30,397	35,364
Moore, Smith & Co.	7,543	14,099	1,788
William Peter	18,933	34,874	36,306
N. B. Bradley, (trustee)	37,047	47,549	62,803
Albert Miller	35,536	57,094	63,713
McGraw & Co.	51,135	27,794	37,263
S. H. Webster	26,290	26,336	
S. McLean & Son	39,189	41,469	37,074
Hay, Butman & Co.	19,121	31,492	25,744
N. W. G. & Water Pipe Co.		2,947	
A. Chesbrough		1,481	11,070
F. E. Bradley	18,885	24,439	11,972
Eddy, Avery & Co.	53,574	51,304	59,522
Carrier & Co.	5,388	16,076	18,339
J. R. Hall	38,422	48,824	48,066
John McEwan	17,508	17,888	18,337
Dolsen, Chapin & Bro.	39,688	48,864	58,560
Folsom & Arnold	22,918	19,695	22,971
Chapin & Barber	45,881	35,747	29,885
Moulthrop & Lewis	12,491	17,677	24,084
Laderach Bros.	13,243	16,811	14,293
Atlantic Salt Co.	3,538	3,346	1,050
Ayrault, Smith & Co.	12,837	2,830	11,491
Pitts & Cranage	23,376	43,661	52,760
B. F. Webster			22,578
Murphy & Dorr			37,148
Peter Smith & Sons			15,421
Total	707,697	792,352	899,061

THE SALT DISTRICTS.

The salt producing territory of the state is divided into seven districts, having a manufacturing capacity as follows:

District No. 1, Saginaw County.—Employs four deputy salt inspectors, has fifty-six salt companies, with forty-three steam, eighteen pan blocks, and 4,000 solar salt covers, having a manufacturing capacity of 1,400,000 barrels of salt.

District No. 2, Bay County.—Employs three deputy salt inspectors, with thirty-eight steam blocks, thirty-one salt companies, and 500 solar salt covers, with a manufacturing capacity of 1,300,000 barrels of salt.

District No. 3, Huron County.—Employs four deputy salt inspectors, has ten salt companies, with five steam and eight pan blocks, with a manufacturing capacity of 400,000 barrels of salt.

District No. 4, Iosco County.—Employs two deputy salt inspectors, has eight salt companies, with eight steam blocks, having a manufacturing capacity of 300,000 barrels of salt.

District No. 5, Midland County.—Employs one deputy salt inspector, has four salt companies, with one steam and three pan blocks, having a manufacturing capacity of 100,000 barrels of salt.

District No. 6, Manistee County.—Employs one deputy salt inspector, has one salt company, with one steam block now in operation, with a manufacturing capacity of 50,000 barrels of salt.

District No. 7, Gratiot County.—Employs one deputy salt inspector, has one salt company, with one pan block having a manufacturing capacity of 40,000 barrels of salt.

NUMBER OF BARRELS INSPECTED IN BAY COUNTY IN 1882.

The following table is taken from the state salt inspector's report, and shows the amount of salt inspected during the year. This does not show the full amount manufactured:

L. L. Hotchkiss	54,860
Laderach Bros.	17,217
W. H. Malone	28,665
H. W. Sage & Co.	64,352
J. D. Ketcham	5,697
Keystone Salt & Lum. Co.	31,593
Burt & Lewis	3,006
C. E. Lewis	23,888
Smith & Sons	28,018
McGraw & Co.	29,239
Birdsall & Barker	70,508
A. Chesbrough	580
G. C. Myers	17,662
Murphy & Dorr	37,300
Miller & Lewis	54,079
S. McLean Son & Co.	24,930
Hamilton, McGregor & Co.	25,623
A. Rust & Bro.	58,418
Hay, Butman & Co.	26,298
N. B. Bradley & Sons	61,412
W. Peter	39,588
F. E. Bradley	37,818
Eddy, Avery & Eddy	59,081
Pitts & Cranage	55,484
J. F. Ewing	13,686
R. J. Briscoe	32,000
Folsom & Arnold	30,349
Eddy Bros. & Co.	31,556
Atlantic Salt Co.	4,800
Rouse Bros.	18,914
J. R. Hall	53,569
Carrier & Co.	26,583
McEwan Bros.	34,831
Dolsen, Chapin & Co.	56,675
Total	1,158,279

SHIPMENTS BY WATER FOR 1882.

April	53,937
May	87,722
June	47,194
July	32,311
August	62,831
September	37,629
October	68,225
November	50,147
Total	439,996

The shipments by rail during the year were about 500,000 barrels, making the total shipments for the year 939,996 barrels.

The total number of barrels inspected in Bay County during 1881 was 1,125,290.

The total salt product of the state in 1869 was 560,818 barrels. In 1881 it was 2,750,299 barrels.

Most of the production now is by the grainer system. Steam blocks are used and evaporation is procured by the use of exhaust steam from the engines which drive the saw mills. The expense of fuel is thus reduced to the minimum, as were the steam not used in the salt manufacture, it would be suffered to escape without further service. This mode of manufacture has practically superseded all others, because of the economy of fuel.

In 1873 the product of Bay City amounted to a little more than 352,000 barrels, which was sold at an average of \$1.40 per barrel.

In 1882 there were thirty-four salt making establishments, and the amount inspected was 1,193,479 barrels. The total product for the year was considerably more than that.

In the early days of salt manufacture here, the prices reached as high as \$3.50 a barrel. The past year the average price has been about seventy cents.

YEARLY PRODUCT AND PRICE.

The salt manufacture in this state commenced in 1860, and the

inspection law was not enacted until 1869. Previous to the inspection law the annual product was as follows:

Barrels.	Barrels.
1860..... 4,000	1865..... 477,200
1861..... 125,000	1866..... 407,077
1862..... 243,000	1867..... 474,721
1863..... 466,356	1868..... 555,690
1864..... 529,073	

The product since 1869, at which time the inspection law took effect, is as follows:

Barrels.	Barrels.
1869..... 560,818	1876..... 1,462,729
1870..... 621,350	1877..... 1,960,997
1871..... 728,175	1878..... 1,855,884
1872..... 724,481	1879..... 2,058,040
1873..... 823,346	1880..... 2,676,588
1874..... 1,028,979	1881..... 2,750,299
1875..... 1,081,865	1882..... 3,037,317

AVERAGE PRICES.

The average net price to manufacturers for the salt product during a series of years show as follows:

Average price per barrel, 1866.....	\$1 80
" " 1867.....	1 77
" " 1868.....	1 85
" " 1869.....	1 58
" " 1870.....	1 32
" " 1871.....	1 46
" " 1872.....	1 46
" " 1873.....	1 37
" " 1874.....	1 19
" " 1875.....	1 10
" " 1876.....	1 05
" " 1877.....	85
" " 1878.....	85
" " 1879.....	1 02
" " 1880.....	75
" " 1881.....	83 2/3
" " 1882.....	70

SALT ASSOCIATIONS.

The association of salt manufacturers of the salt producing counties of Michigan, organized in 1876, under the title of "Michigan Salt Association," and reorganized in 1881, under the name of "Salt Association of Michigan," has, during its few years of existence, met with flattering success on all sides, the consumer of salt as well as the producer being profited thereby.

Early in the history of the great industry, associations from time to time were organized and operated, one of these being the Bay County Salt Company, in 1865. This concern lasted two or three years, when the Saginaw & Bay Salt Company took its place. This corporation was organized about the year 1868, the most prominent salt manufacturers along Saginaw River being members. The capital stock was \$200,000, with 8,000 at \$25 each. The amount actually paid in was \$19.25 per share. The officers of the company were as follows:

President, H. M. Fitzhugh; vice-president, Newell Barnard; secretary, J. S. Judson; treasurer, N. B. Bradley. Executive committee, H. M. Fitzhugh, J. F. Bundy, N. Barnard, T. Cranage, Jr., N. B. Bradley.

This association was discontinued in 1871, and from that time until 1875 there was no regular organization to take hold of and handle the saline article. The salt producer during that time saw the real necessity for an organization. A number of salt manufacturers in the Saginaw Valley had a meeting, and on the 8th of July, in that year, organized an association, known as the Saginaw Salt Company. Its purpose was the marketing of all salt its stockhold-

ers manufactured, and such as was delivered to it for that purpose by others, and in connection therewith, the establishing of agencies for the sale of salt in principal markets, and the buying, selling and manufacture of salt. The capital stock was \$500,000, of 20,000 shares of \$25 each. The amount of capital stock paid in was \$18,000. This company was of a few months' existence. On March 31st, in 1876, the Michigan Salt Association was formed, to exist as an organization for five years. At its first annual election following officers and committees were chosen:

President, W. R. Burt, East Saginaw; vice-president, Albert Miller, Bay City; secretary, D. G. Holland, East Saginaw; treasurer, Thomas Cranage, Jr., Bay City. Board of directors, J. L. Dolsen, H. C. Moore, J. R. Hall, H. M. Bradley, John McEwan, of Bay City; W. R. Burt, W. J. Bartow, G. L. Remington, Ezra Rust, Newell Barnard, G. F. Williams, H. A. Batchelor, of the Saginaws; W. R. Stafford and James Ayers, of Port Hope; E. F. Holmes, of Oscoda. Executive committee, H. M. Bradley, J. L. Dolsen, of Bay City; W. R. Burt, W. J. Bartow, N. Barnard, East Saginaw.

The capital stock was \$200,000, of 8,000 \$25 shares. The amount actually paid in was \$2 per share. This organization was probably the most successful one in the history of the Saginaw Valley. Its stock-holders numbered forty-eight, twelve of whom resided in East Saginaw, fifteen in Bay City, two in West Bay City, fourteen in Saginaw City, and one each in Port Austin, Caseville, New River, White Rock, and Port Hope. It appointed a committee consisting of Thomas Cranage, Jr., N. Barnard, and one other member, who drafted an amendment to the salt law, which was passed by the Legislature, and it is now considered the best that could be drawn, it covering all the points desired.

In 1881, on March 31st, the organization expired by limitation. At that time a new combination was organized under the name of the Salt Association of Michigan. This company is in existence at the present day, and is doing effective work. Its officers are about the same as of the old association. The purpose for which this organization was formed is the manufacture of and dealing in salt, and to engage in the transportation of its products to market. The capital stock is \$200,000, divided into 8,000 shares of \$25 each. The amount actually paid in is \$2 per share. The affairs of the association are managed by the Board of Directors, who are all manufacturers of salt. The places for the transaction of the association's business are Bay City and East Saginaw.

Any manufacturer of salt in this state is entitled to become a stockholder of the association by signing articles of association, and designating the number of shares taken, which shall not exceed one share of the capital stock for every barrel of the daily average of his manufactory on a fair estimate. From the proceeds of the salt sold, there is paid an annual dividend of 8 per cent to each stockholder on the amount paid in, payable on the 30th days of March and September, which together with all losses sustained and all expenses incurred in handling and selling, together with the inspection fees, are charged up as expenses before a division of the proceeds of sales are made. Annual meetings of the stockholders are held on the third Thursday in January, in each year. Special meetings are held at times when the president or directors shall appoint.

Every manufacturer, in becoming a member of the association, is obliged to execute and deliver to it a contract for all salt manufactured by him, or a lease of his salt manufacturing property. Each stockholder makes salt solely on the association's account. The board of directors has power to determine the rate of advance in the price of salt, and it also has power to appoint traveling or resident agents for the sale of salt.

RIVER NAVIGATION.

The history of Saginaw River navigation extends over a period of about fifty-two years, and the exhibits of its traffic at the present time indicate to what extent the industries of this region have attained. The first craft to dispute the right of way upon the highway of this river, was a vessel or sloop called the "Savage," probably so called from its appearance rather than anything it was likely to accomplish. This craft was of about forty tons burden, and owned by the American Fur Company. It made occasional trips to the company's station at Saginaw from about 1831 to 1837 or 1838.

In June, 1832, a vessel that could carry fifty tons came into the river, and after discharging some freight for the Fur Company, sailed up the Tittabawassee and took a load of potatoes from Duncan McLellan's farm, and carried them to Detroit. This was the first export of farm produce from the Saginaw Valley.

In August, 1837, Capt. George Raby sailed into the Saginaw River as master of the schooner "North America." He settled his family at Portsmouth. He died about the year 1860.

Capt. J. Davis Smith, brother of Dr. George E. Smith, of Bay City, commanded the "Richmond," formerly the "Conneaut Packet" for a year or two, until she was wrecked on the Canada shore of Lake Huron. Dr. George E. Smith was sailing with his brother on the boat at the time. About this time Capt. Wilson commanded a little schooner called the "Mary," which sailed between Saginaw and Detroit. She was also wrecked on the Canada shore.

About 1850, the steamer "Columbia" ran weekly between Detroit and Saginaw. She was commanded at one time by George H. Cottrell, and his brother C. B. Cottrell, now of Bay City, was clerk. The "Columbia" was afterwards purchased by Capt. Cole. Then came the "Charter" and "Snow."

In 1853, the tug "Lathrop" was brought here for towing purposes.

In 1854, the steamer "Fox," commanded by Capt. Wolverton, ran on the river.

Then came the "Ariel," "Ruby," "Magnet," and "Evening Star."

In 1858 the Bay City & Alpena Line was started by Capt. Cole with the "Columbia." This line is still operated by the firm of Cole & Holt. There are three boats on the line doing a good business.

About 1866 the "L. G. Mason" came here and is still running.

The bar at the mouth of the river was for a long time a serious obstruction to navigation, but nothing definite about its removal was reached until 1867, when the work of dredging was commenced, and completed the following year. This work elevated the port of Bay City to rank with any on the lakes.

There are now two established passenger steamboat lines—the Bay City & Alpena, and Saginaw River Line of steamers.

There are also a large number of tug, propeller, barge and towing lines.

THE SEASON OF 1882.

The Bay City *Tribune* reviewed the season of 1882, as follows:

"This season of navigation on the Saginaw River has closed, and most of the crafts have gone into Winter quarters. The river is covered with ice except in a few spots, and it is doubtful if another boat can enter this port this year after to-day. The propeller 'Saginaw Valley' left Alpena yesterday for Bay City, and she is the last boat to start for this port. She was at Tawas last evening and will endeavor to feel her way in to-day. She is well ironed off, and being broad and of light draught can travel through the ice without

much difficulty, if last night did not make too much of the congealed liquid.

"The season opened in April with lumber freights at \$2 per thousand to Buffalo and \$1.75 to Ohio ports. The large lumber fleet rushed into port, and by May freights had taken a drop of 25 cents per 1,000 feet. As the season advanced a further reduction of 25 cents took place, making it \$1.50 to Buffalo and \$1.25 to Ohio. Loads became very scarce with wages and expenses high, and the worst season on record was looked for. The lowest charter reported was a barge from Crow Island to Buffalo at \$1.25, which rate was accepted in order to fill out the tow of the propeller 'Passaic.' Freights remained steady and quiet at the figures named until September 1st, when a reaction took place, an advance of 25 cents being made upon the demand of owners of lumber carriers. Another 25 cent advance speedily followed and then another, making the rate \$2 to Buffalo and \$1.75 to Ohio. A brisk demand for Buffalo boats sent the rate up another quarter, only on Buffalo and Tonawanda boats, however. As soon as the chilling Fall winds set, freights again increased a quarter, fixing them at \$2.50 and \$2, and from then until the close of the season they remained firm at those figures. Better freights were obtained, in some instances, but as a rule, those were the going rates. The steam-barge 'Ontonagon' and barges 'Wm. Lewis' and 'R. J. Carney,' were the last regular lumber traders to leave for Buffalo. The tug 'Albert J. Wright' and barges 'Mills' and 'W. A. Sherman' came here and loaded, and they were in reality the last craft for Buffalo, where they reached safely on Monday morning last. The barge 'B. B. Buckhout' was the last craft to load for Ohio. She was towed out to Tawas by the tug 'Cheney' and from there was towed to Cleveland by the steam-barge 'Geo. L. Colwell.'

"The season, on the whole, has been a very fair one for lumber carriers. All that were properly managed, made money. The season, as favorable as it was, is a surprise, when the fact that there was nearly 25 per cent increase in tonnage is taken into consideration. The past season some of the best and largest crafts have been added to the lumber marine, each carrying from 400,000 to 800,000 feet. The largest shipments of any season in Bay City's history were made the past season."

The boats laid up at Bay City for the Winter of 1883, were as follows:

Steamers—"Dove," "Dunlap," "Metropolis," "E. T. Carrington," "Luther Westover," "Emerald," "Sea Gull."—7.

Propellers—"Arundell," "C. A. Forbes."—2.

Steam barges—"Geo. King," "Baldwin," "J. P. Donaldson," "D. F. Rose," "Nelson Mills," "Mayflower," "Fred McBrier," "Sanilac," "Benton."—9.

Barges—"Brightie," "Boscobel," "Marine City," "Racine," "Jupiter," "Leader," "Yankee," "Bahama," "Tailor," "Gebhart," "Florence M. Dickinson," "Lilly May," "Emerald," "Colorado," "Fannie Neil," "Levi Rawson," "C. L. Young," "Galatea," "Ajax," "Oneonta," "E. A. Mayes," "Nelson," "Favorite," "Roscius," "Icsman," "Grace Whitney," "Melbourne," "G. W. Bissell," "J. S. Austin," "Amaranth," "Wm. Treat," "T. G. Lester," "J. L. Ketchum," "L. B. Crocker."—34.

Tugs—"Music," "Ella Smith," "Peter Smith," "S. S. Ramage," "A. F. Bartlett," "William Park," "Charles Lee," "C. M. Farrar," "Marian Teller," "E. V. Mundy," "Witch of the West," "W. E. Quinby," "W. A. Avery," "Annie Moiles," "Buffalo," "Cora B.," "E. M. Peck," "C. C. McDonald," "T. M. Moore," "Geo. B. Dickson," "E. Haight," "Maud S.," "Harley," "Challenge," "Laketon," "Toledo."—26.

Steam Yachts—"Handy Boy," "Jos. Gordon," "Col. Camp," "C. B. Hull," "J. G. Hubbard," "Cora K. D."—6.

SUMMARY.

Steamers.....	7
Propellers.....	2
Steam-barges.....	9
Barges.....	34
Tugs.....	26
Steam Yachts.....	6
Total.....	84

THE FIRST VESSEL BUILT ON THE SAGINAW RIVER

was built by Nelson Smith in 1846-'47. She was built at Saginaw and named the "Julia Smith," that being the name of the proprietor's only daughter. At that time the Carrollton bar was an obstruction to the navigation of the river, and this vessel was modeled to adapt itself to that difficulty. It was of about seventy tons burden and when loaded drew four and a half feet of water. In 1848, when Judge Miller removed his family from Saginaw to Portsmouth, they made the trip on this vessel in about two days. The "Julia Smith" left the Saginaw trade about 1850, and as late as 1871 was sailing on Lake Michigan, and was staunch and sound.

The first vessels of any importance built near the mouth of the river were built by the Braddocks, at Portsmouth, in 1857-'58, and were the "Essex" and "Bay City." The latter is still afloat. The "Java," a small fishing vessel was built at Lower Saginaw, in 1854.

FIRST STEAMBOAT ON THE RIVER.

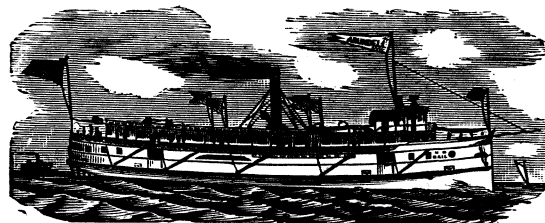
Of the first steamboat on the Saginaw River, Judge Miller writes as follows:

"In July, 1836, the writer of this article, accompanied by Eleazer Jewett, the county surveyor, and one or two other parties who were to assist in making a preliminary survey of the site of Portsmouth, preparatory to making a plat of the village, came from Saginaw in a canoe (accompanied by the late James Fraser, who expected to meet a vessel in the river with some articles on board which he would have need of before the wind would permit the vessel to sail to Saginaw,) to the point where the village of Portsmouth is now located, and after completing a survey of the outlines for a village plat, proceeded down the river to the residence of Leon Trombley, Sr., which was then located at a point near the present corner of Fourth and Water Streets. While there partaking of some refreshments, Louis Trombley (who was then a lad ten or twelve years old,) came into the house crying, 'A steamboat! a steamboat!' We all rushed out of the house to see what had deceived the boy into the idea of a steamboat, when, to our great delight, we saw a steamboat proudly making headway against a south wind and the current of the Saginaw River; these obstacles had been a great detriment to the navigation of the river by sailing vessels, and seriously retarded the arrival of supplies for the citizens of Saginaw. We hailed the boat, which proved to be the 'Governor Marcy,' commanded by Capt. Gorham, piloted by Capt. Rhodes, and chartered by the late Norman Little, who was acting in behalf of himself, and Mackie, Oakley and Jennison, who then owned Saginaw City, and had just commenced active operations in building up the town. Mr. Jennison, who was interested in the charter of the first steamboat that entered the Saginaw River, was the father of our respected fellow-citizen, Charles E. Jennison. With much ado, after losing some of our things in endeavoring to transfer them from the canoe to the boat, we all got on board, and had the satisfaction of riding on the first steamboat that ever floated on the waters of the Saginaw. The 'Governor Marcy' made regular trips to Saginaw once in two weeks during the balance of that season. Some of the early settlers may remember Capt. Gorham who commanded her. He was a complete dandy; I have known him to change his dress three or four times after entering

the river before landing at Saginaw. He would sometimes appear on the pilot house of the boat dressed entirely in white, with a broad brimmed Leghorn hat on, motioning as if piloting the boat, when the wheelsman, Capt. Rhodes, who knew every foot of the ground, paid no attention to him. He was superseded in the command before the season was out.

"FIRST STEAMBOAT BUILT ON THE RIVER.

"In 1847 the business of the Saginaw Valley had begun to revive somewhat; the lumber business was carried on in a small way, and at that time a great want was felt for a better means of communication between different points on the Saginaw River, and for some mode of navigating the streams that form the said river. It must be remembered that at the time above mentioned every man had to paddle his own canoe; there was no road between the upper and lower towns on the river that any one but the late James Fraser dared to ride over. At this time Capt. Addison Mowry, a native of Pittsburgh, who was well acquainted with the navigation of the shoal waters of the upper portion of the Ohio River, conceived the idea that a steamboat modeled after those running on the Ohio, would not only serve for the wants of the Saginaw River, but could be made useful in navigating the streams above. At the suggestion of Capt. Mowry, the late James Fraser, Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Jr., Emerson and Eldridge, and some



SAGINAW, BAY CITY AND ALPENA STEAMERS.

other parties entered into the project of building such a boat as has been mentioned; and in the Summer of 1847, Mr. Fraser and Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Jr., went to Pittsburgh and contracted for the engines for a boat, procured a model from which to build one, and commenced in earnest the great undertaking that it then was to build a steamboat on the Saginaw River. The work of construction was carried on near Emerson's mill, at Saginaw, on the east side of the river, for the convenience of getting sawed lumber at the mill. The work on the hull had progressed considerably during the season of 1847, but the boat was not launched till 1848, when she was consigned to the element for which she was intended, and named the 'Buena Vista,' upon which occasion there were great festivities at the 'Hall of Montezuma.' I think the responsibility of providing the materials and superintending the building of the boat was assigned to Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Jr., and notwithstanding the many difficulties attending that duty, they were all overcome, and in due time the 'Buena Vista' was constantly employed in carrying passengers and towing vessels on the Saginaw River. Addison Mowry was her first captain, and Orrin Kinney, now of Portsmouth, was engineer. The 'Buena Vista,' notwithstanding her awkward appearance, with her stern wheel, answered the purpose for which she was constructed, with the exception of making money for her owners, and the successful navigation of the upper streams. As an illustration of her failure in the last named point, I will give a little sketch of her first trip to the forks of Bad River. This was before the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad was built, and the people of Shiawassee County were looking for a means of conveying their surplus produce to market, by constructing a plank road to the forks of Bad River, and from that point the pro-



*Yours truly
James Birney*

duce was to be carried by the 'Buena Vista,' or some other light draught boat, to a shipping point on the Saginaw River. To further the project above referred to, a delegation from that county, consisting of Gov. Parsons, of Corunna, and Mr. Gould, of Owosso, came to Saginaw in the Summer of 1849, and when they got ready to return home, it was determined, in order to show the feasibility of the project, to take the delegation on their way, as far as the forks, on board the 'Buena Vista,' and at the same time give an excursion to the citizens of Saginaw. The writer was notified of the intended excursion and was on hand to start with the boat, upon which had congregated for the excursion, a large portion of the male population of Saginaw City, (East Saginaw then was not.) The boat started out in the morning under favorable auspices, expecting to be back at Saginaw by a little past noon, so no provisions for the comfort of the inner man were made except by those who took their rations of fire-water. The boat proceeded on her trip without encountering any difficulties, till we left the Shiawassee and entered the Bad River. That river was so narrow and crooked in places that it was with difficulty that we made any progress; in a short turn in the river the length of the boat was so great that it would rub both banks at the same time, and she had to exercise all the power of her engines to squeeze through. It was near night when we reached a point in the river where the navigation was attended with less difficulty, when a strange whistling sound proceeded from the engines, and the engineer was walking in the water by the side of the boat endeavoring to accomplish something by punching at its side. It was soon ascertained that the pipe which supplied the boilers with water had been filled with mud in dragging over the shoals, and that the boat was being propelled by heated gas. Had the engineer succeeded in letting water into the boilers when thus heated, there would inevitably have been an explosion which would have caused great loss of life. Before reaching our destination all the metal joints in the steam pipes were melted, and so far as the propelling capacity was concerned, the boat was a complete wreck. It was then near night, and we had all fasted since morning, and the prospect for the night was not very pleasant; when Daniel L. C. Eaton and E. F. Bird volunteered to take a canoe and paddle to Saginaw, sixteen miles, and return with provisions for the famishing crowd. They performed their duty faithfully, for which service they will always be held in grateful remembrance by all who partook of the bountiful supply of provisions, which they brought to the crowd about one o'clock in the morning, and which the good ladies of Saginaw City had supplied them with, by emptying their larders of cooked provisions. The next day the excursionists exercised their muscles in performing a pedestrian tour through the wilderness, by way of Swan Creek and the Tittabawassee to Saginaw. The 'Buena Vista' remained at the forks a few days till her steam pipes and boilers were repaired, when she returned to her duties on the Saginaw, which she performed till other boats came to take her place.

"The 'Buena Vista' is described as having been a 'homely' affair, being all hold and no cabin, and supplied with rows of benches for seats.

"The machinery of the 'Buena Vista' was afterwards transferred to the 'Whitney,' which was the first steamboat built at the lower end of the river. She was built at Bangor by Thomas Whitney & Co., and was commanded by Daniel Burns, of local notoriety.

"The next steamboat after the 'Buena Vista,' to ply these waters, was the 'Gen. Wolcott,' brought here in 1850 by Capt. Darius Cole, to run between Lower Saginaw and Saginaw, thus forming the first river line ever operated here.

"One of the incidents of the early days was a race between the 'Buena Vista' and the 'Wolcott.' Daniel Burns commanded the first named boat, and getting in too great a hurry at the outset,

started all the joints in his racer before he was five miles out, thus losing the \$100 stakes."

"CAPT. DARIUS COLE is one of the pioneer vessel men of Michigan, and particularly of the Saginaw Valley. He was born in Wales, Erie Co., N. Y., October 11, 1818. As early as 1835, before Michigan became a state, he came West to Detroit, and afterwards helped to survey the territory of Iowa. Most of his life has been spent in the management of boating interests, and at an early day he sailed on the lakes. As early as 1848 he came to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, with a vessel, bringing supplies and taking back a load of furs. In 1850 he came here with the steamer "Gen. Wolcott" and ran it between this point and Saginaw, thus forming the first river line ever operated here. Before that the business had been done with canoes and skiffs. In 1854 he bought the steamer "Columbia" and run her between this point and Detroit. He operated the river line until a few years ago, when he sold out. In company with Capt. Holt he now has three boats and operates a line between Bay City and Alpena. Captain Cole is a genial gentleman and is a well stocked encyclopædia of early reminiscence and events. He has had a successful business career and amassed a handsome property. He owns considerable real estate in Bay City, but his family residence has always been in Detroit. His business office is in Bay City, and most of his time is spent here, especially during the season of navigation.

BRIDGES.

Previous to 1865 the only means of transit across the Saginaw River was by row-boats or ferry. In 1863 a steam flat-boat superseded the rope ferry. In 1864 a stock company was formed and a wooden bridge built between the foot of Third Street, Bay City, and Midland Street, Wenona. This bridge was 1,900 feet in length and cost \$35,000. It was opened for travel in 1865. In 1876 the wooden structure was replaced by the present magnificent iron bridge. The bridge company continued to the Winter of 1883, and up to that time it was a toll bridge. At that time Bay County purchased the bridge and the toll system was abolished. In 1876 another bridge was constructed from the foot of Twenty-Third Street to Salzburgh. The bridge of the Detroit and Bay City Railroad was built in 1873.

THE COURTS AND BAR.

One of the first institutions established in a community of pioneers has invariably been some sort of a court of justice, where law could be expounded, justice administered, and other kinds of business, too numerous to mention, transacted. The justice of the peace who presided over the principal court of the early days, was necessarily a being of varied attainments, at least in theory if not in fact. It was his business to unite in holy bonds of matrimony such as desired to be pronounced, and to separate by solemn decree of divorce such as could show just and sufficient cause. He must also apply the principles of law and justice to the whole range of offenses, from murder to neighborhood quarrels.

PRESENT SYSTEM OF JUDICIARY.

The present system of judiciary of Michigan is most excellent, but it has been developed through a tortuous way. From the date of the settlement of Detroit by the French in 1701, the people of the region now included in the state of Michigan have lived to the present time under various forms of governments—edicts of kings, orders of military commanders, decrees of imperial parliaments and provincial governors, ordinances of national congresses,

enactments of territorial governors and councils, provisions of state constitutions, and the laws of the state Legislature. From the *coutume de Paris* to the last state constitution and enactments of the last state Legislature, the changes of 182 years have left their impress along the devious ways.

THE COURTS.

The Circuit Court of Saginaw County was established under an act of the Territorial Legislature Assembly, approved February 12, 1835, which provided that a term of court should be held for the county of Saginaw on Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in June, and on the second Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in January in each year.

Among the first acts of the State Legislature was one dealing with the Circuit Court. It decreed that "the Fourth Circuit shall be composed of the counties of Oakland, Lapeer, Shiawassee, Genesee, Saginaw, Ionia and Kent, and the counties attached thereto, for judicial purposes." The sessions of the Fourth Circuit were ordered to be held at Saginaw on the third Tuesdays of February and July in each year. Subsequently the term was changed to May. In after years, a desire to have the Spring term of the court held in April was expressed.

Among the bills passed by the Legislature during the Winter session of 1858-'59 was one changing the terms of the Supreme Court and reorganizing circuit districts. The Spring term of the Supreme Court was authorized to be held on the first Monday of April instead of May. Saginaw County was detached from the Seventh Circuit and added to the Tenth, which henceforth comprised Saginaw, Gratiot, Isabella, Midland, Iosco, Bay and Alpena.

June 25, 1857, John Robertson vs. Harvey Williams was the first suit in the Bay County Circuit Court, W. L. Sherman, attorney for plaintiff; May 31, 1858, George Lord vs. Joseph P. Whittemore, W. L. Sherman attorney for plaintiff; June 2, 1858, Andrew C. Maxwell vs. James J. McCormick, Maxwell & Wisner for plaintiff, and James Birney for defendant. No court, however, was held in which to try cases until April, 1859, when Judge Wilber F. Woodworth presided. The Grand Jury empaneled for this session consisted of J. S. Barclay, Henry M. Bradley, John Burdon, Daniel Burns, Jonathan Burtch, Calvin C. C. Chilson, W. L. Fay, Lyman Garrison, B. B. Hart, Christian Heinzmann, Fred Keisler, Nathan Knight, Alexander McKay, Gunder Miller, John W. Putnam, Henry Raymond, Harvey Stewart, Edward Vosburg, Albert Wedthoff and Michael Winterhalter. Henry Raymond was chosen foreman.

The building used for a court house stood where the south end of the new Denison Block now stands on Water Street.

The first man convicted of murder in the county was Peter Van Gestle, for the murder of Peter Van Wert. The murder was committed in Bay County, January 31, 1859. The following April Van Gestle was tried, convicted and sentenced to solitary confinement for life.

In 1861, Judge Woodworth resigned, and Hon. James Birney was appointed by the Governor to fill the unexpired term. He was succeeded by J. G. Sutherland, who resigned in 1870 upon his election to Congress. Then came John Moore and T. C. Grier. The latter died in 1872, and was succeeded by Hon. Sanford M. Green, who is still upon the bench.

Bay County is now a part of the eighteenth judicial district. The terms of court are the first Tuesday of March, September and December, and the third Tuesday in June.

SANFORD M. GREEN, circuit judge Bay City, was born May 30, 1807, at Grafton, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He is a descendant of the Greens of Rhode Island. His father was a farmer of limited estate and uneducated. He permitted his son to purchase his

time at the age of sixteen years, and at that early age he left the parental roof. During the next three years he labored on a farm for wages, and applied himself to study, in the intervals of labor, under a private instructor. Up to this time he had never had any instructor in, or given any attention to, geography or English grammar. At the age of nineteen he had qualified himself to teach, though he had only attended school, and that a common school, for three months. For two years he taught school in Winter, and continued to labor on a farm through the remainder of the year. In 1828 he commenced the study of law, and in the same year, cast his first vote for President Jackson. He read law for a time with George C. Sherman, and afterwards with Judge Ford, eminent lawyer of New York; still later he pursued his reading in the office of Stirling & Bronson, of Watertown. Having pursued his studies for five years, he was admitted to the bar as an attorney at law and solicitor in chancery. He went into practice at Brownville, N. Y., and pursued it there until 1835, when he removed to the city of Rochester, where he became partner of the late Hon. H. L. Stevens. On Mr. Stevens removing to Michigan a year afterwards, he formed a partnership with I. A. Eastman, Esq., with whom he continued until 1837. In the Spring of that year he became interested in the land on which the city of Owosso, Mich., has since been built, and went there to reside. He assisted in laying the foundation of the thriving town and continued to live there for six years. During this period he held the offices of justice of the peace, supervisor, assessor of a school district and prosecuting attorney of Shiawassee County. At the election of 1842 he was elected state senator, and served for two years. At the close of his term as senator, in 1844 he was appointed by the chancellor and judges of the Supreme Court to revise the statutes of the state, and was required to report his revision at the commencement of the legislative session of 1846. He served during this term in the Senate as chairman of the judiciary committee. As such he reported the bill providing for that revision, and for the appointment, by the governor, of the commissioner to prepare it. The bill was passed by the Senate in this form. After it went to the House the question was started who should be appointed commissioner. Senator Green was the general choice, but under the bill which he reported, and as it passed the Senate, he was ineligible, as the then constitution prohibited the appointment by the governor of any person to an office, created by the Legislature of which he was a member. To obviate this objection, the House amended the bill so as to transfer the appointing power to the judiciary, and the amendment was concurred in by the Senate. His appointment was recommended by the entire Senate, with one or two exceptions, and by all the professional men in the House. In 1843 he removed to Pontiac, and there he prepared his revision. It was reported at the time prescribed, was adopted by the Legislature, with some amendments, and went into effect March 1, 1847. He was re-elected to the Senate immediately before making his report. On the resignation of Judge Ransom, in 1848, after his election as governor and the transfer of Judge Whipple to the third circuit to fill the vacancy, Judge Green was appointed to fill the vacancy in the fourth circuit as Judge Whipple's successor.

In this position of circuit judge, and ex-officio judge of the Supreme Court, of which he was presiding judge for two years, he served until the re-organization of the latter court in 1858. After this change in the judiciary, he continued to hold the office of circuit judge of the Sixth Circuit until 1867, when he resigned. He immediately removed to Bay City, and thenceforth devoted himself to the practice of law until he was appointed, in June, 1872, circuit judge of the Eighteenth Circuit, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Grier. In this position he is still acting. In 1860

he prepared and published a work on the practice of circuit courts. An edition of 1,200 copies was issued, and so eagerly was it sought for by the profession that nearly every copy has been sold. The important and conspicuous part performed by Judge Green, officially and otherwise, in giving judicious form and system to the statutes and the practice of the courts of this state, and in improving its general jurisprudence is worthy of a more extended notice than is admissible in this brief memoir. The revised statutes of 1846 have remained now for a quarter of a century, and no effort has been made to supersede it by another. Two compilations have been made to bring together, in convenient form, the numerous changes made necessary by national events by the expanding enterprise of the time and the rapid development of our local resources, but the general features of that revision remain. His judicial record for over twenty years as a *nisi prius* judge, and for ten years in the Court of Last Resort is creditable alike to the state and to him. The opinions of the court prepared and read by him, published in the first four volumes of the Michigan Reports, are clear and forcible in style; they show a thorough acquaintance with the subjects involved, a modest deference to the current of decision by other courts, a clear perception of the ethical philosophy of the law, a constant appreciation of its great purpose and a bold adherence to recognized principles. These contain the results of his mature judgment after deliberate consideration. But he has exhibited in his long service at the circuit a wider range of judicial qualities than can be called into exercise in a purely Appellate Court. He possesses rare qualifications for the *nisi prius* bench, for trial of questions of fact. His analytical mind enables him at once to put aside what is foreign to the subject of inquiry, and to so classify the material evidentiary facts, as to disentangle the most intricate case, and bring order out of apparent chaos. His knowledge of the law is profound; he has mastered and digested it as a great moral science. In the administration of it, he is ready without being precipitate, dignified without austerity, patient and attentive to arguments, and independent and uniformly impartial in his decision. He is ever serene and self-possessed, however the bustle and excitement of important trials may affect parties, council or public. He is popular with the profession and enjoys the fullest confidence of the public. On his retirement from the bench in 1867 he was tendered a public dinner at Pontiac, and the festive occasion was emphasized by the presentation of a beautiful silver service, with toasts and speeches abounding in compliments well merited, and which had the ring of "well done, good and faithful servant." Nor is Judge Green a mere judge or justice; his reading has been extensive. He is, in short, a man of refinement and general culture, with broad and liberal views.

PROBATE COURT.

At the first election held in Bay County on the first Monday in June, 1857, Sydney S. Campbell was elected judge of probate. The first business transacted in his court was an application for the appointment of Michael Winterhalter as administrator of the estate of Frederick Wintermur, deceased. Mr. Campbell held the office until January 1, 1869, and was succeeded by Hon. H. H. Hatch, who served one term. Then followed J. W. McMath, John Hyde and Thomas E. Webster, the latter being the present incumbent.

BAY COUNTY BAR.

The first lawyers in Lower Saginaw were W. L. Sherman, C. H. Freeman, James Birney, Stephen Wright and James Fox.

W. L. SHERMAN was born in Rutland, Jefferson Co., N. Y., March 20, 1819; was admitted to the bar in 1837, and began the practice of law at Adams, N. Y. In 1854 he settled in Lower Sag-

inaw and was engaged in the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred June 30, 1865. He left a wife and two children, who still reside in Bay City.

CHESTER H. FREEMAN is the pioneer member of the Bay County bar, having begun practice in Lower Saginaw as early as 1855, before Bay County was organized. Mr. Freeman was born in Williamstown, Oswego Co., N. Y., February 28, 1822. His father was an extensive farmer, and a practicing physician. The subject of this sketch spent his early years assisting upon the farm and attending school. There is a tradition of his school days that he was a studious youth, and peaceably inclined, but when a weaker party was abused he made it a rule to interfere, and some one whose name was not Freeman experienced disastrous consequences. Sometimes the chastisement was visited upon another pupil and sometimes upon a teacher. In 1837 he entered Cazenovia Seminary, where he remained one year. He then taught for a time and afterwards attended school at Mexico, N. Y., about three years. He then returned to the farm, where he remained ten years. April 3, 1844, he married Ellen O. Davis, of Williamstown, N. Y. While at school he began the study of law, which he afterwards resumed, and was admitted to the bar at Syracuse, N. Y., in 1854. After practicing about a year he came West and settled in Lower Saginaw in July, 1855. He opened an office on Water Street at the foot of Center Street. In the Fall his family arrived, and they were established in rooms in the Watson Block. In the Fall of 1856, Mr. Freeman went into the woods and purchased a lot where his present residence stands, on the corner of Third and Madison Streets, where he built a frame house which the family immediately occupied. All that area was low ground and most of the time covered with water. Mr. Freeman built a sidewalk leading to his house, which was known as "Freeman's temperance sidewalk." It consisted of planks laid on blocks, making a sidewalk about one foot wide, and elevated nearly two feet from terra firma. During a wet time this would be submerged in places. The house stood upon a little mound, which was the only redeeming feature of the locality. This was pioneer life. Mr. Freeman was a young man of more than average mental and physical vigor, and soon took a commanding position in the new country. In 1857, Bay County was organized and he was elected prosecuting attorney. Then came the fight to maintain the separate county organization. The history of this peculiar and severe struggle is faithfully portrayed elsewhere in this work. Mr. Freeman drew the bill passed by the Legislature, and when the validity of the organization was assailed, he stoutly defended it. Although he stood almost alone, he never wavered in his belief or determination to fight for it to the end. It was a most critical situation. He was a young man and of recent advent into the country. If he failed the result must inevitably prove fatal to his future prospects. He did not fail, but followed the contest to a successful issue and achieved a great triumph, not alone for himself, but for the county. His courage and ability in that struggle can never be questioned. In 1860 he was stricken with sciatica, from which he suffered intensely most of the time for nearly ten years. He has never fully recovered from the effects of it, but for the past thirteen years has been able to attend to his business. In 1872 he built the brick residence and office, which he now occupies, upon the lot before described. At the present time no trace of the swamp, or rough surroundings, remain, but broad, handsome streets, and beautiful homes are there instead. Mr. Freeman has accumulated a large amount of property notwithstanding the severe struggle with disease, which for nearly ten years rendered him helpless. He has built a number of dwelling houses and stores, some of which he still owns. He was for some time Circuit Court commissioner, and as highway commissioner laid out some of the most important

roads in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Freeman are the leading members and supporters of the Emanuel Reformed Episcopal Church at South Bay City. Mr. Freeman's name must always remain associated with the early history of Bay County, in the interest of which he has rendered great service.

James Birney is mentioned in another part of this work.

Stephen Wright went to California, where he died.

James Fox remained only a short time,

ANDREW C. MAXWELL came here in March, 1857, from Lapeer, Mich. He was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., July 11, 1831. When thirteen years of age he removed to Michigan with his parents, who settled in Oakland County. He was brought up on a farm, and studied law at Pontiac. In June, 1853, he was admitted to the bar and settled in Lapeer, where he began the practice of law. December 28, 1853, he married Sarah M. Hart, who belonged to the pioneer family of Lapeer County. While there he held the office of prosecuting attorney one term. In March, 1857, he settled in Lower Saginaw, where he has been in continuous practice longer than any other attorney now here. He was a member of the Board of Supervisors in 1870-'71, and from 1876 to 1880, when he resigned. In 1881 he was again elected and re-elected in 1882 and 1883. He was a member of the Legislature in 1865 and in the Fall of 1882 was the Democratic candidate for Congress in the Tenth district. In 1872 he built a block on Water Street, known as the Maxwell Block. Mr. Maxwell has had more to do with the affairs of Bay County than any other man in it on account of his long service on the Board of Supervisors and his recognized ability as a lawyer. He also took an active part in the organization of the county. As a lawyer Mr. Maxwell long ago had acquired a state reputation, and for upwards of twenty years has had a very extensive practice in the courts of Northern Michigan. To those who know him it would sound exceedingly tame to say that "Maxwell is an inveterate joker," when for a quarter of a century accounts of his acts of generosity and interestedness in others' affairs upon auspicious occasions, have been the current anecdotes in this part of the state, several of which are recorded in another part of this work.

THEOPHILUS COTTON GRIER, judge of the Eighteenth Judicial Circuit, from 1870 to the time of his death in 1872, was in his day a prominent member of the Bay County bar. Judge Grier was born on the 2nd of January, 1834, and he was consequently in his thirty-ninth year at the time of his death. His parents resided at Ravenna, Ohio, during his early childhood, but they both died when he was quite young. He then resided with an uncle for some time. He was a descendant, on his mother's side, from the Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, and of Pilgrim fame. At fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to Joel B. Brattles, editor of the *Trumbull County Democrat*, Ohio; after that he attended an institution of learning in Marietta, and studied law in the office of Riddle & Hathaway, at Chardon, Ohio, in 1854. In 1857 he married the lady who was his faithful companion till the day of his death. Shortly after his marriage he was admitted to the bar and removed to Pine Run, in this state, where he commenced the practice of law in the same year. In the latter part of the year 1859 he removed to Bay City. At that time he was in very destitute circumstances, but with that courage and ability he possessed, he soon secured a good practice and continued to increase it until it became quite lucrative. Judge Grier was frequently elected to offices of trust and honor. In 1860 he was elected prosecuting attorney and Circuit Court commissioner for the county. In 1862 he was, however, not fortunate, and was defeated in the election for the same offices. In 1865 he was the attorney for the city, and in 1867 was elected representative to the Legislature from this district. While filling this office he distinguished

himself both as a debator and good working member. In 1870, by unanimous request of his legal brethren of the Bay City bar, and without opposition, he was chosen judge of the Eighteenth Judicial Circuit.

LUTHER BECKWITH is one of the early members of the Bay County bar, having settled here in the Fall of 1860. He is a native of Washtenaw County, and a graduate of the University of Michigan. He was admitted to practice in 1860, and began practice in Bay City. He held the office of prosecuting attorney from 1863 to 1867, and has also been alderman of the city. He is well known and has a good reputation as a lawyer.

ARCHIBALD McDONELL settled in Bay City in June, 1861. He was born in St. Andrews, Nova Scotia, January 1, 1833. He received a grammar school training and taught in his native province about three years. In 1859 he entered the law department of Michigan University, and graduated in the Spring of 1861. The following June he entered upon the practice of his profession in Bay City. He has held several local offices, among which were those of mayor of the city, supervisor, circuit court commissioner, city attorney and alderman. Mr. McDonell has been very successful, both as a lawyer and business man, and ranks among the wealthy men of Bay County. He is a member of the hardware firm of Logan, Bialy & McDonell, and has large real estate interests in the city and county.

ISAAC MARSTON, late associate of the Supreme Court, has recently engaged in the practice of law at Detroit, but it is impossible to separate his name from the history of progress in Bay City and County during the past twenty years.

He was born in Ireland, January 2, 1839, his father being a small landed proprietor of English descent. His mother maintained and educated the children after their father's death. He determined to take his chances in the busy world on this side of the water, and in 1856 came to America, where he began his career by working upon a farm in Oakland County, where he attended school for two months. He was here with no advantages save his indomitable will and fixed determination to make the best use of the talents given him, yet he has far outstripped the thousands whose surroundings made easy the way to success. In 1859 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, and graduated in 1861. During a portion of the time he was in the employ of Judge Cooley, with whom he afterwards sat upon the Supreme Bench. After graduating he practiced law for six months at Alma, Gratiot County, where he lost his library by fire. He then practiced for a short time at Ithaca, after which he came to Bay City. His career since coming here twenty-one years ago, has been one of continued improvement, not only in the extent and value of his professional work, but in the positions of public trust which he has been called upon to fill. March 18, 1863, he formed a partnership with Hon. H. H. Hatch, which continued, substantially, up to 1874, when Judge Marston was appointed attorney-general by Gov. Bagley. This formed the strongest legal firm in Northern Michigan, and both of its well known members have acquired an enviable reputation as well as the more substantial evidences of the esteem in which they are held by the public. Before receiving the appointment above referred to, Judge Marston had acted in the capacity of justice of the peace, prosecuting attorney and city attorney, and was chosen State Representative, in all of them showing the same conscientious regard to the duties and responsibilities of his position as has characterized him in the higher honors to which he has since been called. In April, 1875, he was elected justice of the Supreme Court, to fill the vacancy caused by the election of Judge Christiancy to the United States Senate, and remained upon the bench until his resignation in February last. He has been a power in promoting

the growth and development of the county, and his services are appreciated by its citizens.

HON. HERSCHEL H. HATCH, of Bay City, member of Congress from the Tenth Congressional District, was born in Morrisville, Madison Co., N. Y., February 17, 1837. The experiences of his early life were similar to those of the average American youth of that day. He was naturally studious and ambitious, and received the best education a boy could secure from the public schools of his native village and from the instruction of his father. When he came to decide upon a life pursuit, he chose the law and was admitted to the law department of Hamilton College, from which he graduated in 1859. He then opened an office and began the practice of law in his native village, where he remained until 1863. In March of that year he came to Bay City, and the same month became associated with Isaac Marston in the practice of law. The next year James Birney was admitted to the firm, which then became Birney, Marston & Hatch. In about a year Mr. Birney retired, and the firm of Marston & Hatch continued, and was recognized as one of the leading law firms in the state. This firm was dissolved by the election of Mr. Marston to the Supreme Bench in 1875. Mr. Hatch was one of the first aldermen of Bay City, being elected to that position on the incorporation of the city in 1865. In the Fall of 1868 he was elected judge of probate of Bay County, and held the office until 1872. In 1874, the Legislature having directed Gov. Bagley to appoint a commission to revise and amend the constitution, and Mr. Hatch having gained a state reputation as a lawyer, he was selected by Gov. Bagley as one of the eighteen commissioners to perform the work, Gov. Jerome being his colleague from the Saginaw district. In 1881 he was one of the five commissioners appointed by the Governor, under the bill passed by the Legislature to revise the tax laws of Michigan. The present tax law is the work of that commission, of which Mr. Hatch was a leading and influential member. He has held various other positions of trust and influence, and especially in educational matters he has always taken an active interest and has done much toward their advancement. While Mr. Hatch has been almost continuously in public service, he has never been considered a politician in the commonly accepted meaning of that term. His ambition and energies have been directed to his profession, in which he is recognized as one of the leading lawyers of Michigan, and has been associated with some of the most important cases that have arisen in this part of the state. He is a man of great energy, and is a hard worker, both as a student and practitioner. He possesses many marked characteristics, promi-

nent among which are decision of character, and directness of speech and action. In the Fall of 1882 he received the nomination of Representative in Congress, from the Republicans of the Tenth District, and was elected by a majority as surprisingly large as it was satisfactory to himself and political friends. He was married in June, 1864, at Morrisville, N. Y., to Miss Eliza E. Houghton, of that place. They have four children. Their family residence is on the corner of Tenth and Washington Streets.

James R. Cooke practiced here awhile. He is now in one of the departments at Washington.

R. McBrookins was associated with A. C. Maxwell a year or so, and in 1862 went into the army.

C. H. Denison, a brilliant lawyer, was here from about 1863 till 1879. He is now in New York City.

Cushman K. Davis studied with A. C. Maxwell in 1864. He was afterwards governor of Minnesota.

Samuel Maxwell, brother of A. C. Maxwell, and now one of the supreme judges of Nebraska, was admitted here and went into the army in 1861.

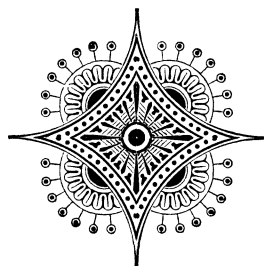
Archie Stevenson studied with A. C. Maxwell in 1858, and was admitted. He went West and became prominent as a lawyer. He died about 1874.

E. W. Andrews, a minister, came here about 1870 and was admitted to the bar. He practiced a short time and went away about 1875.

Dr. William Daglish was also a member of the Bay County bar. He is mentioned in another place.

Those mentioned were the pioneer lawyers of Bay County. Among the older lawyers who came after those named were George P. Cobb, T. F. Shepard, J. W. McMath and S. T. Holmes.

Following are the present members of the bar:—E. Anneke, L. Beckwith, John Brigham, Jr., Samuel L. Brigham, George P. Cobb, Fatio Colt, Edgar A. Cooley, F. B. Clark, C. L. Collins, M. A. Dowling, Henry Fenton, C. H. Freeman, G. H. Francis, S. P. Flynn, Isaac A. Gilbert, H. M. Gillett, J. C. Greening, Frederick K. Gustin, S. T. Holmes, H. H. Hatch, John Hyde, John Hargadon, A. H. Ingraham, A. M. King, A. P. Lyon, Henry Lindner, A. C. Maxwell, J. W. McMath, A. McDonell, George W. Mann, Daniel Mangan, W. J. McCormick, M. J. McHugh, L. McHugh, H. W. Newkirk, Frank S. Pratt, Edward W. Porter, C. E. Pierce, E. W. Rider, T. F. Shepard, W. Scofield, John L. Stoddard, John E. Simonson, E. R. Slawson, H. Selleck, R. B. Taylor, H. M. Wright, T. A. E. Weadock, F. L. Westover, Thomas E. Webster.



HISTORY OF BAY CITY.

The identity of Bay City can be traced back as far as the Spring of 1838, and its history, therefore, covers a period of forty-five years. Upon preceding pages have been described the early conditions of this region; the luminous advent of the Saginaw Bay Company in 1837, its spasms and speedy strangulation. March 1, 1838, Sydney S. Campbell and family arrived upon the site of Lower Saginaw and established themselves permanently in a home and business. This was the first permanent settlement made in Lower Saginaw and in the line of Bay City's development and history. So numerous and varied have been the accounts of the early settlement of Bay City, that the confusion of the reader is liable to be still further increased unless the earliest movements are described in this chapter with greater minuteness than would otherwise be deemed necessary.

Back of 1838 no plan took shape that was preserved and became a part of the organism of Lower Saginaw, which developed into Bay City, while the village of Portsmouth, although first projected, maintained a separate municipality until 1873, when it ceased to exist and became an addition to Bay City by annexation. The interests of the two places were so much in common that a detailed history of each would necessitate a repetition. To avoid this as much as possible, we will briefly summarize the early movements in the

VILLAGE OF PORTSMOUTH.

The fame of Portsmouth consists chiefly in priority of existence, having been, as already described, the first town projected near the mouth of the river. When returning life began another struggle in this region, Portsmouth also led the way for a few years, in the way of first enterprises. Joseph and Medor Trombley became first settlers by remaining here contrary to their first expectations. Nearly fifty years have rolled round since they halted in the wilderness, and both are still in the county. The Center House had been built here; Judge Miller had laid out a town, and built a mill. In February, 1837, the Portsmouth Company was organized. Among its members were Henry Howard, the state treasurer; Kensing Pritchett, secretary of state; John Norton, the cashier of the Michigan State Bank; John M. Berrien, of the United States Army, and Gov. Stevens T. Mason, who individually purchased all the land subsequently included in the Portsmouth plat. These formed the stock company and caused the same to be re-surveyed and re-platted in 1837 by John Farmer.

A portion of this plat of Portsmouth was re-surveyed and re-platted by A. Alberts surveyor for William Daglish, in 1855, under the name of Daglish Addition to Portsmouth.

The first postoffice in the county was established here in the Winter of 1837.

The first physician in this region, Dr. J. T. Miller, located here in 1836. The second physician, Mrs. Thomas Rogers, of sainted memory, also located here with her husband. She was truly a ministering angel of comfort and aid.

The first blacksmith, after the Indian blacksmith in this region, was Mr. Rogers.

The first lumber manufactured in this region after 1837, was in the Portsmouth mill by James McCormick & Son, in 1841. They also shipped the first cargo of lumber out of the Saginaw Valley.

The first school in the county, or in the territory afterwards Bay County, was in Portsmouth.

The first salt was made here and the largest saw mill in the valley was built here.

The first vessels built on this part of the river, after the "Java," were the "Essex" and "Bay City," built by the Braddocks at Portsmouth in 1857 and 1858.

The coming of the McCormicks, in 1841, was the first revival of business, but there was no marked improvement for several years.

Capt. Marsac had located here in 1838 and Capt. Wilson in 1841.

In 1848 Judge Albert Miller came to reside permanently, and occupied a house built by John Rice, on what is now Fremont Avenue, near Water Street; the first school being taught in this building. Judge Miller operated the mill in company with James J. McCormick for a short time.

C. L. Russell and Capt. Lyman Crowl came about 1849 and formed a copartnership with Judge Miller, under the firm name of Russell, Miller & Co. In the Winter of 1850 they built a mill on the present site of the Miller & Lewis Mill. They built several houses to accommodate their workmen, and opened a store. In 1850 they hired a minister, and erected a small building for a church. This building was afterwards fixed over for a school house.

The first hotel was the "River House," kept by Daniel Chappel, in the building known afterwards as the "Center House."

In 1850 Jesse M. Miller came and afterwards carried the mail between Lower Saginaw and Saginaw City.

Medor Trombley had also built a house, still standing near the pail factory.

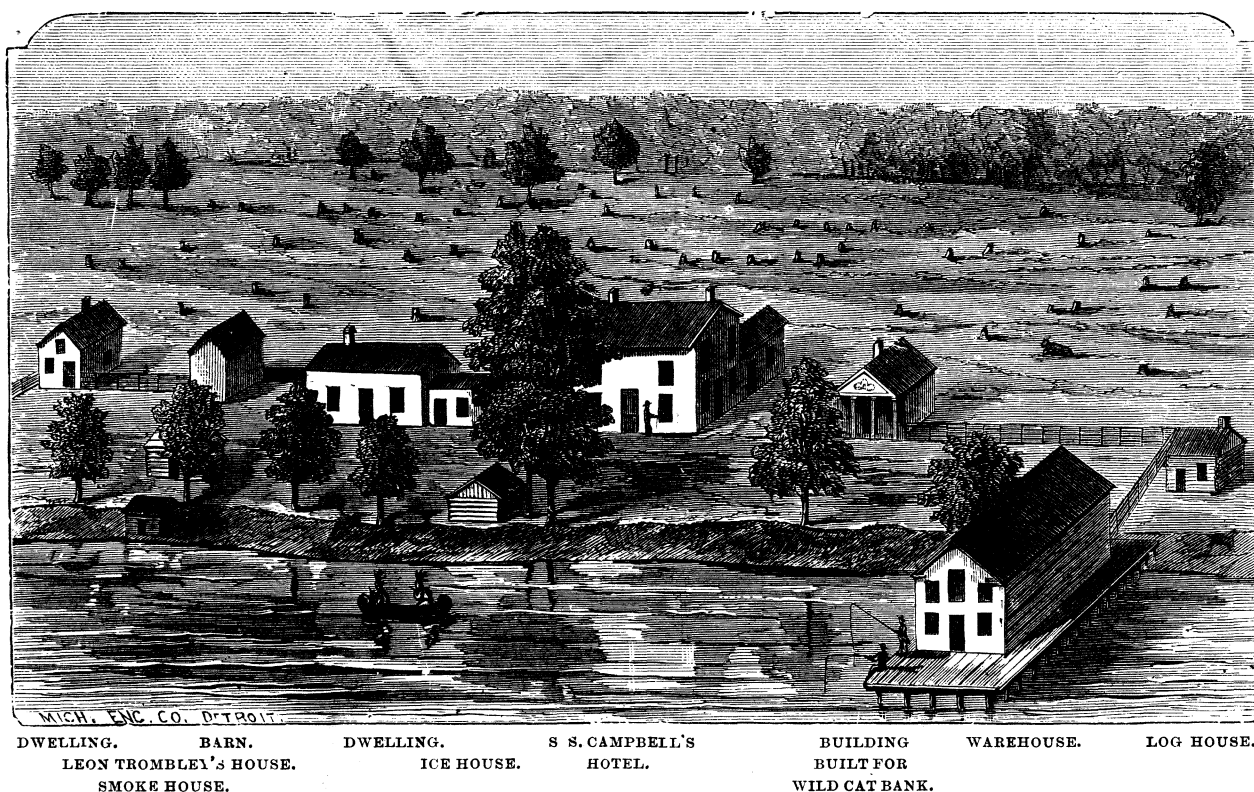
Portsmouth as first platted extended north to the present line of Twelfth Street, and south to a line between Thirty-Second and Thirty-Third Streets. When the village of Bay City was incorporated it took in Portsmouth as far south as the section line, and finally to Twenty-Fourth Street, and in 1873, by annexation, acquired the whole of Portsmouth village. Several additions had been made, among them being Medor Trombley's, Dr. Daglish's and Ingraham's. The various elements that entered into the growth of Portsmouth are necessarily given elsewhere, and it is therefore needless to repeat a history of them here. As enterprising men as ever came into the valley composed the bone and sinew of the village, and promoted its growth. Some remain, but the number who have ceased from life's activities is comparatively very large. The history of Portsmouth recalls such names as Trombley, Miller, McCormick, Marsac, Wilson, Braddock, Stevens, Daglish, Southworth, Beckwith, Watrous, Wilmot and Kinney. Of this force but a remnant remain.

"BAY CITY IN 1837"

was attempted to be recalled by an artist in 1874, and the result of the effort has since done duty as the frontispiece of a local and very creditable publication. The scene pictured is quite romantic and attractive. The serene repose that pervades the spot reminds one of a New England Sabbath in June. The intense stillness, however, has a depressing influence upon the future prospects of the place, somewhat damaging to its material interests. The two fishermen upon the dock are waiting reverentially for a "bite," and a bark canoe, containing a pair of Indians in war paint, is being propelled through the water of the river with noiseless strokes of their oars. Judge Campbell is seen issuing from the front door of the Globe Hotel to take his accustomed seat in the shade, but no other evidence of life is visible in all the realm. The effect of the picture, however, is somewhat marred by the fact that the cluster of

Co., N. Y., February 29, 1804. In 1830 he emigrated to Michigan and settled at Pontiac, whence he removed to Cass River Bridge in the Spring of 1836. Here he laid out a town and called it Bridgeport; his partner in the business being Mr. G. D. Williams. A postoffice was established and Mr. Campbell was appointed postmaster. But Bridgeport was blighted by the hard times, and in the Winter of 1838 he was induced by Mr. Fraser to remove to the new city on the Saginaw, and start a hotel. Some of his Saginaw friends who knew his love of ease when not on a chase for deer, said that "Syd" was too frequently disturbed while at Bridgeport by travelers coming along and requiring entertainment, and that he had opened a tavern at Lower Saginaw where he would not be disturbed in that way. However, he removed here with his family in the Spring of 1838 and opened the Globe Hotel, as related elsewhere in this work. He arrived here on the first day of March,

BAY CITY IN FALL OF 1838.



DWELLING. BARN. DWELLING. S. S. CAMPBELL'S BUILDING WAREHOUSE. LOG HOUSE.
LEON TROMBLEY'S HOUSE. ICE HOUSE. HOTEL. BUILT FOR WILD CAT BANK.

buildings represented did not exist in the year named. Even the Globe Hotel had not then taken shape, and Judge Campbell was a resident of Bridgeport. A correct picture of Lower Saginaw, at March 1, 1838, would represent a clearing extending from the present line of Third Street, south to a point just beyond Center Street, and from the river east to about the present line of Saginaw Street. There were two or three log houses and the block house built by the Saginaw Bay Company, near the present corner of Fourth and Water Streets, for a boarding-house. The Globe Hotel building was in process of construction, and Cromwell Barney was at work upon it. A mile or so to the south were the big house of the Trombleys, and a deserted saw mill. Such was the birth and birth-place of Bay City. The future has few secrets more securely locked up than those which pertained to the destinies of this germ of enterprise.

SYDNEY S. CAMPBELL,

or Judge Campbell, as he is generally called, was unquestionably the first to locate in Lower Saginaw and effect a permanent settlement, after the town was projected. He was born at Paris, Oneida

and the following day killed a large buck on the opposite side of the river, the last one that he saw for five years. That month, March, 1838, is described by Mr. Campbell as being as warm as is usual for the month of June. In addition to the lot on which the Globe Hotel was built, and still stands, he purchased several other lots which he was wise enough to keep. He had married, March, 1830, Miss Catharine J. McCarty, of Schenectady, N. Y. They have had three children, two of whom are still living. Edward M. Campbell, who died in 1879, was the first boy born in Lower Saginaw, or in what is now Bay County. He was the first supervisor of Hampton Township, and held the office for several years. He was probate judge of the county for sixteen years after its organization. In 1873 he built a brick business block just north of the Globe Hotel, on Water Street, which he rents. He and his wife now live on Woodside Avenue, and twice every day he visits the Globe Hotel, which he has owned for forty-five years, though it has been considerably enlarged and improved since it was first built. The incidents of Judge Campbell's early connection with the place appear at different places in this work. For forty-five years he has

been a witness of the changes which, in history, link the bustling metropolis of the present with the desolate opening in the wilderness nearly half a century ago.

Upon arriving here the 1st of March, Mr. Campbell's family occupied the block house for a short time until the "Globe" was finished, when they took possession and opened the first tavern in Lower Saginaw. In those days supplies were not ordered through telephone, nor yet by stepping out to some market place a block away, and often Mr. Campbell would paddle a canoe sixteen miles to Saginaw for a pound of tea. In 1862 the old hotel building was enlarged to its present size, and endowed with the name "Globe Hotel."

A year or two after settling here, Mr. Campbell borrowed the government oxen, and plowed a piece of land near where Folsom & Arnold's saw mill now stands, which he sowed with buckwheat. When the time came to gather it he would take his canoe, his wife accompanying him, and go down to the field. On the way he would shoot ducks for their dinner. Spreading a sail cloth upon the ground, Mrs. Campbell would bring the bundles of buckwheat together, and he threshed it out on the sail cloth. After winnowing it with a shovel it was put in bags and taken in his canoe to the hotel, where it was emptied into a bed-room up-stairs. The following Winter there was a scarcity of flour, and in February the supply in Lower Saginaw became exhausted. None could be had at Saginaw or Flint, but people in those days did not starve. In this instance Mr. Campbell's harvest of buckwheat was opportune. Fred Derr, who lived in the "Wild Cat" building opposite the "Globe," had a big coffee mill, and it didn't take the settlers long to study out a way to get flour. Each one as he needed would visit the buckwheat pile, and taking what he needed, grind it in Mr. Derr's coffee mill. In this way, the only flour used in the settlement for three weeks was made, and it is not recorded that the avoirdupois of the place diminished, or that the bloom of health was dulled.

"Yankee" Brown, as he was called, kept boarders in the block house, and Cromwell Barney was living in the old log house, previously occupied by Leon Trombley. Fred Derr was working with Cromwell Barney, while the Globe Hotel was being built. He afterwards married Miss Clark, who taught school a short time near where William Peter's mill now stands. They were the first white people in Lower Saginaw to unite for better or worse, but they went to Saginaw City to get the solemn sentence pronounced. She died in about a year after they were married, but he is still living East. Mrs. Derr was the second person buried in the burial place selected for that time, as described elsewhere.

The first white child born in the county was Elizabeth, daughter of Cromwell Barney, and the late wife of A. G. Sinclair, now of Bay City. She was born in the log house in May, 1838.

During 1838, the bank building was built nearly opposite the Globe Hotel, on what is now the corner of Water and Fifth Streets. The reasons why this building was never used for a bank have already been given. The warehouse also was built on the river. During the Summer Mr. Campbell borrowed the government oxen of Leon Trombley and plowed a piece of ground, but the operations of the place were not extensive, and the hotel business did not exceed the facilities.

With 1838 the operations of the Saginaw Bay Company ceased. Its affairs went into chancery, and Lower Saginaw was under a shadow more dismal than that of the surrounding wilderness, for two or three years.

There is a story told in connection with the wreck of the Saginaw Bay Company that illustrates the ups and downs of life. At the time of the crash, Theodore Walker was a tailor in the city of Brooklyn, and had a claim against one of the bankrupt stockhold-

ers of the company. Having nothing else left at his disposal, he turned over to Mr. Walker a strip of land in Lower Saginaw. It was not supposed to be of any value, either in reality or expectancy, but Mr. Walker accepted it because nothing better was to be had. He kept it, and some years later came to Lower Saginaw, and died here, but not until after his worthless land had become very valuable. Mr. Walker used to tell this circumstance during his residence here.

Judge Campbell kept the Globe Hotel for three or four years, and then moved into a house still standing on Water Street, just below Third Street, that James Burly had built, but lightning dashed into the clearing one day and gave an exhibition on that building, leaving it in tatters. Judge Campbell fixed it up and occupied it as a residence. The Globe then had several proprietors. Col. Garrett kept it for a while, then Capt. Benjamin Pierce, who came here on the schooner "Maine," and afterwards a man named Tait.

About 1841 the forces that were to enter into the future development of the place were being gathered together. It was about this time that the scrip for most of the land owned by the Saginaw Bay Company came into the possession of James Fraser, Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh, James G. Birney and Theodore Walker. In 1840 Dr. Fitzhugh had purchased several parcels of land bordering on the river, opposite Lower Saginaw and Portsmouth. So that practically the

PROPRIETORS OF LOWER SAGINAW

were James Fraser, James G. Birney and Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh, of whom we make the following biographical sketches.

THE PROJECTOR OF BAY CITY.

James Fraser's business career is inseparably intertwined with all the important features of a history of Lower Saginaw and Bay City. The former he founded, and developing into the latter has become the monument of his sagacity and unflinching courage. We shall attempt in this connection only an outline of his life, as the history of his business relations, and the results of his efforts, necessarily appear in other places in this work.

Mr. Fraser was born at Inverness, Scotland, February 5, 1803. His father in early life was a soldier in a British regiment, and in 1796, in the war with the French, lost a leg at the Island of St. Luce, and was afterwards a pensioner of the government. His mother spent the last year of her life in the family of her son James, and with daughters at Lower Saginaw. Her death occurred in 1850.

When quite young Mr. Fraser engaged in business for himself, and accumulated several thousand dollars, which he brought with him to America. He had no advantages of early education or fortune, beyond what his own unaided energy secured. In the after years of his wealth he never forgot his origin or desired others to forget it. The contrasts of the different circumstances of his life he neither boasted of nor sought to conceal, though he often referred to the scenes of his youth, when he waded bare-legged through the snow to carry a message for a ha'penny, or his taking daily a brick of turf under his arm as a contribution to the fire of the village school. He emigrated to America in the year 1829, bringing with him the few thousands of dollars he had accumulated. His first business experience was temporarily disastrous, though, perhaps, ultimately profitable. In company with two or three of his fellow countrymen an attempt was made to build a saw mill near Rochester, in Oakland County. They spent the Winter in making preparations, paying exorbitant prices for material and supplies, and in the Spring their funds had run so low that the enterprise was abandoned. Mr. Fraser found his capital reduced to less than \$100, and with this



James Fraser

FRASER, JAMES

remnant he went to Detroit. There he established a small grocery and made money rapidly. In 1832 he married Miss Elizabeth Busby, a young English lady of more than ordinary personal attractions, who, with her parents, had emigrated from London the year previous. In the Autumn of 1833 he determined to move to Saginaw, and occupy a tract of land he had previously purchased on the Tittabawassee River. All that time there was only an Indian trail between Flint and Saginaw; the usual mode of travel being on horseback. The distance was thirty-eight miles, and Mrs. Fraser having a young child must have some easier vehicle than the saddle. Mr. Fraser's resources were equal to the emergency, and he had a rude ox sled made with a comfortable seat upon which Mrs. Fraser rode, while her father and mother accompanied Mr. Fraser on horseback to their new home.

Soon after getting his family settled, he returned to Detroit to purchase some cattle for his farm, and while driving in on foot, between Flint and Saginaw, his cattle got wild and would not keep the trail. He chased them until he got tired, when he took off his coat and after carrying it a while, and getting near the trail once more, as he supposed, he hung it on a tree in order to head off the cattle. In doing so, he lost the location where he left his coat and he could never find it. Mr. Fraser used to say in after years, when he was worth nearly a million, that "this was the greatest loss he ever had in his life, as his pocket contained \$500; all the money he had in the world was in that coat pocket." There was great hunting for that coat, but it was never found. Undoubtedly the wolves pulled it down and destroyed it.

He cleared some land and planted an orchard that was afterwards noted as being the most flourishing in this part of the state. With true Scotch feeling, he was always averse to parting from that farm, and held it while he lived. In the division of his estate it went to Mrs. Paine, of Saginaw, in whose possession it still remains. Mr. Fraser soon found a more profitable occupation than farming, in locating and dealing in government lands. During the early part of 1836, he removed his family to Saginaw City, and never returned to his farm.

From this time on, his business operations outreach the limits of biography and are traceable through the general history of progress and development in the Saginaw Valley. During 1835 and 1836 land in favorable locations reached almost fabulous prices, and Mr. Fraser's sagacity enabled him to reap a golden harvest. In 1836 he was a leading spirit in the organization of the Saginaw Bay Company, which purchased the present site of Bay City. The financial crash of 1837 wrecked this company and most of the stockholders, Mr. Fraser being about the only one who survived. His business achievements from 1835 to 1838, including his successful issue from the great panic of 1837, must be regarded as among the most remarkable on record. He bought when lands were cheap, and was shrewd enough to sell when the advance would realize him a handsome profit. It was one of his rules to always keep on hand an amount of ready money, and by doing this he was not only prepared for a panic, but was ready to improve the best opportunities for making a good bargain. After the Saginaw Bay Company went down he associated with him James G. Birney and Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh, and they purchased considerable of the scrip, and became the proprietors of Lower Saginaw. In 1845 he built a water mill at Kawkawlin, and began the manufacture of lumber. During the next three years he was interested in the building and operation of two steam saw mills on the Saginaw River, and later in a steam mill on the Kawkawlin River. He succeeded Judge Riggs as Indian agent, and that was the only office with any emolument that he was ever induced to take. In 1848 Mrs. Fraser died, leaving a family of three sons and three daughters. October 28, 1850, he married

Miss Susan Moulton, of Westport, Conn., a woman of beautiful character, whose spirit of Christian benevolence has made her life one of great usefulness. The union was one of mutual happiness and blessing. It was the law and custom of Connecticut in those days to "cry out the bans" in church, and to escape this publicity, they were married in New York City. The fruit of this marriage was one daughter. In 1857 they removed to Lower Saginaw, and here in his commodious mansion was dispensed a most liberal hospitality. Here his great energies were directed, not alone to his private enterprises, but to public improvement and the general development of the county. About the last enterprise of his life was the erection of the large brick block that now bears his name, "The Fraser House," at the corner of Center and Water Streets, but which he did not live to see completed and occupied. The church edifice on Washington Street, in which the Baptist Society first worshipped, was almost entirely a gift from him.

In 1864 he began to feel that he would like a more quiet life, and with his family went to Brooklyn for a few months and thence to Westport, Conn., where he continued to reside until his death, although much of his time was spent in Bay City. His last sickness commenced with an ordinary cold, which developed into typhoid pneumonia, and resulted in his death January 28, 1866. The announcement of his death produced a profound impression in Bay City, and the event received appropriate public recognition by the citizens of this place. His remains were buried at Westport. Of the children, only four are living:—Mrs. William McEwan and Mrs. E. B. Denison, of Bay City; Mrs. A. B. Paine, of Saginaw, and Mrs. George T. Blackstock, of Toronto, Canada. Mrs. Fraser is now the wife of Hon. William McMaster, a wealthy banker of Toronto and a member of the Dominion Parliament.

The life and character of Mr. Fraser were truly remarkable in energy, persistency and endurance, although in every respect he was a man of marked traits. It was, however, in his working faculties that he stood most conspicuously before his fellow men. It is safe to say that there are few men living capable of enduring even for a short time what he passed through as the daily routine of life. At a time when the saddle and canoe were almost the only means of communication, his business required his presence in almost every part of the valley, and often at the headquarters of the state in Detroit. He was then literally ubiquitous. He seemed entirely insensible to fatigue, heat or cold, or anything which stood between him and the object at which he aimed. He more than once rode straight through from Saginaw City to Detroit by the light of a single sun,—a distance of about ninety-five miles,—on some occasions never changing his horse. But this was nothing; arriving at home at nightfall, after toils which most men would have considered a warrant for a long rest, and finding a letter or a message which required his presence elsewhere, with scarce a pause, he would spring again into the saddle, and no matter how dark, or wet or cold, he would plunge into the almost pathless forest with a seeming recklessness, but with an instinctive sagacity and force of will and power of endurance that always brought him through, and generally, "on time." With the land office at Detroit for the goal, a choice section of land for the prize, it is believed that there was never a man who could beat James Fraser in the race. Often in the dead of night, the solitary settler at the Cass Crossing would hear a horse thundering at full speed across the bridge, and would say the next morning that James Fraser had gone in or out, as the case might be. An acquaintance, speaking of Mr. Fraser, says:—"The first glimpse I ever had of him was in the trail between Flint and Cass in 1836. The mud was knee deep, and water was above the mud, but he passed through at speed with merely a shout. He was without a hat, and covered with mud, his head being bound with

a handkerchief. On meeting him afterwards I learned that he had been all night in the woods, having lost his way, and afterwards his hat, but he was going to Detroit to enter some land at Lower Saginaw, and his errand brooked no delay."

In the Spring of 1850, his eldest son was sick at Detroit. Growing suddenly worse, his father's presence was desired as quickly as possible, and a messenger was despatched to inform him. Mr. Fraser was in Saginaw when the intelligence reached him. Instantly ordering his famous horse "Fair Play," he was soon in the saddle and away. It was in the month of March, and the roads of those days were worse even than usual, if such a thing were possible. But a better pair never started upon a race for life, even under the graphic colorings of fiction, than James Fraser and his pet, "Fair Play;" and in eight hours and forty-five minutes from the time of starting, the distance of ninety-five miles had been traversed and Mr. Fraser was at the bedside of his dying son, having changed horses two or three times on the way.

Instances similar to the foregoing, of the feats performed by this man, are numerous enough to fill a volume. The horse, "Fair Play," was an animal of great beauty and endurance, and known throughout all this region. But horse and rider long since halted at the end of life's journey. The wilderness through which they plunged by day and night has disappeared; the trails they followed have become highways of mighty industries, and the stations at which they stopped are populous centers of activity and thrift.

In his intercourse with the world Mr. Fraser was one of the most genial and pleasant of men. The fervor and enthusiasm of his social qualities are well remembered traits of his character. In his home he was truly hospitable, his house being for a long time headquarters for strangers who came to the valley.

It has been truly said of Mr. Fraser that as a business man he was a class by himself. For many years his head was his ledger and his hat was his safe, yet, with a memory clear and tenacious, even to the smallest details, he transacted his affairs with the utmost exactness. When his affairs extended entirely beyond his capacious mental grasp, he was forced to employ the usual agencies for doing business, but even then he was inclined to continue his primitive methods to a certain extent; methods that had brought him a fortune of nearly or quite a million dollars.

Mr. Fraser was never a member of any church, but during the last years of his life gave his attention to religious matters and observances. He became an industrious student of the Bible and conducted family worship, and at the last met death calmly and peacefully.

Such is an imperfect outline of the character and career of the man whose mighty activity flashes across all the changing scenes through which Bay City has passed. One who knew him well says truly that the biographer who could have caught and combined the story of James Fraser's life as it frequently fell from his own lips in his own racy and graphic language during moments of free social intercourse, might have given the world a most amusing and instructive book. To the student of human nature it would have presented some new and interesting combinations of the threads and colors which enter into the warp and woof of human life.

THE FITZHUGHS.

DR. DANIEL H. FITZHUGH, one of the proprietors of Lower Saginaw, was born in Washington County, Md., April 20, 1794. He studied medicine, but becoming interested in real estate ventures, he never engaged in the practice of that profession. In 1816 his parents removed to Livingston County, N. Y., where the family home has since been. As early as 1834, Dr. Fitzhugh came into the Saginaw Valley for the purpose of investing in land, and his first purchases were in the vicinity of Saginaw City. After the

treaty of 1837 he purchased several parcels of land bordering on the river, where West Bay City now stands, and still later became one of the proprietors of Lower Saginaw, as elsewhere stated. He was never a permanent resident here, but the association of his name with this region, extending throughout its history, is continued by his sons. Dr. Fitzhugh died in the Spring of 1881, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years.

CHARLES C. FITZHUGH was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in 1821. In 1841 he came to Saginaw in connection with the land interests of his father. The following year he returned home and married a Miss Jones, of Mount Morris. They came to Saginaw, where they remained three years, and then settled on a farm at the forks of the Tittabawassee River. He remained there until about 1855, when he came to Lower Saginaw to take care of the real estate interests of his father, and has resided here since that time. Mr. Fitzhugh is not a demonstrative man, but has always been regarded as one of the reliable men of the county. He has extensive real estate interests both in the city and country. He has for many years been trustee of the old Saginaw Bay Company.

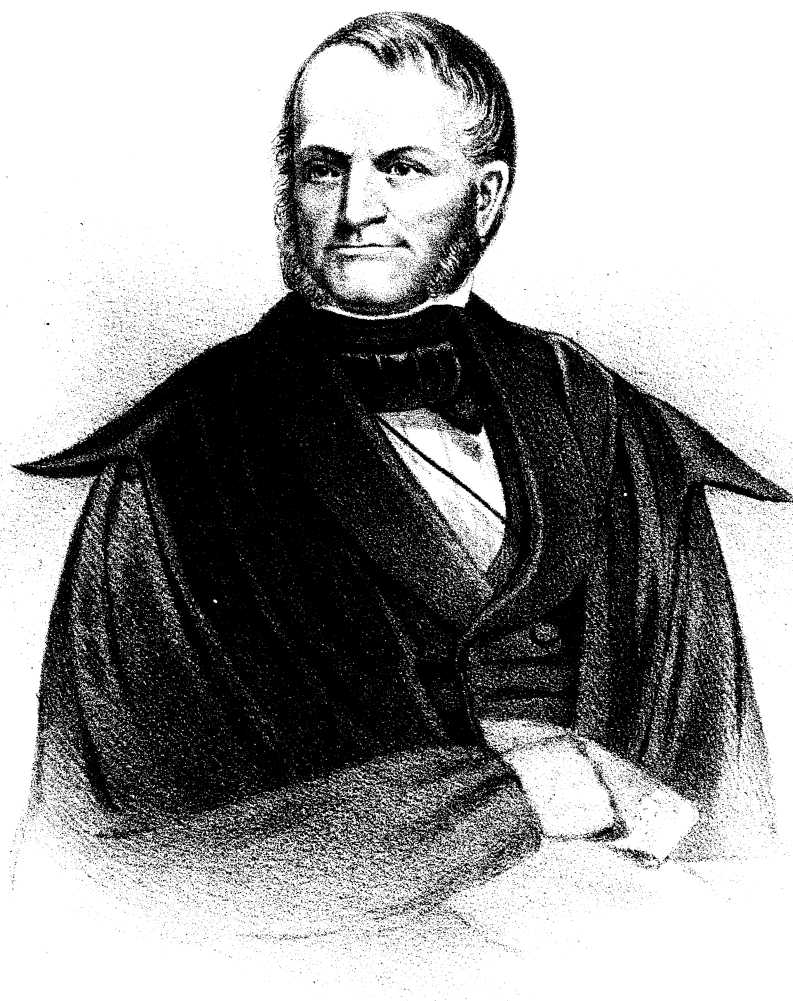
DANIEL H. FITZHUGH, JR., is also a native of Livingston County, N. Y. He first came to Lower Saginaw in 1847 and built a house on the corner of Third and Water Streets. It was the seventh dwelling house in what was at that time the corporate limits of the town, and was a very pretentious dwelling for that time. It was afterwards occupied by his brother, William D. Fitzhugh, until destroyed by fire. He remained about three years and returned East, and was engaged in the brokerage business in New York for some years. In 1870 he again came to Bay City for a permanent residence, and is engaged in attending to real estate interests. Mr. Fitzhugh is quite a noted sportsman, and was the first to discover the habits, and caused to be properly classified, the fish known as grayling, which is now a famous fish, and quite abundant in the waters of the northern portion of this peninsula.

WILLIAM D. FITZHUGH came to Lower Saginaw in 1850, and in 1851 built a dwelling house at the corner of Tenth and Washington Streets, at that time in the midst of the forest. Before building this house he lived in the one built by Daniel Fitzhugh, Jr., until it was destroyed by fire. He remained here until 1856, when he returned East to reside permanently. During his stay here he was very active in promoting public interests. He and his wife were the founders of Trinity Church, and various other enterprises were liberally encouraged by him. In 1873 he donated to the city a tract of twenty acres of ground, for a public park, and which has been improved for that purpose. Mr. Fitzhugh was one of the early salt manufacturers of the valley, as appears in the history of that industry.

FRANK FITZHUGH settled in Wenona, now West Bay City, in 1863, his father having extensive real estate interests on that side of the river. Wenona at that time had but one or two houses. He continued his residence there until September, 1882, when he removed to Bay City, where he now resides. Like his brother, his business consists of managing real estate interests which he has on both sides of the river. Henry M. Fitzhugh, another brother, is a resident of Baltimore.

THE BIRNEYS.

The name and fame of James G. Birney have long since passed into history, and the connection in which he appears in this work is only a trifling incident in his life, although the name of Birney has been associated with all the progressive operations of Bay County for a quarter of a century. James G. Birney was a native of Danville, Ky. His early life was surrounded with all the comforts and advantages which wealth could command. He received a finished education, graduating at Princeton, N. J., in 1810, and afterwards



James G. Birney.

pursuing the study of law. He began the practice of law at Danville, his native place, and soon after was elected a member of the Legislature of Kentucky. His next field of labor was Huntsville, Ala., where he attained distinction as a lawyer, and was elected solicitor-general of the state. In 1828 he was one of the presidential electors selected by the Whig party of Alabama. About this time he made a profession of religion and became an influential member of the Presbyterian denomination. By inheritance and purchase he became the owner of slaves, and had a cotton plantation carried on under his direction. Soon after this his mind became engaged upon the subject of slavery as a question of morals, which resulted in an espousal of the doctrine of immediate emancipation. Carrying at once into practice the belief he adopted, he executed deeds of manumission for each and all of his slaves. From this time on he battled for the emancipation of a race, and to free his country from disgrace and disaster. Bravely enduring the insults of his fellowmen, and the thick dangers that beset his pathway, he prosecuted his work with courage and vigor. The impression which his noble and courageous conduct made at that time was fitly described by Dr. Cox, of New York, who said:—"A Birney has shaken the continent by putting down his foot; and his fame will be envied before his arguments are answered or their force forgotten."

In 1839 his father died, leaving a large estate, consisting of land, money and slaves. His sister and himself were the only heirs. He requested that all of the negroes might be computed at their market valuation as a part of his share. This was assented to, and he immediately emancipated all of them. In 1840 he visited England as one of the vice-presidents of the World's Convention, and in May of that year was nominated for the Presidency by the Liberty party, and at the election received 7,000 votes.

It can be readily understood that Mr. Birney's large fortune had become greatly reduced in his conflict with a great but popular wrong. About 1840-'41 he became one of the owners of Lower Saginaw, and wishing to look after his interests here, and also to find retirement for a time, he decided to remove to this place. In the Fall of 1841 he arrived at Saginaw City, where he remained during the Winter. At this point we quote from the recollections of Judge Albert Miller, as follows:

"I first saw Mr. Birney in the Summer of 1841, when he and C. C. Fitzhugh, Esq., made their first visit to Saginaw, accompanied by Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh, who at that time knew well and highly estimated the advantages possessed by the Saginaw Valley. Some time after they returned to their homes, I heard Mr. Fraser say he had just received a letter from Dr. Fitzhugh, in which the Doctor stated that Mr. Birney's friends were all endeavoring to dissuade him from taking up his residence at Lower Saginaw, but Mr. Birney had fully made up his mind to settle here with his family, and that at a certain time they might be expected to arrive. At the time of Mr. Birney's arrival with his family at Saginaw City in the Fall of 1841, at so low an ebb were all the business interests of the valley that the Webster House, one of the largest hotels in Michigan at that time outside of Detroit, built in 1837, was no longer required to accommodate the traveling public or the people of the city, but had for some time been standing unoccupied. Mr. Birney and his family occupied the Webster House as a private dwelling during their residence at Saginaw City, which I think was about one year. Previous to this time, Mr. Birney, Dr. Fitzhugh and Mr. Fraser had purchased the stock of the Saginaw Bay Land Company, which company owned the John Riley reserve, and had laid out the town of Lower Saginaw, and they became the successors of that company, and the title was conveyed to Mr. Birney, and he acted as trustee till a division of the property was made between the stockholders. On the 4th July, 1842, while Mr. Birney resided

at Saginaw City, a few of the inhabitants gathered at Jewett's Hotel and had a dinner, and while discussing the question of doing something in honor of the day, it was proposed to invite Mr. Birney to give us an address. The late Norman Little and the writer were appointed a committee to wait on Mr. Birney, and extended the invitation to him. On performing that duty, Mr. Birney replied that he could say or do nothing to honor that as the anniversary of the birthday of American Independence and Freedom, for that day would not have arrived till the release from bondage of the three or four millions of American citizens who were then held to service by their oppressors. We invited him to come, and he chose his own theme for a discourse. He came and addressed us eloquently on the subject of emancipation, which he at that time considered of so much importance that he spent the best part of his life and fortune to promote it, and which has since proved to be of more importance to the people of the United States than perhaps he ever anticipated, for it brought on a war which convulsed the country from ocean to ocean, and caused mourning in almost every family in the land.

"After removing to Lower Saginaw in the Spring of 1842, Mr. Birney, aside from looking after the interests of the Saginaw Bay Company, for which he was trustee, engaged in stock raising and agricultural pursuits generally. He brought here a fine herd of blooded cattle from the stock of Mr. Sullivan, of Ohio, which has been celebrated for its purity. That importation has served greatly to improve the grade of stock in Saginaw and Bay Counties. Mr. Birney was a kind neighbor and a benevolent man. Some parties in Bay City are much better off now than they would otherwise have been had it not been for the assistance rendered by Mr. Birney in securing to them real estate in the early settlement of the plat. During the latter part of Mr. Birney's residence here, after his health failed, he mingled very little in society, and he finally left for the East, where his earthly career was terminated before his earlier anticipation with reference to the growth and importance of Lower Saginaw were realized, and before the day arrived which he would have considered the birthday of American Independence."

Mr. Birney's residence here was the building that was originally the block house that the Saginaw Bay Company built on the corner of Fourth and Water Streets, and was fixed over for Mr. Birney's use. In 1843 Mr. Birney was again nominated for the Presidency, and at the election in 1844 received 62,300 votes, and in 1845 received 3,023 votes for Governor of the state of Michigan.

As elsewhere stated, Mr. Birney used to conduct religious service in the little schoolhouse, and this practice was continued until others came in to carry on the work.

In 1855 he returned East to Englewood, N. J., for the purpose of educating his son, Fitzhugh Birney. He remained there until his death, which occurred November 23, 1857, at the age of sixty-five years. He did not live to see the triumph of the great cause to which his life was devoted, but another generation have witnessed it and given his name its proper place. One of his biographers says of him:—"No man ever more mildly spoke the words of truth and soberness than he. He reviled no man. A rule which uniformly guided his own conduct, and which he habitually urged upon his own household, was to speak evil 'of no man.' Often he has been known to rebuke a disparaging remark concerning his bitterest opponent. His sin was that he was a generation in advance of his day."

Mr. Birney's successor in Lower Saginaw was his oldest son, now Judge James Birney, of Bay City. He purchased the interests of his father at Lower Saginaw, and also made large purchases of land from the government. Mr. James Birney is a native of Dan-

ville, Ky. His collegiate education was obtained at Centre College, Kentucky, and at Miami University, Ohio. At the latter institution he graduated in 1836, and during the two succeeding years was employed in the University as professor of the Greek and Latin languages. During the next two years he attended the law lectures of Judge Storm and Prof. Hitchcock, of the Law School of Yale College, at New Haven, Conn. He subsequently removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and entered upon the practice of law. He devoted himself to this business, and became distinguished as a successful practitioner. While in New Haven Mr. Birney married Miss Moulton, step-daughter of Nathaniel Bacon, of that city. Of this marriage there were five children, only two of whom are living. In 1856 Mr. Birney came to Lower Saginaw to look after his real estate interests, and in the Summer of 1857 removed his family here, and at once interested himself in the development of the town and county.

His first important public service in the interest of the new settlement was to procure the passage of a bill in 1857 changing the name to Bay City. He was elected a state senator in 1858, being nominated by the Republican Senatorial Convention more as a compliment than otherwise, the district, which extended to the Straits of Mackinaw, being Democratic. The portion of Saginaw embraced within Bay had always been regarded as the Democratic stronghold, but Mr. Birney received all the votes of the county but five given for the regular Democratic candidate, and a few scattering votes for a stump candidate. The volume of session laws of 1859 contains some fifty acts he presented for his district, every one of which was adopted. One of the measures which has had an important bearing upon the interests and development of the Saginaw Valley and the Tenth District, which Mr. Birney secured the passage of, was the bill giving a bounty for the manufacture of salt. The bill proposed the payment of 5 cents a bushel, but Mr. Birney presented its merits in such favorable light that 10 cents was granted.

In 1860 Mr. Birney was nominated by the Republican State Convention for lieutenant-governor, and elected by over 20,000 majority. He was received with great favor as president of the Senate. During his term as lieutenant-governor, a vacancy occurred in the office of circuit judge, and the Governor tendered the appointment to him. It was accepted, and he presided as circuit judge in a most acceptable manner during the next four years. The circuit embraced Saginaw, Midland, Gratiot, Isabella, Iosco and Bay Counties. He was unanimously renominated by the Republican Judicial Convention, but the district having a Democratic majority, he was not re-elected, and returned to the practice of his profession. In 1871 Mr. Birney established the *Bay City Chronicle*, and in 1873 it was issued as a daily. It was published until after Mr. Birney's departure for the Hague, when it was merged into the *Tribune*. In 1872 Gov. Baldwin nominated Mr. Birney to President Grant as Centennial Commissioner for Michigan to celebrate the hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence in 1876. He did not serve upon the commission, having been appointed December 17, 1875, as United States Minister to the Netherlands. He went to his charge in the Spring of 1876, and served his country with distinguished ability and fidelity until he resigned the post a short time since.

Mr. Birney has always been one of the most devoted citizens of Bay City, and has done all in his power to promote its growth and welfare. Few public improvements have been made that he has not aided. He was prominently connected with the enterprise of securing the first railroad, and also the state and other public roads in the county. He is a gentleman of the broadest culture, and ranks high as an orator.

The eldest son, James G. Birney, distinguished himself in the army as captain of the Seventh Michigan Volunteers, and died while an officer of the regular army in 1869.

Arthur Birney conducted the *Chronicle* for several years, but after it was merged in the *Tribune*, he retired from journalism, and in 1879 accompanied his father to Europe. After an absence of eight months he returned, and went to Montana, where he died in January, 1882.

THEODORE WALKER was a tailor in Brooklyn, N. Y., and came to Lower Saginaw about 1860 from Long Island, where he had been living for some time. His only business here was to look after his real estate. He was a very eccentric man. He continued a resident of Bay City until his death, which occurred about 1870.

FROM 1842 TO 1848.

Life in the new settlement during the six years following 1842 was rather monotonous. There were a few arrivals, but a transient visitor was a severe tax upon the larder of the place. The little settlement was hemmed in by swamps and forests, and often there was but a handful of meal in the barrel, but that was common property to all who were hungry. The settlers knew the true meaning of the word "neighbor," and no Lazarus ever fed upon crumbs on the floor while there was bounty on the table. In 1842 Frederick Backus brought a stock of goods and opened a store.

In the Spring of 1842, Hon. James G. Birney arrived with his family.

In 1843 the chief event was the organization of Hampton Township, and the first election was held at the Globe Hotel. W. R. McCormick's hat was the ballot box, and its dimensions were ample for the thirteen votes that were polled.

In 1844 the first school house was built, near where the Detroit and Bay City Passenger Depot now stands. After Mr. Birney came, he used to conduct religious services in this building on Sundays, and the irrepressible Harry Campbell officiated as chorister. He was an excellent singer but could not be always relied upon to make a judicious selection of tunes. It sometimes happened that after four or five stanzas of a good old Presbyterian hymn had been reeled off, Harry, with an expression of countenance as intensely solemn as a church covenant, would start with vigorous unction, into some rollicking melody, and be halted by Mr. Birney, who would reprovably point out his mistake. Harry would be astonished at the impropriety of his selection and repeat it upon the very next auspicious occasion.

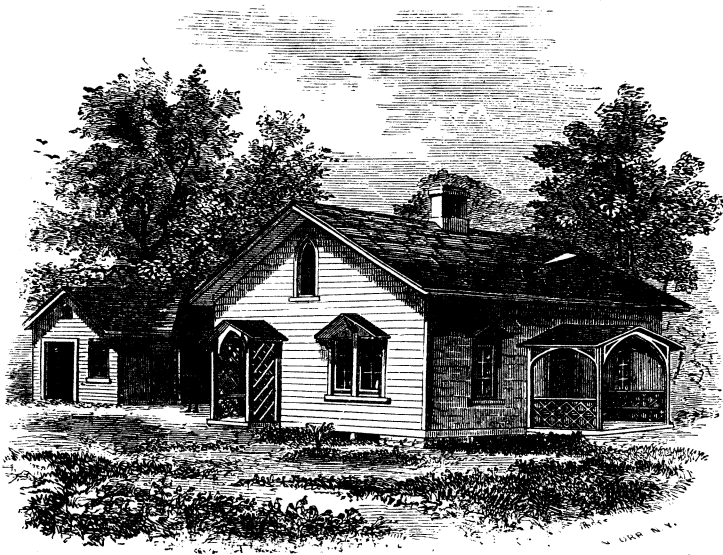
In the Winter of 1846-'47 the first saw mill was built by Hopkins, Pomeroy & Fraser, and during 1843 the Hampton postoffice was established in Thomas Rogers' house. J. B. and B. B. Hart came this year. P. J. Perrott had arrived in 1845.

Mr. Rogers was a justice of the peace, and a couple, whose names are not obtained, presented themselves at his blacksmith shop to have the solemn rite administered. Mr. Rogers was not familiar with the language of the ritual, but knew that a couple under such circumstances must be "pronounced" upon. So, removing his leather apron, he commanded the radiant pair to join hands, when, with official unction, he said:—"By the power vested in me I pronounce you husband and wife." There was no marriage bell, no orange blossoms, no ushers, no giving away the bride, no reception, but, so far as known, the knot tied by the sturdy blacksmith at his anvil held firmly until loosened by an unseen hand.

In the Spring of 1846, Hon. James Birney paid a visit to his father. He was then living in Connecticut, and came to Detroit and thence to Flint. There he took the stage, which was a wagon without springs drawn by a pair of ponies. The roads were either mud or corduroy, and each was worse than the other. Arriving at

Saginaw he waited two days for some way of getting to Lower Saginaw. Finally, he hired an Indian for seventy-five cents to bring him down in a canoe. When he arrived here he found his father fixing a fence, about where St. Joseph's Church now stands, and the mud and water was ankle deep. There were no streets, and but little use for any. There was not a wagon and but one saddle in the settlement. There was not much about Lower Saginaw to charm a stranger, and he little thought then that he would, in a few years, erect his domestic altar upon its site, and live to see standing here the third city in the state.

In the Winter of 1847, Mr. H. W. Sage came to Lower Saginaw to negotiate with Mr. Birney for his interest in the plat of the village. Mr. Sage was accompanied by Deacon Andrews and Jarvis Langdon, of Elmira, and Joseph L. Shaw, of Ithaca, N. Y. They arrived here on Saturday, coming in a sleigh from Saginaw City. They put up at Judge Campbell's tavern, although the Judge was not keeping it at that time. They found Mr. Birney sick and unable to attend to any business, but it was too late in the day to return to Saginaw. When it came time to go to bed they found the only accommo-



AN EARLY COTTAGE.

dations at their disposal consisted of a small bed room containing one bed. There were four in the party, and while three might manage to crawl into the bed, four would be entirely beyond its capacity. One must sleep on the floor, and to decide who should have the more spacious but rather uncomfortable berth, they cast lots, and Deacon Andrews drew the floor. He was the eldest of the party and in poor health, so Mr. Sage, being robust and accommodating, induced the Deacon to take the bed, and he wrapped himself up on the floor. Sunday morning Mr. Sage revolved the situation in his mind and concluded he didn't care to spend another day, and particularly another night, in Lower Saginaw. His longing for salt pork was appeased and he had seemingly exhausted the restful qualities of his bed on the floor. He announced his intention of returning to Saginaw, and all agreed willingly to the proposition but Deacon Andrews. He said he could not travel on the Lord's day. Mr. Sage replied that all days were the Lord's, and he should improve that particular one by going to Saginaw. The good Deacon couldn't reconcile the idea of traveling on Sunday with his notions of right, and opposed the arrangement. Finally he went out into the holy calm of a Winter's Sabbath in Lower Saginaw. There were no chimes of Sabbath bells, no murmurs of anthems stealing softly upon the ear, no procession of hymn books moving reverentially toward a place of worship. Not even a church spire pierced

the drooping clouds, and even the great sanctuary of nature was as a barren waste to his vision. Stumps and buildings cropped out above the snow, presenting great similarity of expression and dimension, and the current of the river was hidden beneath a roof of ice. There was a far away look toward Saginaw in the Deacon's eyes as he turned back into the tavern. A conflict between duty and inclination was raging fiercely in the Deacon's mind, and he groaned inwardly as he observed with sinful satisfaction that duty had "taken to the woods" and that the team for Saginaw was at the door. With regretful accent he told the party that, "being so poorly," perhaps it was unwise for him to remain here longer, and it was noticed that the Deacon was the first one of the party to reach the sleigh.

Thirty-six years later, one of the party—the one who slept on the floor—related to the writer the facts of the incident as given. The Deacon has long since gone to that country whose fields are "dressed in living green," and "where Sabbaths never end." The old tavern still remains, though changed in form, while about it have grown up the beautiful busy cities, divided by the river, grown to a great highway of commerce, whose traffic is an exhibit of the mighty industries along its course.

It was during 1847 that Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Jr., arrived and built what was then thought to be an extravagant house on the corner of Third and Water Streets.

FROM 1848

the prospects of the settlement began to brighten, although it cannot be said with truth, that the arrivals were sufficiently numerous to seriously disturb the quietude of those already here.

Curtis Munger and Edwin Park arrived heavily laden with pioneer experience; Thomas Carney and wife arrived in pursuit of a pleasant and healthful abode; J. S. Barclay and wife settled here about that time.

* * * * *

Life in Lower Saginaw about this time was not altogether a barren waste. The female society was composed of Mesdames Catlin, Rogers, Barney, Cady, J. B. Hart, Carney, Campbell, Barclay, and perhaps two or three others. All belonged to "our set," and kept perpetual open house, and disseminated the local news with conscientious promptness and diligence. A serpentine footpath dodged along among the stumps near the bank of the river, and furnished an ample thoroughfare for the equipages of that time.

The greatest activity, however, prevailed during the mosquito season. The Lower Saginaw mosquito is represented in tradition as being an animal of prodigious size and ferocity, and of a hardy variety. The average fish story of the present day is made to appear exceedingly insignificant when a robust pioneer unfolds one of his favorite mosquito legends. Baking day, however, was the picnic season of these colonized torments. It was the custom of the housewife to "shoo" out the kitchen, and securely fasten the doors and windows before beginning the exercises of the day. Then, heaping a pile of brown sugar upon the hot stove, she prepared her bread for the oven, unless driven from her fortress by the smudge of the burning sugar. It is nowhere alleged that these defensive measures ever interfered with the operations of the mosquitoes, but they had all the elements of formidable demonstration, and were therefore comforting to reflect upon in after years.

J. E. Hibbard came in the Fall of 1848, and for a long time was in the Munger store. He is still a resident of Bay City.

The boarding house for the Hopkins, Pomeroy & Fraser mill was finished in 1849, and early in 1850 Mr. and Mrs. Carney moved into it.

Alexander McKay and family came in 1849. J. W. Putnam came about this time, and built a house on Water Street near Third Street.

1850-'51 witnessed a number of arrivals and the introduction of new industries. Dr. George E. Smith introduced the healing art, and James Fox opened a law office. William and Alexander McEwan came and built a mill; also Henry Raymond and James Watson. Charles E. Jennison came and went into the mercantile business with James Fraser in a building where the Fraser House now stands. J. S. Barclay built the Wolverton House, still standing in an enlarged form, on the corner of Third and Water Streets near the bridge, and owned by Mr. Barclay.

The tug "Lathrop," owned by Capt. Benjamin Pierce, made its appearance just before this, and was the first tug on the river.

Among the others who came about this time were Henry Hero, E. Stanton, Thomas Whitney, Clark Moulthrop, George Carpenter, the Drake brothers, and J. W. Putnam. Capt. Cole was also interested in river navigation.

1852 was marked by the visitation of cholera, which prevailed to a distressing extent, especially among the mill laborers. Upwards of seventy deaths occurred, among whom were Thomas Rogers and Mr. Monroe. Men would suddenly disappear from their posts of labor and the next known of them would be that they were dead. This dread visitor found easy victims among the foreign population that had come in here to work in the mills and were living under circumstances calculated to invite disease.

In 1853 the Methodist Church was built "way out" in a swamp, on the present line of Washington Street. Its location was thought to be the means of more boat riding on the Sabbath day than was in harmony with scriptural teachings.

Some time in 1855 or 1856, B. F. Partridge purchased land of James Fraser on what is now the corner of Center and Van Buren Streets. He cleared off the timber and built a house. It was about half a mile from Water Street, and was reached by a crooked path through the woods. People could not understand why he wanted to start a hermitage in the depth of the forest when there was plenty of room and mosquitoes in town.

About 1854 a schooner was built by J. A. Weed and George Carpenter. It was called the "Java," and was fitted out for the fishing trade. Mr. Charles B. Cottrell located here this year.

In 1856 James Fraser came here to reside permanently. Judge Birney also arrived this year.

The foregoing is only a brief synopsis of some of the movements during the period named. The history in detail of the various interests is given in the various departments of the work.

In 1855 or 1856 a well known character named Dodge built a small hotel near the present corner of Saginaw and Third Streets. This locality at that time was a swamp. The hotel was called the "Farmers' Home," though it is not remembered that it ever had a farmer for a guest. The young folks used to have occasional dances here, and when there was a shortage of girls, a shawl would be wrapped about an Indian who would be pressed into service as a belle of the ball.

In 1857 kerosene oil and lamps were first introduced by the Cottrell's, who had a store at the corner of Water and Second Streets, and from that time the glory of tallow candles gradually departed.

Still other settlers and interests came in during those years as appear in the several departments. The next important event was the change of name from Lower Saginaw to Bay City.

CHANGE OF NAME.

As the resources of the Saginaw Valley began to be developed in earnest, and the fame of this region widened, it was felt that the village near the mouth of the river should have a title by which it could be more easily and readily distinguished. Accordingly, in the Winter of 1857, Hon. James Birney drafted a bill and presented it to the Legislature. The bill was passed, and the act approved February 10, which provided, "That the name of the village of Lower Saginaw, in the Township of Hampton, State of Michigan, be, and the same is, hereby changed to Bay City."

SOME OF THE EARLY COMERS.

In the classification of subjects, some of the early settlers and their experiences are mentioned elsewhere in this work. The following biographical reminiscences are of others who were connected with the early history of Lower Saginaw:

ISRAEL CATLIN was one of the early comers to this region. He was born in Schuyler County, N. Y., in 1814. His chosen trade was that of carpenter, which he followed for several years, during which time he went to sea as ship's carpenter, and was absent about two years. In 1844 he came to Lower Saginaw, and was engaged by Fraser & Barney in building and superintending the running of a mill at Kawkawlin. His first meal in the region was obtained at the house of Harvey Williams, at the mouth of the Kawkawlin River. He remained at Kawkawlin about two years, and then came to Lower Saginaw, and in company with the late James Fraser built a steam saw mill, which he operated a few years, when he sold out. He afterwards formed a copartnership with Mr. Arnold, of West Bay City, and they carried on an extensive business in the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. His health failed, and for several years he has been unable to do any business. Mr. Catlin has filled an honored place in the community where he has lived so many years. He was postmaster of Hampton from 1850 to 1853, and was one of the first aldermen under the village charter. He has held various positions of trust, and was one of the founders, and has always been one of the leading members, of Trinity Church. Mr. Catlin still resides in Bay City, a much respected citizen.

PATRICK J. PERROTT is a well known pioneer of the Saginaw Valley. He was born in Ireland in the year 1827. In 1842 he emigrated to this country with his father, O. A. Perrott. In 1845 Mr. Perrott arrived in Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, his father having come here in 1843. He was then an intelligent Irish lad of eighteen years, small in stature, but active and resolute. His first occupation was that of cooper, which he followed for a time, making fish barrels. Not being able to make money fast enough at cooping, he abandoned it and engaged in fishing, which he followed until about 1860. From 1860 to 1870 he was sheriff and acting sheriff, and for several years past has been deputy sheriff. From 1875 to 1877 he was comptroller of the city, and has been a member of the Board of Public Works since in 1881. Mr. Perrott is an untiring worker, and one of the men who accomplishes whatever he undertakes. He is thoroughly versed in local affairs, and having a correct memory, is excellent authority upon matters of pioneer history. The compiler of this work is indebted to him for many historical facts of great value. Mr. Perrott was married February 4, 1850, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Leon Trombley, the first resident of Lower Saginaw. Mrs. Perrott was the first white girl that came to the lower part of the Saginaw Valley, having come here in 1833. A school was started some eighteen miles up the river, taught by Albert Miller, now Judge Miller, of Bay City,

which Miss Trombley attended. She is now the only pupil of that school living. Mr. Perrott and Miss Trombley were married at the house of Daniel S. Chapell, who lived in the vicinity of where the Peter Mill now stands. The ceremony was performed by George Raby, a justice of the peace, a functionary who did the most of the marrying in those days. Mr. Perrott's father died in May, 1858.

JULIUS B. HART will be long remembered in connection with the early days in Lower Saginaw. He was born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1816. In 1833 he emigrated to Michigan, and in 1846 came to Bay City with his brother, B. B. Hart. They established a trade with the few whites who were here, but dealt more extensively with the Indians. In early years they were extensively engaged in the fur and fish trade. There are few persons in this region who have not heard of "Jule" Hart's red letter day in the muskrat skin trade, in which he was so ably assisted by George Lord. This occurrence is narrated on another page. Mr. Hart continued in various business enterprises, but never allowed business to interfere with an opportunity to play a joke upon anyone who chanced to come along. In 1875 he retired from active business, and died in Bay City, in November, 1877. With all his fondness for fun, Mr. Hart was emphatically a humane man, and as willing to do an act of kindness as to play a joke.

B. B. HART continued in business with his brother until about 1850, when they dissolved. Subsequently he was engaged in the manufacture of lumber and salt with Dr. George E. Smith, and still later they were in the grocery trade until about 1874, when they sold their business to other parties. Mr. Hart is now a resident of Minneapolis, where he has been engaged for two or three years in the coffee and spice business.

CURTIS MUNGER was born in Bergen, Genesee Co., N. Y., March 20, 1820. Came to Michigan in 1840, and settled in Oakland County, where he learned the trade of cooper. In the Fall of 1846 he, with some others, went to the Thunder Bay Island, Lake Huron, in the coopering and fishing business, catching whitefish for the Eastern market, where he remained until the latter part of November, 1848, when, with his party, he intended to take one of the down steamers from Chicago to Detroit, and return home. Several steamers passed the island, but so far off in the lake that they could not see their signals. It was getting very cold, and they had got out of provisions, so the party took turns sitting up nights keeping signal fire to hail any passing vessel to take them off. After waiting eight or ten days without any hope of relief, and to add to their suffering their provisions were all gone. The party consisted of Curtis Munger, James Beebe, Edwin Park, and Michael Daily, who yet reside in Bay City, and W. H. Hunter and Joseph Parkerson, who have left the country. A heavy snowstorm from the northeast set in, and what to do they did not know; to remain would be folly, as the Winter had commenced, and they were getting hungry, as they had finished their last provisions two days before. A council was held as to what should be done. Joseph Parkerson proposed they should start in their open fishboat for Lower Saginaw, as Bay City was then called, and if they could reach there he knew an old lady by the name of Mrs. McCormick, who lived in the largest house there, with whom he had lived when a boy, and whom he called mother. If they could only reach there she would take good care of them. This Mrs. McCormick was the wife of the late James McCormick, one of the first settlers of the Saginaw Valley, who died two years before, in 1846, and was the mother of the late James McCormick, and also W. R. McCormick, who still lives in Bay City. They finally made up their minds to start for Lower Saginaw. They put six half-barrels of fish in the boat for ballast, then went to the lighthouse and saw the keeper, Capt. Malden, but could get no provisions, as he was nearly out himself. He gave

them one good square meal, and they started in their open boat for Lower Saginaw. None of them had ever been over the route before except Michael Daily. The storm was blowing a hurricane from the northeast, accompanied with snow. They had to keep bailing their boat to keep her afloat, in which they took turns during the night. After much suffering they reached Point Au Gres. The wind died away, so that they were obliged to take to the oars before reaching the point. A gale sprang up from the south; they landed on the north side in the smooth water; went ashore, cut some cedars, and made a place to lay down to sleep, without anything to eat, tired and worn out. In the morning the ice had frozen on the north side of the point, where their boat lay several rods from shore, and the wind blowing a gale from the southwest, so that it was impossible to leave. Towards night, Parkerson said he was going to have some supper. They asked him where he was going to get it. He said:—"I will show you." He unheaded one of the half-barrels of fish, and took an old bailing dish he had in the boat, which had a hole in the bottom, put the fish in it, and put it on the fire, but in a few seconds the water had all run out, which also extinguished the fire. He tried this several times. "At last he cried out to the boys that supper was ready, but when we tried," says Mr. Munger, "to eat, we found that it was scarcely warmed through, so we ate it raw. It did not do me much good, for in a few minutes I vomited it all up." On the second day, towards night, the wind changed to the northeast, blowing very hard, increasing every minute. They went for the boat and found her pounding on the rocks, and in a little while she would have gone to pieces. They got her off after a long time by wading in the water; got her around the point to the south side out of danger. They now got ready to start, as the wind was fair, but the wind increased to such a gale that they were obliged to wait until morning, or until the gale went down. They laid in their boat in their wet clothes until morning. Says Mr. Munger:—"I never slept a wink, but nearly froze to death." When the morning came, the wind had somewhat abated; still there was a heavy sea running. They then hoisted sail, and started for the Saginaw River. When they reached the mouth, Michael Daily left them, and started for old Uncle Harvey Williams', at the mouth of the Kawkawlin River. After proceeding up the Saginaw River two miles, they came to a little house on the side of the river, when Mr. Munger asked Parkerson who lived there, when Parkerson replied, "Trombley." They had not gone far before they came to another house, when Munger again asked who lived there, when Parkerson replied, "Trombley." They soon came to another, where the village of Banks now stands, when Mr. Munger says to Parkerson:—"This is a comfortable looking house; I guess we can get something to eat here. Who lives here?" when Parkerson replied:—"Trombley." "My Lord," says Mr. Munger, "is there no one but Trombley's in this country." They proceeded on up the river, and soon came to the house of Mother McCormick's, as Parkerson called her. This house is still standing, and is now called the Center House, on the corner of Twenty-fourth and Water Streets. Mr. Munger says:—"When we landed I was in my stocking feet, as my feet were so swollen by exposure that I could not get on my boots; so I say that when I first came to Bay City I was in my stocking feet; this was December 1, 1848. We were hospitably received by Mrs. McCormick, who did everything in her power to alleviate our sufferings, and whose kindness I shall never forget." While here, Edwin Park and Mr. Munger took a contract for making fish barrels during the Winter after their return from Detroit, where they had to go to get their returns for their fish, which they had shipped from Thunder Bay Island. So they left Mrs. McCormick, and started for Detroit on foot. They crossed the Saginaw River on the ice at the elbow, and started up the bank of the river over the prairie, the snow and

water two feet deep most of the way to Zilwaukee, where they stayed all night. Mr. Munger says:—"This was the hardest day's work I ever did; I never was so tired in all my life. The next day we started for Flint early, as there was not much of a road between Flint and Saginaw at this time. We met but one person this day between Flint and Saginaw, which was the mail carrier, with an Indian pony, with the mail strapped on his back. I called the attention of my comrade, Edwin Park, to see how nicely that pony would walk a log to keep out of the mud. We arrived that night at Flint. The next day we reached Pontiac, and the next day Detroit." After settling his business in Detroit, he returned with Edwin Park to Lower Saginaw, and made it his home with Mrs. McCormick, and went at his contract with Edwin Park, making fish barrels. He continued working at the cooperage business for about two years. In the year 1850, Mr. Munger went into the grocery business on Water Street, between First and Second, under the name of Park & Munger, up to 1854, when Mr. Munger's brother came on, joined the firm, when they enlarged their business, and went into a general stock of dry goods, groceries, etc., under the name of Munger & Co. In 1861 Mr. Edwin Park retired from the firm, and went into the hotel business. Their business became so large that they were obliged to build a more commodious building. They joined James Shearer in building the Shearer Block, corner of Water and Centre Streets, and moved into their new location in 1866, and commenced the exclusive business of dry goods. This building in a few years became too small for their increasing business. They then commenced the erection of the Munger Block, on the corner of Saginaw and Centre Streets, with double stores for extensive dry goods, into which they removed in 1873. In 1874 they sold out to Messrs. Cooke & Co., and retired from active business, since which time Mr. Curtis Munger, with his brother, has devoted his time to taking charge of his large real estate. Mr. Munger has held many public offices in Bay City. He was the first president of the village council for two consecutive years. Was for two terms elected county treasurer of Bay County, and many other offices of public trust, all of which he has filled with the entire confidence of the public. There are few men that are more identified with the growth and prosperity of Bay City than Curtis Munger, and who are so invariably respected.

EDWIN PARK, one of the early pioneers of the Saginaw Valley, was born in Tioga County, N. Y., November 15, 1822, where he lived until 1842, when he came to Michigan and settled at Marengo, near Battle Creek, where he followed his trade of cooper. After working there for some time, and business getting dull, he went to Chicago, where he found work at his trade. He stayed there until January, when he went to Ottawa, on the Illinois River, where he worked at his trade until late in the Spring of the same year. Work getting scarce, he started on foot for Pontiac, Mich., where he found work at his trade until the following December. Work getting dull again, he went to Franklin, Mich., where he worked at his trade until 1846. He then went to Thunder Bay Island, on Lake Huron, to make fish barrels during the Summer of the same year. From thence he went to Au Sable, and in order to build a shop he had to go to Devil River to procure lumber. This was the first building erected at the place. Here he worked until late in the Fall, when he, with five others, took their open sail boat and started for Detroit, as they could not stay all Winter in that isolated place, as there were no provisions to be had. They arrived in Detroit after a long and tedious voyage, being nearly ship-wrecked twice. It was a hazardous undertaking for five men in an open sail boat to cross the Saginaw Bay and down Lake Huron at that season of the year. Mr. Park said thirty-six years after that it was the hardest time he ever saw, and that he never expected to reach land alive. He stayed

in Detroit until the Spring of 1847, when he returned to the Au Sable, where he remained until the Fall, when he came to Lower Saginaw and with Mr. C. Munger went into the coopering and fishing business. During this time, he and his partner, C. Munger, made their home with Mrs. McCormick, widow of James McCormick, the old pioneer who had died the year before, whose residence, on what is now the corner of Twenty-fourth and Water Streets, is still standing, and is what is called the Center House. Soon after this, he and C. Munger built a small store on Water Street, between Third and Fourth Streets, and went into the grocery trade in connection with their cooperage business. It was not long before they found their little store was too small to accommodate rapidly increasing trade; they then had to build a larger store which they filled with a general assortment of hardware, dry goods, groceries, liquors, and drugs, when he took A. S. Munger as a partner. This was in 1854, and from that time the firm of Munger & Park was changed to Munger & Co., up to 1861, when Mr. Park withdrew from the firm and went into the hotel business as landlord of the Wolverton House, up to 1862. Previously he had made a contract for making the first salt barrels in Bay County, and he refrained from hotel business in order to fulfill the same and other contracts. Some time after, he with C. McDowell purchased the corner of Third and Water Streets and erected a fine brick block. They then went into the wholesale liquor trade for eight years, when he sold out and went into the tug and barge business in carrying lumber from the Saginaw Valley to eastern and western ports.

JONATHAN SMITH BARCLAY, more familiarly called Uncle John, was born in Northumberland County, Penn., August 8, 1808. When sixteen years old he went to Mauch Chunk, where he learned the trade of mill-wright. When twenty-two years old he went to Tamaqua, Schuylkill County, to build railroad. From there he went to Pottsville, where he worked at his trade six or seven years; thence to Lycoming County to build a furnace. When finished he started for Rochester, N. Y., hearing there was a great demand for mill-wrights at that place. Here he stayed two years, helping to build some of the largest flouring mills there. At this time the war between Texas and Mexico was raging, so he with a party of young men started as volunteers for Texas, but when they reached Cleveland, Ohio, news came that Santa Ana was taken and had surrendered to the Texans. At this time, the Toledo war had broken out concerning the boundary line between Ohio and Michigan, so instead of going to Texas, he with sixteen others took a boat for Monroe. When they landed, Gov. Mason was removing his troops. After the review was over, he with his party of sixteen went to the Governor and offered him their services, which he declined, saying he had nothing to feed them, and no arms to arm them with. He then started for Detroit, where he stayed a few days and started on foot for Jackson and from there to Albion, looking for work, but found none. He then went to Tekonsha where he took a contract to build a saw mill and afterwards a hotel. He stayed there three years, when he returned to Albion to help build the first flour mill, and tended it for five years. While here he was elected justice of the peace, which duty he attended for years, besides occasional pettifogging suits. He was also appointed agent for the Michigan Central Railroad, which position he held four or five years. During this time he married Miss Sarah Ann Sweeney; he then moved to Detroit and kept the Michigan Central Eating House in the depot for the accommodation of passengers. He then went into company with a man by the name of Hiram McKaint, in a general assortment for a country store, which they were to start at Lower Saginaw, now Bay City. They purchased their stock and started for Lower Saginaw, where they arrived the 20th of December, 1849.



J. S. Barclay.

This was the second store in Bay City. They had not been long in the business when he and his partner dissolved, Barclay taking the groceries and his partner the dry goods. After a while his business increased so that he had to build a larger store, when he sold his store and goods to Park & Munger, and commenced building the Wolverton House, on the corner of Third and Water Street, which he kept fifteen years, during which time he was very extensively engaged in the fishing business on the Saginaw Bay. In 1856 and 1861 was sheriff of Bay County; afterwards he devoted a great deal of his time to his large grape yard and peach orchard on the Bay shore. At an early day Mr. Barclay traded extensively with the Indians, as many of the early settlers in this new country were in the habit of doing. He also run a stage between Lower Saginaw and Alpena, and experienced all the hardships incident to pioneer life. He and his wife are still living in Bay City, hale and hearty and surrounded by children. Mr. Barclay has always been one of the foremost men of Bay City; always upright in his dealings with his fellow man; his word is as good as his bond.

THOMAS CARNEY, Sr., was born at Landport, England, 1814. In 1833 he emigrated to America, and until 1862 was sailing on the lakes. In 1837 he was married, in Canada, to Miss Mary Roach, a native of Canada. In 1849 they settled in Bay City. In 1850 Mr. Carney built a house on the corner of Washington and Fifth, at that time the only house on the street. They lived in that house for twenty years. Mr. Carney bought village property, built houses and speculated quite extensively in real estate for several years, and still owns city property which he rents. In 1862 Mr. Carney left the lakes, and since that time has occupied himself chiefly with his property interests. He has occasionally taken contracts for public improvements, such as the Tuscola and State plank roads. Mrs. Carney is a most estimable woman, and at an early day, her kindness of heart was often manifested in times of sickness and suffering. Mr. Carney is an enthusiastic supporter of the temperance cause, and is one of the leading members of the Red Ribbon Club. They have had six children, only two of whom are now living, R. J. and W. E. Carney, both lumber dealers in Bay City.

ALEXANDER MCKAY settled in Lower Saginaw in 1849. He was born in Inverness, Scotland, September 16, 1816, and emigrated to this country in 1849. He was in the clothing business until 1853, and after that time was in the employ of the late James Fraser, assisting in superintending his vast lumbering operations until 1863. He was then in the employ of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad Company for some time, but for a long time has not been in active business. When he came to what is now Bay City, it was a comparative wilderness. He helped clear the land where the city now stands, make the first streets and build the first sidewalks. He built the residence he now occupies on the corner of Sixth and Monroe Streets, in 1863, when all that locality was stump land. He was married February 9, 1838, at Inverness, Scotland, to Ann Fraser, daughter of Alexander Fraser, of that place, and sister of the late James Fraser, of this city. They have four children, two sons and two daughters.

CHARLES B. COTTRELL first visited Lower Saginaw in 1850, and settled here in 1854. He was born in Cottrellville, St. Clair Co., Mich., July 31, 1829. His grandfather was one of the earliest pioneers of that region, and from him the place took its name. Charles remained at home until sixteen years of age, when he went away to provide for himself. He lived for a time with an uncle at Port Huron, attending school Summers and teaching Winters. Afterwards he attended the Romeo Academy for two years. About 1850 he went as clerk on the steamboat "Columbia," and that year saw what has since become Bay City, for the first time. From 1852 to 1854

he kept books for the late Capt. E. B. Ward, in Detroit, and was going as clerk on the steamer "Detroit," but while on his way to meet the boat it sank, and he came back to Bay City as Capt. Ward's agent. After locating here he formed a partnership with Julius B. Hart, and they kept the warehouse and were agents for the line of boats. The warehouse stood on the present site of the Maxwell Block. In 1855 he went out of the warehouse, and, in company with his brother, kept a general store. In 1859 they removed to Sebewaing, Huron Co., and continued business about a year. Charles then sold to his brother. He was elected register of deeds of Huron County, and held the office two years. Was then appointed to transcribe the records of Sanilac and Tuscola Counties. Was elected county treasurer, and held the office for eight years. Upon his retiring from the office, the Board of Supervisors passed the following resolution, by a unanimous vote:

"Whereas, a few evil-disposed persons have, from sinister motives, circulated reports derogatory to the reputation of the present county treasurer of this county, and

"Whereas, such reports have been, by a close scrutiny, rigid investigation and full report of the condition of the county treasury, branded as false and unfounded;

"Therefore, be it resolved, that we hereby express our full approval of the honest, faithful and able manner in which C. B. Cottrell has discharged the duties of the office of treasurer of this county for the term of eight years last past, as a just tribute to an able official."

In 1868 Mr. Cottrell was elected county superintendent of schools. In 1873 he resigned that office and returned to Bay City, and engaged in insurance, which he still continues, doing a very large and prosperous business. He is a very prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and one of the oldest Masons in the city. He was married May 27, 1869, to Miss Bettie Rogers, daughter of the late Thomas Rogers, one of the early pioneers of Bay County. Their family residence since 1875 has been on the corner of Eighth and Farragut Streets. Mr. Cottrell is something of a linguist, speaking quite an assortment of Indian dialects, and is said to be the best story-teller in the Valley.

COL. HENRY RAYMOND was one of the early lumber manufacturers, and for many years a prominent citizen of Bay City. He was born at Woodstock, Vt., in 1802. After spending two or three years in the vicinity of Detroit, he came to Bay City in 1849, and the following year associated himself with Mr. James Watson, and they built the saw mill afterwards owned and operated by James Shearer. He was connected with various business interests and was the first representative of Bay County in the Legislature. During the war he was one of the provost-marshal's staff, and for several years was collector of internal revenue. In 1870 his health had so far failed that he was obliged to seek a different climate, and since that time he has been a resident of California. Col. Raymond was married August, 1827, to Miss Mary Alvord, of Massachusetts. Six children were born to them, four of whom are still living—Mrs. Benjamin Whipple, Mrs. Frank Crandall and Mrs. H. C. Moore of Detroit, and Col. Henry S. Raymond, of Bay City. The latter has been a resident of Bay City since 1851. In 1862 he went into the army with Company F, Twenty-Third Infantry, and served with distinction until the close of the war. He enlisted with the rank of captain, and by promotion reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He held the office of postmaster from 1861 to 1870. Since 1862 he has been in the news and stationery business. His store is now at 810 Water street. He has a wife and two children.

JAMES WATSON also came in 1850. He had long been known as a merchant of Detroit of the firm of J. & J. Watson, and determined to seek a location for his business in some of the new prospective cities of the state. In seeking a point at which to locate, his steps

were directed to the Saginaw Valley. He came to Saginaw City, where he met his old time friend, James Fraser, who, being desirous of securing an acquisition to the business interests of the Valley, descanted freely on all the advantages that town possessed; for at that time Saginaw City was the only town in the Valley where there was any show for business. After looking the ground over at that point, they came together to this part on the river. Mr. Watson's remarks were few but his foresight keen. After satisfying himself and selecting such pieces of property as he desired to purchase, he told Mr. Fraser he had determined to locate here if he could make such terms as he proposed. Mr. Fraser being agreeably surprised to hear such a determination expressed, readily acceded to Mr. Watson's terms, and a bargain was soon consummated. With other property Mr. Watson purchased the dock and warehouse which was then standing at the foot of Center Street. The warehouse was soon converted into a store and filled with one of the largest stocks of goods that had ever been brought into the Valley. This was late in the Fall of 1850, and some of Mr. Watson's friends expressed surprise that he should have purchased so large a stock of goods for such an out-of-the-way place, but before the breaking up of Winter Mr. Watson had to send six teams to Detroit each to bring a load of goods to supply the demand. (It must be remembered that at this time in Winter the only method of transporting merchandise to points north of Pontiac, was by teams.) About this time was the first revival of business in the Valley, after the great depression in 1837 and 1838. A large amount of furs were brought to market, the fishing business was carried on quite extensively and the lumber business was just commencing. Mr. Watson was interested with Col. Henry Raymond in the lumber business—their mill being that afterward owned by James Shearer & Co., it having been built by Col. Raymond in 1850. Mr. Watson retired from the mill and carried on other branches of business, never forgetting to purchase real estate whenever an opportunity presented itself. By that means and through his indomitable energy and excellent business qualifications, he was one of the leading men of the Valley.

DR. GEORGE E. SMITH was the first male physician who settled at Lower Saginaw and remained in practice for any considerable length of time. He came to Saginaw in 1837, where he learned the printer's trade. His health failing he tried sailing with his brother, Capt. David Smith, and received a satisfactory amount of experience by being shipwrecked on the Canada shore. He then returned to Saginaw and studied medicine with Dr. George Davis, and finally graduated at the Cleveland Medical College. In 1850 he came to Lower Saginaw and was for a time the only physician in the vicinity. He continued in practice until about 1861, when he turned his attention to other branches of business. He was engaged in the manufacture of lumber and salt, and in the grocery business with B. B. Hart. He kept the first drug store in the place, and was postmaster from 1853 to 1861. It was during his administration that the name of the office was changed from Hampton to Bay City. In 1878 he retired from business and resumed the practice of medicine as his health would permit. He is still a much respected citizen of Bay City.

JESSE M. MILLER, one of the well known men in Bay City, is a native of Pennsylvania, and settled in Bay City in 1850. He had a brother-in-law living in Oakland County, and first went there and stopped with him. From there he wandered into the Saginaw Valley and stuck fast in the unpromising locality, since transformed into a beautiful city. At an early day he bought a tract of land just east of the present city limits, and cleared it up. It became a valuable farm, and he held it until 1881, when he sold it. When he first came to this region he says he worked for six or eight shillings a day and laid up something. He carried the first regular daily

mail between Lower Saginaw and Saginaw. In the Fall he would take his pony and ride to a squatter's hut a little distance from the village. There he would leave the pony, and taking the mail on his back, would proceed on foot to Saginaw, and from there return in the afternoon. It was no easy task in those days to make the journey on foot in the Fall, when the traveler would sink nearly to his knees in the half frozen mud; but the early settlers were inured to hardships, and accomplished many things that almost stagger the belief of people in these latter days. Mr. Miller had the contract for carrying the mail until 1862. From 1874 to 1882 he held the office of justice of the peace, and has always been prominent in public affairs. He has been an active advocate of temperance, and of all social and political reforms. In the Fall of 1882 he was the candidate for Congress on the Greenback ticket, and made an active canvass of the district. He now devotes his time to looking after his private interests, and to matters of public reform.

CHARLES E. JENNISON is another of the pioneers of 1850. He was born in Louisiana in 1829. Came North in 1834, and his parents lived in Brooklyn until 1841, when they removed to Danville, Penn. In 1850 Mr. Jennison came to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, to go into the mercantile business in company with the late James Fraser. After continuing in the partnership for about eighteen months he purchased Mr. Fraser's interest, and continued the business alone till 1854, at which time he was joined by his brother, the late H. W. Jennison. After that the business was enlarged and carried on under the name of C. E. Jennison & Bro., till the death of the brother, which occurred in 1864. He was cut off in the vigor of his manhood and usefulness, and the people of Bay City felt that they had been called upon to part with one of the most useful and prominent members of society. Mr. Jennison continued to be more or less interested in the hardware and stove business until about 1870, when he was burned out, and has not been actively interested in mercantile pursuits since that time, though he is at present a member of the hardware firm of Tousey & Jennison. During the continuance of his successful mercantile business he was wise enough to invest all the surplus profits in real estate, which has made him one of the most successful business men in the Saginaw Valley, and perhaps the wealthiest in Bay City. Mr. Jennison's sterling business qualifications have served greatly to promote the interests of the city, and it is hoped they will long continue to do so. He was president of the Bridge Company for several years, and is vice-president of the Pipe Works. He built the Jennison Block on Water Street in 1870. In 1851 he built a dwelling house on the corner of Center and Washington Streets. At that time there were no improvements in that part of the town, and beyond where the Court House now stands was thick forest. He rebuilt his house in 1864, and at the present time is building one of the finest residences in the city, on the corner of Ninth and Jackson Streets. He has made three additions to the city, and is interested in one other. He devotes his entire time to the management of his large real estate and other interests. He has a family consisting of a wife and six children. Mrs. Jennison is a daughter of the late Hon. James G. Birney, of national fame. Mr. Jennison is one of the men whose faith in a prosperous future for Bay City has been strong from the very first. He began early to invest in real estate, and always advised men in his employ to do the same with what means they could save. The correctness of his judgment has long since been demonstrated.

WILLIAM CATLIN, deceased, was born February 26, 1817, in the town of Catharine, and what was then Chemung County, N. Y., and in May, 1849, he, with his family, started for Lower Saginaw, (as it was then called), Mich. They came by water to Detroit, expecting to take a boat at that place and come the rest of the way,

but after waiting a few days, decided to take the cars, which only brought them eighteen miles, when they took the stage as far as Pontiac, where they hired a private conveyance to bring them through to Upper Saginaw, the roads being so rough the men were obliged frequently to lift the wagon wheels out of the ruts to get along at all. Upon arriving at that place they made their way to a hotel kept by Mr. Jewett, where they remained a day or two, when they again proceeded on their journey, taking passage on the first steamboat running on the Saginaw River—and that as yet unfinished. Upon arriving at their place of destination they were met by his brother, Israel Catlin, and were taken to his home, where they enjoyed a good rest after a tiresome journey, and as soon as a house could be got in readiness, moved into a home of their own, situated where the Munger Block now stands. Mr. Catlin being a good sawyer, he soon found employment in a mill owned by Hopkins & Co., and afterwards worked in a mill at Portsmouth, for McCormick & Miller. But himself and family were sick a greater part of the time, and after remaining a little over a year, at the earnest solicitation of friends East, they returned to their former home in the state of New York. After the war broke out he, like thousands of other loyal men, felt it his duty to take up arms in defence of his country, and enlisted in Company A, Fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers, was wounded in battle and went home, remaining with his family several weeks, when being so much improved, he returned to the hospital in Annapolis, Md., but after a few weeks was taken sick with pneumonia, and died January 18, 1865. In 1872, his widow, with her children, came to Bay City, where they now reside, with the exception of her daughter, wife of W. W. Hodgkins, who died August 24, 1882.

JOHN DRAKE is one of the early mill men of Bay County. He is a native of Scotland, and emigrated to Canada in 1834. In June, 1851, he started with his brother James and a hired man, from Delaware, near London, (in Canada West, the Province was then called,) and came to Port Huron, where they purchased a small sail boat, hired a boatman to manage it, provided themselves with a tent and supplies, and commenced a coasting voyage along the shores of Lake Huron and the Saginaw Bay, Lower Saginaw being their point of destination, at which place they arrived after six days' sailing, with many narrow escapes from capsizing their little craft, which proved to be a crank affair, and afterwards caused disaster to others by capsizing in the river. Mr. Drake's object in coming to Michigan was to engage in the lumber business, and on his arrival at Lower Saginaw he landed his boat at the dock of the Dunlap Mill, (now Gate's & Fay's) and the first person he encountered on the shore was the late James Fraser, who, under the circumstances, was the very man he should first become acquainted with in the Valley, Mr. Drake being a native of Scotland, which was of itself sufficient to interest Mr. Fraser in his behalf; but when the object of Mr. Drake's coming to the Saginaw Valley was made known, Mr. Fraser became doubly interested, as he was always on the alert to induce capital and business to center in this locality. Mr. Drake spent some time in viewing the different localities on the river, making several trips to the towns on the upper portion of the river where many tempting offers were made him of property for a mill site, but he rejected them all, and finally selected the point (now in West Bay City) where the well known Drake Mill now stands. In two different negotiations he purchased from Mrs. Birney, wife of the late James G. Birney, the forty-four acre tract which is contiguous to the mill, with eighty rods of river front for about \$1,400, not a bad bargain when we take into consideration the present value of the property, which would probably be estimated at \$150,000. He completed the mill and operated it until 1853, when he sold it to Kibbie, Whittemore & Co.

Mr. Drake removed his family to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) in November, 1852, and has been a resident of this locality since that time, except two years, which he spent in Detroit. Not being satisfied to give up the lumber business entirely, Mr. Drake run the Zilwaukee Mill during the years of 1856 and 1857, and the little mill at Portsmouth during 1857. Since Mr. Drake's retirement from the lumber business he has held positions of trust and honor under the government of the United States, and has been engaged most of the time in the insurance business, and is now in that occupation. Since his residence here he has been identified with the material interests of the place, and enjoys to a high degree the esteem and confidence of the community.

GEORGE LORD, one of the pioneers of Bay County, and one who has done much to advance its prosperity, settled in Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, in the Winter of 1854. He was born in Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., March 17, 1815. Attracted by the lumbering interests of the Saginaw Valley, he emigrated westward, and reached this then wilderness in February, 1854. He built the mill known as the Keystone Mill on the west side and operated it until 1860, when he sold out and went into the drug business on the corner of Center and Water Streets, which he continued until burned out in 1865. After the fire he started another store which he continued a few years, when he sold out and went into the insurance business. Subsequently he became ticket and passenger agent of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and continued in that capacity until the present year. His present business is insurance. He was supervisor of the township of Hampton before Bay County was organized. The township of Hampton at that time comprised what is now Bay City, West Bay City and all the shore counties as far north as the Sable River, so that his constituency was scattered over quite an expanse of territory. After Bay City was incorporated he was elected comptroller, which office he held for five terms; was chairman of the Board of Supervisors four terms, and mayor of the city one term. At the expiration of his term of office as mayor, he was nominated on the Democratic state ticket for commissioner of state land office, but was defeated with the rest of the ticket. He was also candidate for state senator against Hon. D. H. Jerome, since Governor, but was again defeated. Mr. Lord was married in 1840 at Hamilton, N. Y., to Miss C. D. Fay, sister of W. L. Fay, of Bay City. They have three children living, two boys and one girl. Mr. Lord was one who entered into the pioneer life in all its phases with great activity. There are few records of jokes and lively experience in the early times in which he does not appear as a participant. Some of these appear in another part of this work. But while enjoying these episodes of life he has ever been an active participant in the industries and prosperity of the city and county.

PHILIP SIMON is a native of Germany, and emigrated to America in 1848. After stopping about a year at Syracuse, N. Y., he came to Bay City, or Lower Saginaw as it was then called. This was in 1849. After settling here he worked in the mills for about a year, and then started a meat market, the first permanent market started in the place. It was located on the ground where Mr. Kittridge's shoe store now stands, at the corner of Center and Saginaw Streets. He built a frame dwelling, using part of it for his market, and the remaining portion he used as a hotel, which was called the Bay City House. He afterwards engaged in the mercantile business in the same block. He continued in the market until about 1857, and in the store until 1868. He built and still owns the block of buildings on Center Street, extending west from Saginaw Street. In 1864 he built his present residence at the corner of Twelfth and Madison Streets. When in the meat business he purchased twenty-five acres of land in that locality at a nominal

price, for his slaughter house. When he built his residence, it was in a wild region just bordering upon a swamp. The nearest buildings were a few shanties on Washington Street. Now, however, it is located in a delightful part of the city, and his property is very valuable. He still owns a large number of lots which are a part of the original purchase. By his industry and prudence, assisted by a good wife, he acquired a handsome property during his business career. For several years he has not been engaged in active business, but has occupied himself with his property interests. For some time he has been out of health and unable to get about. His family consists of a wife and twelve children.

CHRISTOPHER HEINZMANN is a native of Germany. When he was about fifteen years of age his parents emigrated to America, and settled in Ann Arbor, where they remained until their death. In the Winter of 1849 Christopher came to Bay City, or Lower Saginaw, as it was then called. At first he worked in the mills, then he bought land and cleared it, and then went into business. He went first into the meat business, and was very successful. At an early day he built a frame hotel called the Forest City House, on the corner of Saginaw and Sixth Streets, where Sherman's livery stable now stands. That building was afterwards burned. The present Forest City House, on Washington Street, he bought when the building was much smaller than now, and used for a boarding house. He put the property in excellent shape for hotel purposes, and kept it until the Winter of 1882. His present residence at the corner of Twelfth and Madison Streets he built in 1872. He has several houses which he rents, and now busies himself looking after and enjoying the property he accumulated during the active years of his life. He has helped build up the city, and has witnessed all the wonderful changes that have taken place.

THE McEWANS.

WILLIAM McEWAN is one of the pioneers of 1850. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in the year 1823, and emigrated to this country in 1848. In the Fall of 1850 he settled in Lower Saginaw. His brother, Alexander, had come with him, and they built a mill, since known as the McEwan Mill, and still in operation upon the original site near the northern limits of the city. In 1851 another brother, John, came and went into business with them. In 1853 Alexander died, and the business was continued by William and John. Mr. William McEwan continued in the lumber business until within a few years, when he retired to give attention to his extensive real estate interests. In 1858 he married Miss Annie F. Fraser, daughter of James Fraser. In 1859 he built their present residence on Center Street. At that time the site, now so attractive and delightful, was desolate enough, being covered with stumps, through which wound a tortuous path to the forest just beyond. Mr. McEwan and his brother built and operated the first grist mill in the Saginaw Valley. Mr. McEwan has been active in building up the city. In 1869 he built a brick business block on Water Street, another on Center Street in 1875, and still another on Washington Street in 1881. The latter is an especially handsome building. Aside from these he has extensive real estate interests in the city and county. He has been connected with most of the public improvements that have been made in the county. He is president of the Bay City Gas Company at the present time.

JOHN McEWAN died in Bay City, January 26, 1882. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in the year 1825. In 1846 he married Miss Margaret Pollock, who still survives him. In 1848 they came to this country with the two brothers, William and Alexander. Upon reaching New York, he had an opportunity to take a voyage as engineer on the steamship "Unicorn," then about to start for California. He accepted the position, and was absent about two years.

In 1851 he settled in Lower Saginaw, his wife having come with William and Alexander. He then went into business as already stated, and continued it until his death. His wife and six children survive him. He was a prompt and successful business man.

The business is continued by three sons, William, John and Alexander, who are young men of excellent business habits, and successful in their operations.

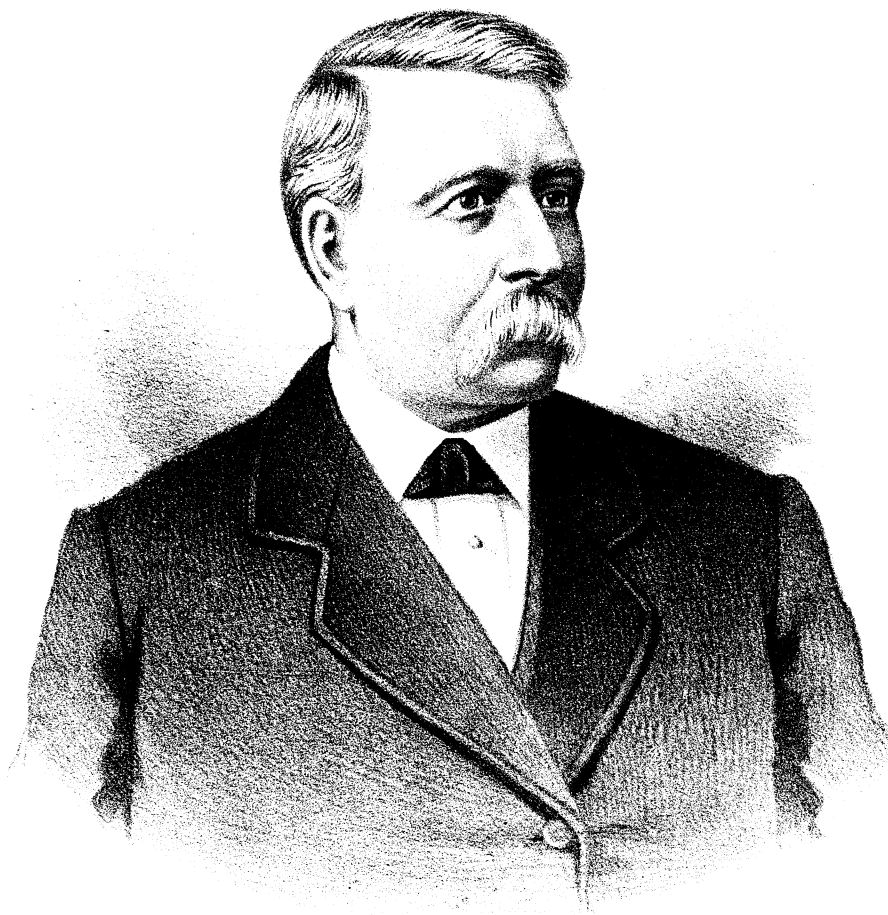
W. L. FAY settled in Lower Saginaw in 1854, coming from New York State. Upon coming here he took an interest with Mr. George Lord in the lumber business, but in a short time went into the mercantile business with B. B. Hart. In 1860 he engaged in the manufacture of lumber with C. W. Grant, the firm being Grant & Fay. This firm continued until 1863, when the mill burned. Mr. S. G. M. Gates then purchased Mr. Grant's interest in the real estate, and the firm became Gates & Fay. The mill was rebuilt and the firm continued until about a year ago, when Mr. Fay, having accumulated a fortune, retired. Mr. Fay was president of the village in 1861, mayor of the city in 1868, and has held several other local offices. He is a native of Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y.

RICHARD PADLEY was born in England in 1824. Emigrated to the United States in 1852, coming direct to Bay City. He at first worked in saw mills and on a pile driver. In 1857 he bought a farm on the Tuscola plank road, which he worked, but did not live on it, residing in the city. Selling the farm, he went into the shingle business with the late Theodore Walker, continuing in it four or five years. He then again went into farming in the township of Bangor. He has built a number of houses in Bay City. Was one of the founders of Trinity Episcopal Society. Has been an alderman two terms, on school board two years, and a supervisor for seven years in all. Has a family of a wife and one daughter.

JOSEPH TROMBLEY is a native of Quebec, and settled in Bay City in 1849. When a young man he learned the carpenter trade, and has followed it since coming here. In 1861 he built a frame dwelling on Center Street where the Cranage Block now stands, and in 1862 built five dwelling houses on Woodside Avenue. Mr. Trombley is of French descent, and has accumulated considerable property during his residence in Bay City. In 1874 he built a substantial brick block on the corner of Third and Monroe Streets, which he still owns. He has been an industrious man, and by his labor has contributed liberally and materially to the growth of the city. He owns several buildings in the city which are rented for dwellings and business purposes. He has a wife and four children. One of his daughters is an artist of considerable talent.

PIONEER PASTIMES.

If the coming generations of Bay City are led astray into a belief that their ancestry in the early days led a life of dreary monotony, said posterity will be mistaken. The region was desolate and uninviting enough to have inoculated the most robust system with melancholy, but the people who came in here were not of a despairing kind. Playing jokes, interspersed with a little fishing, would seem, from the traditions, to have been a leading industry. A man who hadn't the ingenuity to devise a joke of fair calibre might better move on to the next settlement than attempt to mingle with the activities of Lower Saginaw twenty-five or thirty years ago. The few remaining pioneers, whose hairs are already whitened, will even now renew their age in going over the humors of those times, while the names of "Jule" Hart and Harry Campbell stand out in bold relief in all the reminiscence of the early settlement. The following will serve to show the spice with which pioneer life was flavored:



*Yours Truly,
John M. Ewan.*

HOW LORD GOT EVEN WITH HART.

George Lord and Julius B. Hart owned fisheries on the Bay Shore contiguous to each other, where in proper seasons of the year, they caught and shipped to Detroit and other points, the results of their endeavors often realizing large amounts of money from successful seasons, and at other times enjoying (?) the discomforts of "fishermen's luck," generally. Both enjoyed, and each knew how to give and take a joke. One cold bright morning in the Fall of 18—, the two met near the foot of Third Street, and after passing the compliments of the morning turned to separate, when Hart exclaimed, "By the way, Lord, I'd nearly forgotten; I was down to the shore this morning and Joe [Lord's foreman at the fishery] told me to tell you that the fish were running like blazes, and he wanted you to send him down a lot of dressers [men to dress and pack fish,] salt and barrels." "Thunder!" shouted Lord, "is that so?" and away he sped to pick up all the adepts in dressing fish he could find, and in an hour his large boat was loaded with fish barrels, salt and men, ready to start for the shore, with Lord along to enjoy the rich harvest in prospect awaiting him. Just as the boat was shoved away from the dock to start on her trip, Hart came hurriedly to the dock with "Hold on, Lord, I've just heard from the shore again; the fish have just stopped running, and Joe don't want anything more than he's got." Lord saw that he was sold; the boat was hauled to the dock and was unloaded, and with vengeance in his eye Lord went home studying revenge. Weeks passed by and the joke was almost forgotten by all who had enjoyed a hearty laugh at Lord's expense. Not so with the chief victim, however. His opportunity came at last. The saloon in the basement of the Wolverton House was the fashionable resort of that day, and looking in at the door one afternoon Lord spied Hart at the table with some friends, playing an innocent game of "penny ante." While he looked, an Indian entered with three muskrat skins, a commodity in which Hart dealt. "Ugh!" said Lo, "Jule Hart you buy um skins?" "Yes," was the response, "give you ten cents; throw them over in that corner; here's your money." The Indian took the money, threw down the skins, and departed, at which Hart returned his attention to the game, which was becoming interesting. The skins were thrown back of Hart and directly under the window, which was near the floor. Lord reached in and carefully pulled out the skins, and just then another man came along who was owing Hart "one." Lord explained to him the situation and he at once got a Frenchman, who stretched the skins on shingles and took them down to Hart, who paid for them as before and ordered them thrown under the window. Lord was ready to fish them out, and his companion was hunting up parties to sell them again to Hart. It was but a few moments before a young boy entered the saloon and sold Hart a rat skin, throwing it into the corner as directed, and receiving his pay. The game went on, interrupted every few moments by a rat skin trade. Skins came in stretched on shingles, and on doubled twigs, and unstretched. Hart bought them all. At last the day was drawing to a close, and the game came to an end. Hart rose from the table remarking, "I've lost at the game, but I've bought a thundering pile of skins this afternoon," and he threw his gratified eye over toward the corner where his skins had been deposited. "Whew!" was his exclamation as but three skins met his vision, "who in thunder stole my skins!" Lord at the instant edging toward the door, remarked, "It has been almost as good a day for rats, as that morning was for fish, Jule." Hart saw that he was sold; he had paid out about five dollars on three rat skins, and Lord was made disbursing officer, to see that the price of those skins was duly appropriated for the general good, in the manner common to those days.

GETTING A CHEAP HORSE.

One time when Hart was coming down on the boat he noticed a stranger on board, who was dressed with unusual nicety, and who was evidently a stranger in this country. Hart managed to get into conversation with him, and soon they came in sight of a herd of Indian ponies feeding not far from the river. The stranger inquired who owned all those ponies. "O!" says Hart, "they belong to any one who will take the trouble to catch them." "What!" said the stranger, "can any one have one who wants?" "Certainly; all that is necessary is to go out and pick out what you want." The stranger thought he had indeed struck a fine country, and, after being assured by Hart that with the aid of two or three boys he could capture one, he settled down to the conviction that he would become the possessor of a steed. After landing he hunted up some boys and they proceeded to corner the ponies, but their Indian owners happened to be around and came near killing the too credulous stranger. He escaped with his scalp, but concluded he had better not have a horse in that way.

A LAWYER'S DONATIONS.

In early days when hotels were scarce, new comers to the state of Michigan were forced to ask favors of the older settlers, which in these days would be looked upon as the height of presumption. There was a young lawyer residing in the then small village of Lapeer, having but recently taken to himself a wife and commenced housekeeping. There was no hotel in the place, and travelers oft-times made use of the lawyer's barn, [sometimes without so much as saying "by your leave." He had decided to remove to Bay City, and was making preparation to do so, when his barn was appropriated by a new comer to the neighborhood, who put a load of hay into the loft, and drove a cow into the yard to eat the hay. The evening before he left for Bay City, the lawyer was in "the store" of the village, and met the Rev. Mr. Smith, a Congregational minister (afterwards settled in East Saginaw), who had but recently taken charge of the little flock about Lapeer. As they conversed, Mr. Smith remarked, "I wish I could buy a good cow." "Do you want a cow?" said the lawyer. "I'm glad you mentioned it, for there's one up at my barn which I can't take away with me. You can have her, if you will, and there's a load of hay in the barn to feed her with." Profuse were the thanks of the reverend gentleman at so munificent a bequest. "But," said the lawyer, "I must tell you about her. She is the most peculiar cow you ever saw. She must be milked before five o'clock in the morning or you can't get her to give down a drop of milk. "Well, I am an early riser," said the dominie, "I can milk her before five, as well as after." The lawyer moved to Bay City, and the minister was careful to milk his cow "before five o'clock" each morning, and a noble mess of milk she gave, and with liberality was the hay fed to her. Things went well for several days, until while milking one morning, the parson's ears were shocked with the profane expletives of a voice which called him a thief, a robber, and sundry other pet names which to a minister was simply horrifying. "I've caught you at last, you hypocritical, thieving parson; preaching honesty to the people, and robbing your neighbors of their milk. I'll break your——head," etc., etc. Rising from his milking stool the parson faced the irate farmer, who for a time would give him no chance to get a word in edgewise. "But it's my cow," at last got in the parson; "the lawyer made me a present of her, and of the hay in the barn, the night before he left." Explanations ensued, and as both realized the sell, both enjoyed a hearty laugh, and were good friends. The lawyer has become a prominent member of the Bay County bar, and has contributed liberally upon

sundry occasions, to preachers and churches in Bay City, after the manner aforesaid.

One Winter he had a few cords of mixed wood piled in a field not far from the city, and an officer of one of the churches was doing some Winter begging, and knowing about this, asked the lawyer if he wouldn't let them have some for the minister. "Why, yes, of course, you can have all you want. But I will tell you; there's another pile of nice hard wood in the next field, and you may have the whole lot if you'll draw it off right away, for I want it out of the way." Now the pile of wood in the next field belonged to a well-to-do farmer, but the churchman didn't know that, and so pleased was he with the donation that he had it hauled to the minister's yard, forthwith. After a time the farmer went to haul the wood to market, but it had disappeared, and when he came to institute a search he found what the lawyer's burst of generosity had cost him.

His zeal in the promotion of religious interests did not seem to abate. At one time some Eastern parties had a lot of lumber piled up on the bank of the river. A new church was in process of construction, and one of the trustees meeting the lawyer one day, asked him if he wouldn't give them something toward building it. "Why, certainly," said he. "Now, there's a pile of lumber down on the river," describing the pile referred to, "and you may have the whole of it; but you must get it right away." Of course the trustee was delighted, and it wasn't long before that pile of lumber was upon the church grounds. When the owners came to look after their lumber it had been dedicated as well as appropriated; but whether they got trace of it or not, we do not know.

A BIG JOB OF DENTISTRY.

Squa-conning Creek empties into the Saginaw River but a short distance above Bay City, and further than to say that at its mouth is a creek of considerable size, we give no further description of it. Harry Campbell resided in early days at Saginaw City, and was noted as an inveterate wag and practical joker. Having returned from a visit to the Judge, of Bay City, Harry met a traveling dentist, who in his peregrinations had stumbled into the Saginaws, and was operating upon the mouths of the scattered settlers. "Doctor," said Harry, "I've just come up from the mouth of the river, and Squire Conning wanted me to send you down to fix up his mouth. It's a thundering big mouth and hasn't got a tooth in it." Elated with the prospect of a good job, the dentist jumped into a canoe (the only means of transit between the two places) and paddled to Portsmouth (now Seventh Ward, Bay City). Reaching there after eighteen miles of paddling, he made diligent inquiry for "Squire Conning," and his disgust may be better imagined than described, when he found that he had passed the Squire's mouth some miles up the river.

ALBE LULL'S LOON DINNER.

It is nowhere recorded that the flesh of a loon was ever made tender by the process of boiling, nor by any other process known to the science of cookery. Albe Lull, however, did not know this fact when he came to Portsmouth, and soon after he came, some of the epicures of the place incidentally mentioned to him that loons were choice eating, and very plenty. He told his wife one morning that they would have boiled loon for dinner that day, and he went out to the river and marketed a fine one. About 10 o'clock it was put over to boil, and not unwilling to share a good thing with his friends, invited a neighbor to "come over" and have dinner with them, as they were going to have loon. The neighbor was sorry he couldn't accept, but said he was going away and wouldn't be back in time. Noon came and Mr. Lull went to din-

ner, but his wife said that loon "wasn't anywhere near tender." Mr. Lull wasn't in much of a hurry and waited until about three o'clock, but still the loon was like adamant. Then he said they would have it for supper. Night came, but the loon was as complacent and tough as when it began boiling in the morning. They had something else for supper, and concluded it must be an old one and would need more boiling. The next morning the kettle was placed upon the stove again and the boiling renewed. When he got home at noon and found no change, a great wonder grew upon him as to whether he wasn't "sold." He went quietly out in pursuit of enlightenment. By that time it was generally known in the neighborhood what was going on in the culinary department of Mr. Lull's household, and he soon learned that if there was any impossibility greater than another in this world, it was to cook a loon. It was never again attempted in that household.

STEVENSON'S IMPORTED WHISKEY.

There was a man living here at an early day, whom "Jule" Hart was always playing his tricks upon, and vice versa. He lived up near what is now the corner of Twenty-third and Water Streets, on the mound which was quite an elevation in those days, but has since been graded down. His name was Thomas Stevenson. He was very fond of his whiskey, which he always bought by the barrel, as he used large quantities of it. On one occasion his barrel got empty and he was obliged to go to his friend "Jule" to get his jug filled with "Jule's" Indian whiskey. One day he came to "Jule" and said he did not want any more of his Indian whiskey as it was nothing but Saginaw water, so he ordered a barrel from Detroit. In due time he got a letter saying the whiskey had been shipped to Lower Saginaw, (as Bay City was then called) in care of Julius B. Hart. Old Tom used to go down every day to see if his barrel of whiskey had come, but no whiskey was then to be found. In the meantime, "Jule" had old Tom's barrel of whiskey hid away in the back part of the warehouse, and had it tapped and was treating his friends. "Jule" told him he would give him all the whiskey he wanted for nothing until his barrel came. Finally, old Tom could stand Indian whiskey no longer, and he wrote to the parties in Detroit telling them his whiskey had never come, they answered him that they had Julius Hart's receipt for its delivery at his warehouse. Down he went with blood in his eye to see "Jule." "Well," says "Jule," "I might have overlooked it, but you come down town in an hour or two and I will look through the warehouse and try and find it." Away went Tom up town to play penny ante. It was not long after he had gone before the accustomed crowd came down to take a swig out of old Tom's barrel, when a council of war was held how to get out of the scrape, as old Tom would be back soon. Finally, "Jule" took an empty whiskey barrel and filled it with water, and marked on the head, "Thomas Stevenson, Lower Saginaw." He had scarcely got it finished and had thrown something over it, when down comes old Tom swearing that he knew that the whiskey was there, when "Jule" met him at the door and said he had looked the warehouse over but could not find it. Tom said he knew better; he would go and look the warehouse over himself. He had not looked long before he came across the barrel of water, marked Thomas Stevenson, Lower Saginaw, when his rage knew no bounds, when he commenced at Jule, calling him an old fool. "Here," says he, "is my barrel of whiskey all the time, and I have been drinking your poor Indian whiskey enough to kill me." So, off he went to get a team to take it to his house, a mile and a half off. There were no drays in those days. He finally, after some trouble, got it drawn up to his house, but how to get it down cellar was the next thing. He finally got some help, telling them he would give them something good to drink—"no Saginaw water." They finally got

it down cellar and tapped it, when old Tom drew a glass full and handed it to one of them. When the fellow had tasted it, he asked old Tom if he called that whiskey. "Yes, you have drank Saginaw water so long, you fool, you don't know what good whiskey is!" "Well, try it yourself!" Tom tasted, and threw it on the floor, glass and all. Then there was trouble; the first thing he said was, "— Jule Hart." Then he went to work, got the barrel out of the cellar, put it on the wagon and started back for the warehouse, swearing all the way there, saying he would kill "Jule." In the meantime, the crowd had taken their last drink out of old Tom's barrel, and filled it up with water and rolled it out where Tom could see it when he came back. The next thing was to hide "Jule" away, or old Tom would kill him. It was not long before old Tom came back determined to kill "Jule," but they told him "Jule" had just gone down on the Bay to his fishery. "Well," says old Tom, "it is a lucky thing, or I would have killed him, sure!" It was a long time before peace was declared between old Tom and "Jule."

TOO BIG A CHARGE FOR THE GAME.

There was plenty of good bear hunting in the woods where a large portion of Bay City now stands, twenty-five or thirty years ago. In those days Harry Campbell was a frequent and lively visitor. One time he came down to see the Judge, and have a little fun with the boys; he had not been here very long when the Judge rushed into the house where Harry sat, toasting himself by the fire, and exclaimed to him:—"Quick, Harry, there's a big bear just out in the woods!" Guns were always in readiness for sport, and it was but a few moments before Harry, led by his brother and one or two other friends, was hurrying through the stumps of the clearing which extended almost to Washington Street. Cautiously feeling their way through the woods, they reached a point not far from the present site of the court house, when Harry was shown the bear, which proved to be a very large coal black hog, belonging to the brother, his pilot. After a good laugh, the party wended its way back to the house. Harry watched his chance, by the way, to separate from the rest, and placed in the gun a charge of about six inches deep. On reaching the house the gun was carelessly placed in the corner, and the company about the fire indulged in a series of jokes and the enjoyment of a good time generally. Presently Harry left the house and went down to the river bank, about in the rear of the present Jennison Block, returning presently with the carelessly imparted information that there was "a thundering flock of ducks just settled in the river." "We'll have some for supper," exclaimed his brother, seizing the gun from the corner, cautiously picked his way to a favorite log on the river bank, behind which he was accustomed to lay in wait for the feathered tribe. Harry and the rest of the company followed behind, and watched the sport. With the breech to his shoulder, and the barrel resting on the log, sportsman blazed away at the innocent ducks. It was hard to tell which end of the gun killed most. Sportsman fell back on the ground with his left hand to his right shoulder, in his agony, asking between paroxysms of pain, "What the thunder had got into that gun." "Why, you foolish fellow," said Harry, "you've been trying to shoot ducks with a bear charge." All present saw the point of the joke, and it is said joined in attempting to relieve the sufferer, by copious applications of whiskey internally and externally.

"FIGHTING JACK FROM CANADA."

"I can lick any man in this city," said the bully, Jack Robinson, as he strode into Gonder's place, where Park Block now is, in the Spring of 1860. "I am fighting Jack; I am from Canady; I have fought my way all around, and there is no heathen in this

country that can wallop me." Just then old Amos Culver, of Monitor, came over the river on the ferry with a load of charcoal. "Jule" Hart, knowing Culver's talents, and that he had in early life sailed on the raging canal, pointed out the famous Canadian to him and told him that Jack wanted to see him. Culver went up to the belligerent Canuck, and says, "Do you want to see me, sir? I've got nothing but coal, but it is just fresh burned and all from the best of dried hard wood, nothing but body beech and maple. It is an extra lot. Never was such coal brought to market before. Want to buy? Will haul it to any part of the city. Sell cheap; only two shillings a bushel; will let you have another load if you want it." "Oh you d—d fool," said big Jack, "I don't want to buy any coal, but I want to fight." "Oh," said Culver, "Mr. Hart to'd me you wanted to buy coal." "Who's Hart," said Jack, "let me see Hart. I do want to see that man that sent that coal peddler to me." But Hart was no where to be found. Culver took up his whip and was about to start off with his oxen and load of coal, when the bully returned and says, "You find Hart for me before you proceed." "Why, how you do talk," said Culver, starting up his oxen. Thereupon Canada Jack undertook to stop him, but Culver broke away from him and drove on. The fighter was encouraged to follow him, and did so, bragging and threatening all manner of hurts to poor Culver. He finally got in front of him, when crack, crack, went Culver's fists in his face. The bully was knocked down and kicked till he was used up, and then dragged himself to the side-walk, and sat down, trying to stop his nose from bleeding. When Culver took up his whip to drive off, he shouted to him, "Young man sit there till you learn better manners."

PULLING A TOOTH.

One day a stranger came into the settlement, and entering a place where were gathered a few of the early philanthropists, enquired if there was a doctor about who could pull a tooth. His face was swollen and he appeared to be suffering severely from tooth-ache. They told him there was not a doctor around. But just then one of the party caught sight of some one of the professional tricksters, and told the stranger to wait a minute as the doctor was just coming. Calling the joker in, it was not difficult to make him understand what was on the programme. Assuming a wise expression of countenance, he told the stranger to sit in a chair that stood there. Then looking at his tooth, pronounced it a bad case, and he said he would have to tie his hands to the chair, as he was frequently troubled by patients seizing hold of the instrument. Making his hands secure to the rounds of the chair, he then took his pocket knife and ploughed around the tooth, curing the tooth-ache by inflicting greater pain. He then took a piece of wood and crowded it between the patient's jaws to keep his mouth open, as he explained that they frequently would shut their jaws together on his instruments. Having securely gagged and bound the unsuspecting victim, the pretended doctor said he would have to run up stairs and get his instruments. Off he went, and there being back stairs leading from the second story, he made his exit and visited another part of town. One by one the occupants of the place had sauntered out, and the prisoner was left alone to wait and think. The result of his thinking was, in the course of time, a conclusion that he had been victimized. Tradition says, in a general way, that he got mad and finally broke loose, but did not afterwards seek the services of a Lower Saginaw dentist.

A volume might be filled with early day jokes, but the foregoing will give the key to the music of life among the early settlers. Separated from surrounding civilization, they constituted a world by themselves; and while privileges have multiplied with development, it would be difficult to convince a pioneer that his real enjoyment,

has been increased. The hearty ringing laugh has dwindled away to a feeble though artistic smile, and the vigorous shake of the hand has been superseded by a languishing touch of finger tips. Manifold have been the changes both in the physical features of the place and in its social life. Unseemly shapes have been rounded into artistic figures, and tortuous lines have become graceful curves. Most of the old landmarks are gone, and soon the stories of those early scenes will no longer be told by any who participated in them.

MUNICIPAL ORGANIZATION.

Bay City was incorporated as a village in the Winter of 1859, by an act of the Legislature. A number of saw mills had been established and the dawn of still greater prosperity was just breaking. The physical beauty of the place, however, was but little improved. The place was well supplied with churches and schools. The population of the village, at the date of its incorporation, was about 700 souls, the United States census of 1860 showing a population in the entire of Bay County, of only 1,519. This population was engaged principally in lumbering and fishing, this latter industry comprising a no mean proportion of the exports from the village, while the excellent adaptation of the soil of the county to agricultural purposes, had not yet attracted very general attention or interest. The first election under the village charter occurred on the 2nd day of May, A. D., 1859, at Birney Hall, on Water Street, Calvin C. C. Chillson and Doctor Lewis Fuchsius, being judges of the polls, with Albert Wedthoff, clerk of the Board. At this election 155 votes were cast for the office of president, Curtis Munger being elected by ninety-two votes, against sixty-three cast for George Lord, and J. S. Barclay. Charles Atwood was elected to fill the office of recorder; John F. Cottrell, as treasurer; Albert Miller, James J. McCormick, Henry W. Jennison, Israel Catlin, Henry M. Bradley and Harmon A. Chamberlin, trustees. The first meeting of the council was held in a room over the store of Jennison Bros., at the foot of Fifth Street, on May 6, 1859. At a meeting of the Board on the 23rd of May, John A. Weed was appointed village marshal; Henry M. Bradley street commissioner, and Algernon S. Munger and William Daglish, assessors. Among the first acts of the village trustees was the ordering of sidewalks on Washington Street, from First to Tenth Street, and the opening of Jefferson and Madison Streets, north of Center Street. At a meeting held May 30th, both of the gentlemen who had been appointed village assessors having declined to act, A. G. Sinclair, and Charles D. Fisher were appointed; Mr. Sinclair declining, Mr. Henry Raymond was appointed in his place June 6th. At a meeting June 3d, the salary of the village attorney was fixed at \$75 per year, and James Birney was appointed as the legal adviser of the Board. On June 27th, a general tax for village purposes of \$1,047 and a highway tax of one-half of 1 per cent was certified to by the assessors. On December 19, 1859, a committee on fire department was instituted, consisting of Israel Catlin, H. M. Bradley and H. A. Chamberlin, who on January 4, 1860, were instructed "to rent a sufficient amount of leather hose to use until Spring, and to procure a triangle for the use of the hose house." This seems to have been the germ whence sprang the present excellent fire department.

The following are the principal village officers for the several years:—1859, president, C. Munger; recorder, C. Atwood; treasurer, J. F. Cottrell. 1861, president, W. L. Fay; recorder, S. S. Campbell; treasurer, B. Witthauer. 1862, president, James Watson; recorder, J. L. Monroe; treasurer, August Kaiser. 1863, president, C. Munger; recorder, N. Whittemore; treasurer, C. Scheurmann. 1864, president, C. Munger; recorder, N. Whittemore; treasurer, C. Scheurmann. 1865, president, J. B. Hart; recorder, P. S. Hiesordt; treasurer, E. Frank.

A CHARTERED CITY.

The year 1860 called into existence new elements of prosperity and new forces combined to work out the problem of development. At the beginning a census was taken, which fixed the population of Bay City at 810. It was in the Spring of this year that steps were taken toward the manufacture of salt. The Bay City and Tuscola plank road was completed a distance of twelve miles, and became a highway of great importance to Bay City. The next four or five years were attended with great prosperity, and by 1865 the population had increased to 3,359. In the Winter of 1865 a city charter was granted by the Legislature, and the organization of the city was accomplished in the Spring, the city being divided into three wards.

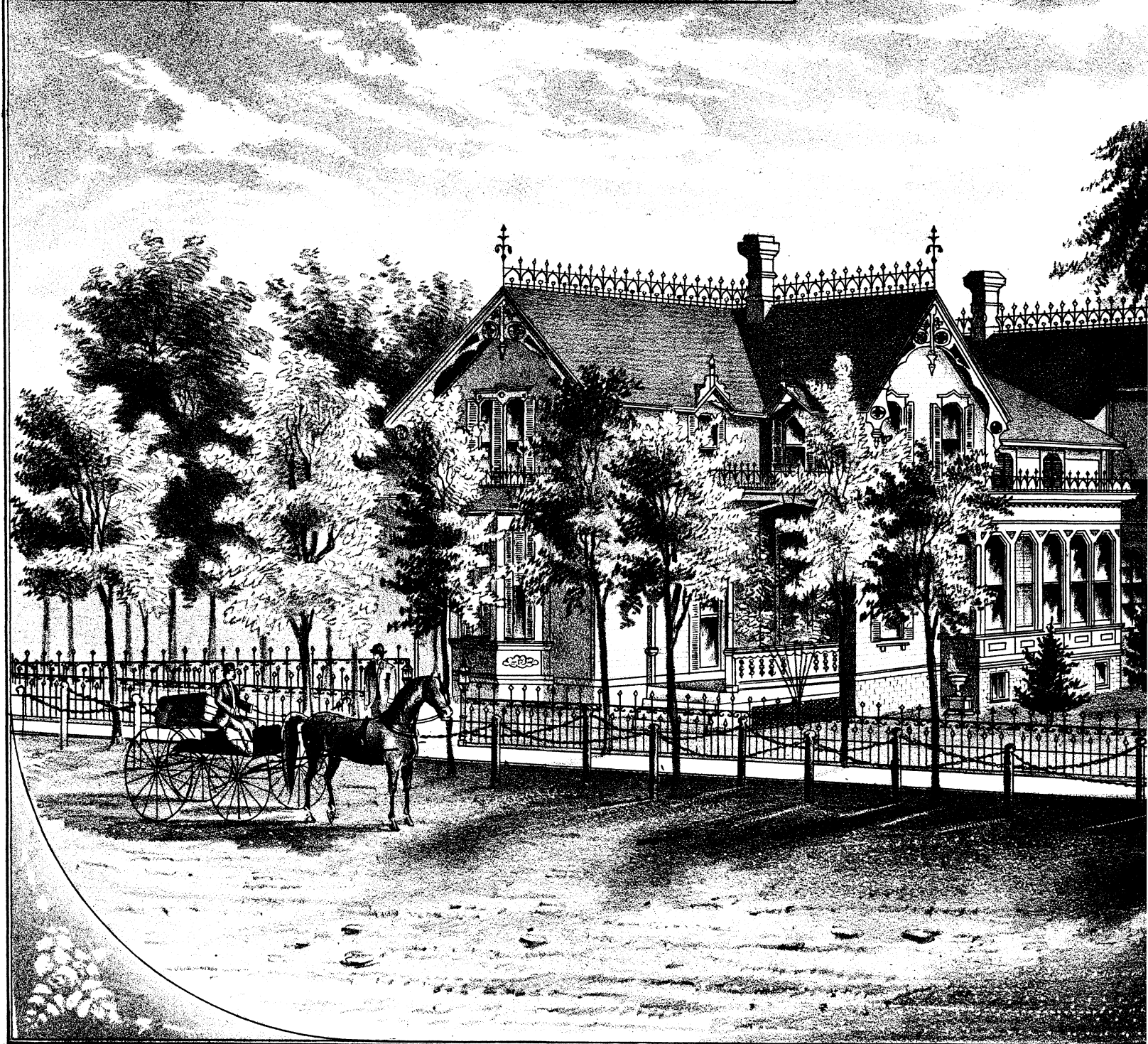
A charter election was held on the first Monday of April, and the following officers elected:—Mayor, Nathan B. Bradley; recorder, William T. Kennedy, Jr.; treasurer, Ernst Frank. The board of aldermen consisted of the following named citizens:—First Ward, George W. Hotchkiss, and Jerome B. Sweet; Second Ward, Alexander M. Johnson and Jeffrey R. Thomas; Third Ward, James Watson and Herschel H. Hatch. On April 11th the bonds of the treasurer were fixed at \$3,000. Thomas Carney, Sr., was elected street commissioner; Theophilus C. Grier was elected city attorney; C. Feige, city marshal; Andrew Huggins, city surveyor. The new council rapidly got themselves into working order, but no event of moment is found on the records until September 12th, when, in accordance with the decision of the citizens expressed at a special election, a Silsby steam fire engine was ordered to be purchased, which was done—the steamer being accepted by resolution, adopted November 18, 1865. On September 30th, the council determined that the sum of \$4,997.47 would be needed for city purposes for the ensuing year. The valuation of city property on the assessment roll of this, the first year of the city organization, was \$633,000.

BOUNDARIES.

According to the original plat of Lower Saginaw, the boundaries were the Prairie Road (now Woodside Avenue) on the north; a line 400 feet south of Tenth Street on the south; Van Buren Street on the east, and the Saginaw River on the west.

When the village of Bay City was incorporated, the southern boundary was changed to the section line, which is near Twenty-third Street. This was evidently a blunder, for a narrow strip of land was left between that line and the north boundary of Portsmouth, that was without a municipal habitation. This was afterwards remedied by extending the southern boundary of Bay City to Twenty-fourth Street, and there it remained until Portsmouth was annexed to Bay City in 1873.





RESIDENCE & COTTAGES OF W. H. MILLER



LER - COR. VAN BUREN & 7TH STS. BAY CITY.

FIRST MAYOR OF BAY CITY.

NATHAN B. BRADLEY was born in the town of Lee, Berkshire Co., Mass., May 28, 1831. Like many other representative men of Michigan, he is descended from one of three brothers who emigrated from England at a very early day, and settled in Massachusetts. William Bradley, the father of Nathan Bradley, was born in that state, and carried on the tanning business there up to the year 1835, when he removed with his family to the state of Ohio, and settled on what was called the Western Reserve. Here Nathan attended the common schools, and worked on his father's farm until he was sixteen. At this time he learned the trade of a custom clothier; but after three years of hard work, believing he could engage in something that would prove more lucrative, he abandoned it. In the year 1849 he went to Wisconsin and found employment in a saw mill in the pine regions, where he was engaged for one year. He returned to Ohio in 1850, and in the following year, in connection with an older brother, built a mill, which they run with satisfactory results until 1852. Mr. Bradley then removed to Lexington, Mich., believing that that state afforded better advantages for the manufacture of lumber. He was engaged at Lexington for three years, until he had cut the pine land which he had purchased. In 1855 he removed to the Saginaw Valley, and settled at St. Charles, where he was engaged in managing the affairs of Frost & Bradley, manufacturers of lumber. In 1858 he went to Bay City, purchased a mill, and was engaged in the manufacture of lumber until 1864. In that year he erected works, and commenced the manufacture of salt, which he has since carried on in connection with his lumber interests. Mr. Bradley has always taken a lively interest in all public enterprises of this city. In the Winter of 1864-'65 he, in behalf of himself and others, made application for a charter to build a street railway. He was successful in obtaining the right, and filled the position of secretary, treasurer, and managing director for several years. In the year 1865, when the city received its charter, Mr. Bradley was elected first mayor. In the Fall of 1866 he was elected to the state Senate, and served faithfully for one term. The interests of his district were so well served that he was offered a renomination, but, on account of his increasing business, was compelled to decline. In the Fall of 1872 he was elected to the Forty-third Congress. He served on the committee on public lands, and was eminently successful in obtaining appropriations for dredging the channel of the Saginaw River and harbors in his district, two very important measures. He well deserves the honor accorded him for the vigilance and labor he bestowed in getting these appropriations. He was elected to the Forty-fourth Congress, and served on the committee on claims. His congressional record during both terms was one of honor. Mr. Bradley secured the friendship and kind regards of the members, and also the commendations of the public for the distinguished ability with which he served his district during the exciting contest at the last session of the Forty-fourth Congress over the electoral count. Although taking no active part in the discussion upon the pending question, he watched its progress with deep interest, and when the electoral bill was reported from the joint committee, was the first of the Michigan delegation to declare himself in favor of the measure. He adhered to this decision, and voted for its passage, believing it to be the only peaceful method for settling the important question. Many of his colleagues differed from him, and voted against the bill. During the existence of the Saginaw and Bay City Salt Company he was a member of the executive committee, a director of the Michigan Salt Association. In January, 1867, he associated himself in partnership with B. E. Warren, in the banking business. When the First National Bank

of Bay City was to be re-organized he became one of the principal stockholders, and was appointed its vice-president, which position he held for a number of years. Mr. Bradley joined the Masons in 1853; he is a member of the Bay City Commandery of Knights Templar; and a charter member of Bay City Lodge and Blanchard Chapter; he is presiding officer of each. He attends the Presbyterian Church. While no politician, in the narrow sense, he takes an active interest in public affairs, finding in the creed of the Republican party the expression of his views. Mr. Bradley possesses many of the true elements of success, with great force of character, business integrity, and benevolence. He has the esteem and confidence of the entire community, and has acquired an ample fortune.

CITY OFFICERS.

The following are the names of the city officers for each year since the incorporation of the city:

MAYORS.—1865, N. B. Bradley; 1866, James Watson; 1867, James Watson; 1868, W. L. Fay; 1869, J. J. McCormick; 1870, A. S. Munger; 1871, G. H. Van Etten; 1872, G. H. Van Etten; 1873, G. H. Van Etten; 1874, A. Stevens; 1875, A. Stevens; 1876, A. McDonell; 1877, A. McDonell; 1878, George Lord; 1879, John H. Wilkins; 1880, John H. Wilkins; 1881, John H. Wilkins; 1882, John H. Wilkins.

RECORDERS.—1865, W. T. Kennedy; 1866, W. T. Kennedy; 1867, N. Whittemore; 1868, N. Whittemore; 1869, N. Whittemore; 1870, N. Whittemore; 1871, I. G. Warden; 1872, I. G. Warden; 1873, I. G. Warden; 1874, I. G. Warden; 1875, I. G. Warden; 1876, I. G. Warden; 1877, I. G. Warden; 1878, T. A. Delzell; 1879, T. A. Delzell; 1880, T. A. Delzell; 1881, T. A. Delzell; 1882, T. A. Delzell.

TREASURERS.—1865, E. Frank; 1866, E. Frank; 1867, E. Frank; 1868, E. Frank; 1869, I. G. Warden; 1870, August Kaiser; 1871, L. S. Coman; 1872, L. S. Coman; 1873, L. S. Coman; 1874, L. S. Coman; 1875, C. S. Braddock; 1876, C. S. Braddock; 1877, Charles Supe; 1878, E. Wood; 1879, Jacob Knoblauch; 1880, Jacob Knoblauch; 1881, Joseph Cusson; 1882, Joseph Cusson.

COMPTROLLERS.—1865, ———; 1866, ———; 1867, ———; 1868, ———; 1869, R. McKinney; 1870, George Lord; 1871, George Lord; 1872, George Lord; 1873, George Lord; 1874, George Lord; 1875, P. J. Perrott; 1876, P. J. Perrott; 1877, W. H. Fennell; 1878, W. H. Fennell; 1879, C. F. Braman; 1880, C. F. Braman; 1881, C. F. Braman; 1882, C. F. Braman.

PRESENT CITY OFFICERS.

Under the new charter the mayor is elected for two years; comptroller, four years; recorder, two years.

CITY OFFICERS FOR 1883-'84.—Mayor, Thomas A. E. Weadock; treasurer, Charles Babo; recorder, T. A. Delzell; city attorney, John E. Simonson.

ALDERMEN.—W. B. Clark and William Kennedy, First Ward; R. P. Gustin and John McEwan, Second Ward; G. Hine and George E. Aiken, Third Ward; Samuel Kaichen and Edward Wood, Fourth Ward; H. M. Wright and J. L. Reid, Fifth Ward; W. H. Trombley and Henry Selleck, Sixth Ward; W. A. Beebe and D. J. Kennedy, Seventh Ward.

PRESENT MAYOR OF BAY CITY.

THOMAS A. E. WEADOCK, present mayor of Bay City, was born at Ballygarret, Ireland, January 1, 1850. His parents emigrated to America in 1850, and settled at St. Marys, Ohio, where his father died in 1863, and his mother in 1876. His early education was acquired at the district and union schools in St. Marys. In 1871, having earned some money at school teaching, he entered the law school of Michigan University, where he graduated Bachelor of Laws, March 26, 1873, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Courts of Michigan and Ohio the same year.

In 1874 he began practicing law at Bay City, Mich., and soon after married Mary E. Tarsney, of East Saginaw, in this state.

In 1877 he was appointed prosecuting attorney for Bay County by Judge Green, and served with credit to himself until 1879. In 1880 he was elected a member of the American Bar Association.

As a lawyer he has a good practice, and his reputation for ability, industry and integrity is excellent.

In politics he has always been a Democrat; but previous to his nomination for mayor he had never been a candidate for any political office.

Ireland, her history, and the oppressions she has suffered, have always interested him. At the organization of the Bay City Land League he was elected president, and has held that office since by successive elections. He was a delegate to the Irish National Convention at Chicago, and he is president of the St. Patrick's Society.

CHURCHES AND CHURCH HISTORY.

"The groves were God's first temples; ere man learned
To hew the shaft and lay the architrave
And spread the roof above them; ere he framed
The lofty vault to gather and roll back
The sound of anthems."

REMINISCENCES BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

"Fifty years ago there were about 100 inhabitants between the northern limits of Oakland County and the Straits of Mackinaw. At that time my residence was in the settlement of Grand Blanc, better known then by its French pronunciation 'Graw Blaw,' (Big White,) the name given by the French settlers of Detroit on account of its having formerly been the place of residence of a big white savage.

"The first sermon I heard in Michigan was delivered by a presiding elder from the Ohio Conference. His name was Gilruth,—a large, portly man, with all the characteristics of an old-time Methodist minister. That was in 1831, and I think the first sermon preached in that settlement. In 1832 Charles and John Butler resided in the southern part of the Grand Blanc settlement, (they had been connected with a Congregational Church in Western New York,) and in the Summer of that year the people gathered on Sabbath afternoons at the house of one of the brothers to hear a sermon read and prayer offered. In the Summer of 1833 Rev. James F. Davison, of the Methodist connection, preached occasionally in the settlement. During that same Summer a Congregational Church was organized, which was the first church organization between Pontiac and the Straits of Mackinaw.

"In 1833 I removed from Genesee County to Saginaw, but I believe the first church organization after the one at Grand Blanc was a Congregational Church in 1836, at Mount Morris, six miles north of Flint. The place was then called the Coldwater settlement, on account of the strict temperance principles of the people. About that time a Presbyterian Church was organized at Flint. The Methodist Episcopal Church had a preaching station at Flint, but I believe no church organization till after the ones above referred to.

"In the Summer of 1833, the Ohio Methodist Episcopal Conference attempted to establish a missionary station among the Indians at Saginaw, and also to furnish preaching for the white settlers at that point. They sent out a smart young minister named Frazee, well educated, a fluent speaker, and who was fond of a good horse, as I believe most Methodist ministers are. Mr. Frazee met with a rather cool reception among the Indians; the traders did not encourage them at all in the matter of having teachers among them, telling them that their business was hunting, not looking at papers, as they expressed the art of studying. At one time, after preaching on a Sabbath at a white settlement on the Tittabawassee, Mr. Frazee was inquired of as to his congregation. He said there were some women present, but the men he believed had all gone hunting. After visiting Saginaw once or twice, he found that the besetting sin of a portion of the people was selling whiskey to the Indians, and on one occasion in his sermon he boldly denounced such practices, which caused as great an uproar, in a small way, as Paul's preaching at Ephesus did; for like Demetrius and his followers, they knew that 'by this craft they got their wealth.' During the night, after the sermon, 'certain lewd fellows of the baser sort' entered the stable where the minister's horse was kept, and sheared the hair from the animal's mane and tail. In passing through the country on his return the horse displayed a prominent sign of the depravity of human nature. The next minister that came to the Saginaw Circuit, was the Rev. William H. Brockway, a young man particularly well adapted to his work, and subsequent years have shown him well adapted to other positions in life than a pioneer missionary. Mr. Brockway mingled freely with the people, assisting them in whatever labor they were engaged in. He would rebuke every sinful practice that came within his knowledge, in such a way as to give no offence, thereby gaining the respect of the people and doing much to check the evils of profanity, drunkenness and Sabbath breaking. I recollect on an occasion of a quarterly meeting he preached in the 'mess-house,' attached to the American Fur Company's trading house, to a congregation of about twenty, not one of whom was a professor of religion, and the collection amounted to \$17. Mr. Brockway left Saginaw early in 1836, and his immediate successors did not fill his place. After the Indian title to the land in the vicinity of Saginaw had been extinguished, and before it was offered for sale by the United States Government, the locality was visited by Dr. Charles Little, of Avon, N. Y. He was greatly pleased with the country and had great faith in the future of the Saginaw Valley. Dr. Little made some choice selections of land in the vicinity of the Fort, at Saginaw, and on his return to Detroit left money at the land office to purchase land when it should be offered for sale.

"Rev. H. L. Miller, who married a daughter of Dr. Little's, came with his family in 1836, to reside permanently at Saginaw. There was a great accession to the population during that season, and in the Fall a Presbyterian Church was organized, which was presided over for the next two years by Mr. Miller as pastor, during which time a marked improvement was made in the religious and social status of the people.

"In December, 1838, a series of meetings were held at Saginaw by the Rev. O. Parker, under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church. There were a number of conversions and several accessions to the church at the next communion season. Among the number were the late Dr. George Davis and wife, myself, wife and wife's sister. Rev. C. C. Foote preached for the church during that Winter. There were times when the church was without a minister, but when there was no preaching, worship was kept up by reading a sermon on the Sabbath, and I believe the Sunday-school was a live institution from its organization. Rev. Harvey Hyde supplied the church in 1842 and 1843, or thereabout. He was a strong Congre-

gationalist, and prevailed on the younger members of the church to change its government and connection from Presbyterian to Congregational. I well remember that Hiram L. Miller, who was present when the vote was taken, refused to unite with the new organization, and stated that he felt that it would be his duty to organize a Presbyterian Church as soon as one could be sustained. The church remained in the Congregational connection for a time, but did not prosper much. About the same time I took another move away from church and social privileges—coming to Portsmouth to reside, when there were only four or five families within a mile of us. There were a few families living then at Lower Saginaw who had so far advanced in civilization as to build a small schoolhouse about twenty feet square, which, I believe, now stands connected with another building near the corner of First and Washington Streets. A successful mission among the Indians had been established, and as a result many Indians had been converted from heathenism to Christianity. I recollect an incident in my travels in 1846, while far up the Tittabawassee looking for pine land. I had started from my camp at daylight, and while paddling my canoe down the river, about sunrise, my ears were greeted with music, and I was never more charmed by its sound than while listening to a familiar hymn tune sung in the wilderness by a family of Indians at their morning devotions. The Rev. Mr. Brown, the Methodist missionary at Kawkawlin, preached occasionally in the little schoolhouse at Lower Saginaw, when the people at Portsmouth had the privilege of attending religious worship by walking two or three miles over a rough road, which privilege some of them almost invariably availed themselves of. The first church that was built in the Valley and dedicated to the worship of God was the missionary church at Kawkawlin.

"In 1850 and 1851, the firm of Russell, Miller & Crowl were engaged in the lumber business at Portsmouth, employing a number of men, many of whom had temporary residences for their families. The resident members of the firm desiring some religious privileges for their families and for those in their employ, in the Fall of 1850 hired Rev. B. N. Paine, a young man belonging to the Wesleyan Methodist connection, to come to Portsmouth and preach. His first sermon was delivered in the cabin of a propeller that had come to that point for lumber. Soon afterwards a rough building, 20x30 feet on the ground, was erected and formally dedicated to the worship of God. The building was afterwards enlarged and improved for a schoolhouse, and was used for school and religious purposes till the new schoolhouse (the one that was burned) and the Baptist Church were built. Mr. Paine did not remain long at Portsmouth, and after he left, the house above referred to was open for all denominations to preach in, and was for some years a regular preaching station for the Methodists. During the revival of 1857-'58 it was the scene of many rich spiritual blessings. In the Spring of 1851 I was staying over night at the Northern Hotel, at Flint, where the office of the Flint and Saginaw stage was kept. In the evening a very fine looking young man came in and engaged a passage for the next day to Saginaw, saying that he would be found at Mr. Atterbury's, the Presbyterian clergyman. At that time tri-weekly stages were able to do all the passenger business between Saginaw and the outside world. The plank road was not completed, and a passage from Flint to Saginaw was anything but pleasant; and it was a wonder to some of his fellow passengers what should call the young man to Saginaw at that time when the roads were so bad. It was suggested to him on the way that there must be some female attraction at Saginaw. I afterwards became acquainted with the young man, (who was none other than the Rev. D. M. Cooper,) and knew him long as the beloved pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Saginaw."

The conclusion of Judge Miller's reminiscence relates particularly to the organization of the Presbyterian Society, and appears in that connection.

After the first schoolhouse was built, just south of where the Detroit & Bay City passenger depot now stands, religious services were held there, conducted by Hon. James G. Birney, who was an elder in the Presbyterian Church.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

Methodism in Bay City held its first organized class in 1837, consisting of Mrs. Belinda Barney, Mr. and Mrs. Raby, and J. Crutchfield. Of these the first named yet retains an honored place in the church. Occasional preaching services were held here before that date, and for some years after by ministers from Flint and the Saginaw mission.

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF BAY CITY.—In 1852, at the annual conference held in Niles, Bishop Levi Scott presiding, George Bradley was assigned to Lower Saginaw. He was the first Methodist minister appointed to this charge. During his ministry in 1852-'53 the society was fully organized, and the present church building erected on Washington Street. This has been enlarged and modified from time to time, and with such improvements as were imperatively called for, has faithfully served its purpose as a place of worship for thirty years.

The economy of the church in its methods of pastoral oversight has required several changes, but has not allowed the succession of yearly appointments to be broken. Since the pastorate of George Bradley above named, there have been the following:—In 1853-'54, Isaac Cogshall; 1855-'56, T. J. Joslin; 1857-'58, William Benson; 1859, E. Klumph; 1860-'61, J. C. Wortley; 1862, E. E. Caster; 1863, H. O. Parker; 1864-'65, William Fox; 1866-'67, R. S. Pardington; 1868, George I. Belts; 1869-'70, J. H. Burnham; 1871-'72-'73, John Kelly; 1874, T. G. Potter; 1875-'76-'77, J. Venning; 1878-'79-'80, J. Atkinson; 1881-'82, J. McEldowney.

On the 5th of September, 1859, William Benson recorded in the county clerk's office the appointment of Calvin C. C. Chilson, Henry M. Bradley, Henry M. Stillman, John J. Nichols, and A. G. Sinclair trustees in trust for the Methodist Episcopal Church. This is the first board of trustees of which there is official record.

Difficulties, many of them peculiar to the early settlements of the Saginaw Valley, others common to all localities, have been encountered and overcome in the years past. The church has steadily gained in strength and numbers. Within the territory formerly occupied by this charge there are now four Methodist churches, each working in its own sphere. Ten years ago this charge reported 145 members. If none had died or removed or backslidden there would to-day be 506, but deaths, removals, with and without letters, and other causes have reduced this to 230.

The present officers of the church are as follows:—Presiding elder, Rev. J. S. Smart; pastor, Rev. John McEldowney; trustees, Frederick E. Bradley, James Seed, R. W. Erwin, William Foale, Louis Goeschel, S. N. Henion, Henry Holmes, J. Mansfield, J. W. Shorey; stewards, C. W. Parish, E. J. Hargrave, H. M. Bradley, L. R. Russell, Frederick Hargrave, S. C. Wilson, E. C. Hargrave, D. A. Ross, Walter P. Moore, Jr.; leaders, H. M. Bradley, B. Moore, E. J. Hargrave; E. C. Hargrave, recording steward; L. R. Russell, church treasurer.

The church pays its pastor a salary of \$1,800, and the last year its total disbursements amounted to \$2,793.95.

Whole number of teachers and pupils in the Sunday-school, 290; receipts and expenditures for last year, \$416.95.

THE GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH of Bay City dates back to 1857, when Rev. Jacob Krehbil visited Bay City, or Lower

Saginaw as it then was, and held religious service. In 1858 he was succeeded by Rev. John Horst, and his colleague, Rev. Jacob Braun, who continued their labors until the close of 1859. Rev. H. Manz had charge of the field in 1860-'61, and then Rev. A. Mayer officiated from 1862 to 1864. Various other pastors followed, and the society grew in numbers and strength, and about 1867 a church edifice was erected on Adams Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets. This society has shared the general growth and prosperity of the city in which it is located, and has a large membership. The present pastor is Rev. John Schneider.

THE FREMONT AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in 1864, although religious services were held at Portsmouth several years before. As early as 1855, Rev. Isaac Cogshall used to preach in Lower Saginaw and Portsmouth. In 1865 the present church edifice was dedicated. The church was built under the superintendence of Rev. William Fox. The present pastor is Rev. O. J. Perrin, and the membership is 115. The Sunday-school has a membership of about 200. John Simons is superintendent. During the last three years about \$1,500 have been expended in repairs on the building. The present official board consists of Albert Miller, George Lewis, Nelson Merritt, J. McKinney, Hiram Marbol, M. A. Rose, C. D. Fisher, John Simons, and J. S. Smart, Jr.

THE WOODSIDE AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in 1873, and Rev. A. B. Clough was the first pastor. This society was organized to accommodate members of this denomination living in the north part of the city. The church edifice was erected in 1876, but was not dedicated until the present year. The membership is twenty-eight. Present pastor, Rev. H. G. Persons. Trustees, James E. Like, Oscar Carter, Henry Lockwood, William Sharp, and W. Teall.

TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church owes its establishment first to the Fitzhugh family, Mr. W. D. Fitzhugh having been the earliest leader in the society, and his wife the first communicant. The first male communicant was Israel Catlin. The first services were conducted in 1850, by Rev. (deacon) Joseph Adderly, missionary at Saginaw City. Next came Rev. Daniel B. Lyon, from the same place, and held services about half a dozen times up to 1852. The first regular services were by Rev. Voltaire Spaulding, who became a missionary to this whole region, with headquarters at Saginaw City.

The first corporation was made March 4, 1854, under the title of Trinity Church, Lower Saginaw, Saginaw Co., Mich. The incorporators were:—Henry Raymond, Israel Catlin, Daniel Burns, John Drake, George E. Smith, E. S. Catlin, J. S. Barclay, B. B. Hart, Henry Young, C. Munger, H. H. Alvord, H. H. Chapman, James Hays, and Richard Padley.

Rev. Mr. Spaulding presided at the organization, and Col. Henry Raymond was secretary; Israel Catlin was elected senior warden, and Richard Padley junior warden; Curtis Munger, George F. Smith, B. B. Hart, Daniel Burns, J. S. Barclay, Henry Raymond, Thomas Carney, and Hiram F. Ferris, vestrymen.

Mr. Spaulding departed in June, 1858, and from that time until May, 1860, the parish was without a pastor. At the time Mr. Spaulding resigned his charge there were five communicants belonging to the church.

During this inter regnum the few churchmen were not idle. One of the best plats allotted by the original patentees to the church was selected, and through the efforts of Messrs. Israel Catlin, Charles Fitzhugh, and Henry Raymond, a church edifice was erected, and dedicated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel A. McCoskey, May 10, 1860. During the same month, Rev. Edward Magee took

charge of the parish, giving it every other Sunday, and receiving \$300 per year as salary. Next year Mr. Magee devoted his entire time to this parish. His ministry of a year and a half shows a record of fourteen baptisms, six confirmations, one marriage and two burials. The number of communicants at this time was twenty. For a year after this date, or until November 24, 1862, the parish was again vacant, and then Rev. Gilbert B. Haven came to its charge. During his ministry seven were confirmed, and ten were received from abroad, making the number of communicants August 1, 1863, about thirty-seven. Rev. A. M. Lewis was called to the rectorship October 1, 1863. He remained two years, during which the church building was enlarged, at a cost of \$1,200, and fifty-four were baptized, twenty-six were confirmed, seven were married, and there were thirteen burials. From abroad, twenty-four were received into the church, making the number of communicants sixty-five. On the 19th of January, 1866, the Rev. Fayette Royce was called to the rectorship, entered upon the duties at the latter end of the March following, and resigned November 1, 1868.

Rev. John Wright became rector April 11, 1869. The church had previously undergone a third extension at an expense of \$2,100. Gas had been introduced, the chancel enlarged, a library room added, and the interior of the building thoroughly renovated. The expense was paid mainly by the Ladies' Aid Society, which raised in one year \$1,200. Mr. Wright resigned January 25, 1874, and removed to Boston, Mass.

In the Winter of 1874 the church was supplied with a new organ, at a cost of \$3,150.

Rev. George P. Schetky, D. D., became rector in June, 1874.

The parish has supported various missions, and has been one of the most active church organizations in the city. Its present auxiliaries in the city are Trinity Chapel, on Grant Street, and St. Barnabas Mission, in the Seventh Ward.

The present membership is 175. The officers are as follows:—Rector, Rev. A. A. Butler; wardens, Israel Catlin, Thomas Cranage, Jr.; vestrymen, John Drake, G. K. Jackson, Charles Maloine, Orrin Bump, Frederick Browne, William Keith, B. E. Warren, F. L. Gilbert.

EMANUEL REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH, of South Bay City, was organized March 4, 1881. C. H. Freeman, William Ballance, Israel Harding, and Hiram Leaver were among the leaders in its organization. This church was the outgrowth of a Sunday-school, conducted by Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Freeman for several years. The school was very prosperous, and was first held at the house of Mr. Harding while a chapel was being built. Mrs. Freeman, who devoted herself to the interests of this school with untiring zeal, was instrumental in securing funds for the building of a chapel which was completed in 1878, Mrs. Freeman digging with her own hands the first post-hole and setting the first post. Since that time services have been held in the chapel, and in 1881 the church organized as above stated. The service is conducted each alternate Sunday by Rev. James Ward, of Detroit, who comes here for that purpose, receiving for his labors but little more than the amount of his actual expenses. The society has a membership of about thirty and a large Sunday-school.

LUTHERAN SOCIETIES.

THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN BETHEL CHURCH was organized October 31, 1852, under the title of the German Bethel Lutheran Society of Lower Saginaw, by Rev. J. Ehrhardt, who was the first pastor of the church. H. C. Hage, I. T. Westpeinter and H. Moller were chosen and ordained presiding elders.

The society consisted at first of only fifteen members, and worshipped in various public places. In the Winter of 1856, a

small church building was erected and dedicated by Rev. C. Volz in March, 1856. This building was soon afterwards enlarged. Mr. Volz resigned in 1859, and the society was without a pastor until 1861, when Rev. F. W. Spentler came and remained until 1863. Rev. John Haas was his successor, and he resigned in June, 1865. His successor was the Rev. W. Reuther, who took charge September 11, 1865. In the Spring of 1866, a new church was built and the first building was removed to the rear, behind the parsonage. The new church was dedicated June 16, 1867. The old building was used as a parochial school, attended to by Rev. W. Reuther. In June, 1871, the church was supplied with three bells. October 25, 1871, the church building and schoolhouse were destroyed by fire. This hard misfortune induced the congregation to sell the old church ground and to buy the present place, three lots on the corner of Madison and Eighth Streets. A beautiful brick church was erected on this place. The dimensions of the building are 95x42 feet, with a steeple 150 feet high, supplied with two fine-toned bells. In connection with the church a new parsonage was built as a dwelling for the pastor of the church. The new church was dedicated November 25, 1872, by Rev. W. Reuther, and officers of the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Michigan and other states, of which body the congregation is a member. Rev. Mr. Reuther remained pastor of the church until about a year ago, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. O. W. Wiest. The society is in a very prosperous condition.

THE GERMAN LUTHERAN EMANUEL CHURCH dates back to the year 1854, Rev. F. Sievers, of Frankenlust, the pioneer of Lutheran ministers in this section, being the founder. By him the little flock was served in connection with St. Paul's Society at Frankenlust for a period of eleven years. In 1865 Rev. I. C. Himmler took charge of the society, then numbering about twenty voting members. In the Autumn of 1867, Rev. Himmler severed his connection with the society by accepting a call to another field of labor. When he left there were about twenty-five voting members, and the property of the society consisted of the lot on the northwest corner of Sixth and Madison Streets, with a small church building of 18x30 feet and a schoolhouse upon it. In July, 1868, after a vacancy of nine months, the charge was filled by the present pastor, Rev. I. H. P. Partenfeller, a graduate of the Lutheran Concordia Seminary at St. Louis, Mo. The number of voting members at present is about one hundred. In 1873, the church building having become too small, an addition 22x30 feet was made. The building is now lighted by gas, contains two bells and a pipe organ. Besides this, the society has a property on the southeast corner of Sixth and Monroe Streets, two lots with a valuable parsonage and a schoolhouse upon them. It also supports its own school teacher. The form of church government is congregational, like that of the General Lutheran Mission Synod, whereof Emanuel Congregation is a member. Rev. I. H. P. Partenfeller is pastor.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church began its life of work and worship in May, 1856, under the following circumstances as related by Judge Albert Miller:

"In 1855 the population of Lower Saginaw and Portsmouth had increased so much that it was thought advisable to make a move towards hiring a Presbyterian minister to locate at Lower Saginaw. A subscription paper was circulated and \$300 was subscribed towards supporting a minister for one year, expecting the Home Missionary Society would pay the balance of a necessary salary. The late Mr. William Jennison, father of Charles E. Jennison, was the prime mover in starting the subscription.

One or two parties had looked the ground over in 1855, but no one had accepted the proposition of the people. In the Spring of 1856, while at East Saginaw on business, I was introduced to the Rev. L. I. Root, who had been invited to visit that town with a view of organizing a church. In conversation with Mr. Root, I learned that he could not entertain the proposition of the people of East Saginaw for a moment, the people there desiring a Congregational Church, and he could only work in Presbyterian harness. I invited him to Lower Saginaw to look over the ground there. In a day or two he came, accompanied by Mr. Cooper. After weighing the matter carefully and prayerfully, he determined to come; and about the first of May, 1856, he arrived with his family, and commenced his labors.

September 5, 1856, the church was formally organized under the title of the "First Presbyterian Church of Lower Saginaw." The original members of this church numbered eight, as follows:—Albert Miller, Mary Ann Miller, Abigail Smith, Frances T. Root, Jesse Calkins, Angeline Miller, Mary E. Trombley, and Nancy M. Hart.

Of these persons, Albert Miller, Mary A. Miller and Abigail Smith are still members of this church. Albert Miller was chosen and ordained deacon, and in December, 1857, Leon Trombley, Jr., was chosen to the same office. The church was without a session until June, 1858. At that time Albert Miller and Scott W. Sayles were elected and ordained as elders.

During its twenty-seven years the church has had two pastors, and one stated supply. Mr. Root was installed by the Presbytery of Saginaw in November, 1858, and resigned in February, 1860.

Rev. E. J. Stewart acted as stated supply from June, 1861, to December, 1863.

The church worshipped during its first years in the schoolhouse, which stood at the north end of Washington Street, where all public meetings were for many years held. Afterwards its meetings were in a public hall, and for a time in the court room. In 1861 an edifice was erected, and in the midst of a communion service, soon after its dedication, it took fire and was consumed.

A new edifice was at once entered upon, and the present building was completed, and its dedication took place on the 25th of December, 1863. The church is of wood, and was originally 40x70 feet in size upon the ground and afforded sittings for 400 persons.

Mr. Stewart closed his labors with the church in September, 1864.

Rev. J. Ambrose Wight, D. D., was called as the pastor of the church in April, 1865, and commenced his labors on the first Sabbath of May following. He was installed by the Presbytery of Saginaw, on the 23d of November of the same year.

The bell was placed in the church tower in August, 1866.

The lecture room was built in the Autumn of 1868, and the main building was enlarged, with a tier of pews on each side, in the Autumn of 1872. The pews now number 116, and with the orchestra will seat 650 persons.

The church grew, while it had a minister, from the beginning. In the first nine years of its life it had enrolled ninety-four members, of whom fifty-six united upon profession of their faith. At the close of the nine years its members, as returned to the General Assembly, numbered eighty. Its resident membership was about forty.

In 1870 the chapel, at Twenty-Third Street, was built at a cost of \$1,500, and has since been enlarged and furnished at an expense of \$500 more. In 1875 the organ was purchased and other improvements added.

The whole number of members is 516. Of these thirty-three have died and 157 been dismissed, leaving a present membership of 326.

J. Ambrose Wight, D. D., the present pastor, is a man who has had, and still bears an important part in the religious and educational work of his time. He was born at Floyd, Oneida County, N. Y., September 12, 1811. His parents were poor, and his struggle with the world began at the age of six years, when he first left home. He worked his way in the world, and at the age of eighteen years, began the study of law at Bennington, Vt. While there he became converted and determined to enter the ministry. In 1836 he graduated from Williams College, and in 1841 was admitted to the practice of law at Rockford, Ill. From that time until 1855 he was engaged in editorial work, a portion of the time on the *Chicago Tribune*. In April, 1855, he was licensed to preach, and entered upon ministerial labors. In 1865 he settled in Bay City, as already stated, and here he has built up a strong and harmonious church. In 1876, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Williams College. His contributions to the press have been frequent and able. As a writer and thinker he has come to occupy a prominent position.

BAPTIST SOCIETIES.

THE FREMONT AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH is the successor of the First Baptist Society in what is now Bay City. The society was organized at the house of Jesse N. Braddock, long since dead, in 1858, and was called the First Baptist Church of Portsmouth and Bay City. There were fourteen constituent members of whom seven were Braddocks. From the first the history of this society has been one of heroic struggle, and but for the Christian zeal of a few of its members, would not have survived. The first deacons were Jesse N. Braddock and W. H. Currey, and the former was the first superintendent of the Sabbath-school. The first clerk was E. B. Braddock, and the early records of the church were destroyed when his store was burned. For several years services were held alternately at Portsmouth and Bay City. In 1859 the present church edifice was built. The names of pastors who have served the society are Revs. Handy, Cornelius, Johnson, Hooker, Robinson, Whittemore, Holmes, Fraser and the present pastor, Rev. J. C. Rooney, who began his labors with the society in the Spring of 1880. Early in 1863 the population of Bay City had so far increased that the members of the society living there felt inclined to have a church of their own, and a division of the society was made which greatly weakened the original organization. The present membership is reported at 103, and the present deacons are Elias Stevens and E. H. Reynolds.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH of Bay City was organized at Birney Hall, in July, 1863, by twenty-seven members who had withdrawn for that purpose from the society at Portsmouth. Services had been held in the court house and Birney Hall, and these were continued until the following August, when a neat church edifice was built on Washington Street, and almost entirely the gift of James Fraser, was finished and dedicated.

The first pastor was Rev. Franklin Johnson, who resigned in 1864, and was succeeded by Rev. S. L. Holman, whose brief pastorate was succeeded by the ministry of the lamented Patterson, who labored very successfully until April, 1869, when failing health compelled him to leave the ministry. It was under his eloquent and genial ministration that the church entered upon the prosperous career it has since known. Rev. J. A. Frost succeeded Mr. Patterson, and he by Rev. Z. Grenell, Jr.

The society outgrew the little church on Washington Street, and in April, 1867, a committee was appointed to consider the question of securing enlarged facilities for worship. They

recommended building a new church. The old church property was worth about \$7,000, and John I. Fraser, who had recently died, bequeathed the society the sum of \$8,000. It was finally decided to build a new house of worship, and the corner-stone was laid in the Summer of 1869, and dedicated February 9, 1873. A litigation in which the title to the site was involved, delayed its construction. The total cost of the structure was about \$75,000.

The extreme length of the building is 140 feet, and its greatest width seventy-two feet. The audience room is 54x94 feet, finished in black walnut and ash, the seats made comfortable with hair cushions, covered with crimson rep, and the floor covered with a Kidderminster carpet, made to order at that celebrated factory in England. The windows are of stained glass, arranged in highly ornamental designs. The ceiling is frescoed in soft tints. An organ of nearly 1,400 pipes, above and in the rear of the pulpit, adds greatly to the general good



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, BAY CITY.

effect, both upon the eye and ear of the worshipper. In the rear of audience room are church parlors, kitchen, robing rooms, lecture and Sunday-school rooms. Its two spires rising, one to a height of 130 feet, the other 180 feet, are visible, not only from all parts of the city, but attract the eye from a range of three or four miles beyond. The trustees who were charged with the responsibility of the work were Rev. D. B. Patterson and C. McDowell,—both of whom died before its completion—H. A. Gustin, E. B. Denison, C. M. Averell, William Westover, W. H. Currey, H. Griswold, D. Culver, Luther Westover, Samuel Drake. Capt. C. M. Averell had the supervision of the work.

The present pastor is Rev. James W. Ford. Membership 313. The officers are W. I. Brotherton, treasurer; O. W. Booth, clerk; J. M. Balentine, H. A. Gustin, W. I. Brotherton, E. B. Denison, F. B. Clark and A. Maltby, deacons; the trustees are William Westover, C. M. Averell, E. B. Denison, W. I. Brotherton and F. B. Clark. The society also supports a mission chapel on Barney Street.

With the bell in the tower of this church there is associated a bit of history, well deserving a place in the annals of the city. The late Mrs. James Fraser, now Mrs. William McMaster, of Toronto, a



J. Ambrose Wright

lady already introduced to the readers of this work, is not only an enthusiastic but a liberal member of the Baptist Church, and was especially munificent in her gifts to the society in Bay City. Upon the completion of the present church edifice, she had already presented the society with the church organ costing about \$6,000, and paid for building the fence around the lot, besides paying \$10,000 in money toward the building. But she conceived the idea of making the society a present of a church bell, and at the same time treat the community to a surprise. Capt. C. M. Averell had superintended the erection of the church edifice and was an intimate acquaintance of the Fraser family. In September, 1873, as Mrs. McMaster was about to return to Toronto, from a visit to Bay City, she had an interview with Capt. Averell and said she had some work for him to do, provided he would promise absolute secrecy, not even reserving the privilege of telling his wife. The Captain being a cautious man felt reluctant to take such a responsibility, but, upon being assured that the work required was within his ability to perform, and that if performed in perfect secrecy would be beneficial to the society and the community, he finally promised to comply with her request. She then acquainted him with her wishes, which were that she desired to make the society a surprise donation of a church bell, and would do so provided one could be procured of the same tone as one belonging to the city that had melted in a fire that destroyed the engine house, and provided further that this one be placed in the tower of the church without anyone knowing of the affair until the bell should ring for church service on a certain Sunday morning. It was an undertaking beset with seeming impossibilities, but Capt. Averell, having been a sailor for many years, was well qualified to perform the task. The bell was ordered from Troy and directions given to ship it to Saginaw, in a sealed car, and there remain until wanted. When the time arrived at which the Captain designed to hoist the bell, he had the car forwarded to Bay City. He first arranged to put it up on Friday night, but a balky horse belonging to a drayman, "balked" proceedings, and he was obliged to adjourn until the next night. The following night he had timbers and everything necessary to the work in readiness, and a crew of men in his employ at the lime works, engaged. About 10 o'clock in the evening they transported the bell from the car to the church and the bell-raising was begun. The difficulties can hardly be imagined. The darkness of the night, unfinished condition of the tower, inexperienced men, and the strictness of secrecy all combined to prevent a successful termination of the undertaking. But by use of timbers, tackle, horses and a good deal of ingenuity, when 6 o'clock came the next morning, the bell was in its place and ready to peal forth its advent. No one had discovered the secret. One peacefully inclined citizen, living near by, had heard disturbance of some kind, and bolted out in the middle of the night, armed with a revolver, to meet the enemy, but failing to discover anything, retired still perplexed but no wiser. Another man living in the vicinity remarked the next morning that "they made a good deal of noise about that church the night before," but he did not divine the cause. The Captain was the greatest sufferer from the secrecy which enveloped his actions. Being a gentleman of domestic habits, and uniformly at home evenings, his wife was greatly surprised at his being out so late the first night, but when he returned home Sunday morning after an all-night absence without a word of explanation, the domestic tranquility that had pervaded the household for so long was seriously threatened. Before leaving the church in the morning the Captain had sent for the janitor of the Presbyterian Church, Mr. Gordon, and engaged him to ring the bell at the proper time, leaving him locked in the tower until that duty was performed. The astonishment produced when the ringing peals of a bell issued from the tower of that church cannot be

described; and it is uncertain whether worship or wonder occupied the larger place in the thoughts of the congregation that assembled there that Sunday morning. But the secret was explained, the church got a bell, and harmony was restored to the household of the Captain.

THE UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

The First Universalist Society of Bay City, Mich., was organized some time in the year 1864, under the labors of Rev. William Tompkins, who preached in Bay City every alternate Sabbath during six months of that year. He first called the Universalists of Bay City together and developed their strength. But at the close of his engagement, which was made for six months only, it was thought the interest was not sufficient to warrant the continuance of his labors. Thus matters rested until the Summer of 1865, when Rev. Z. Cook visited the city, and preached to the society every Sunday for one month, as a candidate for settlement. But the interest was not considered sufficient to warrant his engagement. Matters rested again until early in the Spring of 1866, when Rev. C. P. Nash, afterward pastor, having been brought into correspondence with Mr. N. Whittemore, was encouraged to visit the society. Mr. Nash had but recently returned from the army, in which, for about two years and three months, he had served as chaplain in the Seventh Michigan Cavalry, and was seeking a settlement. He came to Bay City, but with the assurance beforehand that circumstances did not favor the settlement of any pastor over the society. It was thought that nothing could be accomplished by way of establishing permanent meetings until a church edifice could be erected. But so great and unexpected was the interest manifested upon his first visit that he was invited to renew it, and in the meantime a subscription was started to secure his services. The necessary amount was pledged, and on the first Sunday in April he entered upon the discharge of his duties as pastor of the society.

The society, however, from having been so long destitute of regular meetings, had well nigh dissolved; and hence a meeting was called on the evening of April 10, 1866, at which it was legally reorganized, and its organization entered upon the records of the county according to law. At this reorganization, C. Munger, N. Whittemore, T. C. Phillips, T. C. Grier, H. A. Chamberlin, and E. Smith were elected trustees; T. C. Grier, clerk; T. C. Phillips, treasurer, and J. C. Thomas, collector. In May a Sabbath-school was organized, which has been in operation ever since. The necessity of a church edifice being apparent to all, in June the pastor commenced agitating that subject, and to circulate a subscription for that object. The work of raising money was attended with great difficulty, and the work of building was not begun until October. The building was dedicated the first Sunday in January, 1867. The ladies of the society managed to furnish the church with everything except the stoves. Owing to financial troubles meetings were suspended from January, 1868, to the following May, when an arrangement was entered into for preaching half the time. The Sabbath-school, however, did not suffer interruption. After a time the society recuperated and enjoyed a more prosperous condition. In 1877 the building was destroyed by fire, and the lot was then exchanged for one on the corner of Seventh and Madison Streets. The following year the present church edifice was built. The present membership is about 100, and the pastor is Rev. R. S. Crane. The trustees are J. F. Eddy, S. Eddy, J. R. Hall, I. A. Shannon, E. E. Spaulding, R. B. Taylor; clerk, A. L. Stewart; treasurer, George Carney.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The first meeting in the interests of a Congregational Church in Bay City was held in Gool Templars Hall, June 13, 1875. Rev.

J. B. Dawson preached morning and evening. On the 29th of June a meeting was held at the residence of Mr. F. H. Blackman to consider the practicability of organizing a Congregational Church and Society. It was decided to effect such an organization and articles of association were adopted and officers elected.

Regular Sabbath services were held in Good Templars Hall for a month, after which the use of the court house was procured, where, on the 25th of July, 1875, the church was organized in due form.

Twenty-five members composed the new church, five of whom united on profession of faith, and twenty by letters from other churches. On the following Sabbath a Sunday-school was organized under very encouraging auspices. Church prayer-meetings were also appointed, being held from house to house. In August, Rev. S. P. Barker, of Ionia, was engaged temporarily as pastor, and at the end of three months his resignation was accepted.

In October, the trustees of the German Lutheran Church kindly proffered the use of their house of worship on Sabbaths for one preaching service and also for Sunday-school. Shortly afterwards the Good Templars' Hall was secured, where the regular church services were held until the new house of worship on the corner of Sixth and Van Buren Streets was finished. From November, 1875, until February, 1876, the pulpit was supplied temporarily, much of the time by Dr. Joseph Hooper, whose ministrations were kindly given, and were received with much acceptability. His sudden illness and death, which occurred February 27, 1876, terminated a useful and devoted life.

A movement was made immediately after the organization of the church and society towards the erection of a house of worship. Through the persevering efforts of the board of trustees and the liberality of members and friends, the building committee were enabled to begin the work December 1, 1875. The church edifice was completed and dedicated April 20, 1876.

About the 1st of February, 1876, the church and society extended a call to Rev. J. Homer Parker to become their pastor. The call was accepted, and Mr. Parker entered upon his duties March 12, 1876. At the expiration of a year he was regularly installed.

On June 28, 1879, Mr. Parker was compelled to tender his resignation on account of ill-health.

A unanimous call was extended to Rev. J. G. Leavitt, of New Gloucester, Me., who accepted the same, and he commenced his pastorate under very favorable auspices December 7, 1879. Failing health, however, compelled him to tender his resignation in October, 1880, and the church was again without a pastor. An invitation to the pastorate was given to Rev. W. W. Lyle, of Duxbury, Mass., which was accepted, and on January 2, 1881, he commenced his labors, which have been very successful. The present membership is 200.

The officers of the society are:—Trustees, T. F. Langstaff, L. A. L. Gilbert, William Smalley, George F. Hood, M. M. Andrews, and George Ford: president, T. F. Langstaff; secretary, George F. Hood; financial secretary, L. P. Sperry; treasurer, M. M. Andrews.

The average attendance at the Sunday-school for 1882 was 101.

THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION

was organized in 1875 by some of the German citizens of Bay City. The association has a membership of about seventy-five, among whom are some of the leading Germans of the place. The church is on Monroe Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets. The present pastor is Rev. J. G. Haller. The trustees are W. F. Meisel, Herman Meisel, C. Lindner, Frederick Meier, George Hegar, E. Meisel, Henry Meisel, F. Koch, and F. Wiesenbergh.

HEBREW SOCIETY.

ANSHEI CHESAD, HEBREW REFORM CONGREGATION, of Bay City, was organized in September, 1878. Services are now held in the I. O. B. B. Hall. The pastor is Rev. Wolf Landau. Officers, William Sempliner, president; S. Grabowsky, vice-president; I. Grabowsky, secretary; L. Freidman, treasurer; William Wolsky, trustee.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Roman Catholic missionaries had visited the Saginaw Valley as early as 1829—the first residents, after the Indians, being French people of that persuasion. Prior to about 1852, Lower Saginaw was visited from time to time by priests from different parts of the state, most frequently by those resident in Flint and Detroit. Mr. John Hyde, editor of the *Catholic Chronicle*, writing upon this subject in 1875, says:—"Among those who most frequently came here, prior to 1848, were Fathers Kundig and Louis, and Father Peter Kindekens, the vicar general of the diocese. Between 1848 and 1852 priestly visits became more frequent. Father Monayhan, then the pastor of Flint, made frequent trips to Saginaw City, and on most occasions would get some good Frenchman or Indian to paddle him down the river to Lower Saginaw. Occasionally, too, Father Joseph Kindekens, brother of the Father Peter above mentioned, and Father Kilroy, now pastor of Emmett, St. Clair County, would be assigned to the duty of visiting the Catholics of the valley, and would be watched eagerly from the shore, as he approached in canoe or on the ice, carefully holding the pack containing his altar vestments and vessels. In 1848 there were eight Catholic families here, most of whom were French. By 1851 the number had increased to fourteen, besides a few young, unmarried men, who had ventured in to help prepare the lands for their future wealthy occupants. Among the 'old heads' there were the Trombles, the Trudells, the Longtains and the Marsacs, and among the men of the younger blood there were James L. Herbert, the brothers Cusson, William Ferris and others. I have said that most of the Catholics were Frenchmen, but what spot of earth can one look at without finding there an Irishman? Lower Saginaw at that time was no exception. Here too there were Irishmen. Osmond A. Perrott, the father of our present fellow citizen, P. J. Perrott (who was then a 'broth of a boy') was then residing here, and had resided here since 1842. Also Mr. Bernard Cunningham, whose memory is revered by all the older residents of Bay City. About this time, too, our present wealthy and respected fellow citizen, Mr. James Watson, moved here from Detroit, bringing with him, on his father's side, the spirit and traditions of the Kentucky riflemen, and on his mother's side the memory of the good Gabriel Richard, priest and member of Congress. In 1850-'51, the Catholics of Lower Saginaw considered themselves numerous enough to attempt building a church. The munificence and forethought of the men who laid out the village plat had provided building sites for the different Christian denominations whose members might settle here. The Catholics were the first to avail of the bounty, and as the most convenient to the settled portion of the village, the site of the present St. Joseph's Church was selected. There were no architects here then, but there were many who had assisted at every 'raising' that had ever occurred here, and knew just what a building needed to make it last long. The men went into the woods to chop and square the timber, and each helped to put the pieces in their places in the edifice. The men were few, however; none of them were rich then (though many of them are now) and most of them had to support families besides building churches. The work consequently progressed but slowly, so much so, that when the Rev. H. J. H. Schutjes arrived here in 1852, not much of a church was to be seen. But they had now at least at their head one who could

encourage and direct them; and after some time, by his efforts and their own will, the building gradually assumed shape, and Father Schutjes was soon able to perform divine service in it. It was a long time, however, before a pastoral residence was built. During this time Father Schutjes resided sometimes in the family of Mr. Watson, and sometimes in the old pioneer hotel, the Wolverton House, and he now often speaks of the kindness and good nature of the worthy hostess Mrs. J. S. Barclay. Those were the good old primitive times of Bay City, when saw-mills were few and far between, and banks and newspapers were not even in the mind of the prophet. Besides Lower Saginaw, Father Schutjes was pastor of the entire Saginaw Valley. He had to divide his time between the people at this end of the river and those in the upper towns. Every alternate Sunday he spent in Saginaw City and East Saginaw, and in the Spring and Fall, when the ice was bad and there were no roads, he often had great difficulty and many hair-breadth escapes, in coming to and from those places. But the growth of commerce and manufactures brought increase in population. The number of Catholics kept pace with the general prosperity, and by the year 1863 they were numerous enough to require the appointment of pastors for each of the cities of Saginaw and East Saginaw. Father Schutjes was then enabled to devote his attention to the wants of his people in Bay City. Soon the little church of St. Joseph became too small for the increasing congregation. Frenchmen came from Canada, and Irishmen came from everywhere. Besides those, there were many stalwart Hollanders and Germans, so that Father Schutjes had to speak many languages to 'get along' with his people. French and English being, however, the prevailing languages in the congregation, he preached alternately in those two tongues, until the year 1867. At this period it was discovered that not one-eighth part of the congregation could get into St. Joseph's Church, so it was resolved at once to commence the building of a new church. Ground was selected on the present site of St. James Church, and before the close of September of that year, the new church was dedicated, under the patronage of St. James the Apostle. This Church continued under the charge of Father Schutjes until June of 1873, when he was called to Detroit to assist the Bishop in the affairs of the diocese. His place was filled by the appointment of Rev. Thomas Rafter, a native of Monroe County, in this state.

"Before the departure of Father Schutjes the Catholics on the west side of the river had increased so much in number that the Bishop had ordered the setting off of that territory as a separate parish, and had appointed the Rev. M. G. Cantors as pastor, with authority to at once commence the building of a church. Father Cantors at once commenced the erection of a building to serve as a chapel until it would be convenient to build a church, and which, when the church should be built, would serve as a schoolhouse. This chapel was completed in the early part of 1874, and is now too small for the congregation. Father Van Stralm was appointed to the charge of St. Joseph's Church, which has been, since the year 1867, devoted to the exclusive use of the French Catholics of the city. Those of all nationalities other than French, on the east side of the river, are under the charge of Father Rafter, and attend St. James Church.

"The Germans and Poles have, however, lately become so numerous that the Bishop has deemed it proper to set them off under pastors who speak their own languages. Accordingly, the Catholics of these nationalities have lately commenced the erection of new churches, the Poles on the corner of Twenty-second and Farragut Streets, and the Germans on Lincoln Avenue, between Eighth and Ninth Streets. As the seating capacity of the different churches is entirely disproportioned to the number of members—only a com-

paratively small proportion being able to get pews to rent—the pastors can give only an approximate estimate of the actual numbers of their congregations. It is supposed that the numbers will be rather within the figures if those on the Bay City side are set down at from 5,000 to 6,000, and those on the Wenona side at from 1,500 to 2,000.

"It would not be proper to close this sketch of the history of Roman Catholic matters in Bay City, without alluding to the excellent parochial school of St. James Church. The erection of the building for this school was commenced by Father Schutjes, but completed by the present pastor, Father Rafter. It is built from designs by Porter & Watkins, architects of Bay City and Buffalo, and is a very handsome frame building, divided into two stories. It is 105 feet long by 36 wide. The lower story is divided into three large class rooms, the upper story being a hall with a movable partition in the centre so as to divide it into two class rooms. The school was opened in September, 1873, under the charge of the Sisters of Charity, from Cincinnati, with an attendance of 120 scholars. At the close of the first year the number in attendance was nearly 400."

The present pastor of St. Joseph Church is Rev. Mederic Ulric Thibodeau, and the membership about 500 families. The school is in a prosperous condition.

Rev. Thomas Rafter is still pastor of St. James Church, which has a membership of at least 2,500. The school has upwards of 600 pupils.

St. Bonifazius Church was built as above stated, in 1875-'76, and the society has grown to large dimensions. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph Ebert.

St. Stanislaus Kots-ka Church was built in 1874, and has a membership now of upwards of 600 families. The present pastor is Rev. Augustus Sklorzik. About 1872 an extensive Polish immigration began, which was greatly aided by Mr. L. Daniels, now a merchant tailor in Bay City. In "Dows' History of Bay City," published in 1875, the organization of Poles is mentioned as follows:

"The fact that the Polish language is spoken by none but Poles, and few of them having any knowledge of English, rendered it necessary that as soon as their numbers would justify the step, an attempt should be made to build a separate place of worship for them. This design was fostered by Mr. Daniels, and to secure the organization necessary to accomplish the object, he induced his countrymen to form themselves into a society. This association was formed on the 8th of February, 1874, with Mr. Daniels as president, each member agreeing to pay a certain sum each month to form a fund for the building of the contemplated church. But this would have taken a long time to accomplish, while in the meanwhile their number was increasing. Accordingly Mr. Daniels set to work to build a church at once. He procured subscriptions from most of our prominent fellow-citizens; and Mr. William D. Fitzhugh, with the liberality in such matters for which he and his father and brothers are so noted, gave a site for the church consisting of eight lots on the corner of Lincoln Avenue and Twenty-second Street. A contract for the building of the church was let last July, to Mr. Neil Mahoney, after plans by L. A. Pratt, architect, both of this city. The building is now completed, and will be consecrated by Rt. Rev. Casper H. Borgess, bishop of Detroit, on Sunday, the 13th of December next, (1874.) The building will cost about \$4,000, is a very neat and tasteful edifice, and is located on a very fine site, and convenient to those who will worship there. Mr. Daniels has had the entire control and responsibility of the work, and of providing the money for it, and his countrymen in Bay City owe him a very great debt of gratitude.

SCHOOLS OF BAY CITY.

The early settlers of Lower Saginaw and vicinity were for the most part people of education, who, in their earlier lives, had enjoyed liberal advantages. Among them were individuals of more than ordinary culture and refinement. It is, therefore, not surprising that we find struggling attempts at schools among the earliest movements in this locality.

To trace with accuracy a minute history of the first schools in the Lower Saginaw and Portsmouth region is now a well nigh impossible task. The memories of the older ones who were here then have weakened with age and lost their grasp upon dates and the order of events. The pupils of those days are now the pioneers. The only one of the first three teachers now living is Capt. David Smith, a resident of Vassar, Tuscola County, and whose health during the preparation of this work has been so much impaired, as to prevent an interview. Among the pupils of the first schools there is some diversity of recollection as to details. P. L. Rogers, one of the early pupils, and now a prominent citizen of Deadwood, has taken pains to preserve facts and data connected with this subject, and has written an interesting and truthful sketch of the first schools of Bay County. Mr. Rogers writes as follows:

"In April, 1842, the first school district was organized in what is now known as Bay County. The school officers were, Thomas Rogers, moderator; S. S. Campbell, director; Cromwell Barney, assessor. They engaged a Miss Clark as teacher. She became the wife of our old townsman, Frederick Derr, Esq., in the Fall of that year, and died October, 1843. Miss Clark's school began on the 1st of June, 1842, ending September 1st. The schoolhouse was a small frame building, 14x20 feet, one story high, built in 1839 by one William Bonnel, who occupied it for nearly two years, when he became involved in a serious difficulty and left the country without bidding farewell to his acquaintances. The building stood about 300 feet south of the gas works, and about thirty feet from the east side of Water Street.

"The names of those who attended Miss Clark's school are as follows:—Daniel Marsac, Margaret Campbell (now Mrs. Witthauer), Emily Campbell, Philenda Olmstead, Perry Olmstead, Richard Trombley, P. L. Rogers, H. B. Rogers, Esther Rogers (now Mrs. R. M. Burrington.) This makes the sum total of the regular attendance of Miss Clark's school.

"The year following, commencing January 1, 1843, the same school officers engaged Capt. David Smith, who taught the Winter term of three months in the same building. The names of those who attended Smith's school are as follows:—W. R. McCormick, Archibald McCormick, Andrew McCormick, Elizabeth McCormick (now Mrs. Orrin Kinney), Benjamin Trombley, Lewis Trombley, Richard Trombley, Miss Abby Trombley, John Cruchfield, Daniel Marsac, Margaret Campbell, Emily Campbell, James Barney, Israel Marsac, Richard Olmstead, Perry Olmstead, Gardner Olmstead, Sarah Olmstead, P. L. Rogers, H. B. Rogers, Esther Rogers, Phoebe Wilson, Walter Wilson, several of whom were over twenty-one years old. Two of the Trombleys, Cruchfield, and W. R. McCormick, and I think Israel and Daniel Marsac were over twenty-one years old; the balance were all small. After the closing of this school matters became unsettled, or unsatisfactory to some of the district tax payers, and matters rested until November, 1844, when the same school officers, who had continued to hold their respective offices from the first, called a meeting, and reorganized a new district, or lopped off the south portion of the old one, which at that time included both sides of the river from McEwan's mill, or about there, to where Albert Miller's mill now stands on the south. The new district included both sides of the river from about where McEwan's mill

now stands (Cromwell Barney lived near there, and he being one of the school officers, it was important to extend it that far) on the north, and south to about Twenty-second Street, and at the same meeting voted the building of a schoolhouse, and for a wonder agreed upon the location, which was east of Pitts & Cranage's mill, and a few rods northeast from the D. & B. C. passenger depot. Nathan Pierce, the father of our old townsman Benjamin F. Pierce, and Cromwell Barney, were awarded the contract, which amounted to one hundred and odd dollars—I do not just remember the exact amount. They immediately commenced work on the schoolhouse, and had it ready for occupancy January 7, 1845; the size of the building was 20x26 feet, one-story. During the sound of the hammer on the schoolhouse the officers were losing no time in looking up a teacher, and by the time the structure was completed Harry Campbell, a brother of our old townsman S. S. Campbell, was armed with the proper documents to take charge of the shooting gallery where the young idea was to be trained. Harry, by the way, was a famous ox-driver, which was his business during the Summer as well as teaching during the Winter, and I have been fully convinced on more than one occasion that he believed or imagined himself driving oxen in school, as he always used the same persuasive arguments; yet he was a good teacher, and had considerable experience as such, that having been his principal business for many years. The names of those that attended Campbell's school were as follows:—Margaret Campbell, Emily Campbell, Syrenus Pierce, Joshua Pierce, Cordelia Pierce, Daniel Pierce, John Defo, Kate Defo, Richard Olmstead, Perry Olmstead, John Perrott, P. L. Rogers, H. B. Rogers, Esther Rogers. I cannot remember the name of the teacher for 1846; the attendance was the same. In 1847 Miss A. E. Robinson taught the school during the Winter, without any change of names or additional attendance. During the Summer term Miss Kate Robinson taught the school with the addition of my two younger sisters, Bettie (now Mrs. C. B. Cottrell), Ellen (now Mrs. Lankenow.) During 1848 Miss Martha Buckingham taught the school without any particular change as regards numbers. A Mr. Clemens taught in 1849, and Mr. Woodroof in 1850, after which time I left the valley, and did not permanently return until 1864, and therefore lost all knowledge of the matters as regards school after 1850."

A REMINISCENCE.

Mrs. A. E. Felt, formerly Miss A. E. Robinson, who succeeded Harry Campbell, is now a resident of Flint, Mich. In the Winter of 1882-'83 Mrs. Felt wrote in response to our inquiries, and in her sketch it will be observed there is a slight variance from the statement of Mr. Rogers, in regard to the years 1848-'49-'50; but the matter is so unimportant as to be of no consequence. Mrs. Felt writes as follows:

"Thirty-six years ago this Winter I taught school in Lower Saginaw, now Bay City. The place was a little hamlet on the bank of a broad, beautiful river, and the few families scattered up and down for a distance of three miles, decided to collect the children and open a school. I occupied the position of teacher two Winters and an intervening Summer. The whole number of pupils was about thirty, and the average attendance about twenty-five. The schoolhouse, a small wooden building, stood not far from the river, in a pretty bend of the stream, and from the windows of the schoolhouse we could look up and down as far as the eye could reach. The patrons of the school were almost without exception people of education. Mr. James G. Birney was then a resident of the place, and occupied a pretty vine-clad cottage. A broad stretch of river was his foreground, and a beautiful flower garden almost surrounded his home. The latter was Mr. Birney's especial care and delight. Pictures upon the walls and a well stored library spoke of elegance

and refinement within. Mr. Birney's farm one-half mile below the schoolhouse was the limit of civilization in that direction. The only street in the town followed the river not far from the Birney cottage. The river was the only avenue of ingress and egress to and from the town. Women and children as well as men paddled canoes. Upon the opposite bank of the river was as beautiful a park as any ever fashioned by art. Tall trees scattered here and there spread their wide branches from early Spring till lingering Autumn. A carpet of wild flowers extended to the water's edge; such beautiful wild flowers, and in such abundance I have never seen elsewhere. The green sloping bank of the other side was a great attraction to all. It requires some credulity, as one looks upon the unsightliness commerce has wrought, to believe that one of the loveliest of rivers found its peaceful way to the broad bay below only a few years ago.

In 1854 a new building was erected on Adams Street, between Fourth and Fifth Streets, whose accommodations, calculated for the



CENTRAL SCHOOL BUILDING, BAY CITY.

children of the entire township, provided for the instruction of about 160. This building served the needs of the youth until 1865. But multiplication was going on so rapidly that addition became necessary. In September, 1865, the inspectors formed the "school district of Bay City," and this was regularly organized the October following. Up to that time the schools were under control of School District Number Two, of the township of Hampton. The amount of school taxes fixed for that year was \$2,616.29. On the 4th of December, 1865, another school was opened in a rented building in the Third Ward, where there were fifty-six sittings and eighty-nine pupils. In January, 1866, the School Board bought the property on the corner of Adams and Eighth Streets, with the building thereon, for \$3,000, and a school was opened there on the 22nd of the same month, with 120 sittings.

In April of the year 1866, the project of a high school was agitated, and at several meetings held in May, the matter was fully discussed. The result was that the Board was instructed to buy the high school site, which is the block bounded by Ninth, Tenth, Grant and Farragut Streets. The price paid for this property was \$4,400. In the October following, the site for the First Ward school building was bought for \$2,400; and in November the entire block 268 was bought of James Watson for \$2,800. The following year buildings

were put up on these sites, and a building on Saginaw Street, between Fourth and Fifth, was rented for school purposes. At this time the aggregate enrollment of pupils was 522.

March 20, 1867, the Governor approved the act of the Legislature organizing the Union School District of Bay City, and the first School Board under it was chosen the succeeding month. The new buildings in the First and Fifth Wards were opened in August of this year. In September, 1867, the contract for the high school building, a massive three-story brick edifice, was let to George Campbell at \$67,350, and on the 6th of the following May the corner-stone was duly laid. In April, 1869, schools were opened in the high school building.

The rapid growth of the school establishment continued during the years following those just mentioned, and the Board was constantly taxing its means to provide adequate accommodations. During the Summer of 1869, an addition was made to the Second Ward building, and next year it became necessary to put an additional room on the Fifth Ward branch building. In the Summer of 1871 a two-story addition was made to the First Ward building.

On the 1st of April, 1869, the superintendency of the Bay City schools was assumed by Prof. D. C. Scoville, who at once began a most thorough work of organization and discipline. Under his able administration the schools were graded, and by his efforts and those of his assistants, the standard was brought up to a high point.

The annexation of Portsmouth, in 1873, enlarged the field of labor, and the rapid increase of population since that time has called for additional facilities adequate to the demand.

In the Summer of 1874, Prof. I. W. Morley, who came to Bay City with Prof. Scoville in 1869, succeeded the latter in the office of superintendent, and has continued in that capacity to the present time, with marked success. In 1875 there were six school buildings, and thirty-five teachers were employed. At the present time there are nine school buildings and forty-nine teachers. In March, 1882, the official report showed the value of school lands and buildings to be as follows:

Value of lands, buildings, etc., March 22, 1882:

First Ward School.....	\$ 14,000 00
Second Ward School.....	5,000 00
High School.....	40,000 00
Fitzhugh Street School.....	1,000 00
Bowery Street School.....	4,000 00
Sixth Ward School.....	7,500 00
Seventh Ward School.....	6,500 00
Fourth Ward School.....	25,000 00
Total.....	\$103,000 00

During the season of 1882 the new High School building was finished. This building is located on the corner of Madison and Eleventh Streets and is an elegant specimen of architecture. A new building was also erected on Woodside Avenue at a cost of \$3,800. There is nothing connected with Bay City that reflects greater credit upon its people than the pronounced excellence of its public schools.

SCHOOL STATISTICS.

The following table shows the comparison between the early and later years:

YEAR.	NO. SCHOOL CHILDREN.	NO. ENROLLED.
1866.....	1,063	576
1867.....	1,270	842
1868.....	1,533	1,197
1869.....	1,941	1,220
1870.....	2,102	1,822
1871.....	2,225	1,851

1872.....	2,428	1,906
1878.....	4,375	2,160
1879.....	4,211	2,484
1880.....	5,411	2,402
1881.....	5,153	2,628
1882.....	6,318	2,728

BOARD OF EDUCATION.

President, H. H. Hatch; clerk, Thomas A. Delzell; First Ward, Andrew Walton, Alexander Folsom; Second Ward, Lucien S. Coman, George H. Shearer; Third Ward, H. H. Hatch, John L. Dolsen; Fourth Ward, C. F. Newkirk, C. F. Gibson. Fifth Ward, J. M. Laing, William R. McCormick; Sixth Ward, George Lewis, M. A. Rose; Seventh Ward, J. D. Lewis, O. A. Waters.

In addition to the public schools are seven miscellaneous schools, all of which are liberally sustained and maintain a high rank.

The Board of Education held a meeting in April, 1883, at which some facts and figures were presented, which we give as follows:—"Ten years ago the amount of money used for teachers' salaries was \$17,000 for thirty-three teachers. We now employ fifty-five teachers, and paid last year for salaries, \$15,000. We had no training school at that time and consequently had to hire our teachers from other localities at high salaries.

Since the organization of our training school, in 1877, we have had applicants from the graduating classes who intend to pursue teaching as a calling, to fill up the school, and we now employ thirty-three teachers who have graduated from our high school, and who taught one year in the training department under the direction of our training teacher. This department of our schools has evidently been a success, and is still doing good work, both as to furnishing teachers and the quality of the work done by these teachers. We find upon investigation that the pupils from the training schools pass from it to the grammar department as creditably and as quickly as they do from the primary department of the other schools. In other words, the advancement of the pupils, under the tuition of the training school teachers, is as rapid and as thorough as that of any of the other primary schools. We have six teachers engaged in the work beside the training teachers, each one of whom receives \$75 per annum, their combined salaries amounting to \$1,050, including the principal, making an actual saving to the city of \$1,200 per year and doing equally as good work.

REAL ESTATE.

The Board of Education now own in real estate, at cash valuation, \$36,700 and buildings and furniture, \$117,848, making a total valuation of school property, \$154,548.

In 1873, the Union School District of Bay City owed \$30,000, in six bonds of \$5,000 each, since which time these bonds and interest have all been paid, the last one falling due this year. The money is now in the treasury for its redemption. The only indebtedness of the Board is for two school sites purchased last year, one in the First Ward for \$1,000, and one in the Second Ward for \$5,000, leaving the entire indebtedness of the School Board, up to this date, \$6,000, which is not yet due, and which is drawing interest at 7 per cent."

Superintendent Morley submitted a statistical report for the month ending March 30, 1883:

Number of pupils enrolled.....	2,983
Number of boys.....	1,494
Number of girls.....	1,489
Number of pupils from eight to fourteen years old.....	1,712
Average attendance for each day.....	2,056
Percentage of attendance.....	93.72

BAY CITY POSTOFFICES.

MAIL FACILITIES AT AN EARLY DAY.

People who now wait impatiently in their comfortable homes or places of business for the mail carrier, who visits them twice each day, would feel that life was hardly worth its troubles if they were compelled to return to the mail facilities of forty or fifty years ago. Judge Albert Miller tells how the early pioneers were served, as follows:

"The first postoffice established north of Pontiac was at Grand Blanc, in 1830, which was supplied with mail from Pontiac once in two weeks. Rufus W. Stevens was postmaster, and received the gross proceeds of the office for carrying the mail, and did not get rich at that. I have heard a neighbor say as the mail was passing, 'There goes the Grand Blanc mail, and I will venture to say there is not a letter in the mail bag.' The postmaster could not afford to hire a person to take a trip to Pontiac every time the mail should go. So it was agreed among the settlers that any one having business in town during the week the mail should be carried, should transport it there and back without charge. One person having the mail in charge, not requiring the whole of his wardrobe on his person, solicited the postmaster at Pontiac to put the garment into the mail bag as the most convenient way of carrying it, but when he arrived at Grand Blanc and the mail bag was opened he was notified by Postmaster Stevens that there was \$4 postage due on his coat, but the matter was compromised by the mail carrier paying for the drinks for the company. The postmaster at Pontiac considering it rather a loose way of doing business to deliver the mail to any person who might bring it from Grand Blanc, required any one but a sworn mail carrier to go before a justice of the peace and be sworn before he would deliver the mail to him. That would cost two shillings, which was a drawback on the free transportation of the mail. After awhile parties receiving the mail at Grand Blanc would be addressed by the postmaster with an oath and directed to take that mail to Pontiac and return with one from that point without delay. Parties under such strong directions, upon being questioned by the Pontiac postmaster as to their qualifications, would state that they had been sworn before leaving Grand Blanc.

"During the first three years of my residence in Michigan all my mail facilities were furnished by the Grand Blanc postoffice. At different periods during that time I resided at Flint, Grand Blanc, and Saginaw. The accommodating postmaster at Grand Blanc was accustomed to forward all Saginaw letters by travelers passing the office and going to that point, and run his risk of collecting the postage afterwards, but I think he never suffered any loss on that account, for the people appreciated his kindness, and promptly paid all demands for postage whenever the opportunity presented itself for so doing.

"In 1833, or else in the Spring of 1834, a postoffice was established at Saginaw. Thomas Simpson was the first postmaster, and Joshua Terry was the contractor for carrying the mail. Forty-five years ago, Mr. Terry was known as 'Little Josh.' At that time the adjective had no reference to his size (for he weighed 175 pounds), but was a designation of earlier days given to distinguish him from an uncle of the same name.

"Mr. Terry was a natural woodsman and pioneer; if he had a journey before him in the wilderness, he would be as likely to start at sundown as at any other time of the day. His food while on his journey was simple, and for a stimulant, instead of taking the fire-water that was so much in vogue in those days, he used tea, and chewed the dry leaves, instead of preparing it by the usual mode of infusion."

FIRST POSTOFFICE.

The first postoffice established in what is now Bay County, was at Portsmouth in January, 1837. Judge Albert Miller was doing business there at that time, and was obliged to send to Saginaw every week for his mail. For the additional trouble of carrying the mail for the public and attending the postoffice he could have the benefit of the franking privilege. Some of his friends in Detroit anticipating his wants, sent to Washington and got a postoffice established. Judge Miller was appointed postmaster upon the condition that the mail should be carried from Saginaw once a week for the receipts of the office at Portsmouth. After Judge Miller removed from Portsmouth early in 1837, Albe Lull was appointed deputy and had charge of the office until the time of his death, which occurred in September, 1838. After that the late Thomas Rogers had charge of the office until it was discontinued in 1839.

HAMPTON POSTOFFICE.

The first postoffice in Lower Saginaw was established about the year 1846, and Thomas Rogers was appointed postmaster and mail carrier. The office was named Hampton, that being the name of the township. Mr. Rogers held the office until 1850.

THE POSTAL SERVICE

in those days was a primitive affair, and the transportation of the mails was attended with more hardship and fewer complications. Bernard Cunningham used to go to Saginaw in a canoe or on foot and bring the entire mail for this office in his coat pocket. Mr. Jesse M. Miller, still a resident of Bay City, used to start on horseback for Saginaw, when the ice was not strong enough to bear him in safety, and after going a short distance to a squatter's cabin, would be obliged to leave his pony and proceed on foot, wading sometimes to his knees in the half frozen marsh.

The dog train that used to make the trip to Mackinaw once a month, traveling on the ice, is well remembered by the older residents. A half-breed had three dogs gaily caparisoned, and harnessed to a sled, in which were loaded the mail bags. This train was operated up to about 1859 or 1860. Now gorgeously equipped mail cars rushing through space with the speed of light can hardly transport mail swiftly enough to satisfy a restless and impatient generation.

In 1850 Israel Catlin was appointed postmaster, and the office was kept at his house on Water Street. Mrs. Catlin used to take the week's mail in her pocket on Sundays and distribute it at church. It used to be said, indeed, that Mrs. Catlin served a double purpose in this way. She saved the people the trouble of coming up to her house after their mail, and she likewise saved her scrupulously neat domicile from the profanation of tobacco spittle and the like, which profanation could hardly have been escaped had the rude forefathers of the hamlet lingered thereabout waiting for the mail.

In 1853 Mr. Catlin was succeeded by Dr. George E. Smith. By this time the office had grown to some importance. In 1857 the name was changed to Bay City. Dr. Smith continued in the office until 1861, and at that time the office was kept in his store, at what is now the corner of Fourth and Water Streets.

In June, 1861, Henry S. Raymond received the appointment of postmaster, being the first Republican postmaster in Bay County. He removed the office to the small frame building opposite where the Campbell House now stands. Soon after taking the office, Col. Raymond went to the war, where he rendered distinguished service and earned the commission of colonel. He retained the office until 1870.

In 1870 Col. Raymond was succeeded by T. C. Phillips, who

removed the office in 1871 to commodious quarters in the Westover Block, where it still remains. Mr. Phillips settled in Bay City about 1862, and from the first has occupied a leading position in the county.

In 1878 Frederick W. Dunham succeeded T. C. Phillips, and held the office four years, and in the Spring of 1882 was succeeded by the present incumbent, F. L. Westover.

F. L. WESTOVER,

the present postmaster, is one of the representative young men of Bay County, and is proving himself a capable and efficient public officer. He was born at Sheffield, Berkshire Co., Mass., in the year 1853. He settled in Bay City in 1866, and was admitted to the practice of law in the Summer of 1879. In March, 1882, he received the appointment of postmaster of Bay City, an important office, and one which Mr. Westover is well qualified to fill to the advantage of the service and satisfaction of its patrons.

The business of the office in the sale of stamps and rent of boxes for six months ending December 31, 1882, was as follows:

Box rents.....	\$ 1,298 50
Sale of postage stamps, etc.....	11,756 11

December 1, 1882, the system of free delivery went into operation, which clothed the service in Bay City with the fullest metropolitan honors.

THE PORTSMOUTH POSTOFFICE,

now at South Bay City, was re-established in 1857, the business of the place having reached a magnitude that warranted a nearer office than the one at Bay City. The first postmaster was H. D. Braddock. He was followed by Winterhalter, Cummings, and C. D. Fisher, the present incumbent, who has held the office since 1869.

Mr. Fisher is not only a veteran in the postoffice service, but is one of the early settlers in the Saginaw Valley. He was born at Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y., in 1829. He learned the ship-carpenters' trade at an early age, and, having a brother at Flint, concluded to visit this remote part of the country. He came West in 1850, and worked one Summer on a steamer at Zilwaukee. He afterwards worked at the carpenters' trade until 1864, when he bought a farm a short distance east of Portsmouth. In January, 1856, he married Miss Alvira M. Miller, daughter of Dr. J. T. Miller, who settled in Portsmouth in 1836, and was the first physician in what is now Bay County. He, however, remained here but a short time. In 1869 Mr. Fisher was appointed postmaster, and still retains the office. He was told before coming here that everyone who undertook to live here would die with ague, but he has waited over thirty years for it to get the best of him, and is still apparently as rugged as at first. When he came here there were but two teams of horses in this region, and at an early day he cradled oats and cut grass upon ground that is now in the business part of South Bay City. They have four children, two sons and two daughters. One son, Albert W. Fisher, has a cigar and tobacco store in the postoffice building.

BAY CITY NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper established in Bay City was in 1859, when Mr. William Bryce commenced the publication of the *Press and Times*. Some two or three years before that Perry Joslin, of Saginaw, issued two or three numbers of a newspaper here with the hope of securing the publication of the tax list, but failing in that, he discontinued the publication of the paper, which was called the

Bay City *Press*. It was not intended to be a permanent institution. The *Press and Times* was discontinued in 1864, to be succeeded in the same year by the Bay City *Journal*, Mr. John Culbert, editor, which, in 1871, became a daily as well as a weekly publication, under the editorial management and proprietorship of Robert L. Warren, being discontinued in February, 1873, to be again reissued by the Hon. James Birney, as the daily and weekly *Chronicle*, ceasing as a daily in 1875; the weekly *Chronicle* still continuing under the charge and proprietorship of Mr. Arthur M. Birney, son of Hon. James Birney, until it was merged into the *Tribune* in 1879. The *Chronicle* was Republican in politics, and ably conducted.

THE *Lumberman's Gazette*, devoted to the interests of lumber and salt manufacture, was established in 1872, by Henry S. Dow, and in 1874 was purchased by Edwin T. Bennett, under whose proprietorship it still continues. It is a very useful and prosperous publication.

THE BAY CITY *Tribune* was instituted as an evening daily and weekly paper, independent in politics, in 1873, by a company composed of John Culbert, Thomas K. Harding, Edward Krœncke, and Griffin Lewis, who associated themselves for the purpose of doing a general jobbing, newspaper and book-binding business. The company was subsequently dissolved, Mr. Henry S. Dow becoming the purchaser of the paper. The weekly issue was suspended in 1875, the daily continuing. The *Tribune* was published by a stock company until September, 1881, when it was purchased by the present proprietor, Mr. Edwin T. Bennett. The *Tribune* is now a morning Republican paper, and the printing office the most extensive one in the city. There is a large and well equipped job printing office connected with it, which does an extensive business. The weekly edition of the *Tribune* is published under the name of the *Chronicle and Tribune*. Edwin T. Bennett, the proprietor of the *Tribune* and *Lumberman's Gazette*, and part owner of the *Evening Press*, is one of the representative business men of Bay City. He came here from New York State in October, 1866, and worked on the *Lumberman's Gazette* for a time, becoming its proprietor in 1874, as already stated. He is a business manager of more than ordinary ability, and has not only made journalism profitable, but has, at the same time, succeeded in giving to his papers positions of importance and commanding influence.

THE *Evening Press* was started in June, 1879, by Moran & Hardwick, and shortly after was purchased by Mr. Edwin T. Bennett. In October, 1881, Mr. D. M. Carey purchased an interest and became its editor, the proprietors being Bennett & Carey. Mr. Carey came to Bay City in February, 1880, and was a writer on the *News* for a time. The *Press* is an independent paper, and has a large circulation.

The *Freie Presse*, an independent German paper, was started in 1878 by the present proprietor, Mr. G. Reuther, who came here from East Saginaw.

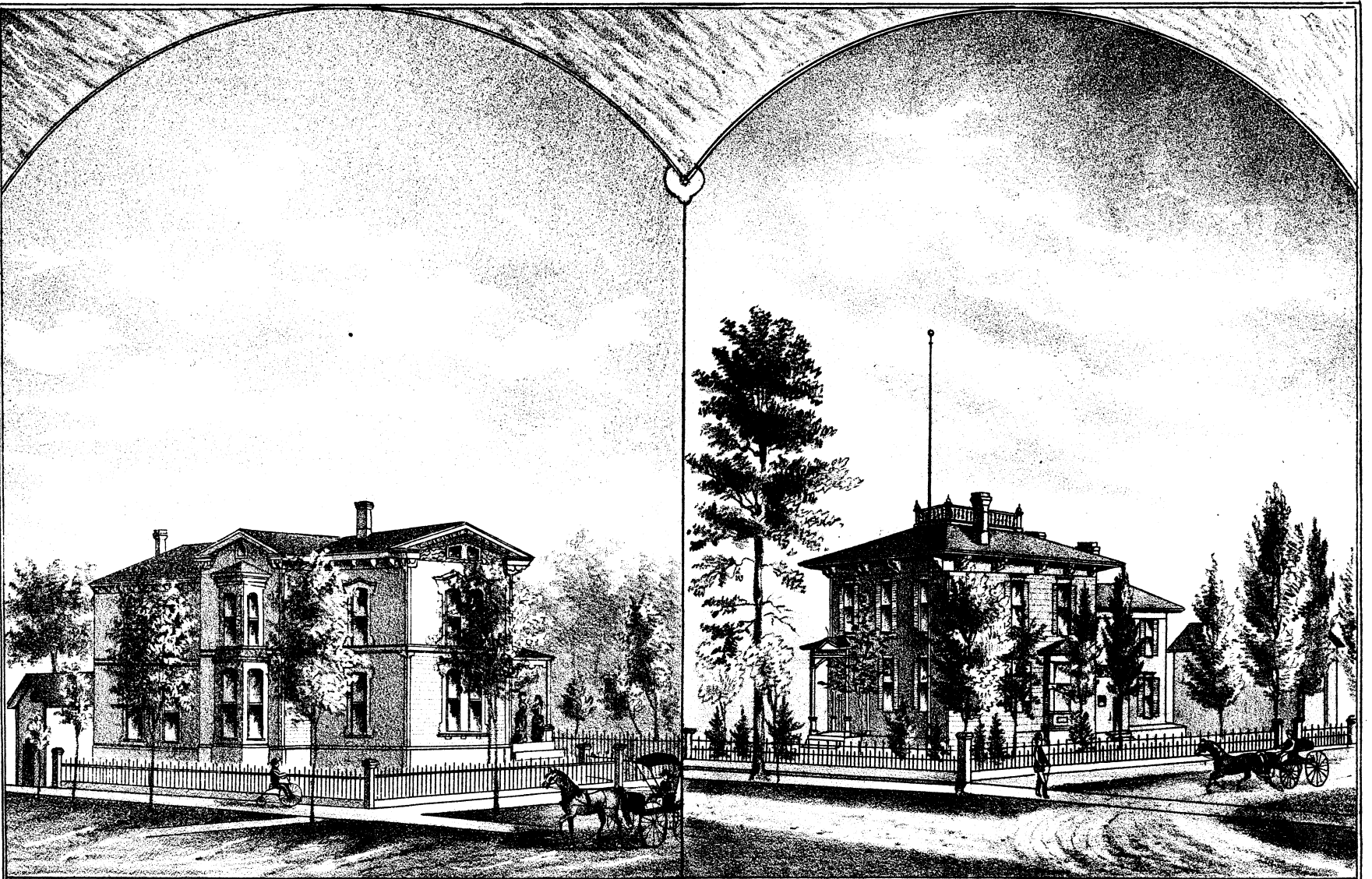
THE *Morning Call*, a Democratic daily newspaper, was started by a few Democrats of Bay City, who placed Bert Moran, a practical printer, in charge, with Leonard Cline in charge of the advertising department, and C. S. Wilson to furnish copy. Few newspaper men in the West are better qualified for a task of that kind than Mr. Wilson, as has been abundantly attested. The first number of the *Call* was issued April 13, 1881. Early in May following, George F. Lewis assumed the management of the *Call*, and in June he assumed control as proprietor. September 12, 1881, James Gray became associated with Mr. Lewis as business manager, doing also the duties of city editor, which he continued until February 5, 1883, when George F. Lewis once more assumed full control, and Mr. Gray continued the job printing business, in which he has been

for several years engaged. While connected with the *Call*, Mr. Gray was very successful in his efforts to aid in bringing the *Call* up to the position it now occupies. The *Call* is a live newspaper, active and zealous in advancing the interests of the city and county in which it is published, and is an able and earnest exponent of the principles of the Democratic party. Mr. George F. Lewis is proprietor and managing editor, and his labors are supplemented by the usual staff of assistants. Mr. Lewis is a veteran printer and journalist, as will be seen from the following personal sketch:

George F. Lewis, a pioneer journalist, was born in Harvard, Worcester Co., Mass., June 7, 1828. In 1835 his parents removed to Mount Clemens, Macomb County, where he set the first type in the office of the *Macomb Statesman*. In 1838 he was folder and carrier for the Mount Clemens *Patriot*. In 1845 he made a journey to Lake Superior with the late Gen. John Stockton, United States mineral agent. He soon after made a journey East with specimens of ore from the Lake Superior region. In the Spring of 1846 he again visited Lake Superior, where he remained until Fall, when he returned to Mount Clemens and entered the employ of the late Thomas M. Perry, of the Mount Clemens *Patriot*, as apprentice. He remained there about a year, and then after a short interim, took a position on the *Daily Commercial Bulletin*, then just started in Detroit. He helped put in type the first news of a presidential election that ever was transmitted by telegraph—that of Gen. Zachary Taylor in 1848. In May, 1849, he entered on the publication of the *Macomb County Herald*, a weekly newspaper, which he continued two years. In the Spring of 1851 he started the Port Huron *Commercial*, as a Whig journal, changing it subsequently to a Democratic newspaper, which he continued to publish until the Spring of 1855. In September 1855, he bought the *Peninsular Advocate*, a Democratic paper, published at Mount Clemens, and continued it until the Summer of 1859. He afterwards became associated with Maj. E. W. Lyon. In 1868, in company with three partners, he started the *Daily Courier*. Mr. Lewis was postmaster at Mount Clemens from 1856 to 1859. In 1869 he started the *Saginawian*, a Democratic weekly newspaper, published at Saginaw, which paper he still owns. In 1881 he became interested in the *Morning Call*, at Bay City, as already stated. In the Spring of 1883 he removed his family to Bay City. Mr. Lewis was mayor of Saginaw from 1877 to 1879. He is a voluminous writer, and some of the best historical sketches ever made of the Saginaw Valley are from his pen. He is truly a veteran journalist, and one who performed an active and important part in the sphere in which his talents and energies have been industriously employed.

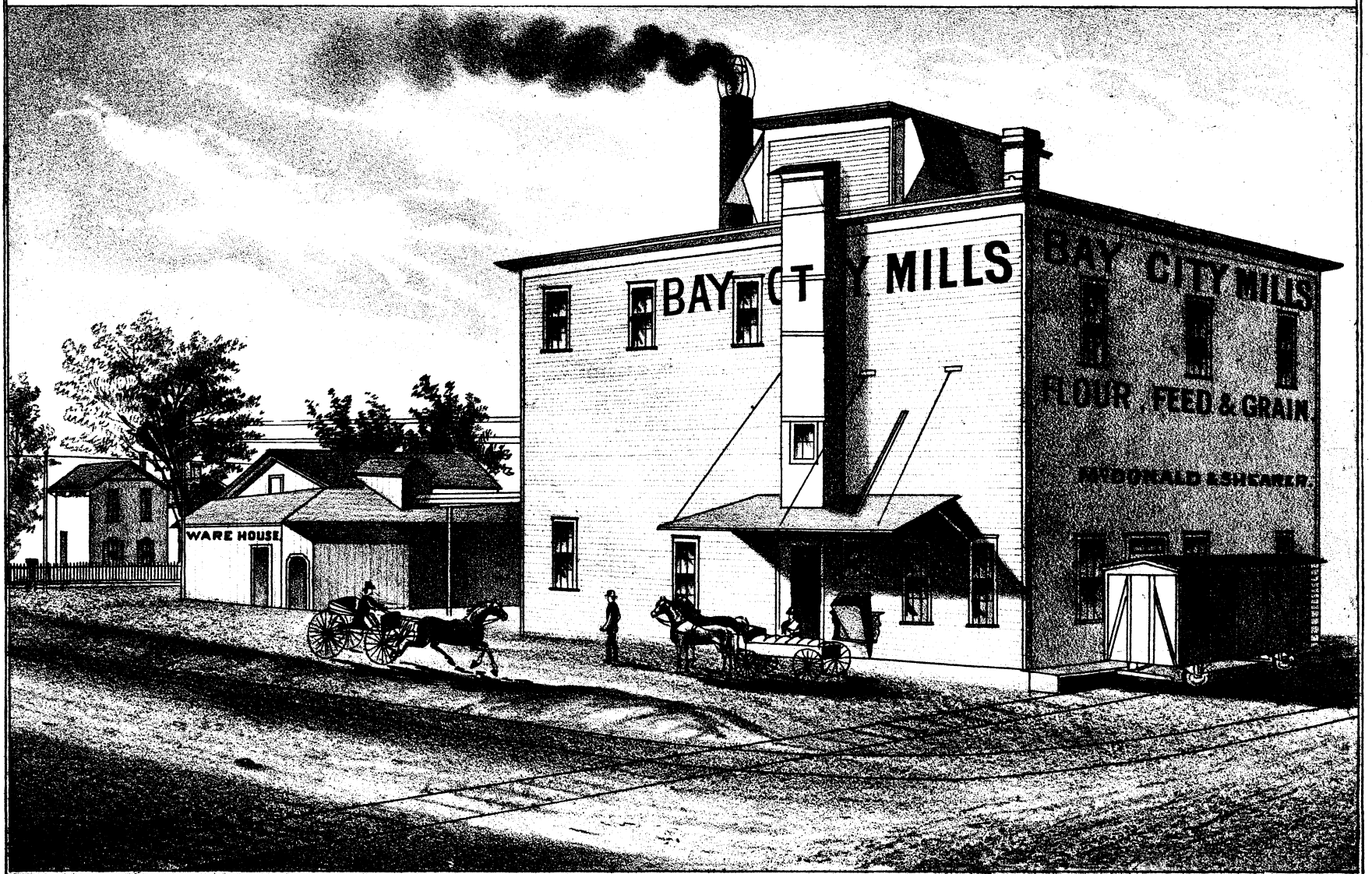
Le Courier was established in 1878 by J. L. Harquell, the present editor and proprietor. Mr. Harquell is a native of New Brunswick, and a lawyer by profession. In 1860 he entered Mason College, Canada, where he graduated. He subsequently graduated at the Military School of Canada, and in 1869 entered the Albany Law University, at Albany, N. Y., where he graduated in 1873. He practiced law two years at Albany, one year at St. Paul, Minn., and in 1877 located in Bay City, where he practiced law about a year. Soon after coming here he bought the Saginaw *Greenbacker*, which he published a short time, and in 1878 established *Le Courier*, which was the first French paper in the Saginaw Valley. In 1879 he established *Le Tribune* at Detroit, which he sold two years later, when he started the *La Messager* at Muskegon, which he still continues. Mr. Harquell has been instrumental in organizing five French societies, and is at present president of the Bay City Mutual Aid Society of Bay City.

Le Patriote was established in February, 1880, by H. A. Paeaud, its present editor and proprietor. It is the largest French paper in the state, and has already attained a position of command-



RES. OF GEO. H. SHEARER.

RES. OF JOHN N. McDONALD.



McDONALD & SHEARER'S MILL, BAY CITY.

ing influence. Mr. Pacand was for some time publisher of a daily paper in Quebec, and is at the present time proprietor of a newspaper called *Le Progress*, published at Detroit and Windsor.

The *Catholic Chronicle* was started in April, 1882, by its present proprietors, John Hyde and J. W. S. Norris. The paper is ably edited and has a wide circulation. Mr. Hyde is a lawyer by profession, and a native of Cork, Ireland. He emigrated to this country in 1862, and settled in Bay City. He was judge of probate for the county one term, and practiced law until the Spring of 1882, since which time he has devoted himself to editorial labor. Mr. Norris is a native of Canada, and has been a resident of Bay City since 1868.

A number of other newspapers have been published at different times, but were finally suspended or merged into their contemporaries. William T. Kennedy published a Democratic paper from 1864 to 1870. The *Saginaw Valley Growler* was published by D. R. Currey for several years after 1869. The *Michigan Odd Fellow* was published by Dr. Joseph Hooper, Edward Newkirk and Charles C. Gustin in 1874, and continued for three or four years. It was a very creditable publication.

Bay City is a good field for journalism, and at the present time, the field is well occupied. The number and character of the newspapers of the city are such as to reflect credit upon the enterprise and intelligence of the population.

BANKS AND BANKING.

The year 1863 opened with flattering prospects for business. The two great industries of lumber and salt were being developed, and the village of Bay City had a population of from 2,000 to 2,500. This was, in many respects, an eventful year. Hitherto the business of the place had been done without the aid and convenience of banking facilities, but in March of this year, Mr. C. W. Gibson came to Bay City from Grand Blanc and opened a private bank, in a small room, in the Union House building, which was a frame structure and stood where the Campbell House now stands on Water Street. This institution was known as the

BAY BANK,

and the business transacted under the firm name of C. W. Gibson & Co. The capital of the bank was a matter of conjecture. The firm continued to do business until May, 1864, when the

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BAY CITY

was organized, with a capital of \$50,000. The office of the bank was removed to a building erected for it by the late James Fraser, on Water Street, and still later was removed to the Shearer Block, at the corner of Center and Water Streets. The first officers of the bank were as follows:—C. W. Gibson, president; Harvey J. Clark, cashier. The directors were C. W. Gibson, C. D. W. Gibson, Henry Benson, Harvey J. Clark and R. L. Warren. The capital stock was owned by the five persons named as directors. In August, 1865, the capital was increased to \$100,000.

In the Fall of 1866, Mr. Byron E. Warren came to Bay City and opened a private bank under the firm name of B. E. Warren & Co., which continued until the reorganization of the First National Bank.

In July, 1867, the firm of William C. Green & Co., of which Mr. E. B. Denison was a member, purchased a controlling amount of the stock, and a new set of officers were elected as follows:—Hon. S. M. Green, president; E. B. Denison, vice-president; Harvey J. Clark, cashier; William C. Green, assistant cashier.

In February, 1868, the stock again changed hands, the capital increased to \$200,000, and the following were the officers:—James

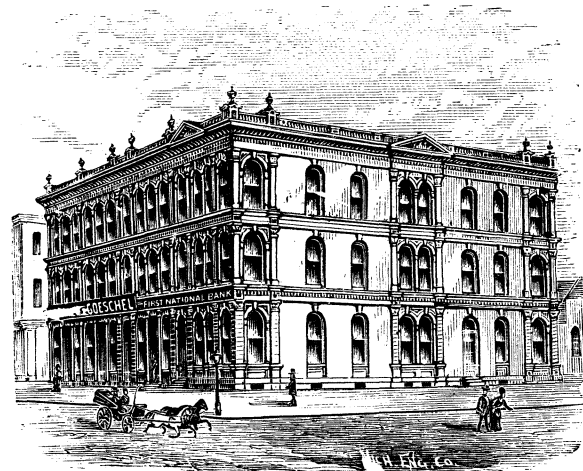
Shearer, president; B. E. Warren, cashier. The directors were N. B. Bradley, C. E. Jennison, A. S. Munger, A. Stevens. In January, 1872, the capital was increased to \$250,000, in July to \$300,000, and in January, 1873, to \$400,000. The office remained in the Shearer Block until January, 1873, when it was removed to the elegant building built by the bank, where it still remains. The building is located on the corner of Center and Washington Streets, and cost about \$40,000.

The charter of the First National Bank would have expired February 24, 1883, and it was deemed wise to effect a reorganization, which was done in time to wind up its affairs on the 16th of January, 1883, and the following day the business was continued under the new name of the

BAY NATIONAL BANK,

with a capital of \$200,000. The change was merely one of form, in no way affecting the business of the bank.

Of the original stockholders of the First National Bank there now remain N. B. Bradley, C. E. Jennison, C. Moulthrop, H. C. Moore, William McEwan, James Shearer and B. E. Warren. While



BANK BLOCK, BAY CITY.

the stockholders have materially changed within the past fifteen years, the management of the bank has practically remained in the same hands, James Shearer having been its president until within a short time, when he was forced to resign because of ill health and necessary absence from the city. B. E. Warren, who was the first cashier of the bank, continued in that position until the date of Mr. Shearer's resignation, when he was elected president of the bank, and was succeeded by F. P. Browne, who now holds the position of cashier.

During the career of the First National Bank it has filled a very important place in the financial affairs of the city, and has contributed its full share to the prosperity of the same. While doing this it has, at the same time, made very fair and satisfactory returns to its shareholders, paying them in dividends, during the fifteen years of its existence, over \$500,000. Since the organization of the bank, the community with which it has done business has increased rapidly in size and wealth, because of which it was deemed advisable in the organization of a new bank that its stockholders should be residents of this and West Bay City, and with that object in view, subscription lists were opened and the stock promptly taken.

The new board of directors consists of Simcoe Chapman, Alexander Folsom, John F. Eddy, Herschel H. Hatch, B. E. Warren, Thomas Cranage, Jr., L. L. Hotchkiss, W. H. Miller, E. Y. Williams, and Edgar Cooley. At a meeting of the directors the fol-

lowing officers were elected:—B. E. Warren, president; Frank Eddy, vice-president, and Frederick P. Browne, cashier. The stockholders of the new organization are:—C. M. Averell, John H. Avery, N. B. Bradley, F. A. Bancroft, A. E. Bousfield, F. P. Browne, Thomas Cranage, Jr., Charles B. Curtis, S. Chapman, L. S. Coman, C. I. Christman, W. O. Clift, E. A. Cooley, Michael Daily, F. W. Dunham, Dolsen, Chapin & Co., John F. Eddy, Charles F. Eddy, N. A. Eddy, Selwyn Eddy, Charles A. Eddy, Alexander Folsom, Frank Fitzhugh, Eugene Fifield, S. O. Fisher, R. P. Gustin, Harry Griswold, Louis Goeschel, B. E. Warren, F. L. Gilbert, H. H. Hatch, L. L. Hotchkiss, Gustave Hine, John Heath, G. K. Jackson, C. E. Jennison, E. Kroenke, C. A. Davis, Walter Leavens, C. Moulthrop, William McEwan, John Mulholland, H. C. Moore, A. McDonell, W. H. Miller, N. Nellis, Robert S. Pratt, Frank S. Pratt, Charles G. Rogers, J. F. Romer, James Shearer, John Shaw, Charles J. Smith, Henry B. Smith, Dr. W. E. Vaughn, Capt. J. O. Woolson, E. Y. Williams, J. H. Yawkey.

The name of the new bank was changed to the title adopted, for the reason that in the organization of the bank under its old title the stock would have, under existing law, been allotted to the non-resident shareholders in the same proportion that they held stock in the old bank. It was believed that the credit of the bank would be very materially increased by having its shareholders located where the bank is doing business and the stockholders are better known to the customers of the bank; hence the change.

The following is the published report of the First National Bank at the close of business, December 30, 1882:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts.....	\$724,703 75	
Overdrafts.....	506 02	
United States bonds to secure circulation.....	50,000 00	
Other stocks, bonds and mortgages.....	8,856 64	
Due from approved reserve agents.....	185,075 53	
Due from other national banks.....	17,918 84	
Due from state banks and bankers.....	18,791 71	
Real estate, furniture and fixtures.....	25,000 00	
Current expenses and taxes paid.....	13,048 42	
Checks and other cash items.....	3,540 13	
Bills of other banks.....	16,120 00	
Fractional paper currency, nickels and pennies.....	100 04	
Specie.....	26,382 00	
Legal tender notes.....	38,865 00	
Redemption fund with United States treasurer (five per cent of circulation).....	2,250 00	
Total.....	\$1,131,158 08	

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in.....	\$250,000 00	
Surplus fund.....	50,000 00	
Undivided profits.....	50,496 88	
National bank notes outstanding.....	45,000 00	
Dividends unpaid.....	268 32	
Individual deposits subject to check.....	\$429,569 87	
Demand certificates of deposit.....	193,462 95	
Cashier's checks outstanding.....	2,480 58	625,513 40
Due to other national banks.....	101,437 30	
Due to state banks and bankers.....	8,442 18	109,879 48
Total.....	\$1,131,158 08	

It may be interesting to compare the foregoing with the following report of the condition of the same bank, July 16, 1868.

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts.....	\$119,783 34	
United States bonds deposited to secure circulation.....	\$100,600 00	
United States bonds on hand.....	6,000 00	106,600 00
Premium account.....	6,000 00	
Local bonds.....	3,402 88	

Over-drafts.....	2,947 34	
Due from national banks.....	\$43,571 52	
Due from banks and bankers.....	1,078 65	44,650 17
Cash on hand, viz.:.....		
Legal tender notes.....	\$23,243 00	
Three per cent certificates.....	5,000 00	
National bank notes.....	3,683 00	
Specie and premium funds.....	372 20	
Fractional currency and coin.....	1,407 75	
Cash items.....	1,058 00	34,763 95
Revenue stamps.....		663 34
Furniture and fixtures.....		2,775 00
Total.....	\$321,586 02	

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock.....	\$100,000 00	
Surplus fund.....	8,000 00	
Circulating notes.....	89,500 00	
Individual deposits.....	121,135 27	
Due banks and bankers.....	2,203 85	
Profit and loss.....	746 90	
Total.....	\$321,586 02	

BYRON E. WARREN, president of the Bay National Bank, was born February 23, 1836, in Southfield, Oakland Co., Mich. His father was a native of Vermont, and his mother of New York State. His early years were passed upon a farm in Shiawassee County, but when he was six years of age his father removed to Fenton, Genesee County, and engaged in the mercantile business. Mr. Warren acted as his father's assistant, and as early as 1855 became the purchasing agent of an extensive business which his father carried on at Flint. During the war he was appointed deputy revenue collector for the Sixth District of Michigan. The business and executive ability displayed by him during his occupancy of that office, attracted attention, and he was urged to locate in Bay City in the banking business. He leased an office here and in the Fall of 1866 began business as a private banker. He soon became associated with Hon. N. B. Bradley, of this city, and upon the reorganization of the First National Bank became its cashier, and finally succeeded Mr. Shearer as president. His sound judgment has contributed in a large degree to the prosperity of that institution. He was one of the prime movers in the organization of the public library, and has helped to establish other local enterprises. He is a man of broad views and belongs to that class of men to whom every community is indebted for its growth and prosperity. He is a Republican in politics. He was married June 18, 1861, to Miss Jennie Elsa Ives, of Flint, Mich.

FREDERICK P. BROWNE, cashier of the First National Bank, is a native of Joliet, Ill. For some time he was connected with the Ninth National Bank in New York City, where he rendered very efficient service. In 1875 he came to Bay City and took a position in the First National Bank, and the following year was made assistant cashier, and when Mr. Warren succeeded Mr. Shearer as president he succeeded to the responsible position of cashier, but one which he is well qualified to fill. Mr. Browne is a gentleman of thorough business habits, and applies himself industriously to the interests of the institution with which he is connected.

SECOND NATIONAL BANK.

This bank began business in May, 1874, with a capital of \$100,000; William Westover, president, and W. L. Plum, cashier. In November, 1867, the Exchange Bank was started by William and Luther Westover, Charles F. Gibson, James J. McCormick, and H. J. Clark. In 1869 Orrin Bump effected the organization of the State Bank, with W. S. Patrick president, and Orrin Bump cashier. Soon afterwards Alonzo Chesbrough bought Mr. Patrick's interest,

and became president, and the capital was increased from \$100,000 to \$150,000. Upon the organization of the State Bank the Exchange Bank went out of existence. Upon the death of Mr. Plum, Mr. M. M. Andrews succeeded to the position of cashier.

In May, 1878, the State Bank consolidated with the Second National, and the business continued under the charter of the latter, with William Westover president, Orrin Bump, cashier, and M. M. Andrews assistant cashier. The capital was increased to \$200,000, and again, in January of the present year, increased to \$250,000. This bank does the largest business of any bank in the Saginaw Valley, as the published reports show. Its officers are gentlemen of large business capacity, liberal spirit, and it is made an important factor in the business enterprise and prosperity of the city. The office is located in the Westover Block, on the corner of Center and Washington Streets.

The directors of the bank are William Westover, A. Cheshbrough, H. W. Sage, Luther Westover, Orrin Bump, W. L. Smith, A. J. Cooke, A. Walton, D. C. Smalley, W. H. Tousey, and S. T. Holmes. The officers are William Westover, president; A. Cheshbrough, vice-president; Orrin Bump, cashier; and M. M. Andrews, assistant cashier.

A correct idea of the large business done by this bank may be obtained from the following published report of its condition at the close of business December 30, 1882:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts.....	\$ 801,205 53
Overdrafts.....	211 64
United States bonds to secure circulation.....	175,000 00
Other stocks, bonds and mortgages.....	3,606 49
Due from approved reserve agents.....	74,483 15
Due from other national banks.....	6,564 11
Real estate, furniture and fixtures.....	2,995 00
Current expenses and taxes paid.....	1,573 60
Premiums paid.....	4,000 00
Checks and other cash items.....	428 15
Bills of other banks.....	7,536 00
Fractional paper currency, nickels and pennies.....	223 64
Specie.....	22,772 31
Legal tender notes.....	25,000 00
Redemption fund with United States treasurer (5 per cent of circulation).....	7,875 00
Total.....	\$1,133,474 62

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in.....	\$ 200,000 00
Surplus fund.....	50,000 00
Undivided profits.....	16,992 35
National bank notes outstanding.....	157,500 00
Dividends unpaid.....	495 00
Individual deposits subject to check.....	699,209 26
Demand certificates of deposit.....	500 00
Certified checks.....	8,778 01
Due to other national banks.....	
Total.....	\$1,133,474 62

The capital stock of the bank has since been increased to \$250,000.

WILLIAM WESTOVER, president of the Second National Bank, is one of the representative men of Bay County. He is a native of Massachusetts. In 1852 he went to Canada, where he engaged in lumbering. Subsequently he removed to Tonawanda, N. Y., still continuing his lumbering business. In 1865 he removed to Bay City, and engaged in lumbering operations here. In 1868-'69 he built the Westover Block, in which the opera house is located. This block is a structure of imposing appearance, and, at the time it was

built, was a long stride of enterprise in advance of anything before attempted, but has since evidenced Mr. Westover's far-sightedness as a business man, and the liberality of his enterprise. The opera house has been of great public advantage to the place. Mr. Westover's connection with the banking interests of Bay City have already been given. He continued in the lumber business only a few years after coming here, and has since given his attention to banking business and the management of his private interests. In 1873 he began to improve 330 acres of land in Hampton Township for a farm, and which has been brought to a high state of cultivation, and is an excellent illustration of the agricultural resources of Bay County. This farm is now finely stocked with Holstein cattle. One of Mr. Westover's sons lives upon the farm, and has the management of it. Mr. Westover's family consists of his wife and three children, two sons and one daughter. No man in Bay City is more ready to contribute to the welfare of the place than Mr. Westover.

ORRIN BUMP, cashier of the Second National Bank, is well known in the financial circles of the Saginaw Valley. He is a native of Michigan, and served with distinction in the army from 1861 to the Fall of 1864. He was in a large number of battles, and was wounded three times. After leaving the army he went into a bank in Flint, remaining there until 1865, when he came to Bay City, and went into the First National Bank as book-keeper and teller. In 1869 he was instrumental in organizing the State Bank, as before stated, and has held the position of cashier since that time. He is now the oldest banker in Bay City in rank of continuous service, and is recognized as a leading financier. He is an active, thorough going business man, genial and accommodating in all his business relations, and his vigor and judgment have had much to do with building up the immense business the bank has acquired. His family consists of a wife and one daughter.

M. M. ANDREWS, assistant cashier of the Second National Bank, is a native of Genesee County, and came to Bay City in 1865. He first went into this bank as book-keeper, and upon the death of Mr. Plum was made cashier, which position he held until the consolidation of the two banks, when he took the position of assistant cashier, which place he still holds.

CHARLES M. BUMP, teller of the Second National Bank, is another of its attaches who has been in continuous service for a long period of time. He is a brother of Mr. Orrin Bump, and came to Bay City in 1870. He was book-keeper in the State Bank until its consolidation with the Second National, since which time he has held the position of teller.

BAY CITY BANK.

In 1868 the firm of George Lewis & Co. opened a private banking office, which they continued until 1871, when they organized under the state laws as the Bay City Bank, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The officers were George Lewis, president; and George H. Young, cashier. In July, 1873, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000.

The present directors are William Peter, Isaac Marston, George Young, George H. Young, George Lewis.

Officers:—George Lewis, president; George Young, vice-president; George H. Young, cashier.

There is a savings department connected with the bank, which is a great convenience and benefit to a large number of the community who desire to lay aside small amounts in a safe place where interest may be realized. The bank is under safe and efficient management, and has always done a prosperous business. Following is a published report of the condition of the bank at the close of business, December 30, 1882:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts.....	\$551,324 35
Over drafts.....	1,726 07
Real estate.....	6,824 64
Furniture and fixtures.....	3,300 00
Revenue stamps.....	137 26
Cash items.....	\$ 1,677 86
Due from banks.....	95,414 98
Coin.....	11,052 17
Legal tender and bank notes.....	44,449 00
	152,594 01

Total.....\$715,906 33

LIABILITIES.

Capital.....	\$100,000 00
Surplus.....	20,000 00
Interest account.....	4,849 37
Dividends unpaid.....	100 00
Due other banks.....	6,612 59
Due depositors.....	584,344 37

Total.....\$715,906 33

•GEORGE LEWIS, president of the Bay City Bank, and also an extensive lumberman and mill owner, was born in Orange County, N. Y., in 1827. He was brought up on a farm and had the ordinary district school advantages afforded to boys in those days. In 1849, having determined to try the West, he came to the Saginaw Valley on account of the attractions which its forests of pine offered. He tried lumbering some, but finding that his expectations were not realized, he went to making fish barrels at Zilwaukee, and continued in that business about six years, and also had a store there. He was supervisor to the Saginaw County Board of Supervisors before Bay County was organized. In 1858, he settled in Bay City, then Lower Saginaw, and had charge of the Henry Doty mill for several years. In 1863, he formed a partnership with William Peter, and they purchased the Partridge mill. They operated this mill successfully for several years, until it burned, and they went into the banking business, the firm being George Lewis & Co. His attention was largely devoted to this business until 1879, when he purchased a half interest in the saw mill of Albert Miller, and the firm became Miller & Lewis. He has represented the county in the Legislature one term and his ward on the Board of Supervisors. Mr. Lewis is one of the Bay County pioneers whose capital to start with consisted of energy, good judgment and sagacity, and by their proper exercise have achieved fortune and honorable rank. Mr. Lewis is one of the leading men of the valley and has reason to be satisfied with what he has accomplished during his business career of thirty-four years. He has a wife and five children.

GEORGE H. YOUNG, cashier of the Bay City Bank, is a native of Albany, N. Y., and son of Mr. George Young, a prominent capitalist, formerly of Albany but now of Bay City. Mr. George H. Young came to Bay City in 1870, from Albany, for the purpose of going into business with Mr. George Lewis. He had been connected with the Union National Bank of Albany for six years, where he had made an enviable record. He had been disciplined in one of the best of schools, and possessed a natural talent for the banking business. Upon the organization of the Bay City Bank, he took the position of cashier, and has successfully managed the affairs of the bank to the present time. He has a wife and two children.

In addition to the incorporated banks there is a private banking business carried on by W. L. Root, which he started in 1874.

Thus it will be seen that the aggregate banking capital of the incorporated banks of Bay City is \$550,000, and this amount could at any time be increased to many times that sum. The surplus is \$120,000 and the aggregate loans and discounts \$2,077,233.63.

FIRES AND FIRE PROTECTION.

The fire records of Bay City do not show that the place has suffered to an unusual degree from fires. For twenty years the fire department has fully kept pace with the progressive movements of the village and city. The first fire of any considerable magnitude occurred in 1863. On Sunday, July 12th, a fire broke out on the south side of Center Street, just east of where the Fraser House now stands, and rapidly spread in all directions. The entire block between Center and Seventh Streets was laid in ashes; at the same time the fire swept across Water Street and devoured everything consumable there, including the saw mill of Grant & Fay and the sash and blind factory belonging to the Carneys. The loss occasioned by this fire was estimated to be \$50,000. The gain to the city was a better class of buildings.

On Sunday, October 4, 1865, a fire broke out in the Watson Block, on Water Street, and from the Griswold Block crossed Water Street, and burned from George Lord's drug store to Fifth Street, destroying the stores and places of business of the following persons:—George Lord, Decker, Lewis & Co., John Drake, T. M. Bligh, Dr. N. H. Webster, Hotchkiss & Mercer, A. Huggins, A. Lovenstein, J. J. Richardson, P. T. Devaney, H. B. Landon, Frederick Derr, United States Telegraph Co., T. C. Prosser, J. O. Brown, Western Union Telegraph Co., William Graffart, C. A. Jay, and H. Mellins & Co. The pulling down of the store of the last named concern prevented its further spread in this direction.

On Center Street, the two stores owned by Capt. C. M. Averell, and occupied by W. W. Middaugh, D. Campbell, and William R. Chapman, were burned.

On Fifth Street, near Water, a small building occupied by Messrs. Hoag & Corbin, was also burned.

But two buildings, F. Arnold's bakery and shop, were left standing on the block surrounded by Water, Saginaw, Center and Fifth Streets, and the stores and dwelling houses facing this block on the south side of Center, east side of Saginaw and north side of Fifth, were only saved by the most strenuous efforts. Most of the establishments below Fifth Street moved their goods to places of safety, the fire at one time threatening to sweep the whole of Water Street.

The following is a list of the sufferers, amount of losses and insurance:—H. Griswold & Co., loss on building, goods, etc., \$25,000; insurance, \$16,000 to \$18,000. Decker, Lewis & Co., groceries and provisions, \$14,000; insurance, \$9,000. James Fraser, loss on seven stores, \$12,000; insurance, \$5,400. George Lord, stock of drugs, groceries, etc., \$10,000; insurance, \$5,000. James Watson, buildings, \$3,200; insurance, \$2,800. L. A. Perrault, liquors, \$1,000; insurance, \$800. Mueller & Simons, butcher shop, meats, etc., \$800; insurance, \$300. J. F. Winkler, groceries and provisions, \$3,840; insurance, \$2,500. Assignee of Swinscoe & Son, groceries and liquors, \$2,500; insurance, \$2,500. Phillips, Sullivan & Brooks, groceries and provisions, \$6,000; insurance, \$3,000. C. H. Denison, law books and office fixtures, \$500; no insurance. R. J. Carney, books and office fixtures, \$200; insurance, \$50. Dr. C. A. Maxon, dentist, tools and office furniture, \$575; insurance, \$300. Board of Trade, furniture and papers, \$200; no insurance. J. S. Judson, cloths, etc., \$200; no insurance. J. McDermott & Co., boots and shoes, \$2,500; insurance, \$1,600. F. V. Walhausen & Bro., buildings, drugs, etc., \$1,200; insurance, \$1,600. Miss J. Hemme, millinery, \$1,600; insurance, \$600. L. Heumann, building and groceries, \$2,000; insurance, \$1,000. T. N. Zehner, jeweler, \$260; no insurance. J. Arnold, butcher shop, meats, etc., \$900; insurance, \$400. L. Bloeden, buildings, furniture, etc., \$2,000 to \$3,000; insurance, \$3,500 on stock. A. Lovenstein, clothing, over \$6,000; insurance,

\$4,100. P. T. Devaney, boots and shoes, \$4,500; insurance, \$3,000. Frederick Derr, dwelling house, \$1,200; insurance, \$600. T. C. Prosser, buildings, bakery, etc., \$3,900; insurance, \$3,000. John O. Brown, tobacco and cigars, \$750; insurance, \$750. H. Mellins & Co., fancy goods, and hats and caps, \$1,500; no insurance. Western Union Telegraph Co., office fixtures, etc., \$50; no insurance. W. Graffart, barber shop fixtures, \$250; no insurance. John Drake, books and office fixtures, \$150; no insurance. Dr. N. Johnson, books, medicines, etc., \$875; insurance, \$525. T. M. Bligh, books and office fixtures, \$150; no insurance. Dr. N. H. Webster, dentist's tools and office furniture, \$150; no insurance. Dr. H. B. Landon, office fixtures, \$50; no insurance. Hotchkiss & Mercer, books and papers, \$1,000; no insurance. C. M. Averell, buildings, \$2,000; insurance \$1,200. W. W. Middaugh, furniture, \$200; no insurance. D. Campbell, photographer, \$200; no insurance. United States Telegraph Co., battery and office fixtures, \$160; no insurance. A. N. Rouech, damage to building, \$50; insured. Ernst Frank, loss by removal of stock, \$50; insured. The following persons also sustained losses:—Charles A. Jay, groceries and provisions, insurance, \$1,000; A. Huggins, household furniture; J. J. Richardson, barber; William R. Chapman, clothes cleaner; Street Railway Co., damage to track.

Sunday morning, April 9, 1871, a fire broke out in the salt block of the New York Salt Company, at Portsmouth. A strong wind was blowing, and the fire spread rapidly to other property. The property burned and losses were as follows:—Two salt blocks belonging to the New York Salt Company and rented by Albert Miller, loss \$35,000, no insurance. Mr. Miller's loss was about \$4,000 and no insurance. A. C. Braddock, loss \$1,500, insured. The Crampton House, \$5,000; insured for \$2,000. Mr. Thorp's wagon and blacksmith shop, \$4,000; insured for \$800. Mr. Goslaw's house, \$1,000; no insurance. Mrs. John Crampton's house, \$1,000; no insurance. Mr. Stewart's house, \$500; insured. Mrs. Raby's house, \$1,000; partial insurance. Six families were left homeless. Amount of property destroyed, about \$53,000. About 10 o'clock the same morning another fire started in a pile of seasoned lumber, on Rust's dock, and about \$30,000 worth of lumber burned; insured for \$25,000. The propeller "Bay City," lying at the dock loaded with lumber, took fire, and had to be scuttled and sunk. The total loss from this day's fires, above insurance, was about \$50,000.

About half past four o'clock in the afternoon of April 11, 1878, a destructive fire occurred, which was described by the daily *Tribune* of the following day as follows:

"At about half past four o'clock yesterday afternoon, just as the *Tribune* had gone to press, an alarm of fire rang out, and a dense smoke was seen ascending from the direction of Eddy, Avery & Co.'s mill, at the foot of Eleventh Street. A fierce gale was blowing at the time from the southwest to northeast, directly towards the business heart of the city. Instantly all was excitement and activity. The hose companies made quick time to the scene of the conflagration, and it seemed as if the entire population of the city were running towards the locality.

ORIGIN OF THE FIRE.

"So far as can be learned, Mr. E. Y. Williams was the first man that saw the flames. He is a lumber inspector, and was superintending the loading of a cargo from the dock, when, all at once, he saw a blaze spring up between two piles of lumber, about midway of the dock. The draft of the wind between the piles was strong, and they caught almost instantly, as it seemed, and a column of flame leaped high into the air. The first blaze must have caught from a spark from a passing tug, as Eddy & Avery's own tug had

not been fired for some time. Mr. Fay, of the firm Gates & Fay, informs us that their tramway caught fire three times before the outbreak of the fire on the Eddy dock, by sparks from passing boats, and he sent men repeatedly to warn the managers of the River Line to keep away from the dock. By dint of stationing men with buckets of water to put out the sparks as fast as they fell, Messrs. Gates & Fay succeeded in preventing a conflagration spreading from their docks.

"Higher and higher rose the flames, licking up with their red demon tongues pile after pile of lumber, and sending aloft into the air pillars of fire, which struck terror to the hearts of our citizens, along the river's edge from Essexville to Portsmouth, and eastward to the furthest city limits. A dense pall of smoke hung diagonally over the apparently doomed metropolis of the valley, reaching to its northeastern corner, and the air was filled with fiery torches and burning brands of pine and large sheets of tarred building paper, which burned fiercely and prolongedly after they struck the ground. These burning masses, some of them larger than a broad-brimmed hat, fell as far out as Johnson Street. The houses within a swath of five or six blocks, running back in the direction of the wind, were in constant danger from these devil's missiles, and all members of the family within the threatened districts, had full occupation in extinguishing them, or in wetting down their houses with hose or buckets. For more than half a mile back from the fire the reign of terror was universal. Men and women watched the mounting mass of flames pushing sublimely, steadily and swiftly back from the river's bank, with labored breath and eyes aglow; little children clutched their parents as if overcome by some dread sense of impending doom,—for if the wind did not abate it was only a question of time when their houses, too, would be engulfed by the red destroyer. The brave firemen fought steadily and intrepidly, although it seemed as if fate was against them. Had they had an adequate supply of hose at their command, there is a possibility that they could have confined the fire to the dock where it originated. But as it was, they fought at terrible odds.

"The heat was so intense that the hose men were obliged to direct their streams from behind wooden screens, where they stood and fought, literally enveloped by sheets of flame. The wind, fanned to the intensity of a hurricane by the heat, blew the water into a spray, that made no impression upon the burning lumber, and efforts were now directed chiefly towards saving the mill. The openings of the mill were closed, and its engine and hose put to work flooding the roof and exposed portions. Its salvation seems like a miracle, but it was really due to persistent and heroic work.

"A tug came up to the burning dock, hitched on to a burning pile, and pulled it over into the water. The burning boards floated down to Bradley's dock, and soon the flames, as if delighted with this new prey, began to leap and dance towards Bradley's lower mill, which was soon wrapped in the destroying element. Now the progress of the flames was very rapid. The fire leaped across Water Street, from the point of its origin, and set fire to a frame building occupied as a barber shop, laundry and dwelling. It and the adjoining building, occupied by Connelly as a shoe shop, and both owned by City Attorney Daglish, were speedily consumed. From here the flames communicated to A. Grabowsky's residence on Saginaw Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets, owned by P. J. Perrott. The adjoining house, although on fire, was saved, and the progress of the destroyer was stopped at this point. But the flying cinders communicated the flames to the residence of F. A. Bancroft, four blocks away, at the corner of Ninth and Water Streets, and that fine residence, with the adjoining one occupied by E. J.

Wright, were speedily consumed. Then the Universalist Church went, then Judge Miller's beautiful residence, L. Bloeden's house on the corner of Eighth and Washington Streets, C. Brown's residence, a little in the rear, and a large number of other buildings which will be found in detail below.

EXTENT OF THE DESTRUCTION.

"Two blocks are swept entirely clean, and two others have only three buildings left standing between them.

"It was about 8 o'clock when Judge Miller's house caught, and it was felt then that if the conflagration could not be kept from crossing Eighth Street, the best portion of the city would have to go. Just about this time aid arrived from the Saginaws, with nearly 1,000 feet of hose, and this timely reinforcement enabled the firemen to throw streams of water upon the exposed as well as the burning buildings, thus raising a hope that the progress of the devourer might be stayed.

"But better still, the wind, which had been gradually abating, now subsided to a gentle zephyr, and the whole city drew a long breath of relief. There was then no further question that the remainder of the city would be saved. The devoted firemen continued all night to throw streams of water upon the embers, but the mass of citizens, except the unfortunates whose houses were destroyed, or whose furniture had been removed at the height of the alarm, went to their homes and slept, vividly realizing how blessed is the feeling of security after passing through a season of terror. The scenes on the streets during the three hours' reign of terror before the fire was under control, were by turns ludicrous and heart-rending. Furniture was removed from many houses that were thought to be in danger, and some of the friends of the threatened families, in their eagerness to serve, threw marble top tables down stairs, heaved mirrors out of the windows, and carried down mattresses, as is usual in such cases. The damage by reason of broken and scattered furniture is a large element in the ruin wrought by last night's work, which it is difficult to estimate.

"We saw little children going along the streets, their hands clasped by crying mothers or elder sisters, who knew not where they would find shelter for their little ones. Many families this morning were unable to find their household goods, and in a few cases children were missing, but it is hoped they will turn up during the day.

"There were men with coats burned full of holes, their hair singed, and faces, necks and hands scarred from fighting the flames. There were some people who were nearly frightened out of their wits, and cut up amusing antics; and there were others who were as cool as though sitting on the point of the north pole, and made no effort to save their property, remarking that they were 'fully insured.' There is nothing like a fire to bring out human nature.

"Drays and all sorts of vehicles were in great demand, and many procured the removal of their furniture who afterwards regretted it.

"The tugs 'Rumage' and 'Annie Moiles' lost their lines by hitching on to lumber piles which they were unable to move, and the rapid spread of the flames made it too hot to unhitch them.

LOSSES AND INSURANCE.

"We give the following detailed statement of losses and insurance, which is as full and correct as can be ascertained at this writing:

"Industrial Works on fences, docks and shed, \$600; partially insured. Eddy, Avery & Co., lumber, \$50,000; drill house, \$1,200; cooper shop, \$500; trams and docks, \$15,000; salt, 8,000 barrels, \$6,000; office, \$500; stores and other stock, \$3,000; total loss, \$76,200; insurance on lumber, \$17,000; salt, \$700; drill house,

\$1,200; total insurance, \$18,900. L. Q. Robinson & Co., lumber on Eddy, Avery & Co's dock, \$13,000. Avery & Murphy, lumber on Eddy, Avery & Co's dock, \$15,000. William Daglish, two buildings opposite Eddy, Avery & Co's office, Water Street, \$2,500; insurance on one, \$800. I. Catlin, boarding house, corner Tenth and Water Streets, occupied by Mrs. Walker, \$1,000; insurance, \$800. I. Collins, house occupied by M. Garland, corner Tenth and Saginaw Streets, damages \$100; Garland's furniture, \$250. P. Perrott, two houses on Saginaw, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets, one occupied by A. Grabowsky, \$800; insurance, \$600; the other by himself, damaged, \$350; covered by insurance. Perrott's furniture, \$1,000; insured. The Rouse mill, \$10,000; lumber, \$9,000; docks and trams, \$2,000; salt, 6,000 barrels, \$4,500; salt sheds, \$1,000; barn, \$1,000; office and contents, \$1,000; total, \$28,000; insurance, \$4,000, on lumber, docks and trams. Old Eagle Brewery, Tenth and Water Streets, \$300; barn and ice house, \$100; and a house on Saginaw Street, \$500; all belonging to same parties; total, \$900. E. Stanton's residence on Water Street, between



WATSON BLOCK.

Ninth and Tenth Streets, \$3,500; insurance, \$1,000; barn, \$200; insurance, \$50. The residence was occupied by E. J. Wright, whose loss on furniture was covered by insurance. Mr. Stanton had furniture in the residence, of which he lost \$700; insured for \$500. Mr. Stanton had three houses on Saginaw Street, between Ninth and Tenth Streets, loss \$1,100; insurance, \$400. Stanton's total loss, \$4,800; total insurance, \$1,900. F. A. Bancroft's residence, corner Ninth and Water Streets, and barn on Saginaw and Ninth Streets, \$3,000; insurance, \$2,500; furniture, \$1,000; insurance, \$900; total loss, \$4,000; total insurance, \$3,400, by Braddock & Shannon. C. C. Fitzhugh, barn, damage, \$50; insured; fence, \$100. C. Bruner, house and two barns, Ninth and Washington Streets, \$1,000; insured, \$700, Crable; furniture, \$300; insured. Universalist Church, on Washington Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, \$3,500; insured for \$2,000. L. Bloeden, two houses and one barn, Washington and Eighth Streets, \$1,500; insured for \$400. C. C. Wheeler, house, corner Eighth and Saginaw Streets, \$600. A. Carter, two houses, Saginaw Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, \$3,000. Paul Greul, hotel, Saginaw Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, \$2,000; insured, \$1,000; furniture, \$300; insured. Steinbaur's old brewery, corner

Ninth and Saginaw Streets, \$2,000. Burbridge's shop, corner Ninth and Saginaw Streets, \$1,500; tools, \$500; insured, \$700, Crable. Wildman's boiler shop, Ninth and Water Streets, \$1,200. Mrs. F. R. S. Balen, boarding house, Water Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, \$500; insurance, \$400, Pratt & Denison. Wells & Son, blacksmith shop, \$500; furniture stored in the block, \$700. W. H. Pusey, shop and contents, \$400; on Water Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets. William Couler, store and dwelling, Water Street, near Eighth Street. I. Catlin, damage to dwelling, corner Eighth and Saginaw Streets, \$100; insured; house on Saginaw Street, near residence, \$500; insurance, \$300; barn, \$100; insurance, \$50. C. W. & H. Randall, shop on Water Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets, \$100. Judge Miller's house and barn, \$5,000; insured for \$3,500. A. Grabowsky, furniture, \$1,200; insured for \$1,000. Chapman, Laforge & Co., lumber on Bradley's dock, \$3,200; insured for \$1,000. Mrs. Elizabeth Campbell, damage to house, \$100; insured. Mrs. J. Redmond, damage to house, \$100; insured.

THE TOTAL.

"This will make a total loss of \$178,950, and other losses not reported will probably swell this amount to \$200,000, of which over \$90,000 is for lumber alone. The amount of insurance to cover this will reach about \$55,000."

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

At a meeting of the village council, held December 19, 1859, the question of a fire department was reached, and a committee on fire department appointed, consisting of Israel Catlin, H. M. Bradley, and H. A. Chamberlin. At a subsequent meeting of the council, January 4, 1860, this committee were instructed to rent a sufficient amount of leather hose to use until Spring, and to procure a triangle with which to alarm the inhabitants whenever the fiery darts of the fire fiend should issue forth. This was certainly a modest beginning. Then a small hand engine, by the terrifying name of "Tiger," afterwards changed to the more sonorous title of "Peninsular," was purchased, and John McEwan elected captain. In April, 1861, the growing interests of the place seemed to require increased efficiency in its fire department, and W. L. Fay was commissioned to procure an engine, and he purchased one in Chicago, known as "Red Rover." H. M. Bradley was appointed chief engineer of the fire department, and organized it in an efficient manner. There was but little use for the fire department until the 12th of July, 1863, when a fire broke out on the south side of Center Street, between Water and Saginaw Streets, sweeping both sides of Water Street for two blocks, involving in its destructive course the "Red Rover" engine and its engine house, leaving the village not only in ashes and in mourning, but as well in danger of greater conflagrations. An attempt was now made by Councilman Louis Bloeden to establish fire limits, but without success. On August 10th the bonds of the village, to the extent of \$6,000, were ordered by the council for the procuring of more apparatus, and a "sufficient amount" was ordered to be expended in a steam fire engine (which, however, was not done for several years), with not to exceed \$500, to repair or rebuild the "Red Rover" engine; and, at the same meeting the president and recorder were instructed to procure a site for an engine house. This committee purchased a lot on Saginaw Street, at the price of \$475. An endeavor was made to organize a hook and ladder company, but failed, as had all similar efforts to this date. In October of this year, 1863, the council purchased two hand engines from the city of Rochester, N. Y., with hose carts and other apparatus. These engines were designated as "Red Rover" No. 1, and "Protection" No. 2. These engines cost

the village \$1,500, and were subsequently sold by the city for nearly the same price.

At a special election held September 12, 1865, it was ordered that a steam fire engine be purchased, and in accordance with that decision, a Silsby steamer was ordered, which was accepted by resolution adopted by the council, November 18, 1865. The first chief engineer was E. Y. Williams. The first engineer of the steamer "Neptune" was B. F. Ray, and he continued in that position until the reorganization in 1873, when he was made chief of the volunteer department, in which capacity he served until February, 1881, when he resigned. In 1873 the department was re-organized, and made a volunteer department, and subsequently the number of men was reduced, and it was made a part pay department. When the waterworks began operation the Holley system of fire protection was instituted. When Portsmouth was annexed to the city, their steamer, the "Alert," was added to the department, and the two steamers are now held in reserve. The present department is upon the volunteer plan, part pay. There are now four hose companies, with carts drawn by horses, and one hook and ladder company. The following are the

OFFICERS AND COMPANIES:

Chief engineer, Robert J. Campbell; first assistant, John Fowler; second assistant, Henry Woods. First Ward, Vigilant Hose Company and steam fire engine "Neptune," southwest corner of Fitzgerald and Belinda Streets; Second Ward, Neptune Hose Company, east side Saginaw, between Center and Fifth Streets; Fourth Ward, Rescue Hose Company, east side Water, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets; Seventh Ward, Night Hawk Hose Company, northeast corner of Thirty-fourth and Taylor Streets; steam fire engine "Alert," on Middle Ground, opposite Thirty-second Street; Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, Fourth Ward engine house, north Water, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets.

FIRE LIMITS.

Whether necessary or not, fires are inevitable and very effective as a rejuvenating agency. It usually happens in the experience of new towns that a few fires are necessary to stimulate public action in the direction of future protection against the ravages of this dangerous element. This was true with reference to Bay City, and yet few places have been more enterprising in providing for the public comfort and welfare than this metropolis. The fire of July, 1863, was a serious one for a village of 2,000 inhabitants, involving, as it did, a loss of \$50,000. Immediately after that fire an attempt was made to establish fire limits, but without success. A second unsuccessful attempt was made in the council early in 1865, but the big fire in October of that year convinced the people that delays were dangerous, and soon after that the council established fire limits, preventing the erection of wooden buildings in the business parts of the town west of Saginaw Street.

There was considerable opposition to the restrictions imposed by fire limits, although their necessity had been so expensively demonstrated. This feeling, however, soon passed away, and the natural consequence of fine brick structures has followed. The present fire limits are Second Street, north; Adams Street, east; Eighth Street, south; and the Saginaw River, west.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

MASONIC.

BAY CITY LODGE No. 129, dates from October, 1860, when a dispensation was granted by the grand master of the state of Michigan to William R. McCormick as worshipful master, and W. A.

Bryce and N. B. Bradley as wardens, with power to organize a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in Bay City. As early as 1858 a meeting of Masons was held in the second story of the Jennison store, which was attended by N. B. Bradley, H. M. Bradley, J. J. McCormick, W. R. McCormick, C. B. Cottrell, John F. Cottrell, J. H. Little, and Clark Moulthrop. Possibly other meetings were held, but the organization was not effected until 1860, as stated. Upon receiving its charter in 1861, William A. Bryce was elected master, and his successors during the few years following were N. B. Bradley, Rev. C. P. Nash, and R. J. Carney. The organization has been prosperous, and has included in its membership some of the leading men of the place. The lodge room is now in the third story of the Eddy Block. There are about 198 members. The present officers are as follows:—C. B. Cottrell, W. M.; A. L. Stewart, S. W.; C. C. Stewart, J. W.; John Rose, treasurer; G. F. Hood, secretary; F. O. Gilbert, S. D.; J. C. Lamb, J. D.; Rev. Wolf Landau, chaplain; George W. Palmer, D. Minnie, stewards; C. S. Wells, tyler; L. A. Brown, marshal.

PORTSMOUTH LODGE, No. 190, F. & A. M., was organized by W. R. McCormick, Charles Stevens, and W. H. Southworth, in 1865. The first meeting was held in the second story of the residence of Elisha G. Allen, at Portsmouth. The charter members were W. R. McCormick, Charles Stevens, W. H. Southworth, A. C. Brad-dock, Hamilton Burnett, C. D. Fisher, and Charles E. Merrell. A charter was granted in November, 1867, when George Lewis was elected master. In 1868 the lodge bought a lot and erected a building, using the second story for their lodge room, and renting the lower story for stores. The present officers of the lodge are:—J. A. Beardsley, W. M.; S. E. Williams, S. W.; H. B. Mix, J. W.; Robert McLaughlin, secretary; J. L. Gould, treasurer; H. C. Meyers, S. D.; E. A. Smith, J. D.

JOPPA LODGE, No. 315, F. & A. M., was organized in 1874. Present officers are:—F. A. Nichols, W. M.; J. C. Nottingham, S. W.; W. J. Daunt, J. W.; Louis Goeschel, secretary; O. F. Hamet, treasurer.

MASONIC MUTUAL BENEFIT ASSOCIATION was organized in May, 1878. W. H. Barse is president; George Lewis, treasurer; and A. L. Stewart, secretary.

BLANCHARD CHAPTER, No. 59, R. A. M., was organized October 3, 1867. January 8, 1868, a charter was granted and the following officers elected:—John S. Judson, H. P.; George C. Doughty, K.; James J. McCormick, S.; E. Wood, C. H.; R. J. Carney, P. S.; H. J. Clark, R. A. C.; N. B. Bradley, treasurer; Thomas Watkins, secretary.

BAY CITY COMMANDERY, No. 26, K. T., was organized in the Fall of 1869. Present officers:—H. A. Chamberlin, E. C.; O. F. Hamet, Gen.; C. H. Pomeroy, C. G.; Amos Crum, prelate; J. A. Wells, S. W.; J. H. Wilkins, J. W.; W. H. Bense, recorder; George Lewis, treasurer; J. R. Hitchcock, S. B.; A. Cummings, S. B.; W. H. Clark, W.; C. S. Wells, S.

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

BAY LODGE, No. 104, was organized at Portsmouth, in January, 1867, and was called Portsmouth Lodge. A. W. Watrous was its first N. G. The lodge did not flourish as well as was hoped for, and it was thought if it was moved to Bay City, the change would prove beneficial. The removal was effected and Good Templars hall was used for about a year. In 1869, the name was changed to Bay Lodge. Six lodges have been instituted from the members of this lodge. The lodge has a pleasant hall in the Cranage Block and a membership of about 100. The present officers are as follows:—N. G., J. R. Van Blarcom; V. G., J. H. Gould; secretary, F. G.

Oatman; permanent secretary; W. A. Pettipiece; treasurer, L. Anthony.

HUMBOLDT LODGE, No. 154, was organized February 13, 1871, with eight charter members. Present officers:—Ferdinand Hopp, N. G.; J. Ackerman, V. G.; Peter Prior, R. S.; S. Wilhelm, P. S.; Conrad Braumoeller, treasurer.

VALLEY LODGE, No. 189, was organized in 1873, and is located at South Bay City.

EDEN LODGE, No. 260, was instituted Tuesday evening, July 6, 1875, by Special Deputy Grand Master George H. Shearer. The officers were E. C. Blush, N. G.; E. C. Ward, V. G.; J. D. McKinnon, R. S.; J. O. Smith, P. S.; C. Stover, treasurer. The present officers are as follows:—Frank Felton, N. G.; O. B. Smith, V. G.; J. C. Dumoe, Sec.; W. E. Callender, Per. Sec.; James McFarlan. Treas; Representatives to Grand Lodge—James McFarlan, W. E. Callender.

KANONDA ENCAMPMENT, No. 36, was organized in October, 1872. Officers:—James McFarlan, C. P.; D. E. Erb, H. P.; Edward Smith, S. W.; John McCartney, scribe; F. C. Thompson, J. W.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

Organized temperance effort in Bay City began with the organization of a Good Templars Lodge, November 13, 1860. The lodge was organized with twenty charter members, but this number was increased to upwards of 300. Since that time the temperance work in the city has progressed very much as in other places. The temperance societies now in active existence are Bay City Good Templar Lodge, No. 109; Portsmouth Good Templar Lodge, No. 709; Sons of Temperance, recently organized at South Bay City; Royal Templars of Temperance; and Bay City Reform Club. The latter club was organized by Dr. Reynolds in 1877, with a membership of upwards of 2,000. All of these organizations are in a healthy state of prosperity, and doing effective work.

CENTER LODGE, No. 120, A. O. U. W., organized February, 1882. Officers:—Henry Waters, M. W.; C. W. Maxon, J. F.; D. Jarmin, O.; Theodore Hine, receiver; W. E. Callender, recorder; George Dicey, financier; S. Benson, guide; James Afflick, I. W.; Charles Martin, O. W.; representative to Grand Lodge, W. E. Callender; S. Benson, C. Breslar and Joe Keddies, trustees.

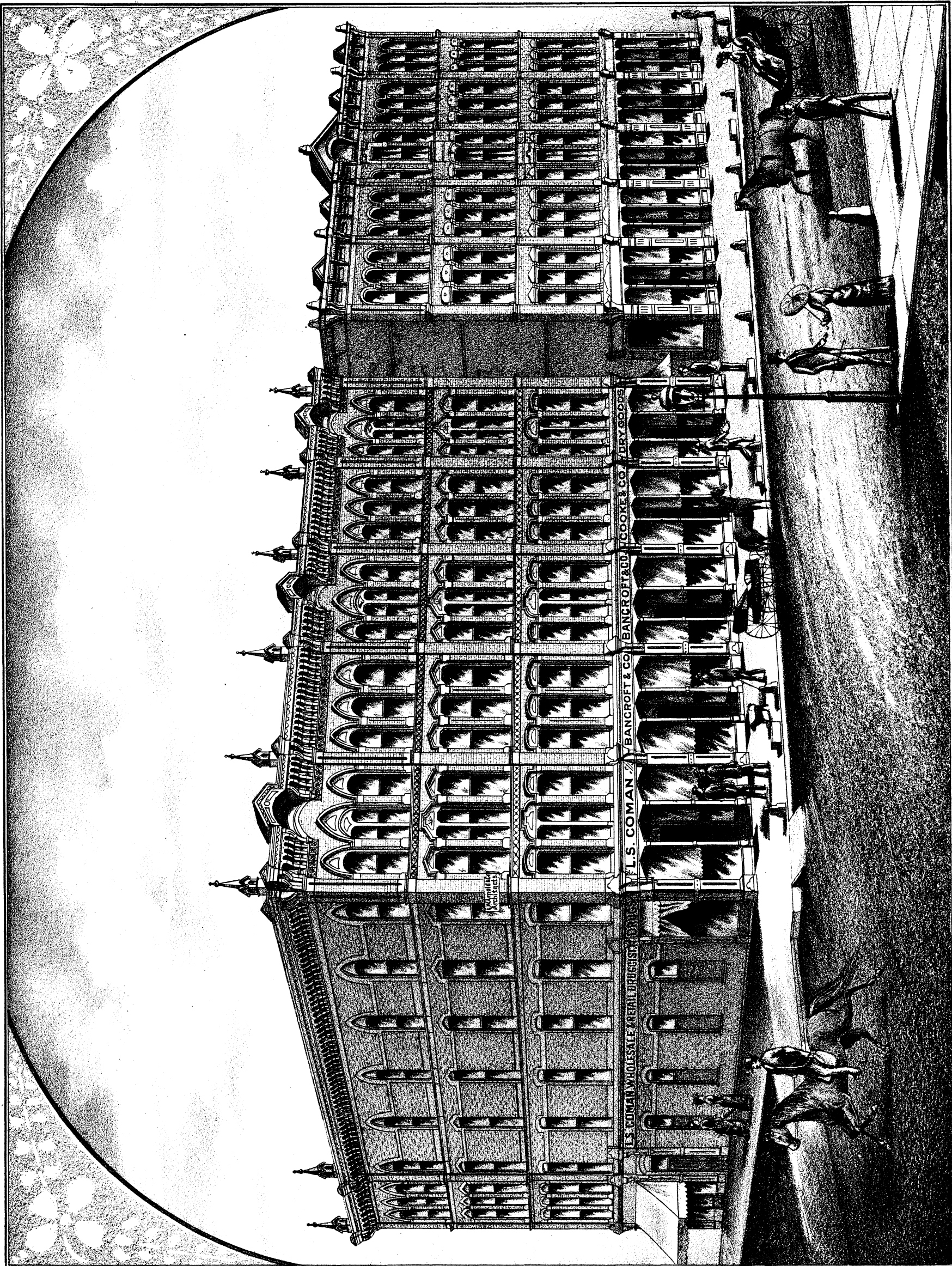
EXCELSIOR LODGE, No. 52, A. O. U. W., organized August 10, 1878. Officers:—W. A. Pettipiece, P. M. W.; Henry Hiefield, M. W.; A. Grabowsky, G. F.; Henry Galbraith, overseer; Robert Trask, recorder; C. W. Randall, financier; W. Landau, receiver; Henry Waters, I. W.; William Chase, O. W.; W. A. Pettipiece, A. Grabowsky, A. Hyman, trustees; representative to the Grand Lodge, A. Hyman.

BAY CITY LODGE, No. 832, K. of H., organized December 9, 1877. Officers:—M. V. Kellogg, D.; I. Hamburger, V. D.; R. McDonell, A. D.; O. S. Spencer, R.; O. W. Booth, F. R.; W. A. Taylor, T.

BAY CITY LODGE, No. 23, K. of P., organized July 6, 1875. Officers:—William Ferris, C. C.; E. A. Radabough, V. C.; William Simpkins, P.; William Treat, M. of F.; John Coryell, M. of E.; H. A. Fraser, K. of R. and S.; John Powell, M. at A.

FIDELITY COUNCIL, No. 2, Order of Chosen Friends, meets at Odd Fellow's Hall. Officers:—Daniel Campbell, past chief councilor; W. H. Crawford, chief councilor; Charles Williams, vice councilor; O. W. Booth, secretary; L. Anthony, treasurer; Mrs. D. Campbell, prelate; Abraham Bates, marshal; Mrs. A. Bates, warden; R. Palmer, guard; H. Gould, sentry; I. A. Lount, W. H. Gray, George Beard, trustees; O. W. Booth, D. Campbell, representatives to Grand Council.

BAY COUNCIL, No. 37, Royal Arcanum, organized November 27,



SHEARER BROS BLOCK.

SHEARER'S CENTRAL BLOCK.
CENTER ST., BAY CITY.

1877. Officers:—W. R. Marsh, R.; W. C. Wyckoff, V. R.; C. W. Monroe, O.; J. W. McMath, P. R.; A. J. Bothe, secretary; A. E. Rouech, Col.; M. M. Andrews, treasurer; T. F. Langstaff, chaplain.

ARBEITER UNTERSTUETZUN-VEREIN—German—organized 1868; incorporated February 27, 1871. Officers:—Martin Schindehette, president; Peter Prior, vice-president; Joseph Schulte, recording secretary; Frederick Krause, secretary; Simon Zirwes, treasurer; William E. Peters, janitor.

GERMANIA GYMNASIUM ASSOCIATION meet at Zirwes Hall. Officers:—Julius Bertch, president; Charles Supe, Jr., vice-president; Emil Wedthoff, treasurer; Charles Mueller, secretary; Otto Supe, sergeant at arms; George Winkler, first turner; Fred. Gudschinsky, second turner.

BAY CITY LODGE, No. 178, I. O. B. B., organized 1872. Officers:—J. Sempliner and A. Grabowsky, for president; W. Wolsky, vice-president; J. B. Goldman and H. Bressler, recording secretary; L. Freedman, finance secretary; W. Sempliner and A. Grabowsky, treasurer; H. Pincus, warden; G. Grabowsky, guard.

LA FAYETTE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY. Officers:—Joseph Cusson, president; Octave Ardonin, secretary; P. N. Peltier, treasurer.

POLISH NATIONAL SOCIETY, organized October 18, 1880. J. Briske, Pres.; Ant. Prytinski, Vice-Pres.; protocol sec., Joseph Mankowski; financial secretary, Alexander Menezarski; cashier, John Muszynski; patron of the sick, Joseph Jablonski; librarian, W. V. Prybeski; standard bearers, George Kaunts, Frank Wisniewski; council of administration, Andrew Mendrysky, Ig. Szeszyeki, Joseph Wetter, Albert Ryzek; Teopil Platt, porter.

ST. ANDREW'S SOCIETY, organized August 22, 1876. A. Cuthbert, president; Matthew Lamont, vice-president; A. McDonald, treasurer; John Drake, secretary.

ST. GEORGE'S SOCIETY OF BAY CITY, organized August 22, 1876. Officers:—H. Holmes, president; John Saunders, Sr., first vice-president; Frederick Nichols, second vice-president; A. Bate, recording secretary; C. Williams, financial secretary; George Mansfield, treasurer; John Saunders, Jr., and William Keene, stewards; S. C. Wilson and J. H. Tennant, auditors; O. W. Booth, chaplain.

ST. JOSEPH'S ROMAN CATHOLIC BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.—J. L. Herbert, president.

ST. PATRICK'S MUTUAL BENEFIT ASSOCIATION, organized March 17, 1865. Incorporated, 1873.

POST RALPH W. CUMMINGS, G. A. R., was organized in 1882. Meetings are held in I. O. B. B. hall. Present officers:—B. F. Partridge, commander; A. Jeffery, senior vice-commander; George E. Aiken, junior vice-commander; H. C. Greene, quartermaster; H. Tupper, surgeon; M. M. Andrews, adjutant; F. Lyon, officer of the day; E. A. Eddy, officer of the guard.

ARION SOCIETY was organized in 1878, and is one of the most prosperous societies in the city. It has an elegant hall, built in 1880. The present officers are:—J. G. Trost, president; J. Heeke, vice-president; Lorenz Weber, secretary; Theodore During, treasurer. The society organized with twelve charter members, and the present membership is upwards of 1,500.

There are in the city a large number of societies of various kinds, which indicate the interest felt in various objects.

MILITARY.

Company D, Third Regiment of State Troops, under the name of "Peninsulars" is a well drilled, handsomely uniformed body of sixty-five men, made up from the trades and professions of the city. The first meeting at which an organization was effected was held at the Fraser House, October 13, 1873, and Frank H. Blackman nominated for captain. At that meeting application was made at headquarters, which was accepted, and about the beginning of 1874 the

company was mustered into service. The armory is on the east side of Washington Street, between Center and Fifth Streets; captain, C. R. Hawley; first lieutenant, H. P. Warfield; second lieutenant, R. S. Pratt.

Officers of civil branch:—President, W. T. Smalley; clerk and secretary, W. C. Wyckoff; treasurer, R. S. Pratt.

A PIONEER BUSINESS.

The large dry goods house of Romer, Lovell & Co., on Center Street, has a history extending back over nearly the entire mercantile operations of Lower Saginaw and Bay City. The business was first established by the firm of Park & Munger, in the year 1850, in a small building on Water Street. In 1854 A. S. Munger entered the firm, and the style of the firm was changed to C. Munger & Co. In 1862 Edwin Park retired from the firm, and the business continued by Munger & Co. In 1869 Messrs. J. F. Romer and E. H. Bassett entered the firm, but no change was made in the firm name. In February, 1874, the Mungers retired, and A. J. Cooke and D. A. Langworthy, who were engaged in the same business, consolidated with J. F. Romer, and the style of firm was changed to Cooke & Co. This firm continued until February, 1882, when Mr. Langworthy retired, and the name of the firm changed to Cooke & Romer. In February, 1883, Mr. Cooke retired, and was succeeded by Messrs. Clifford F. and Frederick L. Lovell, who came here from Boston at that time. The business was also in a measure divided, Messrs. Cooke and Romer carrying on the carpet department separate from the other business, the dry goods business being continued under the firm name of Romer, Lovell & Co. The business occupies two floors and basement of a double store in the Central Block, and is one of the finest stores in the state. The carpet department occupies the second story. This store has the finest hydraulic elevator used in the city.

AARON J. COOKE, of the dry goods firm of Cooke & Co., is a native of New York State, and has been a resident of Bay City since 1866. He was in the union service from 1862 until the close of the war, and held the rank of captain when discharged. During his residence in Bay City he has been one of the leading dry goods merchants, and prominently connected with public interests, especially the public library, of which he has been one of the most active supporters.

JESSE F. ROMER, of the firm of Romer, Lovell & Co., is a prominent citizen, and one of the leading business men of Bay City. He was born in the town of Kendall, Orleans Co., N. Y., in the year 1837. His father was a farmer, and one of the pioneers of that county. The subject of this sketch remained at home assisting his father upon the farm, and attending district school during his boyhood. He also attended the academy at Albion, and in 1865 went into a store at Holley, N. Y., as clerk, where he remained between three and four years. In the Fall of 1868 he came to Bay City on a visit to relatives in this vicinity, and while here an opportunity to enter the firm of Munger & Co. was offered, and he decided to accept it. Accordingly, in the Winter of 1869 he became a partner in the firm, as already stated. The history of the firm has already been given. In 1858 he was married at Gaines, N. Y., to Miss Lucy A. Reed, of that place. In 1876 he built their present residence on the corner of Eighth and Sherman Streets. Mr. Romer is a successful business man, and one who contributes liberally to the general advancement of the interests of Bay City. He is a leading member and one of the elders of the Presbyterian Church. He is a gentleman of large influence, and a liberal contributor to all enterprises calculated to be a public benefit.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

is a very flattering testimony to the intelligence and enterprise of its citizens. This institution, which is so great a blessing to the community, owes its existence very largely to the efforts of Mr. Byron E. Warren, now president of the Bay National Bank. On the 4th of December, 1869, articles of association were filed with the county clerk, and on the 10th of January, 1870, the organization was perfected. The first installment of books, consisting of 776 volumes, was received in May following. Henry A. Braddock was the first librarian, and the library found a temporary habitation in the court house. The number of volumes at the end of the first year was 2,952.

Under the provision of the state constitution, the Board of Education had accumulated a library fund of \$2,899, which had never been touched, and in March, 1874, an arrangement was perfected for a union of the Bay City Library Association with the Board of Education.

In May, 1877, the association was re-organized under special act of Legislature, and placed in charge of a board of trustees.

In July, 1878, the library was established in its present quarters on Washington Street, the building having been constructed for its use.

The present trustees are:—James Shearer, A. McDonell, A. J. Cooke, H. A. Braddock, C. L. Collins, and Prof. J. W. Morley. The mayor of the city is chairman of the board by virtue of his office; the librarian is secretary, and the city treasurer is treasurer of the association. Miss Jennie Gilbert is librarian, and Mrs. F. H. Whittemore assistant librarian.

The librarian's report for March, 1882, shows the number of volumes in the library to have been 8,519; number added the previous year, 848; number of books issued during the year, 26,429. Receipts for the year \$2,436.24, and expenses, \$2,139.52.

The selection and purchase of books has been mostly done by Mr. A. J. Cooke.

There is also a public library in the Seventh Ward, which was founded in 1868 by the Ladies' Library Association, of Portsmouth. Mrs. William Daglish was the first president. This library has always been well sustained, and is now kept in the front room of the postoffice in the Seventh Ward.

STREET RAILWAY.

In December, 1864, the Common Council of the village of Bay City, granted permission to Thomas J. Butman, James C. Lockwood and William E. Bates, of Milan, O., to construct a street railway. The following February a company was incorporated, under the name of the Bay City and Portsmouth Street Railway Company. The first board of directors was composed of Myron Butman, James Fraser, William McEwan, George Campbell and N. B. Bradley. Mr. Butman was president and N. B. Bradley secretary. Mr. William McEwan superintended the construction of the road, which was built from Third Street, in Bay City, to the present line of Thirty-fifth Street, and cars commenced running in November, 1865. Some changes occurred in the early history of the company, but the operation of the road has continued without interruption from the first. About the year 1874, the franchise

passed into the hands of a company of capitalists who are largely interested in the different enterprises centering in Bay City, who extended the line of track to the north about two miles, to the mills nearest the mouth of the river, and south to a connection with the track of the F. & P. M. R. W., at McGraw's mill, crossing the tracks of the Michigan Central R. R., near the railroad bridge, which is near to the center of business in the city. The new company, with an increased capital, laid a light T rail of sufficient strength to enable them to do the work of a transit road, and during the Winter of 1874-'75, commenced to deliver empty and loaded cars, at and from any mill between the mouth of the river and McGraw's mill (a distance of six miles), to any of the railroads centering in the city, thus affording mill owners on the river all the facilities for Winter and inland trade enjoyed by mills located on the lines of railroads. The road is operated by dummy engines, which transfer railroad cars by night, the track being operated by horses through the day.

This road, following the line of Water Street along the river, supplying a river frontage of six miles with railroad connections, has contributed materially to the development of the city. In 1882 the company built one of the largest barns in the state just west of the Astor House Corner in South Bay City. The name of the company is now the Bay City Street and Transit Railway Company. Its present officers are as follows:—President, James Clements; treasurer, H. Clements; secretary, E. A. Cooley.

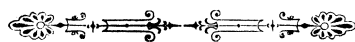
BURIAL GROUNDS.

Earth has no corners beyond the reach of death; no crevice in which man may hide himself, and escape the sentence pronounced upon all that is mortal. The last resting place of the dead is always regarded as a sacred spot by the living, whether among savage or civilized people. The pioneers died in lonely places, and their graves were unadorned by the delicate touches of art.

The first burial in Lower Saginaw was some time prior to 1840. A man named Bennett, from Pine River, died, and was buried near what is now the corner of Eleventh and Washington Streets. This was a sand ridge, and was selected on account of its elevation. The next death here was that of Mrs. Derr, who was buried in the same place, and these were the only deaths in the settlement for several years. This burial place was used until about 1859. At that time Judge James Birney purchased and set apart five acres at the east end of Twelfth Street, in order to have a suitable place for the grave of his younger brother, George Birney, to whom he was much attached. This ground was enclosed, and has been used since that time. The ground is tastefully laid out, and is still the property of Judge Birney, excepting the lots that have been sold for graves. It is rapidly filling up, and shows how the cities of the living, people the cities of the dead. This spot is known as Pine Ridge Cemetery.

To the east of and adjoining Pine Ridge is the Hebrew Cemetery, and a short distance further east is St. James' Catholic Cemetery, comprising five acres of ground, originally donated to the Catholic Church by Mr. W. D. Fitzhugh.

On the opposite side of the Tuscola plank-road from Pine Ridge is a handsome cemetery, laid out by Mr. E. Erckermeyer, an enterprising German citizen. This is called Green Ridge Cemetery.



GAS AND ELECTRIC LIGHT.

As the world progresses there is a marked disposition to light up the darkness of night as much as possible. Blazing hearths and pine knots made the evenings of early times very cheerful, until tall candles flickered with a dazzling brightness that almost blinded the eyes. That light grew dim, however, when lamps came upon the scene. They were brilliant but liable to explode and scatter disaster broadcast. Then followed gas and electricity.

Bay City concluded it would not look well to wear the livery of a city without appropriate facilities for illumination, and early in February, 1865, Thomas Edsall, James L. Ketchum, James Fraser, Dexter A. Ballan and Henry M. Fitzhugh applied to the Common Council of the village of Bay City for permission to establish gas works in the city. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, but the project was abandoned, and nothing was done until February, 1868, when the Bay City Gas Company was organized with a capital of \$40,000, and their works established on Water Street, near Eleventh Street. They commenced furnishing gas the following Autumn. The officers were, William McEwan, president; James Clements, secretary; E. Wells, treasurer. Directors, William McEwan, James Shearer, James Clements, E. Wells, E. C. Seaman. In 1882 the company increased its capital stock to \$60,000. The present stockholders of the company are as follows:—James Clements, Philip Bach, Charles Fantle, Moses Seabolt, David Rinsey, Mrs. H. H. Tripp, E. Wells' estate, William Wagner, Mrs. A. Clements and Mrs. H. C. Sackett, Ann Arbor; William McEwan, James Shearer, Luther Westover and Florence Fitzhugh, Bay City.

The electric light was introduced here in 1882, Bay City being the first in the state to adopt electricity for general illuminating purposes. The city is brilliantly illuminated with seventy electric lamps, of 2,000 candle power, placed upon telegraph poles, and in addition to these has a central tower over 200 feet in height, surmounted by an electric lamp of 24,000 candle power, which can be seen at a distance of forty miles on the lake. The electric light is in general use in stores, hotels and saw mills. The tower above mentioned is constructed of gas pipe, and presents an airy and pleasant appearance. It is located on Center Street near the courthouse.

TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONES.

Telegraph communication was first established with Bay City by the Western Union in 1863. In 1874, the Atlantic & Pacific Company established an office here. The telegraph business is very large, and at times has been in excess of any other locality in the state, excepting Detroit.

Telephones were introduced here in April, 1879, by the Michigan Telephone & Telegraph Construction Company. Mr. Charles F. Orton, now in the lumber business, was superintendent, and was instrumental in speedily developing a very large business in Bay City. There were at the beginning of 1883, 250 instruments in use in the city. W. D. Greene is superintendent.

WATER WORKS.

From 1865 to 1870 the population of Bay City more than doubled, and at the latter date was rapidly increasing. The general growth of the city was so marked that the necessity of better protection against fire had for some time been felt, and urged by some of the citizens. The subject of water works was agitated for some two or three years, but nothing definite was done until 1871. Early in that year the subject was investigated under direction of the City Council. One committee, consisting of Judge Birney and George Campbell, investigated the workings of the Holly system, and another committee composed, of L. L. Culver,

S. G. M. Gates and George H. Shearer, had estimates prepared and submitted to the Council. A special election was ordered for July 14, 1871, to decide whether the city should have water works or not, but owing to some defect in the order, the election did not take place until August 14th, following, at which time \$118,000 was voted as the beginning of a fund for the purpose of supplying the city with water from the Saginaw Bay. September 6th, a board of water commissioners was created, which was composed of James Shearer, Michael Daily, William Westover, John McDowell and H. M. Bradley, with James Shearer president. Numerous places were visited, and the subject thoroughly analyzed; in fact, the care and wisdom exercised in reaching a decision has been of great advantage to the city. The Holly system of direct pumping through the mains to the consumer, was adopted. Mr. E. L. Dunbar was appointed chief engineer and superintendent of construction, January 2, 1872, and about that time a contract was closed with the Holly Manufacturing Company, and the work of construction began at once. The works were located in the northern part of the city about four miles distant from the bay. The inlet from the bay was made about the same distance from the mouth of the river, so that clear and pure water is at all times obtained. The works were finished and the machinery commenced operations in December, 1872.

The following balance-sheet shows ledger balances from the commencement of the works, showing net amount expended on each branch of the works since their inception:

LEDGER BALANCE—DR.

Real estate.....	\$ 6,724 83
Dock, tramway, store shed.....	1,882 63
Engine house, chimney and wells.....	19,097 42
Engine foundations, boiler foundations and arches.....	4,931 72
Inlet from river.....	3,218 99
Inlet from bay.....	84,778 37
Reservoir and breakwater at bay.....	21,491 78
Filter at bay.....	1,683 13
Pumping machinery.....	39,109 64
Iron pipe and branch castings.....	52,743 36
Wyckoff patent pipe.....	69,569 71
Laying pipe.....	32,280 79
Valves for street mains.....	8,737 66
Public fire hydrants.....	7,338 44
Furniture and fixtures.....	601 92
Implements (construction).....	1,713 61
Engineering and general superintendence (construction).....	7,856 17
Traveling expenses (construction).....	306 29
Interest, discounts and commissions (con- struction).....	4,224 17
Insurance (construction).....	29 00
Water meters.....	4,554 63
Service stop boxes.....	18 85
Water works fund.....	11,793 27
Orrin Bump, treasurer.....	620 17
Thomas Rosa.....	15 57
A. L. Stewart.....	15 00
John Young.....	6 50
Office expenses and salaries.....	17,006 43
Engineers' and firemen's wages.....	35,072 84
Fuel.....	26,317 68
Oil, packing and engineers' supplies.....	4,038 51
Repairs to pumping machinery.....	1,972 72
Repairs to boiler arches.....	540 93
Repairs to engine house.....	422 89
Repairs to dock.....	13 38
Repair and care of hydrants, valves and pipes.....	5,379 43
Repairs to breakwater and reservoir.....	461 86
Implements, (repairs).....	649 12
Repairs to water meters.....	15 62

LEDGER BALANCES—CR.

Bay City bond account (\$377,000 bonds)	\$ 368,045 87
Water assessment, front on pipes.....	736 07
Service tap account.....	1,187 64
Water rates, rolls from 1872-'78.....	49,587 25
Water rates, roll of 1879.....	11,702 10
Water rates, roll of 1880.....	13,127 32
Water rates, roll of 1881.....	14,921 36
Water rates, roll of 1882.....	16,878 39
Plumbers' licenses.....	211 70
Rents, dockage, etc.....	837 33
	\$477,235 03 \$477,235 03
Total construction balances.....	372,893 11
Total maintenance balances.....	91,891 41
Total water rate balances.....	106,216 42

The following table shows amount collected and the total of assessment roll for each year since the works commenced operations:

YEAR.	AMOUNT COLLECTED.	UNCOLLECTED	TOTAL OF ROLL.
1873—Jan. 1 to April 30....\$	728 82	.....	728 82
1873-'74—May 1 to April 30.	5,440 80	1 60	5,442 40
1874-'75—May 1 to April 30.	6,908 16	44 85	6,953 01
1875—May 1 to Dec. 31....	7,269 55	28 46	7,298 01
1876.....	9,571 26	82 73	9,653 99
1877.....	9,599 26	139 19	9,738 45
1878.....	10,069 40	333 46	10,402 86
1879.....	11,702 10	142 94	11,845 04
1880.....	13,127 32	153 67	13,280 99
1881.....	14,921 36	303 65	15,225 01
1882.....	16,878 39	641 93	17,520 32
	\$106,216 42	\$1,872 48	\$108,088 90

LENGTH OF PIPE.

Total length of main pipe connected with the works:

30-inch stave pipe conduit from Saginaw Bay.....	4 miles 66 ft.
18-inch stave pipe conduit from Saginaw River.....	386 ft.

Total stave pipe conduit 4 miles 452ft.

Distributing mains:

	16 IN	12 IN	10 IN	8 IN	6 IN	4 IN	3 IN	TOTAL
Iron pipe.....	1,410	4,883	8,422	1,938	961	664	.....	18,285
Wyckoff pipe.....			6,411	13,208	49,153	18,974	319	88,086

Total..... 106,352

Total iron mains..... 3 miles 2,445½ ft.

Total Wyckoff mains..... 16 miles 3,586½ ft.

Total..... 20 miles 752 ft.

FIRE HYDRANTS.

Whole number of public fire hydrants set..... 140

Holly hydrants..... 99

Matthews' hydrants..... 40

Brown's hydrants..... 1

The pipes, hydrants and service connections are located in the several wards of the city as follows:

	FEET OF PIPE.	FIRE HYDRANTS.	SERVICE CONNECTIONS.	VALUATION ON CITY ROLL.
First Ward.....	18,207½	26	114	\$1,120,000
Second Ward.....	20,894½	22	321	2,465,000
Third Ward.....	23,753½	30	366	2,287,000
Fourth Ward.....	11,401½	18	125	1,144,000
Fifth Ward.....	9,643½	14	55	663,000
Sixth Ward.....	8,891	16	35	670,000
Seventh Ward.....	8,560½	14	41	735,000
Totals.....	106,352	140	1,057	\$9,084,000

WATER METERS.

The number of water meters set during the year was twenty-

two, making whole number set at the present time twenty-eight. The superintendent in his report for 1882, says:

"The experience of the past year has demonstrated beyond a doubt that the use of meters is the only practical plan for preventing the waste of water and for equalizing the rates to be paid by consumers according to the quantity of water used. Notwithstanding an increase of 12 per cent in the number of service connections, the quantity of water pumped has been reduced 18 per cent. It is not to be supposed that the entire amount saved has been from the few services metered; the moral effect upon the smaller consumers of metering the larger ones, has been salutary, but this will not be permanent unless the meter system is extended as fast as possible."

WATER PUMPED AND COST OF PUMPING.

The total amount of water pumped during the year 1882, as indicated by the revolutions of the pumps, was 775,642,466 gallons, which is 168,739,577 gallons less than pumped in the preceding year. 769,705,577 gallons were pumped under the ordinary domestic pressure of forty pounds per square inch, which is equivalent to a lift of 107 feet from the surface of the water in the wells; 5,937,020 gallons were pumped under a fire pressure averaging seventy-eight pounds per square inch, at the pressure gauge, which is equivalent to a lift of 195 feet from the surface of the water in the wells. The cost of pumping this quantity of water has been \$7,618.97, which is \$9.82 per million gallons pumped; \$9.12 for every million gallons raised 100 feet; \$4.56 for fuel per million gallons, and \$4.12 for fuel per million gallons raised 100 feet. The large reduction in the quantity of water pumped has enabled the works to respond promptly to every demand for fire pressure, and furnish thoroughly efficient fire protection to the city without excessive strain on the pumping machinery.

The number of gallons of water pumped during each year since the works commenced operations is as follows:

1873.....	142,477,725
1874.....	294,714,798
1875.....	416,756,579
1876.....	518,197,129
1877.....	538,847,186
1878.....	530,197,397
1879.....	672,344,128
1880.....	827,067,372
1881.....	944,382,043
1882.....	775,642,466

The number of connections inserted in the main pipes during the year was 114, of which eight are connected with iron mains and 106 with Wyckoff mains. The whole number of service attachments, besides branch castings, connected with main pipes, is 1,034.

Main pipes were laid during 1882, as follows:—In alley between Jefferson and Madison Streets from Tenth to Eleventh; on Eleventh Street from alley between Jefferson and Madison to Madison; on Madison Street from Eleventh to Thirteenth; on Farragut Street from Center to Tenth.

ASSESSMENT RATES FOR 1883.

The regular assessment roll for the year 1883 amounts to \$14,236.80; estimating the amount to be received from metered water at \$4,500 and from new sources \$1,000, makes a total of nearly \$20,000. The roll for 1883 embraces the following users of water:

Private dwellings.....	560	Bakeries.....	4
Families in blocks.....	111	Ashery.....	1
Lawn hose.....	226	Banks.....	3
Urinals.....	245	Barber shops.....	10
Private stables.....	93	Bath houses.....	5
Blacksmith shops.....	5	Hotels.....	23

Boarding houses.....	31	Hotel stables.....	5
Bottling works.....	5	Elevator.....	1
Brewers.....	1	Laundries.....	4
Butcher shops.....	17	Library.....	1
Court house.....	1	Livery stables.....	16
Jail.....	1	Machine shops.....	13
Churches.....	4	Offices.....	98
Coffee roaster.....	1	Paint shops.....	2
Cracker factories.....	1	Depots.....	2
Cigar factories.....	3	Photographers.....	4
Carriage shops.....	2	Planing mills.....	8
Drill houses.....	8	Plumbers.....	3
Electric light works.....	1	Printing offices.....	2
Foundries.....	3	Pipe works.....	1
Flouring mills.....	1	Restaurants.....	15
Gas works.....	1	Round houses.....	2
Harness shops.....	3	Saloons.....	101
Halls.....	7	Salt crusher.....	1
Hospitals.....	1	Schools.....	6
Stores.....	90	Stone yard.....	1
Street car barn.....	1	Telegraph office.....	2
Warehouse.....	1	Water motor.....	1
Water closets in hotels, stores, etc.....	206		

Water is supplied to the following without charge:—City hall, police station, city offices, four hose houses, eleven public drinking fountains, and two public parks. Twenty-two services are shut off by reason of the buildings on the premises having been removed or burned and not rebuilt. Fifty-eight services are shut off for non-payment of rates.

FIRE PROTECTION.

MONTH.	HOURS RUN FOR FIRES.	NO. OF ALARMS.	GALLONS PUMPED FOR FIRES.	DAMAGE.
January.....	3:30	4	564,000	\$ 200
February.....	1:38	4	215,228	560
March.....	1:07	2	124,540	700
April.....	1:34	4	211,068	400
May.....	1:37	5	175,084	...
June.....	3:43	7	403,988	410
July.....	13:24	14	2,165,316	12,675
August.....	8:07	8	1,100,460	800
September.....	3:01	8	380,792	210
October.....	1:32	2	164,008	550
November.....	3:03	2	349,752	500
December.....	:40	1	82,784	110
Totals...	42:56	61	5,937,020	\$17,115

E. L. DUNBAR, superintendent and secretary of the Bay City Water Works, was born in Ellsworth, Conn., in the year 1846. In 1865 he located in Bay City. Being a practical engineer, and a young man of marked ability, he was selected as a proper person to superintend the construction of the water works, and was appointed to that position in January, 1872. So well adapted is he to that position that he was continued as superintendent, and also made secretary of the board, and is still retained in the same capacity. He is a practical man, and his services have been of great advantage to the city in his admirable management of the affairs of the department of which he is in charge.

PRESENT BOARD OF WATER WORKS.

First Ward, Andrew Walton; Second Ward, Thomas Cranage, Jr.; Third Ward, William Westover; Fourth Ward, William Smalley; Fifth Ward, Charles E. Young; Sixth Ward, Duncan McGregor; Seventh Ward, George C. Meyers.

OFFICERS.

President of the board, William Westover; superintendent and secretary, E. L. Dunbar; first engineer, A. B. Verity; second engineer, Frederick H. Holly.

MEMBERS OF BOARD SINCE ORGANIZATION.

First Ward.—Michael Daily, appointed September 6, 1871, resigned May 13, 1872; Andrew Walton, appointed May 27, 1872; Andrew Walton, re-appointed December 9, 1872; Andrew Walton, re-appointed February 4, 1878; Andrew Walton, re-appointed January 22, 1883, term expires September 6, 1887.

Second Ward.—James Shearer, appointed September 6, 1871, term expired September 6, 1873; Thomas Cranage, Jr., appointed November 3, 1873; Thomas Cranage, Jr., re-appointed September 2, 1878, term expires September 6, 1883.

Third Ward.—William Westover, appointed September 6, 1871; William Westover, re-appointed March 29, 1875; William Westover, re-appointed October 20, 1879, term expires September 6, 1884.

Fourth Ward.—John McDowell, appointed September 6, 1871, died May 11, 1872; William Smalley, appointed May 27, 1872; William Smalley, re-appointed February 4, 1878; William Smalley, re-appointed December 13, 1880, term expires September 6, 1885.

Fifth Ward.—Henry M. Bradley, appointed September 6, 1871; Henry M. Bradley, re-appointed February 4, 1878, resigned May 3, 1880; Charles E. Young, appointed June 1, 1880; Charles E. Young, re-appointed September 5, 1881, term expires September 6, 1886.

Sixth Ward.—Andrew J. Miller, appointed August 4, 1873, term expired August 4, 1874; James Clarke, appointed October 13, 1874, term expired August 4, 1879; William Daglish, appointed October 20, 1879, resigned October 24, 1881; Duncan McGregor, appointed October 31, 1881, term expires August 4, 1884.

Seventh Ward.—Thomas H. McGraw, appointed August 4, 1873, resigned September 14, 1874; W. C. McClure, appointed September 21, 1874; W. C. McClure, re-appointed November 8, 1875, resigned March 24, 1879; George C. Meyers, appointed May 5, 1879; George C. Meyers, re-appointed December 13, 1880, term expires August 4, 1885.

BAY CITY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

This association was organized in February, 1882, by virtue of act No. 166 of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, entitled "An Act for the Incorporation of Boards of Trade and Chambers of Commerce," approved March 19, 1863.

Its object and government are set forth in articles two and three of its constitution, which read as follows:

"The object of this association shall be to advance the commercial character of and promote just and equitable principles in trade, to correct any abuses which may exist, and generally to improve the interests of trade and commerce in Bay County.

"The officers for the government of this association shall be a president, two vice-presidents, a board of eleven directors, a committee of arbitration, and a committee of appeals.

"The president, vice-presidents, committee of arbitration, committee of appeals and board of directors shall be elected by a ballot at each annual meeting, and shall hold their offices for one year and until others are elected in their places, except those first elected under this constitution, whose term of office shall expire on the second Tuesday of January, A. D. 1883.

"The president and vice-presidents shall be *ex-officio* members of the board of directors."

The officers and directors for the first year were as follows:—H. P. Merrill, president; B. E. Warren, first vice-president; L. L. Hotchkiss, second vice-president; L. S. Coman, treasurer; Charles C. Gustin, secretary.

Board of directors—Thomas Cranage, Jr., G. K. Jackson, Isaac Marston, John Drake, A. J. Cooke, J. R. Hall, William H. Miller, Albert Miller, William Westover, L. S. Coman, D. C. Smalley.

It started with a membership of about 170 of the leading business and professional men of the city, who were willing to unite their energies and means for the promotion of the interests of Bay City and County. The first year of its existence witnessed many beneficial results from the association. Many improvements were originated and others aided by it. At the annual meeting in January, 1883, the president, H. P. Merrill, made an annual report, in the course of which he mentioned the aims of the association, and what it had done during the year, as follows:

"A want had long been felt for an association or society that would bring our prominent citizens together to consider matters pertaining to the progress and welfare of our city. It was not a debating society that was needed, but a place where meetings could be had to form or mould public opinion in matters of public concern.



That the organization has during the past year accomplished much is apparent to those who have watched its proceedings. What it has done cannot in every instance perhaps be seen, as the work which it initiated in many cases has been carried out by others, while in other cases it has but moulded public sentiment, and actually assisted in carrying out, or at least encouraged, others, in measures contemplated for the public good. In this connection I think I am justified in saying that nothing has been done to injuriously affect the rights of any individual or company further than such as must inevitably follow in the march of necessary public improvements in a young and ambitious city.

"It is with pride that I mention a few of the more important measures which this organization performed, recommended or assisted in accomplishing during the past year.

"First—Valuable statistics pertaining to the agricultural, mechanical, manufacturing industries of the cities and county have been collected, published and distributed. This has resulted in directing the attention to the superior facilities afforded in this county for business purposes—and many have availed themselves thereof. Much good may still be expected from the work already done. Strangers visiting our city on business or pleasure have been fur-

nished with prompt and valuable assistance which otherwise they could only have obtained, if at all, with much trouble and expense.

HOTEL.

"It is well known that about the time of our organization the principal hotel in our city was not open to the traveling public, nor was the prospect for an early opening flattering, yet with the active assistance of this body a change in the ownership of the Fraser House property was accomplished, the house remodeled, repaired, refurnished and opened to the public, and to-day it stands equal to the best in the state, and our people take just pride in referring to it.

FREE BRIDGE.

"The necessity for a free bridge between the two cities has long been felt, and when the question of raising money by tax was submitted to the people of the county with which to purchase or build a bridge, active work was considered necessary to meet the opposition of interested parties and townships supposed to be opposed thereto. Information was furnished by this Chamber, committees appointed to visit some of the more important polling places, and with the assistance thus rendered the result was favorable. It then became necessary in order to prevent a heavy loss to the stockholders of the Third Street bridge to assist in the negotiations looking to a purchase of the property, which was rendered, and resulted in a purchase being made much, we believe, to the advantage and benefit of all parties interested.

STONE ROADS.

"The Chamber also lent its aid in promoting measures to raise by tax money to build stone roads leading from the cities into the country. This work has been fairly inaugurated, about four miles of the roads have been constructed and the prospects now are that in a short time this county will have roads superior to any in the state.

MIDLAND RAILROAD.

"Some work has been accomplished in the direction of having this completed and the indications are that the present season will see the accomplishment thereof.

CITY PARKS.

"The city parks were in a rude, unfinished and unsightly condition last Spring. This Chamber originated and recommended to the Common Council a plan which at a moderate expense would materially improve the same. The plan was adopted, the small parks on Center Street were improved and made attractive, the larger parks also much improved, and a plan suggested by which the paved streets could be beautified outside the paved line thereof. These improvements are apparent to the most casual observer."

During the year 1882, membership fees to the amount of \$1,780 were collected.

The association has suitable rooms fitted up on Fifth Street, near Washington Street, where the public can obtain any information pertaining to Bay County.

The officers and directors for 1883 are as follows:—H. P. Merrill, president; Albert Miller, first vice-president; T. Cranage, Jr., second vice-president; L. S. Coman, A. McDonell, George Campbell, C. L. Collins, John Rose, Luther Beckwith, D. C. Smalley, John L. Dolsen, John N. McDonald, John H. Wilkins, R. B. Taylor, directors; W. H. Tousey, R. Scheurmann, D. W. Grow, F. A. Bancroft, E. B. Denison, committee on arbitration; George Lord, E. Y. Williams, William Keith, J. L. Dolsen, J. H. Wilkins, committee on appeals; Charles C. Gustin, secretary; L. S. Coman, treasurer.

Mr. Gustin has since resigned the position of secretary, and W. M. Kelley is elected as his successor.

MISCELLANEOUS REVIEW.

The introduction of salt manufacture in 1860-'61, infused new life into all local projects and enterprises, and brought into existence an important adjunct to the lumbering industry. New capital was drawn here and invested, the value of property was increased, and the residents of the village were encouraged to increase their efforts to improve their advantages and condition. A foundry was started followed by a boiler shop. Mr. A. N. Rouech leased Judge Campbell's pioneer tavern, and greatly enlarged it to meet the increasing demand for hotel accommodations. Mr. Rouech gave it the name of "Globe Hotel."

The greatest activity, of course, was in the lumber and salt industries. These increased population and consequently enlarged the field for general business enterprises.

The first brick building erected in the city was built by Thomas Watkins, on the corner of Center and Washington Streets. It was begun in the Fall of 1862 and finished the following Spring. It was afterwards purchased by James Shearer and remodeled for his private residence. It was torn down about 1879 to make room for



MUNGER BLOCK.

the elegant four-story block built by Mr. Shearer in 1879-'80. Mr. Watkins was an early comer to Bay City, and was a lumber inspector. He died July 22, 1868, at the age of fifty-two years, leaving a wife and one child. He was a native of New York State.

The fire of July, 1863, involved individual losses, but did not check the growth of the place, and resulted in better buildings.

In the Fall of 1863 Mr. James Shearer had a map of Bay City prepared with great care and accuracy, showing every building, with location and description, in the city. Buildings were scattered over an area extending south to Twelfth Street, north to a line just beyond the Pitts & Cranage Mill, and east to Madison, the western boundary being the river. There were four brick buildings in the city, the Watkins house, already mentioned; a two-story building on Water Street, now occupied by Meeker & Adams, built by George Campbell for James Fraser; a two-story building still standing just south of the Fraser House, built by a man named Cooper; and the county building, one story, which stood just in front of where the jail now stands. This last named building was occupied with the county offices. All these buildings were built in 1863. The principal mercantile business of the place was done on Water Street, between Third and Center Streets.

The glory of Center Street was not yet even foreshadowed. On

the present site of the Shearer Block, on the northwest corner of Center and Water Streets, was a two-story frame store building. Passing east along the north side of Center Street, the next building was a one-story frame where the Averell Block now stands; next a story and a half building on the northeast corner of Center and Saginaw Streets; then came C. E. Jennison's residence, and beyond that on the present site of the Central Block, was the Watkins dwelling. Between Adams Street and the public square was a story and a half dwelling standing back from Center Street, and the only building in that block. This is all there was on that side of Center Street. On the south side of Center Street was a story and a half store building standing about midway between Water and Saginaw Streets; on the corner where the Munger Block now stands was a two-story building, and there were two one-story buildings where the Westover Block stands; between Washington and Adams Street were four small buildings and a two-story dwelling stood next to the public square. The two-story residence of W. L. Fay, still standing just east of the public square, completed the list west of Madison Street. Beyond Madison Street were the residence of William McEwan, the dwelling built in the wilderness by General Partridge, in 1856, and two or three others. The McEwan grist mill stood on the present site of the Griswold Block.

Within the area described by the map referred to there were at that time 535 buildings, including barns and ice houses. There were seven churches, four school buildings, twelve saloons and six hotels.

During this year the American Express Company opened an office here. Previous to this the nearest office was at East Saginaw, and it cost 50 cents to get a parcel to or from that place. The Bay Bank was opened this year, in the Union Block on Water Street.

1865-'66 witnessed many improvements. Messrs. Sage & McGraw had a prosperous town started on the west side of the river. Bay City was incorporated as a city. The Third Street Bridge was built, a telegraph office had been established; a Board of Trade organized; Portsmouth and Bay City connected by street railway; a county agricultural society organized, and other important improvements noted at length upon other pages.

In the Spring of 1866, the first attempt at numbering buildings was made. No system became so general and permanent as that adopted in the Fall of 1882, at the introduction of free delivery system by the postoffice department.

By the Winter of 1866, the feeling of metropolitan importance became so intensified that the public refused to longer wade through snow upon sidewalks, and the city fathers, wisely and solemnly ordained that snow upon any sidewalks to a greater depth than one inch must not be allowed to remain more than twelve hours after the storm had ceased. Since that time some have shoveled, and, alas! some haven't.

January 15, 1866, William A. Bryce, a former publisher of the *Press and Times*, died at Marine City, Mich.

The period of 1865-'66 was most notable as marking the beginning of a new era in buildings. The fire of 1865 cleared the way for new buildings, and men who were able to invest in building came to the front at this time. The business of the place demanded better hotel facilities, and James Fraser built the Fraser House Block. Mr. George Campbell was the contractor. For the city at that time it was an elegant building, costing about \$75,000. Mr. Fraser erected it to meet the hotel wants of the place, and to contribute something to the material interests and welfare of the city that would be of enduring value and advantage. Mr. James Shearer had recently become interested in Bay City, and had become convinced that a larger growth and development was in store for the place. On the corner of Center and Water Streets, opposite the

Fraser House, he erected at the same time the first three-story brick business block in the city. The foundation of the city, with respect to its buildings, was now laid. Enterprise is contagious, and in matters of public improvement, if the right ones lead the way, others are sure to follow. Munger & Co. followed with improvements. Union and Griswold Blocks went up. Birney Block on Water Street and Averell Block on Center Street came soon after, and a portion of the Campbell House Block, by Mr. George Campbell.

A little later, in 1837-'68, other improvements were inaugurated. The first sewer was built by James Shearer, to his block, in 1866. In 1867, a mile in length on Center Street, and the following year a portion of Water and Center Streets were laid with Nicolson pavements. The work of paving was continued until about three miles had been laid, and at the present time Bay City is well supplied with pavements and sewerage. Mr. James Shearer put down the first flagstone sidewalk laid in the city.

In 1867, the work of dredging the outer bar of the river was commenced, and finished the following year. Railroad communication opened, and a large number of new business blocks and private dwellings were built. New streets were opened, and real estate experienced unprecedented activity. During the next two or three years the aspect of the place was entirely changed, banking facilities were enlarged, the Fraser estate came into market, or, at least, a portion of it. The High School building was erected, also the Court House; gas was introduced in 1868, and water works in 1872.

In 1868-'69, the Westover Block on Center Street was built by Mr. William Westover, the upper stories of which were devoted to an opera house. The postoffice is located in this block at the present time.

1872 was a busy year in building. Among the business blocks erected were the Maxwell dock and warehouse, those of E. B. Denison, H. H. Norington, Smith & Hart, on Water Street; and on Center Street were the Munger Block, First National Bank building and block, and the Cranage Block. There were also a large number of residences erected in 1872-'73.

From 1870 to 1874, the population of the city was increased from 7,064 to 13,676. It was during that time, however, that Portsmouth was annexed to Bay City.

The increase in population and material wealth has continued rapidly, yet in all respects the growth has been healthful. During the past two years a general spirit of enterprise and improvement has prevailed, and as a consequence a great transformation has been wrought in the general appearance of the city. The streets are wide and well paved, private grounds present an attractive appearance, and the new business blocks are substantial and elegant structures. Among the more recent additions to the wealth and beauty of the city in this direction, are the two four-story brick blocks on Center Street, built by Mr. James Shearer, and described elsewhere in this work, the ornate brick block on Washington Street, built by Mr. William McEwan, and the large block of stores on Water Street, recently finished by Mr. E. B. Denison.

During 1881, over thirty miles of new sidewalks, and about two miles of main sewers were built in the city. Upwards of \$900,000 were invested in new buildings and improvements. During this year the Concordia Block was built, an elegant three-story brick structure on Center Street.

At the annual meeting of the Chamber of Commerce, held in February, 1883, the president, H. P. Merrill, reviewed the condition of the city and improvements for 1882, to which was added the report of the secretary, Charles E. Gustin. In the course of his address, Mr. Merrill said:

"At no time in the history of this city has there been such ex-

tensive improvements in the way of paving streets, building sewers, sidewalks and street lighting as there has been the past year. This chamber has encouraged and assisted in moulding public opinion in favor of all such improvements, and how much of what has been done may fairly be credited to the efforts of this society, I leave to others to determine. We have to-day a city of at least 25,000 people—active, intelligent, industrious and prosperous. During the past year about five miles of streets have been paved and about three miles more ordered paved, at least twenty-five miles of sidewalk have been laid, also over three miles of main and lateral sewers have been constructed in a permanent and substantial manner, costing in the aggregate over \$100,000. Our streets are now lighted with the electric light, our parks improved and beautified. The past season has been a prosperous one, and the coming season gives promise of still better. If the same spirit of public improvement continues, much that will add to the growth and beauty of our city may be done the coming Summer."



BIRNEY (FORMERLY CHRONICLE) BLOCK.

The secretary's report contains the following review of the year 1882:

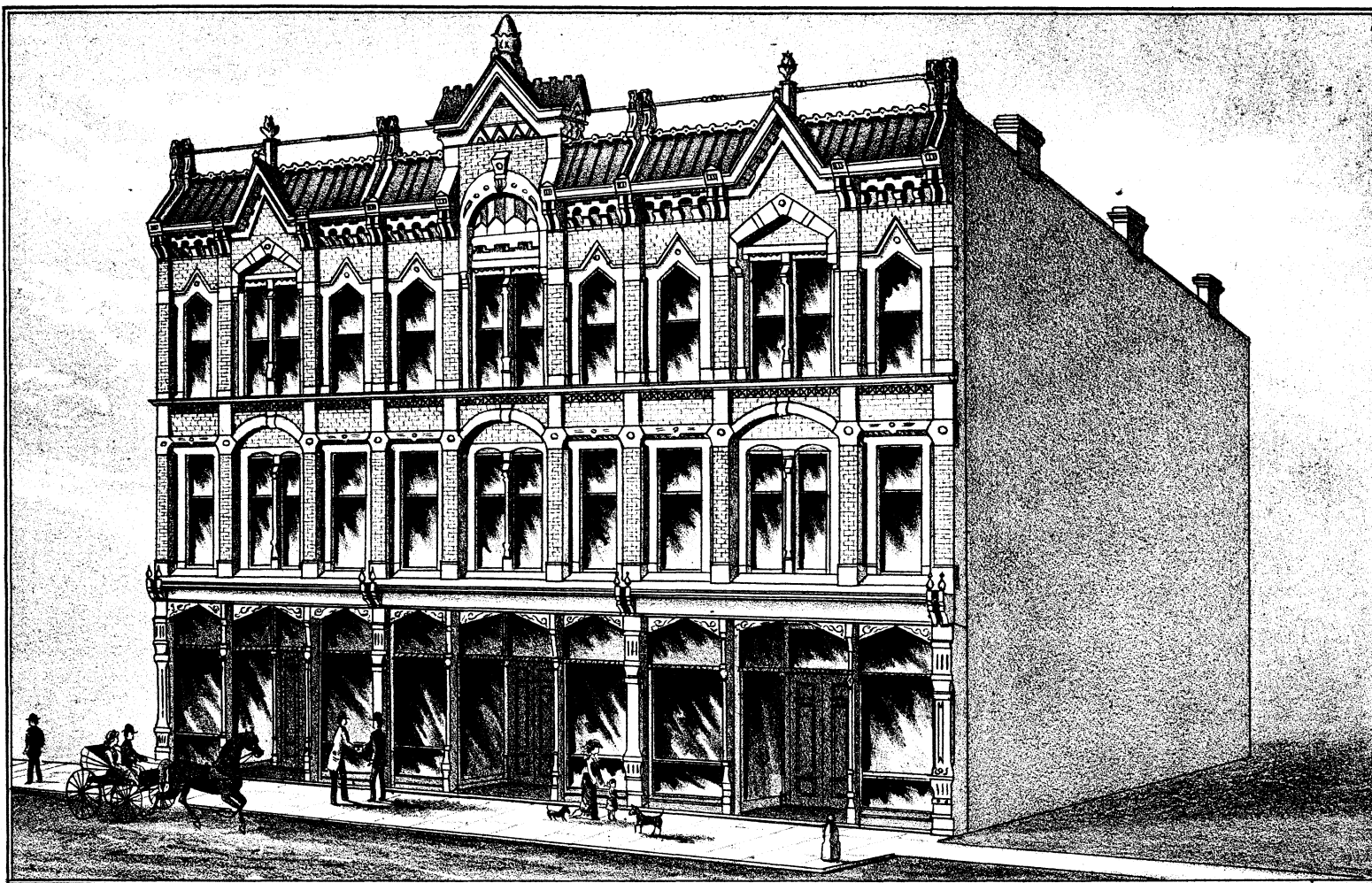
"The year 1882 just closed has been one of the most successful in the history of our city, alike encouraging to our manufacturers, merchants, mechanics and laborers. Though at the commencement of the season there was some delay in getting logs, our mill men have manufactured more than last season, prices having been fair the season through, and as a rule the manufacturers are satisfied with the result of the past year.

"The constantly increasing sales of our merchants, exceeding, from careful estimates made in the different branches, the sales of 1881 at least 20 per cent, has been very gratifying, and the outlook for 1883 is considered promising.

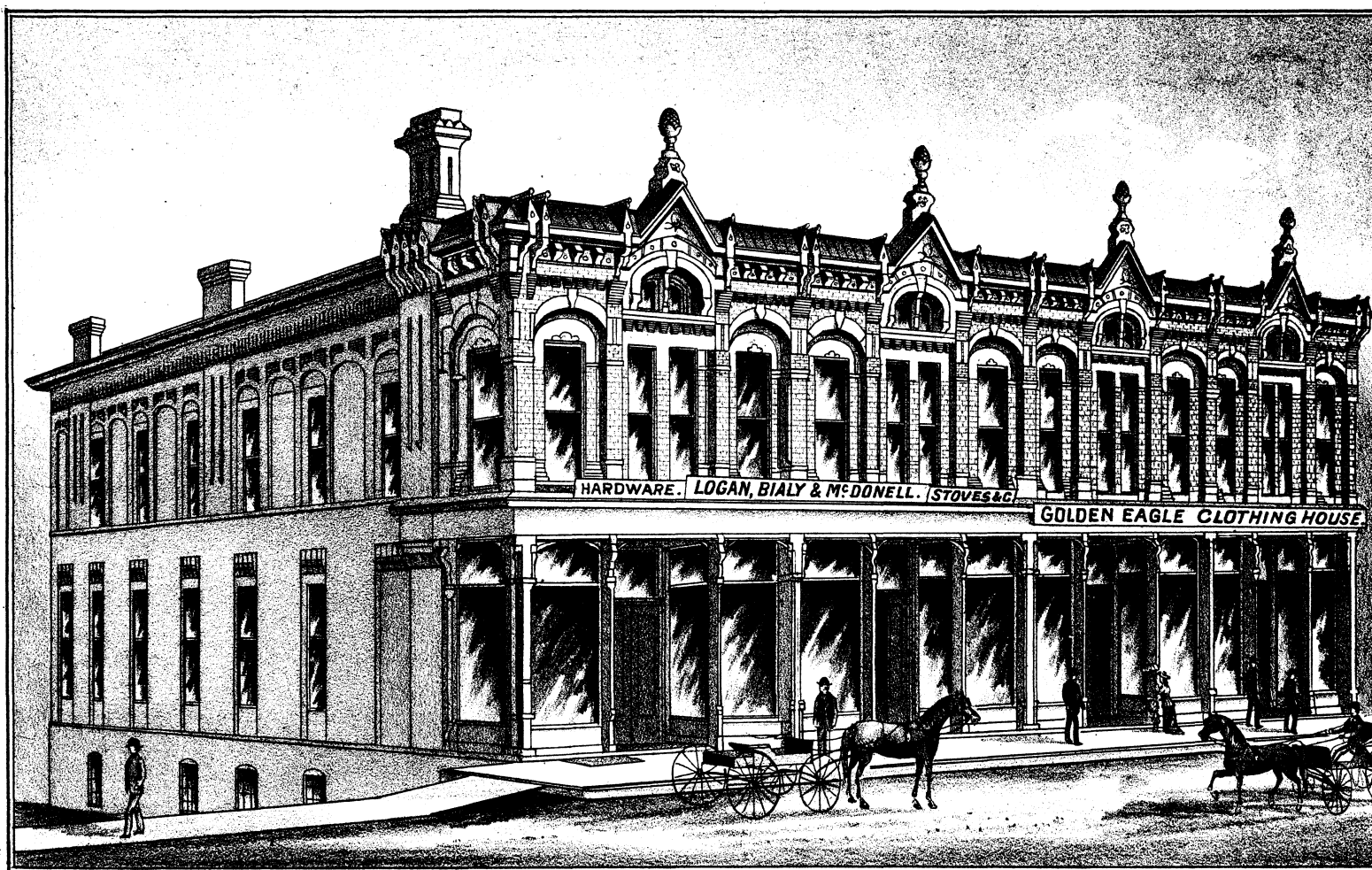
"Our mechanics and laborers have all been employed at satisfactory wages, no strikes have occurred, no serious disturbance between employers and employes, and the numerous houses that have been built by the working classes during the past season, are a standing testimonial to the general improvement that is taking place in our city. Bay City is known far and wide as an enterprising and go-ahead city, the census of 1880 bringing it into prominence throughout the United States as much as anything of late years. Since 1880 its growth has been if anything more rapid than ever, and I do not think we would be far wrong in claiming nearly 30,000 as the population of the third city of Michigan.

REAL ESTATE.

"The real estate market has been active during the entire year,



Mc Ewan - Block - WASHINGTON ST BAY CITY, MICH.



NEW DENISON BLOCK 1883
Fourth & Water Streets - Bay City, Michigan.

the transfers have been very numerous, although we have had no boom, prices have been good, and one very gratifying feature is that the sales have not been made to speculators, but for occupancy by the purchasers. In this connection I will say that there have been more buildings erected during 1882 than in any other year of our growth, the number aggregating 566, and the valuation about \$972,092, about \$100,000 more than during 1881. At the present time the demand for desirable locations is good, and everything points to an increased business in 1883.

LUMBER AND SALT

are known as the great staples of our city, and while it makes interesting reading for those in the business, I will not detain you by an itemized report, but give the total product of our city and West Bay City during 1882, and comparing the same with 1881. The season has been a prosperous one, and an increase in manufacture is shown:

	1882.	Increase.
Lumber, feet.....	578,372,119	24,372,119
Shingles.....	91,258,000	*7,742,000
Lath.....	59,921,700	15,921,700
Salt, barrels, about.....	1,500,000	
Salt barrel staves.....	20,000,000	
Heading, sets.....	1,607,407	

*Decrease.

"In addition to the foregoing there has been cut in Bay County 23,649,900 feet of hardwood lumber.

CITY IMPROVEMENTS.

"It is a difficult matter to keep track of the numerous improvements going on in our midst, and no matter how careful one may be he is almost sure to overlook something of interest. Aside from the buildings mentioned elsewhere we have expended during the year on pavements and sewers as follows:

Center Street pavement.....	\$18,380 13
Third ".....	2,280 00
Fifth ".....	10 631 58
Fourth ".....	972 84
Eighth ".....	8,470 00
Van Buren ".....	9,239 00
Madison ".....	13,008 00
Lord and Campbell Street pavement.....	7,411 64

\$70,393 19

Sewers in total..... \$17,234 26

"The total improvements to the city during the year 1882 amount to the enormous sum of \$1,154,719.55, an increase over 1881 of \$190,424.55.

ARRIVALS AND CLEARANCES OF VESSELS.

"During the season 1,542 vessels of all kinds with a tonnage of 542,219, arrived at the port of Bay City, and 1,649 with a tonnage of 615,571, cleared from same port. This does not by any means show the entire business done by the custom house here, as there is no record of reports and clearances of vessels within the district for any foreign ports.

"An estimate has been made of the valuation of the exports and imports by water for a period of three years, and is as follows:

1880.....	\$18,000,000
1881.....	19,000,000
1882.....	21,000,000

Of the improvements concerning West Bay City, I have not as yet been able to get any authentic estimate, but it is beyond question that she will make a magnificent showing both as regards improvements during 1882 and contemplated improvements for 1883.

"One of the most important things for Bay City and West Bay City created during 1882 was the Bay City Chamber of Commerce. The good work it has done has been told you by our president, and

I will therefore not weary you by going over the same ground, but simply add thereto an important work of the Chamber.

"Scarcely a season has passed but what our manufacturers of lumber and shingles have been robbed enormously by river pirates. This has been known and different means employed to protect their interests but it has not been so successful as desired. Through one of the members of the Chamber of Commerce, R. J. Briscoe, a company has been formed for the purpose of their mutual protection. It may be said that perhaps this company would have been formed regardless of the Chamber of Commerce. This might have been said of the hotel, of the parks, and of the county roads. But no, the drawing together of the lumbermen by the Chamber caused them on common ground to talk over their interests, and a private matter with Mr. Briscoe became a stock company under the name of the Saginaw River Boom Company, and no one here but will be glad to learn that it has saved to our manufacturers of lumber and shingles, over \$40,000 in logs picked up at the mouth of the river and on the bay during the past season."

DIARY OF 1882.

The following diary of events of 1882, for which we are indebted to the Bay City *Tribune*, contains many items of interest:

JANUARY.

2—Publication of Bay City's building improvements showing the total expenditure nearly a million dollars.

6—Swill milk and small pox under the consideration of the Board of Health.

Saginaw *Courier* begins to kick about Bay City's improvements.

9—A little four-year old daughter of David Davison, of Essexville, burned to death.

10—First number of *Lamp of life* issued.

12—West Bay City Presbyterians decide to erect a \$15,000 church.

13—Annual table published showing manufacture of lumber for 1881 to have been 977,820,317 feet.

News from Washington settled the postoffice question, the office to remain in the Opera House Block.

Mrs. Capt. Allen, of the barge "Brightie," nearly drowned at night while attempting to board the boat at the Industrial Works.

18—Exhibition of West Bay City's improvements. \$208,075 expended.

Marriage of Manager John Buckley and Miss Katherine Welch.

Unpleasantness in the Probate Court between a divorced husband and wife over an abducted child.

19—Description of the miniature saw mill, a mechanical wonder.

19—John Zetch found dead at East Tawas.

20—Production of the allegory the "Great Republic" at the opera house.

Annual meeting of State Salt Association in East Saginaw.

The electric light under consideration of the Common Council committee.

23—Farewell complimentary reception to Mr. and Mrs. S. A. Van Deusen at the Fraser House.

Sudden illness of John McEwan, the pioneer mill owner.

Grayling comes to the surface with the thermometer 32 degrees below zero.

25—Tenth annual report of superintendent of water works, E. L. Dunbar, showing 944,382,043 gallons pumped in 1881, it being the largest consumption of water since the introduction of the Holly system into Bay City.

Iron moulders on a strike for an advance of twenty-five cents per day.

Several cars thrown from the track at St. Helens. No one injured.

26—Death of John McEwan at 3:15 P.M.

27—Death of Arthur M. Birney at Fort Keogh, M. T., is announced.

Final report of the Bay City Relief Committee published.

28—The \$8,000 express package stolen at Grayling.

Burial of John McEwan.

30—Squabble among the superintendents of the poor.

Two sons of Mrs. Ray, of Maple Forest Township, Crawford County, frozen to death in the woods.

Col. Hurst's patent double action compound, conglomerated, automatic, triangular balanced weather signal inflicted upon a generous public.

Eighty dollars' worth of watches stolen from M. Wendell by a young woman.

Louis Coro found dead in bed in West Bay City.

FEBRUARY.

Mrs. William Moots given a reception in the West Bay City Methodist Episcopalian Church, after her return from an European tour.

3—Joseph Valley broke through the ice at the railroad bridge and had a narrow escape from drowning.

Mackinaw train snow-bound and abandoned.

William Forsyth carried over a seventy-five foot bank on the Au Sable River and killed instantly.

John Gorman, or "French Johnny," knocked out of time in a prize-fight with Jack Maloney.

6—Roderick McCloud killed in Roscommon County by a rolling log.

8—Polish boy named Recosky fatally shot while gunning near, Auburn.

14—The extensive lumber business of H. W. Sage & Co. placed on the market.

15—Henry Trombley, a resident of Hampton Township, found dead.

Augus McDonald, hostler at Anscomb House barn, injured by his stallion "Golden Sheaf."

23—Formation of the Bay City Chamber of Commerce.

26.—John Hayes died suddenly at his home on Second Street. William Maior, of Arenac severely stabbed.

MARCH.

Completion of Hamilton, McClure & Co.'s brine reservoir.

Washouts on the Mackinaw division between Ogemaw and Beaver Lake.

2—Tug "Clara" sank in Saginaw Bay.

9—The tugs "Golden Eagle" and "C. W. Liken" experience a rough time with ice on the Saginaw Bay.

16—The *Tribune* published its annual shipbuilding operations, showing the expenditure of \$500,000 in water craft.

17—John Crawford killed on a rollway at Thompson's camp on the Au Sable.

20—Captain Gilbert Travers, master of Blanchard's steam barge "Mayflower," died in Detroit.

22—Thomas Balfour, of West Bay City, died.

14—Murder of William Michie, at State Road crossing, made known by the discovery of his dead body.

Stephen Barry killed by an F. & P. M. train at Midland.

15—Mrs. John Webber suddenly expired, at her home, corner Eighteenth and Fraser Streets.

16—Common Council visited East Saginaw to examine the electric light system.

Thomas Coon run over by a street car and fatally injured, at the south end.

20—Andrew Levey run over by the cars and killed, near the foot of Jefferson Street.

Arrest of Joseph D. Parrent on the charge of murdering William Michie.

23—Greenback city nominations made.

27—Teachers' institute began exercises in the new high school.

APRIL.

3—City election.

Child of W. R. Evans, the barber, run over by a street car and killed.

5—Publication of the shocking work done in the lumber woods—forty-five men killed during the Winter.

Terrific tornado passed over this section. Six men killed.

11—Parrent bound over to the Circuit Court for the murder of William Michie.

Dr. Tupper's horse stolen.

Jury in Titus murder case at Roscommon, failed to agree.

28—Schucker & Hopp's saloon, at the bridge, entered and the burglar caught.

29—Democratic city convention.

30—Beginning of the Parrent examination for murder.

Republican convention.

Death of Mrs. Cleora M. Bligh.

31—Alice Oates and a chosen few desert their company in Bay City.

Joseph Borowiak's skull fractured by another Polander.

12—Tug, "Maud S," burned at Bay View.

16—\$124,000 appropriated for Saginaw River improvements.

18—Waldbauer's tailor shop, in West Bay City, robbed of \$600 worth of suitings.

25—St. George's Society's annual feast and banquet.

27—Launch of the steam barge "Nevada."

28—The policemen's wages raised.

MAY.

1—Organization of the Bay City Brick and Tile Company.

A little son of John B. Castonjuey drowned in a cistern.

4—Wholesale stampede of horses on Water Street; nine vehicles on the go at one time. John Rowell seriously injured.

8—Two trains collided at Kawkawlin. Damages \$5,000.

11—Steam barge "Prindeville" went ashore at Oscoda.

12—Trial of Josheph D. Parrent commenced in the Circuit Court.

Frank C. Bruce, a Saginaw forger, absconded.

16—Jesse Hoyt's planing mill, at East Saginaw, burned. First saengerfest meeting held.

17—Michie's murderer found in the person of Parrent.

19—Plummer & Bradley's saw mill at Ogemaw, burned.

20—Death of W. S. Gerrish.

22—Parrent sentenced to State prison for life.

James St. Charles, of Madoc, Ont., found dead at Pinconning.

24—Robert Graham killed near Gladwin.

27—Jerry McAuliffe cut his foot at Houghton Lake, and bled to death.

JUNE.

1—Forepaugh's show in the city.

2—Frank Foote, foreman of the Saginaw Bay & Northwestern Railroad, fatally injured at Pinconning.

5—News of the murder of Edward Washington, of this city, near Moorhead, Minn.

8—Cyclone in First Ward.

9—Murderer of Edward Washington, in Minnesota, lynched.

12—Stone road loan vote carried.

16—Concordia Block visited by burglars.

T. B. Donnelly's diamond stolen.

20—Marriage of Ella V. Roosevelt and Capt. J. D. Graham.

21—Bay Citys defeated the Caros, 29 to 6.

23—Graduation exercises Bay City High School.

28—Launch of James Davidson's steam ship, "Siberia," the largest craft ever built on Saginaw River.

29—Death of Prof. Julius W. Hatch.

JULY.

4—Maud, daughter of D. M. Pierce, of this city, fatally burned at Beaver Lake.

Drowning of Willie Campbell and Mary Rose, in the Kawkawlin River, at Riverside farm.

James Welch given a fatal blow by unknown persons.

Judge Birney orates at East Saginaw.

6—Death of James Welch.

14—Sudden death of Frank Vosburg.

17—Three men precipitated from a scaffolding of the new St. Joseph's Church, and badly injured.

19—Detroits vs. Bay City, 24 to 4.

20—Burning of W. H. Lynch's picture store.

21—McLeod's shingle mill boilers in Saginaw City exploded, killing William Crawford and Ferdinand Scheum.

Frightful death of Samuel S. Foss, on Washington Street, by being thrown from his buggy.

Nelson Denner drowned at the railroad dock on the West Side.

22—Burning of Birney's livery barn and other buildings on Third Street. Loss, \$20,000.

31—James Ford killed by the cars, at Mount Forest, on the S. B. & N. W. Railroad.

AUGUST.

2—Dedication of the Arbeiter Society's new banner.

Marriage of Miss Sarah Wendell and Daniel H. Lieberthal.

4—A boy named Vail fatally injured by a runaway horse at Vassar.

7—First day of the fifth annual sengerfest of the Peninsular Sengerbund.

8—Owosso vs. Bay City, 8 to 2 in favor of the former.

9—Flints defeated Bay City 19 to 7.

10—Lapeers defeated by Bay City, 7 to 16.

15—Johnny Grant, aged thirteen years, shot and killed by an unknown person in broad daylight, near the corner of Fraser and Twenty-first Streets.

Return of the Peninsulars from the state encampment.

16—A tramway at the McGraw mill fell, precipitating seven men, one of whom sustained fatal injuries.

19—Saginaws downed by the Bay Citys, by a score of 18 to 15.

22—Marriage of David Sempliner, of Au Sable, and Miss Annie Sempliner, of this city, in I. O. B. B. Hall.

23—Republican County Convention.

24—Famous Slivers vs. Humming Bird base-ball match.

25—Ionia Club defeated the hometown 11 to 1.

29—Samuel Henderson, twenty-two years of age, blew his brains out with a revolver at Au Sable.

Bay Citys vs. Zilwaukeees; score 23 to 15.

31—Port Huron and Bay City base ball contest. 3 to 2 in favor of the visitors.

Meeting of the First Congressional Convention of the Tenth District at the court house.

SEPTEMBER.

2.—Nomination of H. H. Hatch for Congress.

5.—Bay City again defeated the Saginaws.

7.—Bay Citys defeated the Flints 10 to 9.

11—Worcester vs. Bay City, 36 to 4.

12—Democratic Congressional Convention. A. C. Maxwell nominated.

13—Democratic County Convention.

15—Electric light tower talked of.

Barges "R. N. Rice" and "City of the Straits" let go adrift on Lake Huron.

18—Providence vs. Bay City, 7 to 1.

20—Beginning of the Bay County Fair.

26—First day of the Northeastern Fair.

27—Saginaws defeated by Bay Citys, 7 to 6.

28—Flints ditto, 11 to 7.

OCTOBER.

3—Saginaws defeated, 6 to 0.

4—Body of Colin Blaine found in the river at Carrollton.

Saginaws defeated Bay Citys 6 to 1.

9—Body of William Currie, of Roscommon, found floating in Saginaw River, at Bay City.

Property of Woods & Reynolds at Saginaw attached.

11—Last game between the Bay Citys and Saginaws; won by the former; score, 20 to 3.

14—Formation of the Bay City Stock Base Ball Association.

Charles Hicks, of Lapeer, killed near Munger Station by the cars.

Kawkawlin postoffice robbed of \$82.

19—Rally of the Republicans and speech by Senator Ferry at the opera house.

23—Death of Dexter A. Ballou and Jeanette Hemme.

24—Lottie Stewart struck by an F. & P. M. train and frightfully injured.

Steamer "Emerald" broke her piston rod and damaged \$2,000.

28—Fire at Hamilton, McClure & Co.'s. Loss \$80,000.

31—Thomas McGuire shot.

NOVEMBER.

7—Election.

8—James Burns killed in Kennedy & Culhane's camp in Roscommon.

10—John McCurley drowned at the railroad bridge.

11—Stores of T. A. Hull and E. B. Morehouse, at Sterling, robbed and \$700 taken.

15—County count settled and candidates declared elected.

20—John Wilson fatally injured by the cars at Pinconning.

28—Forty head of cattle at H. P. Merrill's farm poisoned.

DECEMBER.

1—Free mail delivery system.

L. A. Good garroted and robbed of \$190.

4—Indignation postoffice meeting in Seventh Ward.

7—Death of Remuel Rabidoux.

Saginaw Barrel Company's works at Saginaw destroyed by fire. Loss \$180.

11—Patrolman Ryan assaulted by five unknown roughs.

15—Death of Dr. William Daglish.

16—Death of Major Prescott, ninety years of age, and a pensioner of the war of 1812.

- 23—Death of Mrs. J. Breckler.
 25—John Wynn stabbed at Essexville.
 26—Sale of the bank block to the Bay National Bank.
 27—Dolphus Labute killed in camp near Standish.
 28—Case of Bay City vs. S. G. M. Gates quashed.
 29—Resignation of Captain of Police Simmons.

IMPROVEMENTS IN 1882.

The following table shows a synopsis of the improvements in Bay City during the year 1882:

Residences, brick blocks, etc., numbering 566..	\$ 967,092 00
Paving, 26,659 feet.....	70,393 19
Sewerage, 16,502 feet.....	17,234 36
Electric light, thirty miles of wire, etc.....	55,000 00
Telephonic wires, etc.....	2,500 00
Water works, meters and piping.....	5,000 00
Sidewalks, twenty-five miles.....	32,500 00

Grand total.....	\$1,149,719 55
1881.....	963,295 00

In favor of 1882 \$ 186,424 55

POPULATION AND VALUATION.

The following table shows the population and assessed valuation of Bay City for a number of years:

	POPULATION.	ASSESSED VALUATION.
1860.....	700	\$ 530 589.59
1865.....	3,359	663,000.00
1870.....	7,064	1,166,475.00
1874.....	13,676	1,700,250.00
1876.....	17,003	1,718,175.00
1880.....	20,692	7,722,310.00
1882.....	23,500	9,084,436.00

SCHOOL CENSUS.

The school census for three years past is as follows:

WARDS.	1880.	1881.	1882.
First.....	1,016	1,186	1,163
Second.....	738	771	806
Third.....	948	802	837
Fourth.....	810	874	933
Fifth.....	908	1,060	1,199
Sixth.....	519	663	738
Seventh.....	472	597	642
Total.....	5,411	5,953	6,318

BAY CITY SHIPMENTS.

The shipments by water from the port of Bay City for the season of 1882 were made as follows:

Lumber, feet.....	582,147,000
Shingles, pieces.....	112,281,000
Lath, pieces.....	21,995,000
Salt, barrels.....	439,996
Staves.....	615,882
Hoops.....	3,126,000
Shooks.....	1,339,000
Pine and oak timber, feet.....	7,853,032
Pine and oak timber, pieces.....	448
Railroad ties.....	26,050
Cedar posts.....	4,030
Pickets.....	200,000
Heading, barrels.....	2,205
Ship knees.....	100
Lime, barrels.....	170
Cement, barrels.....	150
Spokes, barrels.....	70

The following table shows the shipments for a number of early years:

	1863	1861.	1868.	1870.
Lumber, feet.....	25,730,889	141,806,391	217,165,340	252,862,785
Lath.....	3,281,100	8,831,850	12,679,600	20,078,254
Shingles.....	1,383,250	7,321,500	7,365,800	30,938,645
Staves.....	2,650,015	1 794,876	2,099,000	5,284,267
Salt, barrels.....	333,534	397,295	359,335	329,247
Timber cubic feet....	144,000		669,900	1,121,917
Barrel staves.....	57,384			
Pickets.....			92,700	
Hoops.....			555,000	8 920,390

REPORTS AND CLEARANCES FOR 1882.

The Custom House at Bay City shows the following reports and clearances for the season of 1882:

ENTERED.

MONTH	Props.	B'gs	Schrs.	Total	Tonnage
March.....	36	54	30	120	44,509
April.....	72	90	40	202	75,994
May.....	65	85	38	188	69,486
June.....	76	112	32	220	85,451
July.....	62	109	31	202	73,625
August.....	72	116	34	222	54,923
September.....	67	117	39	223	79,633
October.....	58	65	32	155	55,555
November.....	3	3	2	8	2,875

Totals..... 511 751 279 1,541 562,259

CLEARED.

MONTH.	Props.	B'gs	Schrs.	Total	Tonnage
March.....	46	74	33	153	53,334
April.....	67	102	43	212	78,297
May.....	69	112	40	221	77,341
June.....	80	120	49	249	92,131
July.....	64	114	41	219	78,908
August.....	71	123	41	235	84,531
September.....	69	130	33	232	81,833
October.....	53	66	17	136	49,028

Totals..... 519 841 298 1,649 615,571

RAILROAD FACILITIES.

Bay City has had railway communication with the outside world since 1867, at which time the Flint & Pere Marquette Road was extended to this city. The present railroad facilities are as follows:

Bay City Division of the Michigan Central R. R.—108 miles from Bay City to Detroit—formerly the Detroit & Bay City R. R.

Bay City & East Saginaw Division of the F. & P. M., thirteen miles. Main line of F. & P. M., extending from Monroe to Ludington. By both of these roads we have eastern connection at Detroit.

Mackinaw Division of the M. C. R. R., extending from Bay City northward to the Straits of Mackinaw and connecting with the Marquette division of the Northern Pacific, thus making Bay City on the most direct route to the great West.

Saginaw Division M. C. R. R., Bay City to Jackson, 115 miles, direct route to Chicago and the South and Southwest.

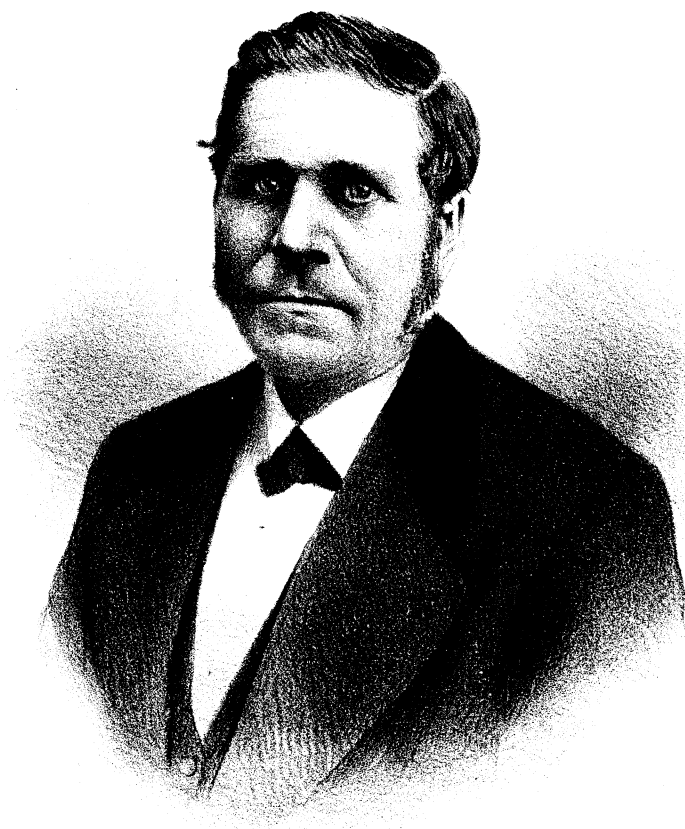
DECEASED.

The following are some of the former residents of Bay City, now deceased, and not mentioned in other connections:

DR. WILLIAM DAGLISH, deceased, was born March 8, 1828. He was bred and educated in the city of London, Eng. He early acquired habits of industry and a fondness for study, and all of his life was an indefatigable worker and a close student.

Having relatives in the United States, and being imbued with Republican ideas, he emigrated here at the age of twenty-one years. Having had some study and experience in medicine he entered Rush Medical College in Chicago, and graduated. He first practiced medicine in Rockford, Ill., then in Chicago, being in theory and practice a Homeopathist.

Visiting in the Saginaw Valley, in 1855, at the time the cholera became an epidemic, he found his services needed, and he continued in the practice of medicine until 1861. To practice medicine in that early day of this valley required courage and self-sacrifice, as the settlers were scattered, roads bad, and pay worse. No doubt



James Ramsdell.

he then contracted this disease, "rheumatism," from which he suffered so much.

He entered into the law department of the State University, and graduated in the year 1863. He was elected and chosen to several positions of profit, but always declined. He always held some office of trust—was active in establishing the public schools of the city, and served in some capacity until obliged from ill-health to resign as member of the School Board.

He was a member of the Council many years, also of the Board of Water Works. He was interested in all matters of public good, giving liberally of time and means. He, with Judge Miller, gave the sites where now stand the Fremont Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, the Baptist Church, and Presbyterian Chapel on Twenty-third Street. He was prominent in building the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for years an earnest and zealous supporter.

He was peculiarly of a genial, happy disposition, having always a kind, cheery word. His extensive travel, close observation and mirthful disposition made him a most agreeable and entertaining companion. He died December 12, 1882, after long and severe suffering.

JAMES RAMSDELL, deceased, one of the most prominent lumbermen of the Saginaw Valley, was a self-made man. He was born in Lubec, Me., January 18, 1818. At the age of fourteen years he left his home to follow sailing on the ocean, at which he continued up to the year 1843, when he went to Buffalo, looking for employment, but could not find any. A gentleman here offered him a situation to go to Canada to work in a saw mill. This was new business for a sailor, but he determined to learn. Here he worked for one year sawing lumber, when he became so proficient that his employers raised his pay, and employed him for another year, 1844. This year he married Miss Agnes Jane Procnier. After working this year, he thought he was capable of carrying on lumbering on his own account. He had an indomitable will, and whatever he attempted he was sure to accomplish. He went in partnership with the Hon. Luther Westover, now of Bay City, in the manufacture and sale of lumber. With his indomitable perseverance, he was very successful. He afterwards went into the same business with the Hon. John Charlton, now a member of Parliament, until their pine lands were exhausted. By this time he was in comfortable circumstances. But he could not bear to be idle, so he made up his mind to go to the Saginaw Valley and go into the lumbering business on a larger scale. He came to Bay City in 1866, where he purchased large tracts of pine lands on the Rifle, Au Gres, and Cheboygan Rivers, and commenced lumbering on an extensive scale on his own account. He afterwards removed his family to Bay City, where he lived for some time. In 1874 he purchased the fine mansion built by the late James J. McCormick, where he removed, and soon afterwards died, his death occurring August 2, 1877. Mr. Ramsdell was an honest man, prominent in his business as in his social relations, possessed of rare business qualifications, and from a poor sailor boy he became one of the most extensive lumbermen of northern Michigan. He left a competency for his family, consisting of his wife and four daughters.

APPLETON STEVENS was a prominent business man of Bay County for upwards of twenty years. He came to Portsmouth from Deep River, Conn., in 1857, and engaged in lumbering, the firm at an early day being A. Stevens & Co. He started the town of Deep River, about thirty miles north of Bay City, where he had extensive lumbering interests. He was an active and successful business man. He died in 1879, leaving a widow and one son. The latter is now of the lumber firm of Green & Stevens. It is such men as Mr. Stevens that have made Bay City what it is. Mr.

Stevens was the first supervisor from the township of Portsmouth, was mayor of Bay City two terms, and was state senator two terms.

WILLIAM H. SOUTHWORTH died May 18, 1869, at the age of thirty-three years. He was a native of Deep River, Conn., and a son of Mr. Charles G. Southworth, one of the early lumbermen of Bay City. William came to Bay City in 1856, his father having already settled here in business. For four or five years he remained in his father's employ. November 28, 1859, he was married to Miss Elizabeth M. Marsac, daughter of Capt. Marsac, one of the prominent men of his day, and whose biography is given in this work. Mr. Southworth built the house in which his family now reside, on Water Street, before Harrison Street was opened, below where the Astor House now stands. This house was afterwards moved to its present location on Harrison Street. About 1868 the firm of Southworth & Watrous, of which he was a member, built a planing mill on Harrison Street, now a box factory, and operated it until his death. He was at one time clerk of the township of Portsmouth, and was one of the charter members and first officers of the Masonic Lodge of Portsmouth. He was a member of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite of Free Masonry. He was an excellent business man, and his death deprived Bay City of a useful and enterprising citizen. He left a wife and three children, two sons and a daughter. Their home is still in the house he built on Water Street, and afterwards removed to its present location on Harrison Street.

BENJAMIN F. BECKWITH is another of the men who have had an active part in building up the business interests of this region, but who were not permitted to see the fullest results of their labors. Mr. Beckwith was born in New London, Conn., in 1827. He came to Portsmouth about 1858, and engaged in lumbering. Was a member of the firm of A. Stevens & Co. for a time, and in the lumber business until about a year before his death, which occurred March 24, 1873. July 13, 1864, he married Miss Antoinette Cornelius, of Fort Plain, N. Y., who, with her three daughters, lives in the residence at South Bay City, which he built in 1862, at the edge of the swamp and forest. Mr. Beckwith was a Knight Templar, and one of the charter members of Portsmouth Lodge, F. & A. M. He was at one time treasurer of the Village of Portsmouth. Mrs. Beckwith was one of the prime movers in the organization of the Ladies' Library Association, and one of its first officers.

THEODORE M. BLIGH, M. D., who died in Bay City March 16, 1866, settled here in 1855, and engaged in the drug business. In the fire of 1863 his store was burned, and his health beginning to fail, he became an insurance agent, and was so engaged until the time of his death. He was a native of Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y., and a graduate of the Buffalo and Geneva Colleges, and practiced medicine about two years before coming to Bay City. He was a prominent citizen, and commanded the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He was 36 years of age at the time of his death.

Mrs. C. M. BLIGH, a pioneer of Bay City, died at the residence of her brother, the Hon. W. L. Fay, in Bay City, March 30, 1882.

Mrs. Bligh was born in Hamilton, N. Y., in 1832. She was married to the late Dr. Theodore M. Bligh, and came with her husband to what was then called Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, where she has lived ever since to the time of her death.

Mrs. Bligh left no children. She was a most estimable woman, and her memory is fondly cherished by all who knew her.

Mrs. CAROLINE M. MERRILL, wife of Charles A. Merrill, Esq., died in Bay City May 11, 1882. Mrs. Merrill was the daughter of the late Dr. J. T. Miller, who was a member of the State Pioneer

Society, and whose family at an early day was the only one of English descent residing within the present limits of Bay County.

Mrs. Merrill was born at Saginaw on the 13th day of October, 1839. At the age of two years her father removed to Flushing, Genesee County, where she received a good common school education, and at the early age of fourteen years she commenced teaching in the district schools in the vicinity of her home, and continued her occupation as a teacher in Genesee, Saginaw, and Bay Counties, until her marriage to Charles A. Merrill, Esq., which occurred at Bay City on the 15th day of December, 1864.

The subject of this sketch at the age of seventeen years joined the Methodist Episcopal Church at Portsmouth, and ever after adorned her profession by living a consistent Christian life, and was always active in her duties in promoting the cause of Christ in the community in which she lived. Mrs. Merrill was a model wife and mother, and leaves a husband, two daughters, and a large circle of relatives and friends to mourn her departure.

WILLIAM POMEROY, deceased, was one of the early saw mill men of Lower Saginaw. He was one of the firm of Hopkins, Pomeroy & Fraser, that built the first mill at Lower Saginaw. In 1852 he sold out his interest in the mill, and followed fishing for several years. He kept the lighthouse at the mouth of the river for three years. He died in Ann Arbor in 1868.

NATHANIEL WHITTEMORE, who died in January of the present year, was a citizen of Bay City for a quarter of a century. He came here in 1856 from Boston, and was in the mercantile business for about three years. He was the second sheriff of Bay County, and afterward county clerk for two or three terms. He also held several city offices, and was held in high esteem as a public officer and as a citizen. He removed to Massachusetts for his health, but received no benefit, and died as above stated.

HIRAM WILLMOT, who died in June, 1880, was extensively interested in the manufacture of lumber, at Bay City, from 1865 until his death, although not a continuous resident of this place. He was a native of Deep River, Conn., and in 1845 married Miss Harriet C. Southworth, daughter of Charles G. Southworth, afterwards a prominent lumberman of Bay County. Mr. Willmot was a member of the firm of Stevens & Co., and afterwards of Watrous, Southworth & Co. His mill interests were at Portsmouth. Mrs. Willmot and one daughter survive him.

JOHN McDOWELL was a prominent business man of Bay City from 1862 till his death, which occurred May 11, 1862. He was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1816, and settled in Bay City in 1862, and conducted a foundry and machine shop. He took an active part in public affairs, and was a most excellent citizen. At his death he left a wife and five children.

HENRY S. DOW was a native of New Hampshire, though a greater portion of his life was spent in the West. He served nearly four years in the Union Army, and was mustered out with the rank of captain. After the war he came to Michigan and studied law for a time and then purchased an interest in the *Saginaw Advertiser*. Six months after he sold out and went to Oil City, Pa. After remaining there awhile he again came West, and graduated from the law department of the Michigan University. From that time until 1871, he was in Chicago, New York, and lastly, Plainfield, N. J. In 1871 he came to Bay City and took a position on the editorial staff of the *Journal*, and subsequently was managing editor of the *Tribune*. In 1872 he established the *Lumberman's Gazette*. In 1875 he published a history of Bay City, which was a very creditable work. In 1872 he was a candidate on the Republican ticket for clerk of Bay County, but was defeated. In September, 1874, he was elected corresponding secretary of the National

Lumberman's Association, which office he held at the time of his death, which occurred February 5, 1875.

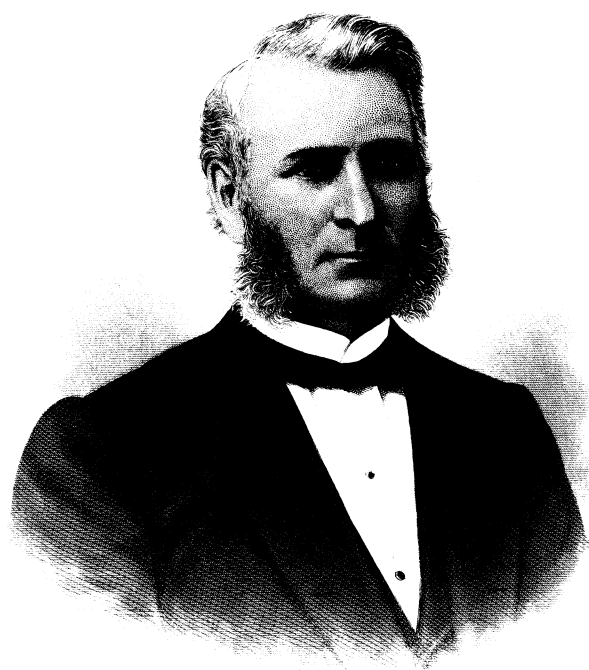
A. MILLER was born in St. Clair Co., Mich., April 7, 1824. He came to Bay City in 1857, and for some years operated the old Drake mill in West Bay City. He also afterwards operated the mills at present owned by Eddy, Avery & Co., on Water Street, Bay City. Mr. Miller was a prominent man, and in the Spring of 1870 would probably have been elected mayor of Bay City, had not his death occurred to break up the aspirations of his friends. He died on March 17, 1870. His widow still lives at the old homestead on Washington Street. Mr. Miller was a kind husband and loving father, and was highly esteemed by his acquaintances.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

AN ELEMENT OF GROWTH AND THRIFT.

Bay City has been favored to an unusual degree in the number of its public spirited citizens, and the degrees of interest and ability with which they have entered into all the progressive movements of the city. Well balanced minds have given to its institutions the quality of permanency, while enterprise and taste have combined in multiplying public buildings of more than ordinary architectural merit. It is no disparagement of the efforts of others to say that among this class of men Mr. James Shearer stands prominent.

JAMES SHEARER first became interested in Bay City in the Spring of 1863, and since 1865 has been a resident of the place, and one of the most active promoters of a healthy growth and thrift. He was born at Albany, N. Y., July 12, 1823, of Scotch parentage. At an early age he had the advantages of a common school. When about fifteen years of age he emigrated to Michigan, and located at Detroit, where he served a six years' apprenticeship in the art of building, devoting a portion of his spare time to the study of geometry, drawing and architecture, under competent instructors. He then returned to Albany, and spent the Winter and Spring of 1844-'45 at the Albany Academy, studying the higher mathematics, architecture and other branches. After leaving the academy he visited several states in pursuit of more extended information. In the Fall of 1846 he arrived at Montgomery, Ala., where the State Capitol was in process of erection. He obtained employment and was soon appointed superintendent, and as such had charge of its completion. In 1848 he returned to Detroit, and commenced business for himself as an architect and builder. He very soon took rank as one of the most successful business men of that city. In 1861, having been elected for a term of two years, one of the aldermen of the city, the pressure of the various duties of attending to the families of soldiers who were in the field, and with filling his ward quotas, with other public service, rendered it necessary that he should retire from his business. He was very active during the war in rendering assistance, and made several trips South, visiting the wounded in the field, and distributing needed aid to the suffering. In the Winter of 1863 he visited Bay City, but not with any intention of settling here. However, in the Spring of that year, he purchased the Raymond saw mill, which he almost entirely rebuilt, and operated very successfully until 1874, when he sold the property to the Michigan Central Railway Company. In 1865 he removed his family to Bay City, and established them first in the original Birney and afterwards Fraser residence. He lived there five years, and then purchased the property where his Central Block now stands. The building at that time was a brick house, the first one built in Bay City. His thorough knowledge of archi-



Las Shearer

Wm. H. Woodbury 1872

ture and long experience as a builder naturally led him to study the needs of Bay City, and in 1865-'66 he erected the Shearer Block, at the corner of Water and Center Streets. This was the first building of any pretensions in the city. It was considered at the time a great mistake to extend a building to a height of three stories, but he foresaw that the venture was safe, and furthermore, that such a thing was necessary to introduce a spirit of legitimate rivalry, in order to secure such a class of public buildings as the growing importance of the place demanded.

In 1876 he completed the elegant brick residence on Center Street, where he now resides. His building is a model of architectural elegance, and is in harmony with the wealth and refined tastes of its builder and occupants.

In 1880 he finished the Central Block, on the corner of Center and Washington Streets. This was another advanced step in public buildings, being four stories in height. The block is 100 feet square, and is the finest business block in the city. Another building similar in style and adjoining the Central Block is now nearly finished, and will be known as the Shearer Bros. Block. These two buildings represent not less than \$115,000, and testify to a spirit of public enterprise, the value of which to a city cannot be over-estimated.

Mr. Shearer's excellent judgment has been exercised in many ways of public benefit, especially as president of the Board of Water Works, from its organization until the works were in operation, and of the First National Bank from 1867 to 1881. In 1871 he was appointed by Gov. Baldwin as one of the commissioners to select designs and build a State Capitol, and continued to be a member of this commission until the completion of the capitol. The great value of his services in that capacity are thoroughly appreciated. He has been often urged to accept public offices, but has never consented except in cases where his services were important to the public welfare. In 1880 he accepted the nomination for Regent of the University of Michigan, and was elected one of the Board of Regents for eight years.

Mr. Shearer is in every respect a self-made man, and his success in life, which has been of the broadest scope, is the fruit of industry, uncompromising integrity, and unswerving fidelity to honorable course of action. He is one of the trustees of the First Presbyterian Church, and takes an active interest in whatever tends to promote the welfare of education and society. In May, 1850, Mr. Shearer married Miss Margaret J. Hutchison, of Detroit. They have had four children, three sons and one daughter, all of whom are still living. The sons, G. Henry, James B., and Chauncey H. Shearer, were born in Detroit, and partake largely of their father's business traits and habits. Under his excellent tutorage they have matured into reliable and successful business men.

SHEARER BROS. is the style of the firm under which they continue the business established by their father. The present firm succeeded James Shearer & Sons during the past year. Their business consists in managing their extensive real estate interests,—selling, renting, building, etc. These gentlemen are well settled in their business and domestic relations. G. Henry Shearer married Miss Elva Culver, daughter of Descum Culver, of Bay City, and occupies a handsome residence of his own. Chauncey H. Shearer married Miss Marie L. Deshler, of Columbus, and is also established in a commodious home. James B. married recently Miss Amelia Marston, daughter of Judge Isaac Marston, of Bay City.

THOMAS CRANAGE, Jr., of the lumber firm of Pitts & Cranage, is a son of Thomas Cranage, a wealthy capitalist of Detroit. He was born in England, but while an infant his parents came to this country, and for many years have resided in Detroit. He was married

October 20, 1863, in Detroit, to Miss Julia Pitts, daughter of the late Samuel Pitts, the well known lumber manufacturer. Mr. Cranage had been in the drug business at Detroit for eight years, but soon after their marriage they removed to Bay City, and he became a partner in the business of Samuel Pitts. The business history of the firm, one of the most prominent in the Saginaw Valley, is given elsewhere. In 1870 he built the elegant brick residence at the corner of Center and Monroe Streets, which is still the family home. This home accords with the refined tastes and ample wealth of its occupants, and is a credit to the city. In 1873 he built the Cranage Block, an imposing three-story brick block on Center Street, having a frontage of 100 feet, and a depth of eighty feet. At the time it was built many of the business men warned Mr. Cranage that it was too far east to ever be valuable for business purposes, but the correctness of its builder's judgment as to location has long since been attested. In 1874 Mr. Cranage's health was in a very precarious condition, and he visited Europe in pursuit of relief. The visit wrought the hoped-for cure, and he returned in good health. He was one of the charter members of the Michigan Salt Association, now called the Salt Association of Michigan, and has been its treasurer from the beginning. They have had three children, two of whom are now living, one a son at the age of eighteen years, just entering college. Mr. Cranage is a gentleman of large culture and refined tastes, at the same time his business philosophy is sternly practical, and his judgment clear and correct. He is public spirited and liberal in all channels that promise healthy and permanent thrift and real benefit. He is the resident member of the firm, and their vast interests here receive his personal attention and direction. The thorough discipline in force in every department of their business shows something of the characteristics of Mr. Cranage.

E. B. DENISON has been a resident of Bay City since 1862. His father was Rev. Avery Denison, one of the pioneer ministers of Michigan, who died in Bay City, October 15, 1866, at the age of seventy-seven years. Mr. E. B. Denison was one of eleven children, and was born in Macomb County. In 1862 he removed to Bay City, and in 1864 was married to Miss Elizabeth Fraser, daughter of the late James Fraser. For several years after coming to Bay City he was engaged at teaching and in the mercantile business, and afterwards vice-president of the First National Bank. In 1864 he built their present residence on Center Street. An enterprise of Mr. Denison's was the improvement of a forty-acre tract in the suburbs of West Bay City. Six and one-half miles of tile were sunk, and the land brought to a very high state of cultivation. The growth of the city brought this tract into market for building purposes, and he platted an addition to West Bay City. He has built four business blocks in Bay City, and for several years has devoted his attention to the real estate, occasionally doing something in insurance. He has been one of the prominent members of the First Baptist Society, and is a man who leads a business life of unusual activity.

BERNARD WITTHAUER was born in Germany, June 26, 1834; came to the United States in the Fall of 1852. Landing at New York City, he made a short visit to friends there, and before the close of the year he was stationed behind the desk as book-keeper for a wholesale and retail boot and shoe business, on Market Street, in the city of Philadelphia, the place of his destination. In the Spring of 1854 he was engaged by the late Maj.-Gen. David B. Birney, then manager of the mercantile agency of B. Douglass & Co., of Philadelphia, as book-keeper for E. B. Ferris & Co., general store at Lower Saginaw, (the General being a member of the last named firm.) When that concern pulled up stakes to move their goods to Scranton, Penn., where Gen. Birney was interested in coal mining, Mr. Witthauer engaged as clerk with Nathaniel Whittemore, general

store. While acting as clerk he was also officiating as express agent for Lower Saginaw. On February 1, 1859, Mr. Witthauer was united in marriage to Miss Margaret, the eldest daughter of the Hon. Sidney S. Campbell. From this happy union resulted the birth of three children, the eldest of which is their son William, head clerk with Lucien S. Coman; two daughters, Kittie and Bella, still living with their parents. Mrs. Margaret Witthauer, always a very retiring lady, delights now as much as ever in the management of her home and the proper training of her children.

During the last described period of Mr. Witthauer's business life, and later on, he occupied various official positions of trust. He was elected register of deeds for three consecutive terms, acting at the same time as deputy for Algernon S. Munger, county treasurer, doing almost all of the clerical duties of that office. During his official term as register of deeds there was added to his duties that of superintending the compiling of the records of the county into a set of abstract books.

After the close of his official career, he opened a real estate and abstract office, conducting with this an extensive business as money broker and conveyancer. He took into partnership with him Henry T. Evans, under the firm name of Witthauer & Evans. This was then the only concern of the kind in town, and nearly all the heavy real estate and pine land transactions and large loans on real estate of those days were effected through this firm. At the same time he was the assistant land agent for the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad lands, under the Hon. O. M. Barnes. Later he purchased some pine land and lumbered the same, selling the logs; he then went into partnership with Charles Scheurmann, under the firm name of Witthauer & Scheurmann, in the same line of lumber business, and subsequently we find our subject as a partner of the lumbering firm of Kaiser, Witthauer & Co. This firm purchased a large tract of pine on the Kawkawlin River, and after cutting 15,000,000 feet during their first Winter's operation, the subsequent Summer, the firm made sale of their lands, horses and lumbering utensils, etc. Mr. Witthauer then purchased with Charles Scheurmann the then so-called "Burrows Mill," of Au Sable, which they operated one season and sold out. Mr. Witthauer, with Charles Scheurmann, of Bay City, and Bernhard Stroh and Henry Weber, as partners, purchased the one hundred thousand dollar tract of land of Alexander Swift, of Cincinnati, O., located on Lake Saint Helen, on the northern division of the Michigan Central Railroad. There, under the management of the subject of this sketch, this firm erected a large saw mill with planing mills, dry kilns and box factory, and carried on manufacturing under the firm name of Witthauer, Scheurmann & Co. By the further erection of boarding houses, store and a lot of dwelling houses, the village of Saint Helen was called into existence. After two years operation at Saint Helen, the times continuing dull and threatening, Mr. Witthauer concluded, with Mr. Scheurmann, to sell out to the remaining partners, Stroh and Moebis. This sale was consummated in the Fall of 1875, and in the early part of the Spring following, we find Mr. Witthauer boarding an ocean steamship at New York City, for a trip to the old country, and, more especially, a visit to his aged mother and relatives in Germany, after an absence of twenty-four years from his birth-place, and the home of his boyhood. He so-journed in the old world for a period of seven months and returned home again in October, 1876. From that time on until March, 1877, he traveled extensively through the United States, making a very large collection of articles for an extensive business of export from this country, to be established at a suitable point in the United States and Hamburgh or Berlin, in Germany. Having already arranged for a partnership with a wealthy business house in Leipzig, Germany, Mr. Witthauer to act as the purchasing partner in this

country. Immediately after the return from this trip to his home he at once started again for Germany, where his samples and goods were being received at the time. On the day of his arrival at Leipzig, the declaration of war between Russia and Turkey was bulletined through the streets; business was prostrated in consequence of the news, and the parties to the business combination concluded to go no further. Disposing of the samples, Mr. Witthauer returns home in June of the same year. In the Spring of 1878, we find our subject at the head of the business in which he is at present engaged as manager of the Bay City Dry Dock and Shipyard Company. Being musically inclined, and with much of the talent inherent in his countrymen, he was instrumental in organizing the Teutonia Society and Glee Club, and was for many years the president, and through it furnished much musical entertainment to the residents of the city. It will thus be seen that while he is persistent with business affairs of life, he does not omit the enjoyments of the same. He is much respected, not only by his friends, but by the public at large, who appreciate his public spirit and enterprise.

CHARLES SUPE, wholesale dealer in groceries, provisions, grain, kerosene oil, etc., is one of the representative business men of the Saginaw Valley, and one who has contributed his full share to the commercial prosperity and importance of Bay City. Mr. Supe was born in Prussia, January 12, 1836. In 1850 he emigrated with his parents to America and settled in Saginaw County. What is now Bay City was then known as Lower Saginaw, and the territory now included in Bay County was a part of Saginaw County. In 1868 Bay City had grown to be a city of about 6,000 inhabitants and in March of that year Mr. Supe settled here and opened a retail grocery store on Water Street, in the room now occupied with Stephenson's music store. In 1871 he built the large brick elevator, 40x99 feet in size, which he now occupies with his business. In 1870 he gave up the retail business and about that time made a visit to the Pacific Coast. In December, 1872, he moved into the Maxwell Block, now occupied by Maltby, Page & Co., and also was doing business in the elevator building, corner of Third and Adams Streets. From December, 1872, to December, 1876, the firm was Supe & Rademacher. The magnitude of Mr. Supe's business has fully kept pace with the growth of the city, the annual sales at the present time aggregating upwards of \$350,000. To achieve this success has required a large degree of business energy and sagacity, and close personal application. By the exercise of these qualities Mr. Supe has not only established a large business upon a sound and paying basis, but has made for himself an enviable reputation for integrity and financial soundness. In addition to his private interests he has been called upon to devote considerable time to public affairs. He held the office of county treasurer from 1873 to 1875; was city treasurer in 1877; has been a member of the Board of Education, and is at present alderman from the Second Ward of the city. In the discharge of all public duties he has exercised the same clear judgment as in his private enterprises, and served the public as faithfully as he served himself. Mr. Supe has a wife and four children. Their family residence is on Jackson Street, between Fifth and Center Streets. It is to the credit of Mr. Supe that whatever public offices he has held have come to him without his seeking,—a fact always worthy of being recorded.

JOHN H. WILKINS, late mayor of Bay City, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., October 22, 1836. In 1853 he graduated from the Philadelphia High School, and immediately thereafter entered the employ of the late Gen. David B. Birney, who was chief manager of the mercantile agency and collection office of B. Douglass & Co., where he remained until June, 1856. Gen. Birney being the principal owner of a store at Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, sent Mr. Wilkins here to act as clerk. The store not proving a success,

he was instructed to close up the business in 1857, send the stock to Scranton, Pa., where Gen. Birney was interested in coal mining, and to follow in person and open a new store. It was a flattering testimony to Mr. Wilkins' business capacity and integrity that, at the age of twenty-one years, Gen. Birney was willing to entrust him with the management of a business. But he had found the stir and enthusiasm of Western life agreeable to his tastes, and declining the tempting offer he went to Detroit and took a position as shipping clerk in the warehouse of the late Capt. E. B. Ward,—one of the best business schools in which a young man could be placed. He remained in that position until January, 1868, and then went to Rockwood, Monroe Co., Mich., as book-keeper for his brother-in-law, Hon. John Strong, present state senator. He remained there until February, 1873, when he returned to Bay City, and opened a real estate and abstract office, which he still continues, doing a very extensive business. In the Spring of 1879 he was nominated by the Republicans for the office of mayor, and was elected by a large majority, being the first Republican mayor in ten years. In 1880 and again in 1881 he was re-nominated by acclamation and elected. His administrations as mayor of the city have been popular to an unusual degree. Mr. Wilkins is a thorough gentleman, and one calculated to reflect credit upon the third city in the state. He is a man of broad views, and is possessed of a spirit of enterprise which, while mayor, he imparted to all departments of municipal administration. As a consequence, needed public improvements were prosecuted with vigor and prudence, giving to the city not only a high degree of attractiveness, but an excellent sanitary condition and a high place among the well governed cities of the West.

O. F. HAMET, lumber dealer and inspector, is a native of Detroit, and came to Bay City from St. Clair County in 1862, three years before Bay City was incorporated as a city. He has done an active business here for twenty years, all of which time he has been identified with the vast lumbering interests of the place. In addition to his business as lumber inspector he does an extensive shipping business. His office is in Union Block on Water Street.

J. N. McDONALD, of the firm of McDonald & Shearer, proprietors of the Bay City Flouring Mills, is of Scotch descent, and a native of Canada. He came to Bay City in 1867 and built a flouring mill on the corner of First and Water Streets, with a capacity of fifty barrels of flour a day. In December, 1870, the mill was destroyed by fire and immediately rebuilt. In 1871 he took Geo. C. Fray into partnership, and the firm was McDonald & Fray for several years, when Mr. Fray was succeeded by Mr. George H. Shearer. The present capacity of the mill is 150 barrels of flour a day. Mr. McDonald was one of the organizers of the Agricultural Works, and has in various ways contributed to the business prosperity. He is a trustee of the Presbyterian Church and one of its leading supporters; also a member of the Board of Education. He is in every sense a representative man, and one whose integrity of character and liberal spirit of enterprise reflects credit upon the city.

GEORGE H. SHEARER, of the firm of McDonald & Shearer, has been connected with the business interests of Bay City for twenty years. Mr. Shearer is of Scotch descent and a native of Albany, New York State. About the year 1845 he went to Detroit, and in company with his brother James Shearer, was extensively engaged in building from 1850 till 1863, when he came to Bay City to take charge of the Raymond Mill, purchased by James Shearer & Co. in 1863. He remained in charge of the mill, as one of the firm, until it was sold to the railroad company. In 1876 he became a member of the present firm of McDonald & Shearer, proprietors of the Bay City Flouring Mills. Mr. Shearer has been a member of the School Board for ten years, and two years a member of the Common Council. He

has been one of the leading Odd Fellows in the state for many years, and has been a member of the Order since 1847, and has occupied the highest offices in the Order, including grand patriarch and grand representative. It is in mechanics, however, that Mr. Shearer excels, and during the past twenty years has invented some valuable improvements in saw mill machinery. He invented improvements in gang saws, lath mill and log turner. His patents date from 1867 to 1874. He is a man of sturdy integrity and one of the most active and useful men in the city.

H. A. CHAMBERLIN, lumber inspector and dealer, is a native of Vermont, but at an early day immigrated to Michigan, and settled in St. Clair County. In 1857 he came to Bay City, or Lower Saginaw as it was then called, to take charge of the lumber operations of the firm of Frost & Bradley, at this point. A short time after he went into business for himself as lumber inspector, and has continued in that business ever since. He is the oldest lumber inspector now in business in the city. When Mr. Chamberlin came here, the entire township of Hampton contained a population of not more than 600 people, and the city of the present time had not taken shape even in the dreams of those who were here. He was one of the first trustees of the village of Lower Saginaw, and has held the office of alderman since the incorporation of the city. He has been prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity from the first organization here, and is at present past commander of the Commandery.

THOMAS MUNN is a native of Philadelphia, and remained there until ten or twelve years of age, when his parents removed to Canada. After remaining there a short time he came to the States and worked at the millwrights trade. He went to Wisconsin and built several mills, and then went to Port Huron, Mich. January 13, 1852, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Willegar, of Port Huron. About 1862 he came to Bay City, where he has since resided. He came here to build the Ballau Mill at Kawkawlin, and afterwards continued at his trade until about 1868, when he bought an interest in the Valley Iron Works. In 1871 those works passed into the possession of Smalley Bros. & Co., and soon after Mr. Munn started a machine shop at the corner of Washington and Eleventh Streets, which he still continues to operate. Mr. Munn has invented several valuable improvements in saw mill machinery, among which are Munn's patent edger, slitting machine and stock gang. These machines are in general use. He was the first to invent the present improved gang. He manufactures these machines and his works employ an average of twenty men. He is very active in public matters and has been a leading member of the Greenback party since 1876. In temperance matters he is very active and takes a prominent part. He has been president of the Reform Club for some time. He is a gentleman of marked ability and devotes himself with great energy and earnestness to any cause that enlists his co-operation. He has four children, three boys and one girl.

DR. E. H. GATES is a native of New York State. Choosing the practice of medicine for his life profession, he set about making thorough preparation for its exacting duties and responsibilities. To this end he entered Victoria College, at Toronto, Canada, where he graduated in 1848. Immediately after graduating he entered upon active practice at Hamilton. In 1866 he settled in Bay City, and has occupied a leading place in the medical profession here since that time. Dr. Gates is a gentleman of scholarly tastes and habits, and during all of the thirty-four years that he has been in active practice has devoted his best energies and talents to his profession. He has a large practice and his record is that of a skillful and successful physician. He has never held any public office excepting that of county physician. His family consists of a wife and three children.

W. H. MILLER, one of the leading merchants of the Saginaw Valley, has been a resident of Bay City since the Spring of 1867, when he came here from New Brunswick, N. J. He has been continuously in the hardware business since coming here. For a time he was in company with Mr. C. E. Jennison, one of the pioneer merchants of the county. In 1871 he established himself in his present quarters, adjoining the Campbell House, on Water Street, the building being erected expressly for his business. He occupies the entire block, two stores, three stories high, besides the basement. In addition to this room he has a large brick warehouse on Saginaw Street, which he built to accommodate the increasing demands of his business in 1880. Mr. Miller is a model type of the enterprising and successful business man. He has not only been successful in his particular pursuit, but has contributed to the general growth and prosperity of the city. Besides his handsome family residence, on the corner of Seventh and Van Buren Streets, which he built in 1870, he has built six tenement houses, and an elegant brick business block, on the corner of Fifth and Saginaw Streets. He does a very large wholesale business in addition to his retail trade. It is such men that build up our Western cities, and give health and stability to general trade.

CHARLES A. EDDY, of the firm of Eddy Bros. & Co., was born in Bradley, Me., March 15, 1849, and remained there until 1864, when he came to Saginaw City; after remaining here a short time he moved to East Saginaw. In 1873 he went into partnership with W. A. Avery, of East Saginaw, the firm being engaged in running logs from the Cass and Tittabawassee River booms. The firm did a large business until 1881. In 1882 Mr. Eddy came to Bay City, and became an active partner in the firm of Eddy Bros. & Co., in which he is now a partner. He has a beautiful residence at No. 823 North Farragut Street, a view of which appears in this work. He has a wife and three children.

GEORGE P. COBB, a prominent member of the Bay City bar, was born April 13, 1841, in Livingston County, N. Y., and shortly afterwards removed to Rochester, N. Y., which was his home until March, 1855. He then removed to Macon, Lenawee Co., Mich. In 1860 he removed to Ann Arbor, Mich. He attended the seminary at Ypsilanti, and the high school at Ann Arbor and taught school in Ann Arbor and vicinity. Early in 1865 he enlisted in Fifth Regiment Michigan Cavalry, then a part of the famous Custer Brigade, and served one year, being discharged at Salt Lake City in 1866. He graduated from the Law School of the University of Michigan in 1868, and in April of the same year was admitted to the bar at Ann Arbor. In September, 1868, he came to Bay City, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. He became a member of the firm of Grier, McDonell & Cobb in 1870, and so continued until the election of T. C. Grier to a judgeship in 1871, when the business of the firm was continued by McDonell & Cobb until 1874. At present, he is a member of the firm of McMath & Cobb. He was a member of the Legislature of 1881, and served on the committees on ways and means and insurance; also on the special committees appointed to investigate the management of the State Reformatory at Ionia; and the committee on congressional appointment. He was married November 1, 1871, to Miss Laura A. Munger, daughter of A. S. Munger, of Bay City.

JOHN OLIVER. Everybody in the Bay City region knows "Uncle" John Oliver, proprietor of the Turkish bath rooms. He was born in Scotland, September, 1807, and came to America in 1830. He was married April 28, 1831, at Geneva, N. Y., to Miss Ann Goodwin, of Kent County, England, who came to this country in 1830. Mr. Oliver pursued farming in New York State until 1843, when he removed to Michigan, and settled in St. Joseph County, but his health failing, he gave up farming and took charge of the

Tawas lighthouse, remaining in that position four years. He afterwards went to Kansas, and, returning in 1875, settled in Bay City. Having been greatly benefitted by Turkish baths during his sickness, he was induced to establish them in Bay City, which he did in October, 1875, and was the first to introduce them in the state of Michigan. He has suffered considerably from fire, but has been quite liberally patronized, and is now in prosperous circumstances. "Uncle" John is a veritable Scotchman, a most excellent citizen, and a man of great personal popularity. They have eight children, all of whom are married.

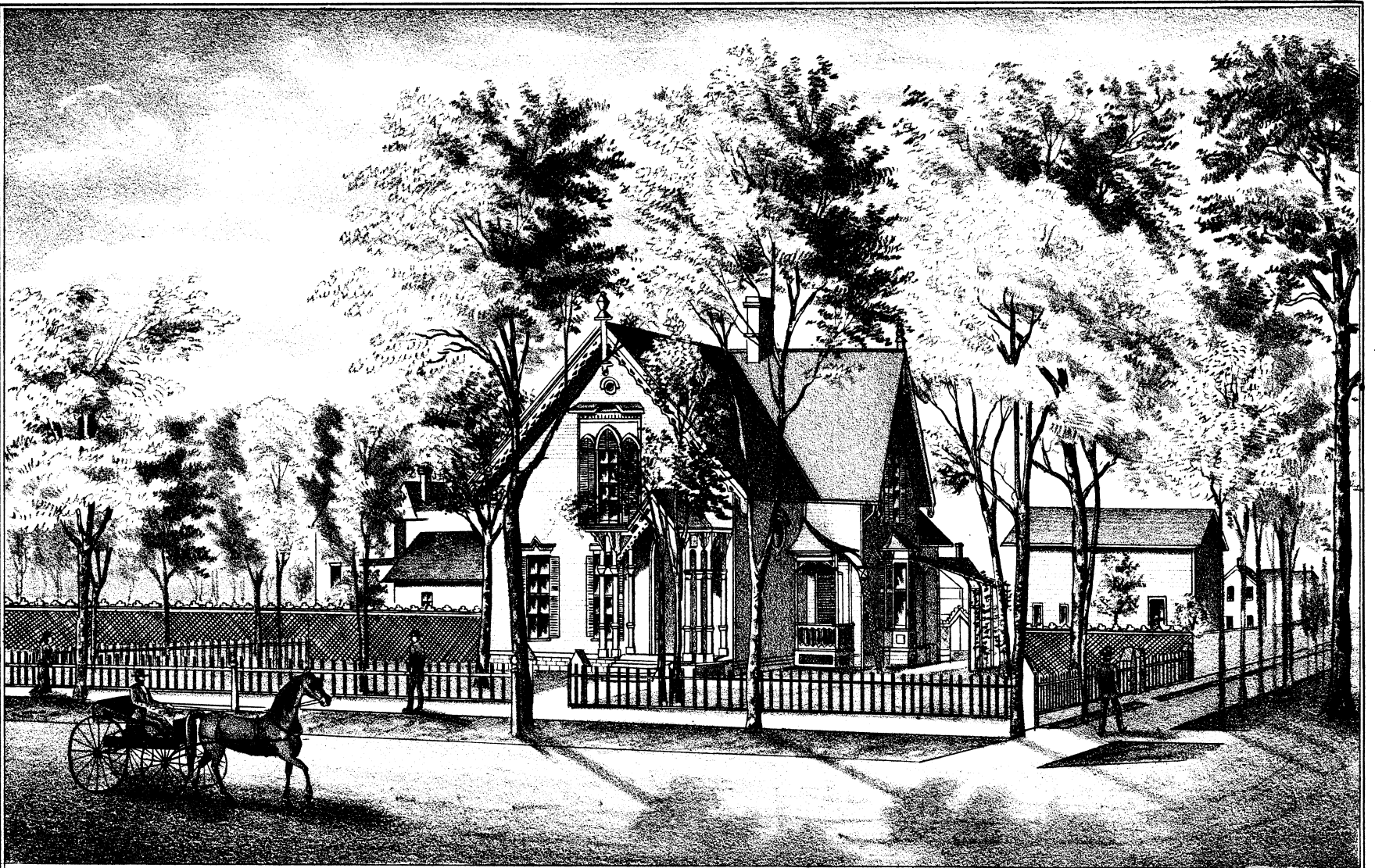
LUTHER WESTOVER was born in Berkshire County, Mass., April 24, 1817. His parents, Luther and Catharine (Herling) Westover, were of English and Irish descent. His education was obtained in the common school and at Westfield Academy; when he was twenty years old he left school. He remained at home eight years, working on the farm and helping in the support of his widowed mother after the death of his father, which occurred in 1841. In 1845 he went to Canada, and bought a cargo of lumber, which he shipped to Connecticut. This venture proved profitable, and he returned to Canada and commenced the manufacture of lumber. He was engaged in this business until 1874, first alone, and afterwards successively in the firms of Westover & Ramsal, Westover, Ramsal & Co., Smith, Westover & Co., and afterwards Smith & Westover. In 1865 this last named firm bought large tracts of pine land in Bay and Iosco Counties, Mich., and moved to Bay City, where the business was conducted with marked success until 1874. In 1867 Mr. Westover organized and established the Exchange Bank, at that time one of the most sound and best conducted banks in the Saginaw Valley.

In 1873 this was sold to the State Bank of Bay City, of which Mr. Westover was a director. In 1869 and 1870 he was in the Legislature, and served on the committees of organization of towns, counties and fisheries. He took also an active part in procuring the stock and securing the location of the Jackson & Lansing Railroad, and was a director of the same for three years.

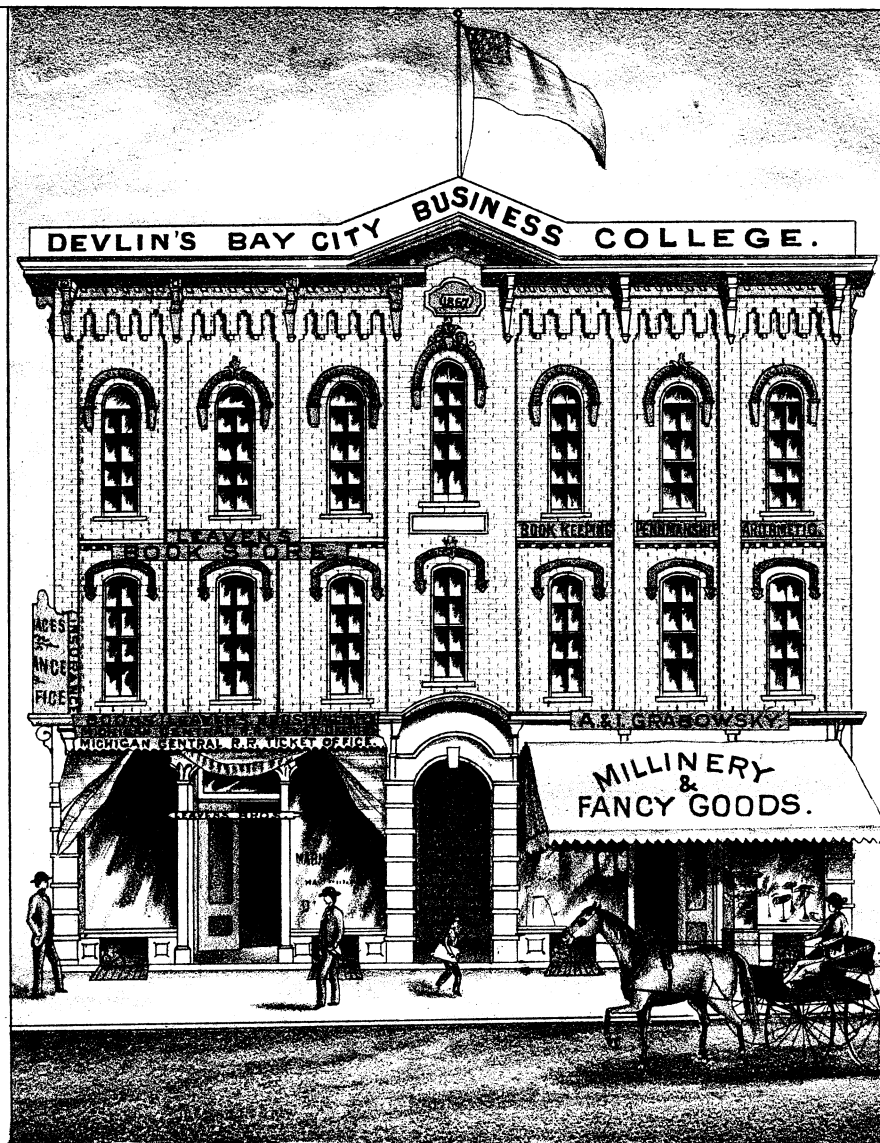
Mr. Westover has been more or less identified with all the public enterprises of the city—railroads, churches, and charities have found him willing and desirous to contribute his time and money in their aid. He is numbered among the wealthy men of Bay City, and is a genial, social gentleman, kind of heart and easy of access. He is a man who has worked out his own destiny, and from obscure youth has triumphed over every adversity. In 1861 he married Mrs. Amanda Schuyler, widow of the late Calvin Schuyler, of Norfolk County, Canada.

C. A. JAY, proprietor of the Campbell House, is a native of England, and was born in 1830. In 1833 his parents emigrated to Canada, where he remained until the Winter of 1863, when he came to Bay City. He rented the old Union House, which stood upon the present site of the Campbell House, and kept it for about a year and a half. He then sold out and kept boarding house for a time, and was also in the grocery business. In the Fall of 1866 he went into the Wolverton House, and kept it in company with Harvey J. Clark for three years, when he took the Campbell House. After a short time he sold out, but soon returned and kept the house until 1875, when he again left it. In 1878 he once more took possession, and still continues its proprietor. He was married in Canada, March 26, 1855, to Miss Sarah A. Jones. They have five children, one of whom is the wife of Mr. F. A. Schlieper, a druggist of Bay City. Mr. Jay is a veteran landlord, and a very successful one.

E. M. FOWLER is a native of New York State. In 1862 he came to Bay City from Detroit, and became actively and extensively identified with Bay City interests. His first operations were in the



RES. OF C. M. AVERELL - CENTER ST., BAY CITY, MICH.



AVERELL BLOCK, CENTER ST.

ERECTED 1867

manufacture of salt. Shortly after coming here he built a salt block on the present site of Dolsen, Chapin & Co's saw mill. In 1866 Mr. Fowler engaged in the lumber business, and is now one of the most extensive operators in the valley. Aside from his individual operations, he is a member of the firms of Fowler & Chapman, S. Chapman & Co., and also one of the Bay City Lumber Co., organized in 1882. Mr. Fowler has been probably the most extensive dealer in square timber in the West, and is interested in pine lands in Minnesota and Wisconsin. He has been active in promoting public interests, especially in the organization of the public library. During the past year he has removed his family residence to Detroit, but his business headquarters are still at Bay City.

H. C. MOORE is a native of Manchester, N. H., and is one of the pioneer business men of Bay City, having located here in 1854. He went to St. Clair from his native place in 1850, and remained there until he came to Bay City in 1854. He was senior member of the firm of Moore, Vose & Co. They built a mill at Bangor in 1854, and in 1855 were succeeded by Moore, Smith & Co. In 1879 Mr. Moore sold his mill interests, and in 1880 the stock company of Moore, Whipple & Co. was incorporated, for the purpose of doing a general lumbering business. Mr. Moore has been closely identified with the development of Bay City. He was president of the Bridge Company one year, and for several years a director of the First National Bank. Mrs. Moore is a daughter of Col. Henry Raymond, one of the early settlers of the Saginaw Valley.

RYERSE & McCABE, wholesale commission merchants, Bay City, are among the enterprising business men of the valley. The firm began business in May, 1881, and have already become firmly established, and are doing a very prosperous business. The firm is composed of Orren S. Ryerse and James McCabe, both thorough business men. Mr. Ryerse is a native of Canada, and came to Bay City in 1876, and was employed as salesman until the Spring of 1881. Mr. McCabe is a native of New York State. He served a short time in the army, and was in the express business for fifteen years. In 1880 he settled permanently in Bay City. The firm occupy a building on Water Street, built expressly for their use.

O. F. FORSYTH, of the hardware firm of Forsyth & Pierson, is one of the veteran hardware merchants of Michigan. He is a native of New York State. From 1854 to 1874 he was in the hardware trade at Flint, Mich. In 1874 he settled in Bay City, and in 1876 the present firm of Forsyth & Pierson bought out the hardware firm of Bailey & Orton, the purchase including the large brick block in which their store is located. This block was built by Bailey & Orton in 1869, and is located on Water Street. There is also a warehouse and dock belonging to the property. Mr. Forsyth has been a successful business man, and ranks high in all circles.

CAPT. CHARLES M. AVERELL, of Bay City, was born in Philadelphia. His father was a sailor, and Charles inherited his fondness for the water. When but eight or nine years of age he commenced sailing with his father, and followed the ocean for several years. At length his father removed to Buffalo to sail upon the lakes, and he purchased an interest in a vessel called the "Aurora Borealis," and sailed in her as master for a time. His first visit to the Saginaw River was in 1851 or '52. He continued sailing the lakes, and about 1857 he removed his family to Bay City. A few years later he gave up sailing and ran a tug on the river for a short time. Then he engaged in the stave business, and afterwards built a lime kiln, which he operated for about two years and then leased it, and still continues to do so. Since that time he has dealt more or less in real estate. He was assignee of the Pipe Works, and also of the Lake Huron & Southwestern Railway Co., and is frequently called upon to settle private estates. Being a gentleman of sound judgment and unquestioned integrity, his services in matters of this

kind are especially valuable. He also owns a vessel that trades on the lakes. In 1855 he married Miss Agnes Humphrey, daughter of Judge Humphrey, of Barry County. The Averell Block on Center Street was built by him, and he has various other real estate interests in the city. He is a leading member of the First Baptist Church, and placed the bell of their new church in position under circumstances that constituted quite an episode in the history of the society, as given in the history of that organization.

C. H. WEEKS, well known in connection with the commerce of the lakes, has been a resident of Bay City since 1870, at which time he came here from Detroit, and established a general freight and vessel agency. In this business he has been very successful, and now owns three vessels, the "John Sherman," "S. Burchard," and "Star of Hope." His business is mainly in shipping salt and forest products eastward, and coal and stone westward. Mr. Weeks' office is on Center Street, and is one of the most elegantly appointed business offices in the state.

E. H. BASSETT, of the dry goods firm of Bassett, Seed & Co., has been identified with the business interests of Bay City for more than a score of years. He is a native of New York State, and settled in Bay City in the Fall of 1862. The place was then comparatively new, and the few stores here were along Water Street. For a good many years Mr. Bassett was a member of the firm of Munger & Co., dealers in general merchandise, who did an extensive business on Water Street. In 1874 Munger & Co. sold out to Messrs. Cooke & Co. In 1877 Mr. Bassett entered business with the present firm, of which he is the senior member. Their store is at 406 Center Street, and is one of the finest dry goods stores in the city.

S. DRAKE, of the grocery firm of S. Drake & Co., is one of the early settlers of Bay County. He first came to Lower Saginaw about 1851, and built a mill, in company with his brother, Mr. John Drake. He is a native of Scotland and emigrated to Canada in 1834. He remained there until he came to Bay City in 1851. It was soon after Mr. Drake came here that there was so much sickness and death, and Mr. Drake selected a spot for a burial place, which has since been used as a cemetery, on the West Side. His health failing, he was obliged to seek a different climate, and he returned to Canada, where he remained until 1864, when he again came to Bay City and went into the grocery business. After remaining in this business a short time he retired from it and went on his farm, near the city. In the Fall of 1882 he again went into the grocery business on Center Street, the firm being S. Drake & Co. Mr. Drake is one of the reliable men of the city.

ERNST FRANK is one of the pioneers of Bay City. He is a native of Germany and emigrated to the Saginaw Valley in 1851. For a year he was on a farm and then went to manufacturing and dealing in optical and mathematical instruments. In this business he went to New York, Louisville, and Milwaukee, remaining in the latter place from 1854 to 1863. In 1863 he came to Bay City and opened a tobacco and cigar store and daguerreotype gallery, just north of the Globe Hotel. In 1865 he removed to his present store at 818 North Water Street. For some years he has done an extensive business in tobacco, cigars, wines, liquors, etc., and is also agent for ocean steamship lines and foreign passage, and fire insurance. Mr. Frank was treasurer of the village in 1865, and of the city for four successive years, and has held various other local offices. His family consists of a wife and seven children. His family residence is 500 Grant Street.

E. Y. WILLIAMS, lumber inspector and dealer, came to Bay City from Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1863. Bay City was then a village with but few attractions. Mr. Williams had recently returned from the army, having been in the service about a year. Upon coming

here he went into business as lumber dealer and inspector, and has continued in it ever since. He was inspector-general of lumber for three years during the time the inspection law was in force. His office is in the Opera House Block.

GEORGE YOUNG, a prominent capitalist of Bay City, is a native of Scotland, and emigrated to this country in 1840. In 1870 he came to Bay City from Albany, N. Y. He has never been engaged in active business since coming here, but has employed his capital in various ways. He is a large stockholder in the Bay City Bank and has been vice-president for several years. He has four sons in active business—George H. Young, cashier of the Bay City Bank, Charles and Walter D. Young, brewers, and William, superintendent of Mr. William Peter's mill.

J. W. KNAGGS is the senior member of the insurance firm of Knaggs, Clark & Plum. Mr. Knaggs is a native of Monroe County, Mich., and settled in Bay City in 1865. Soon after the breaking out of the war in 1861, he enlisted at Monroe as a private in Company A, Fourth Michigan Infantry. At the battle of Malvern Hill, July, 1862, he lost an arm, and after lying for seven days upon the field, was taken prisoner by confederate soldiers. After being confined for a time in Libby Prison he was exchanged and taken to Bellevue Hospital, New York, where he remained six months. In 1863 he received his discharge and returned home. Upon coming to Bay City in 1865, he engaged in the insurance business, the firm being Knaggs & Denison, and subsequently, Knaggs, Whittemore & Denison, Knaggs, Whittemore & Shannon, Knaggs & Shannon, Knaggs & Clark, and since May, 1881, Knaggs, Clark & Plum. This is one of the most extensive insurance firms in the city.

CHARLES F. ORTON, lumber inspector and dealer, is a native of New York State. In 1864 he came to Bay City from Pennsylvania, and operated the property at Salzburg for Geo. H. Rozette in 1865, which was merged into the Huron Salt & Lumber Company in the Fall of that year, continuing there until 1867. At that time he began the business which he still continues. He was engaged in lumbering before coming West, having commenced at an early age with his grandfather, who was an extensive lumberman, in Pennsylvania. Mr. Orton introduced the first telephone exchange, and also in connection with his brother, the first electric light used in the Saginaw Valley, both of which facts are mentioned in detail upon another page. He is an active and enterprising business man.

J. B. MCKAY is a native of London, Canada, and came to Bay City in 1865 to get out square timber. It was in the Spring of that year that Bay City was incorporated, and the field was a very attractive one to anyone interested in pine timber or lumber. Mr. McKay engaged in buying and selling pine lands, standing timber and logs, and has continued that business very successfully ever since. His office is on Water Street, at the foot of Fourth Street.

ALLEN G. PLUM, of the insurance firm of Knaggs, Clark & Plum, is a native of Honesdale, Penn. At an early age he removed with his parents to Flint, Mich., where for some time previous he was engaged in banking and insurance. In 1876 he came to West Bay City and was employed as book-keeper for Messrs. Sage & Co. In the Spring of 1881 he became a member of the present firm of Knaggs, Clark & Plum.

SAMUEL KAICHEN, alderman from the Fourth Ward of Bay City, is a native of Germany, and emigrated to this country in 1852. In 1868 he came to Bay City from Detroit, and went into the liquor and tobacco business in the Campbell House Block. In 1878 he removed to his present location, 912 Water Street. In the Spring of 1873 Mr. Kaichen was elected alderman from the Fourth Ward, and has held the office continuously since that time.

S. LITTAUER is a native of Germany. In 1854 he emigrated to Canada, and in 1865 he came to Bay City from Montreal, and opened a tobacco and liquor store on Water Street. He now occupies a large store at the corner of Fourth and Water Streets, and does a successful business.

FREDERICK K. GUSTIN, son of Henry A. Gustin, came to Bay City in 1865, from Vienna, Canada. He graduated at the University of Michigan in 1876. He was admitted to the bar in 1879 and began the practice of law in 1880. In the Fall of 1882 he was a candidate for prosecuting attorney on the Republican ticket, but was defeated with the whole ticket. Mr. Gustin is a gentleman of fine natural abilities as a lawyer, and thorough culture. He is already acquiring a good practice and a most excellent reputation.

C. L. COLLINS is a member of the law firm of Holmes & Collins, and a prominent member of the Bay County bar. He is a native of Ohio. He was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law at Knoxville, Iowa, in the Spring of 1869. In 1875 he located in Bay City.

R. B. TAYLOR is a native of New York State. In 1865 he came to Bay City from Ashtabula County, Ohio. In 1868 he graduated at the University of Michigan, and soon after entered upon the practice of law in Bay City. His office is at the corner of Washington and Third Streets. Mr. Taylor is a lawyer of excellent ability and large practice. In addition to his law practice he deals very extensively in real estate. He is at present chairman of the Board of Public Works.

EDWARD W. PORTER, of the law firm of Lindner & Porter, is a native of Oakland County, Mich. In 1875 he graduated at Hillsdale College, and the following year graduated from the law department of Michigan University. In the Spring of 1878 he settled in Bay City and entered upon the practice of law. In October, 1878, he became associated with Mr. Lindner, the firm being Lindner & Porter. Mr. Porter is a gentleman of culture, and ranks well as a lawyer.

JOHN E. SIMONSON, city attorney, is the senior member of the law firm of Simonson & Gillett, and is a prominent member of the Bay County bar. He graduated at the University of Michigan in the class of 1877, and in 1878 came to Bay City from Detroit, January 1, 1879, the present firm was established. Mr. Simonson has held the office of city attorney since 1880. He is recognized as a young lawyer of marked ability.

H. M. GILLETT is a member of the law firm of Simonson & Gillett. He came to Bay City from Genesee County, N. Y., in 1876. He had graduated at Cornell University in 1874. In 1877 he was admitted to the bar, and has been in practice since that time.

GROW BROS. Such is the name of one of the most extensive mercantile houses, and one of the largest clothing establishments in Bay City. The members of the firm are E. Palmer and DeWitt Grow. They were born in Pontiac, and followed farming until about fifteen years of age, attending district schools during the intervals of work. They concluded their educational careers with a course at commercial college; Palmer at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and DeWitt at Detroit. In 1867 E. Palmer Grow entered the employ of J. Seligman, at Pontiac, as book-keeper, and continued with that gentleman for nearly five years. He was afterwards book-keeper for Gustin, Merrill & Co., of Bay City. DeWitt was also in the employ of Mr. Seligman as book-keeper at East Saginaw. In July, 1872, the two brothers purchased Mr. Seligman's Bay City clothing store and embarked upon a business career which has been and still continues singularly successful. They removed from Water Street to their present location in the Munger Block in December, 1880. Their present apartments consist of two floors, 40x80 feet in extent.

They are also members of the lumber firm of S. D. Lynes & Co., which commenced operations in 1877, and is doing a very successful lumbering and logging business. The firm owns about 1,800 acres of pine land, and the same quantity of farming land on the Tobacco River. Both these gentlemen are an excellent type of the enterprising and successful business men of this Western land.

L. E. NOYES, dealer in lumber and logs, is a native of the State of New Hampshire. For several years he was engaged in business at Sparta, Wis., and in 1869 settled in Bay City, then a flourishing place of a little less than 7,000 inhabitants. Since coming here he has been engaged in the lumber trade, buying logs and having them manufactured, and handling lumber. He ships both by rail and water, and sends large quantities as far east as the state of Maine, and handles yearly over 10,000,000 feet of lumber. Mr. Noyes' family consists of a wife and two children, a son who is with him in the office, and a daughter who is the wife of John L. Stoddard, a prominent lawyer of Bay City.

JOHN L. STODDARD is a native of Cayuga County, New York; he studied law with Roscoe Conkling at Rochester, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar at Rochester in 1871. In February of 1872 Mr. Stoddard settled in Bay City, and for a time was associated in practice with Judge Holmes, who settled here about the same time. Mr. Stoddard has acquired an extensive practice and has a good reputation as a lawyer. His office is in the Shearer Block, corner of Center and Water Streets.

EMIL ANNEKE was born December 13, 1823, in the city of Dortmund, Prussia. At the age of ten years he entered the gymnasium at Dortmund, (gymnasias in Germany are preparatory schools for the universities), and passed his examination of maturity for the university nine years after. He was then admitted to the University of Berlin, where he studied higher mathematics, natural sciences, and law. After completing his studies he traveled for his general information through Saxony, Bohemia, Austria, and other parts of the continent. In 1848 he took part in the revolutionary movements that swept over a large portion of Europe, and, when those struggles had been subdued, and all efforts for the establishment of a German republic had proved unsuccessful, Mr. Anneke, with hundreds of other liberal young men, left his native country and came to the United States. He arrived in the city of New York in December, 1849. He taught school for nine months in Pennsylvania, and then became a member of the editorial staff of the New York *Staats Zeitung*. He was next corresponding clerk in a large mercantile establishment in New York until 1855, when he assumed the editorial management of a German paper at Detroit, Mich. In the following year he accepted a position as clerk in the office of the auditor-general, at Lansing. His services were so acceptable in this capacity that in 1862 he was nominated by the Republican party for auditor-general of the state. He was elected by a large majority, and acquitted himself so faithfully that he was re-elected in 1864. At the expiration of his second term he was admitted to the bar, and commenced the practice of law at Grand Rapids. During the Summer of that year he was appointed receiver of public moneys in the Grand Traverse District. This position he held until he removed to East Saginaw. He remained in East Saginaw until 1874, when he went to Bay City, where he still resides.

He has been engaged in the practice of law and real estate business. He has occupied many important positions, and ranks high as a business man and a citizen.

EDWARD E. ANNEKE, son of E. Anneke, is one of the promising young members of the Bay County bar. He graduated at the University of Michigan in the class of 1882, and at once entered upon

the practice of law with his father in Bay City. He also does insurance business in connection with his practice.

SELIGMAN & ROSSMAN. This is one of the leading clothing firms of the Saginaw Valley, and is composed of Joseph Seligman and Frank Rossman, both business men of long experience. This firm began business in Bay City, March 1, 1881. They occupy two floors at 1004 Water Street, and carry an immense stock of clothing, cloths and gentlemen's furnishing goods. Joseph Seligman is a resident of East Saginaw, although the most of his time is spent in Bay City. He was extensively engaged in business in Memphis, Tenn., for twenty-two years prior to 1876. At that time he came to Saginaw, and was in business there six years. He has been dealing in horses for many years, and still continues that branch of his business. Frank Rossman came to Bay City at the time the firm began business in the Spring of 1881, from Pontiac, Mich. He is a native of Michigan, his parents being among the early settlers of Oakland. He has been in the clothing business at Pontiac sixteen years, and is still a member of the firm of Rossman & Fox at that place. The firm of Seligman & Rossman do a very extensive wholesale and retail business, and their store is a creditable institution to the city.

C. L. KITTREDGE, one of the most prominent boot and shoe dealers in Bay City, is a native of Vermont. In 1873 he came to Bay City from Boston, and opened a boot and shoe store on Water Street. In 1879, seeing that business was reaching eastward on Center Street, he removed in 1879 to his present location at the corner of Center and Saginaw Streets, one of the most central points in the city. Mr. Kittredge is a natural merchant, and takes a leading place among the business men of Bay City.

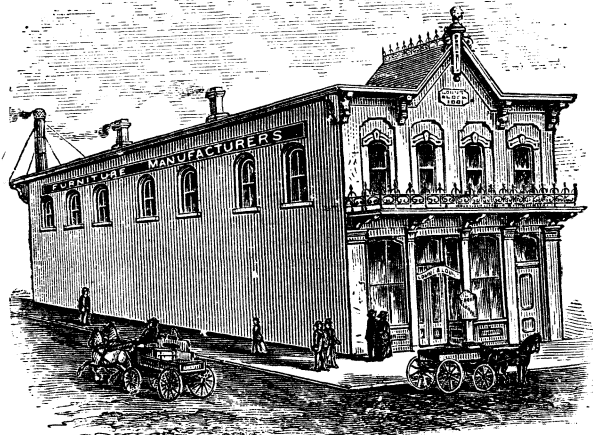
FREEMAN D. ADAMS, of the grocery firm of Meeker & Adams, is a native of Jefferson Co., N. Y., and at an early age removed with his parents to Michigan. In the Summer of 1871 he came to Bay City and opened a grocery commission store in company with Hanford E. Meeker, the firm being Meeker & Adams. The following Spring the firm changed to a retail business, in which they still continue, doing a very large trade. Mr. Adams is second sergeant in the State Militia, and also holds the office of police commissioner. He is an enterprising and successful business man.

HANFORD E. MEEKER, senior member of the grocery firm of Meeker & Adams, is a native of Erie Co., Ohio, and has been a resident of Bay City since 1871. In 1856 he went West, and at the breaking out of the war was attending a commercial college at Indianapolis. In 1862 he raised part of a company at Auburn, Ind., entered the service as a private, and was promoted to first lieutenant of Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Volunteers. He remained in the service until the close of the war, when he was mustered out and came to Michigan. In 1871 he came to Bay City and established the firm of Meeker & Adams, and the following year became a permanent resident of the city. The firm do a very extensive business, and Mr. Meeker is recognized as one of the leading business men of Bay City.

STUART B. SHANNON, undertaker, 211 Fifth Street, is a native of the state of New Jersey. In 1866 he settled in Bay City, and has been a leading business man of the place ever since. In 1867 he started in the furniture and undertaking business on Saginaw Street, just back of the Fraser House. In 1880 he went out of the furniture business, and since that time has devoted himself exclusively to undertaking, and is doing a very extensive business. Mr. Shannon made a fine military record during the war. He enlisted in 1861 in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, as second lieutenant, and for some time was in charge of two sections of artillery. He came out of the service near the close of the war, having made a brilliant record as an officer and a soldier.

I. A. SHANNON, wagon and carriage manufacturer, is one of the pioneers in his line, in the city. He is a native of New Jersey, and after remaining for a time in Oakland Co., Mich., came to Bay City in 1862. Soon after coming here he began manufacturing wagons and carriages, and established a large and successful business. He now has two good shops on Saginaw Street, one for wood and iron work, which he built in 1872, and the other for show-room and finishing, in 1877. Mr. Shannon is well known in this section, and is now doing an excellent business. For several years after settling in Bay City he kept a careful diary of the principal public events, and in the preparation of this work his records have contributed considerable valuable information.

IRA A. LOUNT was born in Lapeer, Mich., in 1842, and moved with his family to Canada when two years of age. In 1862 he went into the army, enlisting at Lockport in the Twenty-fifth New York Battery. The battery was assigned to the Department of the Gulf of Mexico, where Mr. Lount was selected by Gen. Banks as sergeant of ordnance, serving in that capacity two years, when he was selected as head clerk for Gen. Sherman, and served in that capacity



LOUNT BLOCK.

ity a little over one year. At the close of the war he came to Detroit, where he secured a situation as book-keeper in a wholesale clothing house, remaining there two years, when he went to Davenport, Iowa. He soon thereafter engaged with a Chicago wholesale woolen goods house as traveling agent, and remained with them eight years. In 1875 he built a shingle mill and box factory at State Road Crossing, Bay County, which he operated about three years, when he sold the property. In 1878 he went into the furniture business in Bay City, on Third Street, and erected there, in 1881, a handsome brick block, which is one of the largest in the city, and a view of which is given in this work. He manufactures all of his new stock, keeps a large force of men constantly employed, and has the largest establishment of the kind in the State.

WILLIAM N. TEALL, merchant tailor, on Harrison Street, South Bay City, is a native of New York State, and came to Bay City from Jackson, Mich., in 1874. When he first came here he started in business on Harrison Street, and has remained in the same location ever since. Mr. Teall was a lieutenant in the army, and his son Henry Teall was also in the service. He has a family consisting of a wife and seven children. One son, William E. Teall, is doing a prosperous merchant tailoring business on Water Street.

MARTIN STEWART is a native of Canada, and settled in Bay City in 1863. Since that time he has been identified in various ways with the interests of the place. In the Fall of 1882 he formed a co-partnership with E. L. Martin, and they bought out I. E. Newcomer, who was in the grocery business on Water Street, and about

two years previously had bought out Mr. Stewart. The firm of Martin & Stewart do an excellent business.

J. L. TROMBLEY, of the grocery firm of Hawkins & Trombley, South Bay City, is one of the early comers to this region. His father, Daniel Trombley, came here in 1858 from Romeo, N. Y., and remained here until his death in 1877. J. L. Trombley has been engaged in various interests in the city. In 1878 he went into the grocery business on Washington Street, and the following year went in partnership with J. E. Hawkins, and since that time they have done business at their present place, 1101 Harrison Street.

LOUIS GOESCHEL is a native of Germany, and emigrated to America in 1854. In 1868 he settled in Bay City, and soon after went into the grocery business and still continues in that business. At first the firm was Meisel & Goeschel, and later, Goeschel & Hodgkins, and is the oldest grocery house in the city. Mr. Goeschel is a very active business man and has been very successful. He is a prominent Mason, and has done a good deal toward organizing the Knights Templar Band, and has been the manager since its organization; it is one of the best in the State.

W. E. VAUGHAN, M. D., is a native of New York State. He served for six years in the army, having enlisted as a volunteer early in the war, and in 1862 was transferred to the regular army. He received his medical education at the medical department of the Georgetown University, Dist. of Columbia, and at the University of Michigan. In 1868 he settled in Kawkawlin, and continued in practice there until 1877, when he removed to Bay City, where he occupies a leading position in the medical profession.

C. E. PIERCE is a son of Capt. B. F. Pierce, one of the pioneers of Bay County. He was born here, and educated for the bar. In 1882 he graduated at the Michigan University, and began the practice of law in Bay City, in the Spring of 1882. The following Fall he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner, which office he now holds. His law office is in the Watson Block on Water Street.

CHARLES E. RHODES, jeweler, Bay City, came here in 1865 from Genesee County, Mich., and for seven years was in the employ of Mr. E. Wood, the pioneer jeweler of the place. Previous to coming here Mr. Rhodes had been a soldier in the Union Army, and served through the war, from 1861 to the close of the Rebellion, making an excellent record. In 1880 he started in business for himself and is doing a prosperous business.

I. F. PLUMSTEEL, boot and shoe manufacturer, is a native of Canada. He first moved to Oakland County, and about 1870 came to Bay City. He started out in life to take care of himself at whatever offered the best inducement, and was at one time cabin boy on the boat called the "Susan Ward." Afterwards he formed a co-partnership with a man to open a boot and shoe shop, and the first night the partner stole what little they had and decamped. Among his early experiences was an attempt to go from Bay City to Texas on a capital of 10 cents. He got as far as Logansport, Ind., when he turned around and worked his way back as best he could. About 1874 he began business for himself in the basement of the Wolverton House, and from that time to the present has prospered. He now gives employment to twelve men, manufacturing boots and shoes. In 1882 he built the Plumsteel Block, a handsome two-story brick building adjoining his store on Water Street.

CHARLES BABO, a well known and reliable citizen of Bay City, has been connected with its interests for a score of years. He is a native of Germany, and settled in Bay City in 1863, while it was yet a village. He went into the mercantile business, and for some time the firm has been Charles Babo & Sons, with a grocery store in this city and another in West Bay City. Mr. Babo has always maintained an excellent reputation in the community. In the Fall of 1880 he was elected county treasurer, and devoted his time to

the duties of that office until the expiration of his term, January 1, 1888. He has a wife and eight children.

EDWARD O'CONNOR was born in Ireland, and came to this country when a child, with his parents. After arriving at an age when he could do for himself, he followed sailing on the lakes for several years. In 1862 he settled in Bay City, and the following year opened a grocery store on Water Street. In 1869 he built the elegant brick residence which he now occupies. This was the first brick house built on Center Street, and it is an ornament to that now beautiful street. In 1872 he sold out his business and went to the Pacific Coast for his health, and remained there four or five years, when he returned, and in 1877 built his present store on Center Street and again engaged in business. Mr. O'Connor is one of the successful business men of the city. His family consists of a wife and three children.

A. N. ROUECH is one of the veteran hotel men of Bay City. He is a native of France, and emigrated to America in 1832. In 1862 he came to Bay City from New York State for the purpose of superintending the building and operation of a kettle salt block on the West Side. In 1863 he left the salt works and became proprietor of the Globe Hotel. In 1863 he left the salt works, and became proprietor of what he named the Globe Hotel, Bay City, which he greatly enlarged and improved, and kept as a hotel seven years. In 1868 he built the brick block 50x100 on the corner of Water and Fifth Streets, and for some time prior to 1871 kept a billiard hall in the second story. In 1871 he kept on the West Side, what is now called the Wells House, but what he named the Rouech House. About 1876 he opened the Bay City Coffee and Lunch Room and Billiard Parlor, in the same block on Fifth Street, which he still keeps. This is the finest lunch room in the city and does a large business. At first he kept a bar and sold liquors, but for several years has conducted a strictly temperance place. He has a wife and eleven children living. One son, Chester, died in Colorado, in 1881.

JAMES ROBERTS, one of the leading business men of Bay City, is a native of Scotland and came to this country in 1861. About 1868 Mr. Roberts began to visit Bay City as an agent of Blodgett's propeller and barge line. In 1878 he located here permanently and bought out Mr. Henry Griswold, who had a small dock property and kept a wood yard. Mr. Roberts extended his dock frontage by other purchases until now he has a river front of 500 feet, lying south from Fifth Street. He has the agency of the river line of steamers, the East Shore Line, and is manager of the Saginaw Transportation Company. In addition to wood and coal, he deals extensively in hay, cement and barrel hoops. He has the latter manufactured, and furnishes them to salt manufacturers, and to the Eastern trade. Since coming here Mr. Roberts has built up a very extensive business, and is regarded as one of the solid men of the city.

W. W. RICHARDSON, lumber dealer, is a native of Canada, and has been in the lumber business about twenty-five years. For some time he was in business in Cleveland, Ohio, and purchased extensively in the Saginaw Valley. About 1863 he came to Bay City to buy and inspect lumber, and since that time has been operating in this vicinity. In the Spring of 1882 he removed his family to Bay City, and is now permanently located here. He ships by water, and deals extensively in cedar ties, poles and posts, in addition to lumber and shingles, principally from Tawas.

WALTER W. PAGE, of the well known firm of Maltby, Page & Co., wholesale grocers, is a native of Westport, N. Y., and came to Bay City in the Summer of 1880, and became a member of the present firm in October. The firm before that time was Maltby, Brotherton & Waterman. The business was established in 1870 by Carter & Maltby, and has grown as the city has developed, until

now their trade is very large and the business prosperous. Mr. Page is a young man of excellent business qualifications, and is one of the most active business men in the city.

WILLIAM E. TAPERT, proprietor of Central Meat Market, is one of the men who, by hard industry, has worked his way up from a small beginning to a position of independence. He is a native of Germany, and emigrated to America in 1851. For several years he was a resident of Detroit, and March 13, 1866, was married to Miss Catharine Schoeller, of that city. In 1868 they came to Bay City, and soon afterwards opened a meat market in the Simon Block, on Center Street. In 1877 they removed to their present quarters in the Baumgarten Block. They have worked hard, and practiced good economy during these years, the result of which is, that they have amassed a good amount of property, and Mr. Tapert stands well in the business community. They have two children—both boys.

DENIS A. RIVET was born near Montreal, Canada, and came to Bay City in 1856, when about sixteen years of age. After reaching this place he went at work in a saw mill and remained there two weeks. He then went to work at his trade, blacksmithing, and continued in that business eighteen years. His brother Charles was in company with him. In 1875 they started a livery stable on Water Street, which Mr. Rivet still owns. In the Spring of 1880 he rented the hotel building at the corner of Water and Sixth Streets, which he still keeps. Mr. Rivet has taken an active part in many public matters. He was one of the founders of the St. Joseph and Lafayette societies, the latter of which was organized in his little blacksmith shop, on Saginaw Street, the fire upon the forge furnishing the only light and warmth the place afforded. He has sold the blacksmith shop and devotes his time to the hotel and livery business. He has a wife and seven children.

SIMON ZIRWES is an old stand-by of Bay City. He is a native of Germany, and emigrated to America in 1846. Ten years later he came to Bay City from Buffalo, and has lived here ever since. He learned the trade of shoe making and worked at it until 1865, and since that time has been in the hotel business. His present hotel, the Zirwes House, on Saginaw Street, he bought in 1867. The buildings have been almost entirely built since he purchased the property. Mr. Zirwes is one of the charter members of the Arbeiter Society, and its present treasurer.

C. C. WHITNEY is one of the live business men of Bay City. He is a native of Adrian, Mich. For six years he was extensively engaged in business at Alpena, and still has large real estate interests at that place, the management of which occupies a portion of his time. In the Summer of 1874 he came to Bay City and went into the drug business in the Watson Block, and subsequently removed his store to the Fraser House Block. In the Spring of 1881 he sold his business to Schlieper & Co. In the Fall of 1880 he went into company with C. H. Pomeroy, and under the firm name of Pomeroy & Whitney they went into the manufacture of crackers, biscuits, etc., together with the wholesale confectionery business.

WILLIAM MORAN is one of the pioneer lumbermen of Bay County. He is a native of Canada, and came to Bay City in 1856. At an early day he worked on the river or in the woods, then was foreman in the woods, and later took contracts and carried on a jobbing business. For the last year or two he has been running the Pinconning boom. His residence is in South Bay City. His experience of nearly thirty years has made him familiar with the lumbering operations of the Valley and with the growth of Bay City.

G. E. VAN SYCKLE is one of the most successful merchants of Bay City. He is a native of New Jersey. His parents removed to Oakland County, Mich., when he was quite young. In 1874 he

came to Bay City and engaged in the music and sewing machine business under the firm name of Wheat & Co. This firm continued until 1878, when Mr. Van Syckle took the entire business, and since that time has been alone in business. In 1881 he bought out Frank Crandell and moved into the store room he now occupies, at 208 Center Street. His stock, which is one of the finest in the city, comprises books, stationery, musical instruments and sewing machines. Mr. Van Syckle is very popular with the public and does a very prosperous business.

ANSEL W. WATROUS is a native of Pennsylvania, and learned the cabinet trade when a young man. About 1853 he went to the state of Mississippi, where he remained working at his trade until the breaking out of the war, when he came North and settled in Bay City. For a time he worked at his trade. In 1868, he associated himself with the late W. H. Southworth, and they built a planing mill on Water Street. They operated the mill until Mr. Southworth's death, in 1869. Mr. Watrous continued the business with other partners for about two years, and since that time has been making and repairing furniture. From 1874 to 1878 he was in the general furniture business. He was married at Deep River, Conn., October 13, 1850, to Miss Mary A. Southworth, daughter of Mr. C. G. Southworth. Their present residence is in South Bay City.

W. L. ROOT, banker, is a native of Ohio. In 1869 he came to Bay City from Ashtabula County, Ohio, and was engaged in selling fruit trees for five years. In 1874 he opened a small brokers' office on Water Street. By careful management of his business it prospered so well that he finally did a regular private banking business, which he still continues. Mr. Root is a careful and reliable business man, and is in prosperous circumstances.

CAPT. WILLIAM KEITH is a native of Grosse Isle, Mich., and has been best known in connection with the business of the lakes, having sailed a vessel for twenty years. In 1870 he came to Bay City from Detroit, and has been a resident of the city since that time. He does quite an extensive business in marine insurance, vessel agency and salt commission. The captain is a genial gentleman, and still figures largely in the commerce of the lakes.

DR. J. A. WATERHOUSE is a native of Warren County, Penn. He studied medicine at Portage City, Wis., and graduated at the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati, in 1879. Soon after graduation he came to Bay City and founded the Bay City Hospital, one of the most important institutions in the Saginaw Valley. Dr. Waterhouse first started in the Smith & Hart Block, on Water Street, where he occupied four rooms. It was generally predicted that his enterprise would prove a failure, but he was sanguine in his expectations, and subsequent experience has shown that he was not mistaken. The four rooms became much too small for the increasing business, and he moved to his present location, at the corner of Third and Saginaw Streets, where thirty rooms are occupied, and even now the necessity for more room is daily being manifest. Last year 4,000 patients were treated, and that number will be considerably increased the present year. A branch hospital has been started at Stevens Point, Wis., which is in successful operation. Dr. J. A. Waterhouse is assisted by his brother, Dr. H. M. Waterhouse, who is a skillful surgeon. These gentlemen belong to the Eclectic school of practice, and have been very successful in their treatment of all diseases brought to their charge. Their institution has been built up under adverse circumstances, but it has outlived them all, and is now one of the prosperous and important enterprises of the valley.

J. C. NOTTINGHAM, M. D., is a native of Marion, Ind. He is a graduate of Bennett College, Chicago, and began practice at Marion in 1871. In the Spring of 1882 he settled in Bay City and succeeded

Dr. Walsh, who removed to Detroit. Dr. Nottingham's practice is homeopathic, and he is regarded as a very skillful physician. He has elegant office rooms at 213 Fifth Street, and residence 418 Washington Street.

WILLIAM MCCOOL, of the firm of McCool & Co., is a native of Canada, and when a boy went to Chicago, where he remained several years. After returning to Canada and remaining a short time, he came to Bay City in 1867, and made a permanent location. In 1872 he bought out the harness shop of Hemstreet & Wanless, and succeeded them in business, the firm being McCool & Co. The shop at that time was on Center Street, where Van Syckle's book store now is. Subsequently they removed the shop to its present location just east of Saginaw Street. They do a very extensive business and keep a large number of men employed manufacturing. Mr. McCool is an energetic and enterprising business man, and has been very successful.

ED. WOOD is the pioneer jeweler of Bay City. He is a native of England and came to this country in 1846. He learned his trade at Horicon, Wis., and in 1862 came to Bay City from Racine, Wis. He first opened a store in a small frame building on Water Street, where the Munger Block now stands. There was one jewelry store here when he came, but it was not of long duration. In 1879 he moved into the elegant quarters which he now occupies in the Fraser House Block, on Center Street. He held the office of city treasurer one term, and is now alderman from the Fourth Ward. He has held the office of alderman from the same ward for five years prior to the present term. He has always done a prosperous business, and has an excellent reputation as a citizen and business man.

WILLIAM A. SUSAND was born in the county of Waterloo, Ont. Came to Michigan in 1860, living for a while at Port Huron. Afterwards lived in Port Sarnia, Ont., and Detroit, Mich. Was on a steamer on the Mississippi River for eighteen months, after leaving which he kept a restaurant at Yazoo, Miss. Came to Bay City in 1868, and was in the barber shop business until 1877, when he bought some land in the eastern suburbs of Bay City and is now a successful market gardener. He married Victoria Ward, of Lynchburg, Va., in 1866. They have one child living.

ALFRED P. LYON, of the law firm of Shepard, Lyon & Clark, is a native of Milford, Mich. He graduated at the law department of the Michigan University in 1872, and began the practice of law in Bay City the same year. In 1875 he became associated with T. F. Shepard, the firm being Shepard & Lyon. This firm was succeeded, January 1, 1880, by the present firm. Mr. Lyon held the office of prosecuting attorney of the county from January, 1879, to January, 1883.

JOHN ROGERS is a native of Canada, and came to Bay City in 1878 to take the position of cutter in Mr. I. F. Plumsteel's boot and shoe manufactory. Mr. Rogers still continues in that position, and by his skill contributes very largely to the success of Mr. Plumsteel's business. In his line of work he is regarded as one of the very best.

F. L. WANDS is a native of Albany, N. Y., and came to Bay City in 1876. Soon after settling here he opened an insurance office, having been in that business in Albany since 1864. He has done a very satisfactory business since locating here, and represents a choice list of companies, among which are the Commerce Insurance Co., Albany; Fireman's Fund, California; Union, Philadelphia; Equitable Life Insurance Co., New York; Grand Rapids Insurance Co., Grand Rapids and Cooper Insurance Co., Dayton, Ohio.

C. D. VAIL is the senior member of the well known firm of Vail & Eddy, dealers in furs, hats, gents' furnishing goods, etc., Fraser House Block, corner Center and Water Streets. The other member



Yours truly
R. Scheurmann

of the firm is Mr. John F. Eddy, of the lumber firm of Eddy, Avery & Eddy. Mr. Vail is a native of New York State, and came to Bay City in the Spring of 1869. For a time he was in the employ of F. H. Blackman & Co. In 1874 the present firm went into business, the name of the firm at that time being Eddy & Co. The style of the firm was changed the first of January, 1882. Mr. Vail was married October 27, 1875, to Miss Elizabeth McKay, daughter of Mr. Alexander McKay, one of the pioneers of Bay City. The firm of Vail & Eddy have one of the finest stores in the city and do an extensive and prosperous business.

R. SCHEURMANN, wholesale and retail dealer in boots and shoes, at 802 Water Street, is one of the pioneer business men of Bay City. He is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1853. After remaining a year in New York City, he came West to Detroit, and thence to Saginaw. In 1857 he came to Bay City, or Lower Saginaw as it was then called. In 1866 he opened a boot and shoe store on a small scale on Water Street. In 1870 he removed to his present location, where he occupies two large floors and does a very extensive business. The lower floor is occupied with the retail department and the second floor is devoted to the wholesale trade. Mr. Scheurmann has worked his way up from the foot of the ladder, having no capital when he came here. He has always pursued an honorable course, and occupies a leading position among the business men of the city.

ABRAHAM HYMAN, proprietor of the Buffalo Clothing House, at 910 Water Street, is a native of New York City. In 1866 he came to Bay City from Buffalo, N. Y., and engaged in the clothing business near his present location. Mr. Hyman does an excellent business, and is an influential member of the community. He was instrumental in securing the organization of the Jewish Reform Church, and is one of its most active and liberal supporters. Mr. Hyman also owns extensive real estate interests in the city.

F. A. SCHLIEPER, of the firm of F. A. Schlieper & Co., druggists, 402 Center Street, succeeded C. C. Whitney & Co., in May, 1881. Mr. Schlieper came to Bay City from Vassar, Tuscola, Co., in 1876, and in the Spring of 1881 went into business as above stated. His family consists of a wife and one child. Mrs. Schlieper is a daughter of Mr. Jay, proprietor of the Campbell House.

C. YOUNG & Co., proprietors of the Bay City Brewery, succeeded the firm of Van Meter & Co., in 1875. The present firm is composed of Charles and Walter D. Young, sons of Mr. George Young, of Bay City. In 1875 Charles bought a half interest in the brewing business of Van Meter & Co., and in 1878 Walter D. Young bought the remaining interest, and the firm became C. Young & Co. The brewery is located on South Water Street, and manufactures 15,000 barrels of beer a year.

C. M. CURRY came to Bay City to remain permanently, in 1870, from Pontiac. He had been at this point to remain a few months at a time since 1863. For the past eleven years he has been engaged in the sewing machine business, having the agency of the Domestic machine. He occupies part of the store room at 813 Water Street. He has been in the business so long and is so well and favorably known that he has an excellent business.

NELSON NELLES, lumber and log inspector, and dealer, Bay City, is a native of Canada, and for some years was prominently identified with lumbering interests at Vienna. In 1870 he came to Bay City from Ohio, and in 1871 engaged in business as lumber and log inspector and dealer. Mr. Nelles is a thorough going business man, and is successful in his undertakings. His office is in the Bank Block.

A. C. MAAS, merchant tailor, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1865. He was in Chicago most of the time until

1876, when he came to Bay City, and entered the employ of F. H. Blackman, as cutter. In 1881 he bought out Mr. Blackman, and is now doing an excellent business. His store, at 105 Center Street, is one of the choicest business locations in the city.

WILLIAM PARKER has been identified with the business interests of Bay City ever since it has been a city. He came here in 1865 from East Saginaw, and went into the furniture business, and for many years carried on a very extensive establishment. For the last four years he has almost exclusively engaged in upholstering, and does some of the best work done in the city. Mr. Parker was active in the organization of the Congregational Church of Bay City, and is still one of its most active members.

J. N. SIRMAYER is a native of Germany, and settled in Bay City in 1850. About 1865 the firm of James Rice & Co. went into the clothing business on Water Street, and Mr. Sirmayer went into their employ as salesman. In 1873 he formed a co-partnership with the late Guárdis D. Edwards, under the firm name of Sirmayer & Edwards. This firm succeeded Rice & Co. In January, 1874, Mr. Edwards died, but the style of the firm has remained the same, Mr. Sirmayer having charge of the business. The present location of their store is 806 Water Street. They do a very extensive business in clothing and merchant tailoring, especially the latter. Mr. Sirmayer is a popular merchant and an excellent business man.

P. McDONALD, proprietor of the Astor House, South Bay City, is a native of New York State, and has been a resident of Michigan for about twenty years. In the Fall of 1877 he came to Bay City from Chicago, and went into the Carrol House on Harrison Street, and remained there a year. In 1878 he rented the Astor House building and furnished it new throughout. Mr. McDonald is a popular landlord, and a genial and enterprising gentleman.

F. X. CAMPAU is the leading merchant at South Bay City. He is a native of Ecorse, Wayne Co., Mich. For about two years he was in the mercantile business there, and in the Spring of 1874 settled in Bay City, and opened a general dry goods store on Harrison Street, South Bay City. He is an enterprising business man, and is one of the successful merchants of the city.

WILLIAM SULLIVAN is a native of Oswego, N. Y., and came to Bay City in 1868. For some time he was connected with the gas works in the city, and in 1877 engaged in the business of plumbing and gas-fitting. He has two large rooms on Fifth Street, and carries a large stock of fixtures of all kinds. Mr. Sullivan is a practical plumber and an energetic business man, and has worked up a large and prosperous business, the largest in that line in the city.

W. D. SHERMAN, liveryman, corner of Saginaw and Sixth Streets, is a native of Bay City, and son of the late W. L. Sherman, one of the early lawyers of the place. Mr. Sherman is a young man about twenty-two years of age. In September, 1882, he purchased the F. E. Tyler livery stock. He does a large business, and has the finest barn in the city.

MATT WARREN is a native of Ottawa, Canada, and settled in Bay City in 1871. In 1876 he went into the tobacco and liquor business at South Bay City. His place of business is on Harrison Street in the Crampton building. He is a reliable business man and has been successful.

WILLIAM CRAMPTON was one of the early comers to South Bay City. He is a native of Canada, and settled here in 1862. At that time the place was new and presented a strange contrast compared with Bay City at the present time. He has been engaged in lumbering ever since he located here, but has contributed to the growth of the place with commendable enterprise. He has built ten buildings, five of which he still owns. In 1877 he removed to his farm near the city limits, where he still resides. He also owns a piece of

real estate within the city limits on the Bullock Road, which he cleared several years after he came here. For about a year he was in the mercantile business, but his principal business has always been lumbering.

LOUIS BERTCH is a native of Germany, and emigrated to this country in 1850. In 1868 he came to Bay City, and opened a meat market on Water Street. Prospering in his business, he subsequently removed to his present location on Center Street, where he does a very large and prosperous business.

H. CARRIER, druggist, 916 Water Street, Bay City, is a native of Quebec, and settled in Bay City in the Spring of 1881. In April of that year he opened his present store, and is doing a good business. Mr. Carrier has had an experience of nearly twenty years in the drug business.

J. M. HARDER, of the firm of J. M. Harder & Co., jewelers, 916 Water Street, is a native of New York State, and first came to Bay City in 1866. In 1875 he went away and remained until the Spring of 1882, when he returned and opened a jewelry store at the above mentioned place.

THOMAS KENNEY was born in Limerick, Ireland. His parents emigrated to the United States about the year 1850. He lived for a number of years in Detroit, and then came to Bay City, where he followed the trade of a butcher, working for the firm of Kaiser & Weidmann. For the past twelve years he has been in business for himself as a drover, purchasing cattle in the counties adjoining or near Bay City, for which he finds a ready market in Bay City. He is married and has a family of three children.

HENRY DENKHAUS, dealer in liquors and cigars, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1865. After stopping for a time in Detroit, he came to Bay City in 1866. In 1875 he went into business, and is now located at 110 Third Street. Mr. Denkhau is a good citizen, and does a prosperous business.

JOE MILLS, liveryman, is a native of Detroit. In 1871 he settled in Bay City, and was in the hotel business for several years. In 1880 he bought the livery stable of John Hanlan, on Saginaw Street, between Sixth and Center Streets. Mr. Mills keeps a good stable and is doing a prosperous business.

S. GRABOWSKY, jeweler, corner of Center and Saginaw Streets, is a native of Prussia, and came to this country in 1862. In 1871 he came to Bay City from Detroit, and started in business in the store now occupied by Leavens Bros. In 1877 he removed to his present location. He does a good business and is a reliable citizen. Mr. Grabowsky is a prominent member of several of the societies of the city.

GEORGE E. AIKEN, dealer in boots and shoes, at 1000 Water Street, is a native of Michigan, and removed from Union City to Bay City in 1877, and succeeded W. H. Nellis, who established the store in 1867. Mr. Aiken served three years in the war as sergeant of Battery D, 1st Michigan Light Artillery and was fortunate enough to escape hospitals and prisons. He is a good business man, and his store has an extensive patronage. In the Spring of 1883 he was elected Alderman of the Third Ward.

CLARK & COBB, furniture dealers, began business in 1878, starting a new store throughout. L. L. Clark and H. E. Cobb compose the firm, and are young men of enterprise and ability, and are succeeding in rapidly building up a prosperous business. Mr. Clark is a native of Kalamazoo, and Mr. Cobb of Rochester, N. Y. Both gentlemen came to Bay City just previous to starting in business in 1878.

L. H. GRIFFIN, proprietor of the Bay City Steam Laundry, corner of Fifth and Saginaw Streets, is a native of Canada, and came to the States when a young man. He was in the army from 1861 to 1866, sergeant of Company C, First Michigan Cavalry. In

1878 he came to Bay City from East Saginaw and started his present business. He has the only steam laundry in the city and does a very extensive business.

H. BIRNEY, proprietor of the Bay City omnibus and hack line, is a native of Ingham Co., Mich. He was in the livery business for several years at Eaton Rapids, and in 1876 came to Bay City and bought out Green & Dingman, who had a small omnibus barn on Saginaw, corner of Third Street. In July, 1882, Mr. Birney was burned out, and he then purchased the ground where his barn is now located, and built a brick building 75x100 feet in size. This barn in all its appointments is probably the finest building of the kind in the state. He keeps about thirty horses and does a very large business. Mr. Birney is a genial gentleman and a shrewd business man.

H. M. STARK, proprietor of Stark's livery stable on Fourth Street, came to Bay City from Clinton County, in 1861. For a number of years he was engaged at various things, some of the time in the city, and for a time upon a farm. In the Spring of 1882 he bought the livery business of Peter La France, on Fourth Street, and is now doing a good business.

THOMAS MCGUIRE, proprietor of the "Alhambra" saloon, in Miller's Block, on Fifth Street, is a native of Ireland. He lived for several years in Scotland, and came to this country in 1867, and settled in Bay City. He first went into business in 1872, at the foot of Third Street, and in the Spring of 1882 moved into the elegant and spacious quarters which he now occupies.

MASON & BEACH, druggists, Munger Block, succeeded Mason & McNeil, August, 1879. They succeeded Dr. Wheat in February, 1874. The present firm is composed of John K. Mason and Lyman F. Beach, both energetic young men of excellent business qualifications. Mr. Mason came to Bay City from Jackson, Mich., in February, 1874, and engaged in business with McNeil, as above stated. Mr. Beach came here in 1871 from Battle Creek, and was engaged with the firm of J. F. Street & Co. for some time. He graduated in pharmacy at the Michigan University in 1876, and in 1879 became a member of the present firm, which is one of the leading drug firms in the city.

HENRY BOUTYETTE is one of the old residents of Bay City. His father, Rigest Boutyette, is a native of Canada, and came here in 1854. He is now seventy-six years of age, and lives on his farm in Hampton Township. Henry was born in Detroit, and came here with his parents in 1854. For several years he followed milling and farming, and still owns a good farm in Hampton Township. In the Spring of 1882 he went into the grocery business at 214 Third Street, and does an excellent business.

D. ST. DENIS, dealer in liquors and cigars, 203 Third Street, is a native of Canada, and has been a resident of Bay City since 1868. In 1880 he went into business at Essexville, but the following Summer removed to Bay City, and was located at the corner of Jefferson and Woodside Streets until the Fall of 1882, when he removed to his present place.

W. H. LYNCH, dealer in picture frames, mouldings, etc., 709 Washington Street, is a native of Hudson, N. Y. In 1867 he settled in Bay City. In 1876 he started in business in a small frame building on Washington Street, near the new McEwan Block. In August, 1882, he moved into his present elegant quarters. Mr. Lynch was in the service during the war from 1861 to the close of the war. Thirteen months of the time he spent in prison, making the acquaintance of Andersonville and Belle Isle. His position in the army was that of drummer.

JOHN YOUNG is a native of Dublin, Ireland, and came to this country in 1850. In 1874 he came to Bay City from Detroit, and in 1878 went into business for himself, doing plumbing and gas-

fitting. His place of business is on Washington Street, under the postoffice. He is a pioneer at the trade, having worked at it since he was ten years of age.

JOHN F. DOUGHERTY was born in Bay City, in 1852. His father, Henry L. Dougherty, settled here in 1838. John F. Dougherty is a young man of industrious habits and was for a time in the livery business at South Bay City. For the past two years he has been engaged looking up pine lands.

OSCAR F. KELLOGG is an old resident of Bay City, having settled here in 1856. He is a native of Buffalo, N. Y. In 1861 he enlisted in the army as a member of the Thirty-Eighth Ohio Volunteers, and remained in the service until the close of the war. For some time after coming to Bay City he worked in the mills, but for the past five years has been engaged at the trade of cabinet making.

M. T. MILLER, proprietor of the Commercial House, corner Saginaw and Fourth Streets, is a native of Canada. In 1878 he came to Bay City, and has been in business here since that time. In addition to the Commercial House, he has a saloon and restaurant on Water Street, corner of Eighth Street. He has also been engaged for a short time in the livery business.

J. B. HARTRANFT is a native of Pennsylvania, and came from there to southern Michigan in 1859. In 1867 he came to Bay City and settled permanently. In 1879 he opened a store with a stock of toys, picture frames, mouldings, etc., and does an excellent business. Mrs. Hartranft is one of the pioneer milliners of the place. She first started in business in a small way on the West Side, in 1865, but soon after moved to Bay City. She is still engaged in business on Water Street, at No. 814, and has a fine store.

W. V. PRYBESKI & Co. have a meat market on Twelfth Street, at the head of Washington Street. Mr. Prybeski is a native of Poland, and came to this country in 1873, and settled in Detroit. In 1877 he came to Bay City, and opened a meat market. Andrew Mendriski is a member of the firm of W. V. Prybeski & Co., and is also a native of Poland. These two gentlemen came to this country together, and have remained together to the present time. They do a large business, and stand well as a business firm.

L. H. STANTON & Co. are proprietors of one of the finest meat markets in Bay City. Their place of business is on Water Street, next to the Campbell House. Mr. Stanton is a native of Maryland. In 1867 he came to Bay City from Detroit, and in 1873 went into the grocery business on the corner of Center and Adams Streets. In 1875 he went into the meat business. Since the Fall of 1880 the firm has been L. H. Stanton & Co. They do a very fine business. Anthony Wald, the partner of Mr. Stanton, is a native of Germany. In 1872 he came to America, and was in business at Saginaw for about a year, when he came to Bay City and was in business with his brother, the firm being Wald Bros. They continued together in the meat business until the Fall of 1880, when Mr. Wald went into business with Mr. Stanton, the firm being as above stated.

MATHIEU MANONI is a native of France, and settled in Bay City in 1872, soon after coming to this country. For a time he worked in the mills, going into the woods during the Winter. In 1876 he started a small confectionery and fruit stand, in a frame shanty on the corner of Third and Saginaw Streets. In this business he gradually added to his little capital until he had saved a sufficient sum to warrant more extensive operations. He purchased the corner lot, 50x100 feet, and in the Summer put up a handsome brick building 50x60 feet in size, the whole of which he occupies with his confectionery and fruit store, and restaurant. Mr. Manoni is an enterprising business man, and has every reason to feel proud of his successful career.

ISAAC OBEY, dealer in liquors and cigars, corner Washington and Third Streets, is a native of Montreal, and settled in Bay City

in 1868. Until 1872 he worked in the mills, and at that time he went into business at the corner of Water and Twenty-third Streets. In 1878 he removed to his present location. He was also in the livery business about three years. Mr. Obey does a good business and stands well as a citizen.

PETER LA FRANCE is a native of Montreal, and settled in Bay City in 1872. In 1879 he went into the livery business on Saginaw Street. In the Fall of 1881 he sold his business to Mr. Arnold, and put a new stock in the building on Third Street, formerly occupied by Mr. Bennett as a livery stable. Mr. La France is a young man of good business habits, and has been successful in his business.

J. G. BUCHANAN, ex-proprietor of the Moulton House, is a native of Canada, and came to Bay City in 1869. For some time he kept a boarding house at Essexville, and has always been engaged in lumbering and logging. The past season he put in about 6,000,000 logs. He has kept the Moulton House since 1881, until the present season.

THOMAS LUXTON, proprietor of the Forest City House, is a native of England. In 1847, when fifteen years of age, he went to Canada, and remained there until 1863, when he came to Bay City. For several years he was engaged in the harness business, but went out of that in 1875, and in February, 1882, went into the Forest City House, and is doing a prosperous business.

THOMAS K. HARDING is the oldest printer in Bay City. He is a native of Saint Catharines, Canada, and came to Bay City in the Summer of 1867. For some time he was foreman of the *Journal* office, under Mr. John Culbert. In 1873 he was one of the company that started the *Bay City Tribune*. Afterwards he sold out, but remained in charge of the printing office for three years. Subsequently he owned a job printing office which he run in connection with the *Lumberman's Gazette* for about two years. Mr. Harding has had more to do with the press and printing in Bay City than any other man in the city, and is a veteran printer, though yet comparatively a young man.

KILDUFF & WRIGHT, proprietors of the "Tropical," and dealers in wines, liquors, etc., started in business as a firm in December, 1882. Their place on Saginaw Street is one of the finest in the city. James Kilduff is a native of Canada, and came to Bay City in 1862. For some time he was engaged in a grocery store, and in December, 1882, started in business as above stated. Charles B. Wright is a native of Erie, Pa., and came to Bay City in 1869. Most of the time since coming here, until going into business last December, he was engaged with his brother, E. J. Wright, in the lumber business.

W. B. CATLIN, of the firm of Russell & Catlin, gunsmiths, is a native of Watkins, N. Y., and came to Bay City in 1872. He is a machinist by trade, and for nine years was in the employ of Smalley Bros. & Co., at the Valley Iron Works. In December, 1880, he formed a partnership with Mr. L. R. Russell, and purchased the gunsmith business of Mr. Bascom, on Water Street. Mr. Catlin is an excellent citizen and is doing a prosperous business.

FRANK POTTER, dealer in wines, liquors and tobacco, 108 Third Street, is a native of Geneva, O., and came to Bay City in 1870. For ten years he was in the employ of Samuel Kaichen, as salesman. In May, 1882, he engaged in business for himself, and is doing a prosperous business.

W. H. PECK is a native of New York City, and came to Bay City in 1862. He was then a young man and for some time was clerk in a grocery store. His first business venture was in a fruit and confectionery store on Water Street. Succeeding in that, he bought a livery stable on Fourth Street. In May he started the Pacific Billiard Parlor on Third Street, and in the Fall of 1882 bought out A. L. Arnold's livery stock and business. Early the present year he moved into the new brick stable built for him

by A. Hyman, at the corner of Fifth and Saginaw, and in May following sold out to E. E. Burroughs. Mr. Peck is a stirring business man, and has always been successful in his operations.

L. W. TOBIAS is a native of Michigan, and came to Bay City in 1870 from the south part of the state. He began business in draying and continued from 1874 until the Fall of 1882, when, in company with Mr. M. T. Miller, he bought a livery stable on Saginaw Street. A short time afterwards he purchased Mr. Miller's interest and continued the business alone until he sold out in Spring of 1883. He has several drays and a saloon and billiard hall at 208 Third Street.

EMERY & GARLAND.

This firm manufacture and deal in saw mill machinery, are exclusive agents for Ewart's detachable chain, and are sole manufacturers of the Emery & Garland patent lumber trimmer. This firm started in 1874. For two years they did business through the Industrial Works, and in 1876 established themselves in their present quarters, on Water Street, opposite the Fraser House. Both gentlemen are vigorous business men and practical machinists, and apply themselves unremittingly to their business. They furnish plans and specifications for mills, and some idea of the extent of their operations may be gained from the fact that they ship machinery to every state in the Union. The firm also have an office in Minneapolis, in charge of Mr. J. G. Emery, Jr., who is also one of the firm, and is a son of Mr. J. G. Emery, of Bay City. The Minneapolis business, already large, is rapidly increasing.

J. G. EMERY is a native of Maine. As early as 1856 he went to Green Bay, Wis., where he remained until 1864, when he came to Bay City. For a time he was superintendent of the Sage Mill and afterwards had an interest in the business of John McGraw & Co. Still later he was superintendent of the Industrial Works, being at the same time a stockholder in the corporation. Then in 1874 the partnership of Emery & Garland was formed, as above stated.

M. GARLAND is a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. In 1870 he came to Bay City from Eau Claire, Wis., and for about four years was manufacturing chains, and putting in sawdust feeders and carriers, the firm being Garland, Ingraham & Co. In 1874 he became a member of the above named firm, and is also president of the Standard Machinery Co.

Both these gentlemen are fine specimens of the representative business men of the country, and the leading position occupied by their firm has been attained by the exercise of sterling business qualities and vigorous enterprise.

STANDARD MACHINERY COMPANY.

The building occupied by this company is located at the corner of Water and Twenty-Sixth Streets, and was originally used as a pin factory. In September, 1882, Messrs. M. Garland, J. D. Jackson and A. D. Catlin organized the Standard Machinery Company, and purchased this property, which was then owned by the Bay City Iron Works. Additions have been made to the building and the works are in successful operation. They employ about seventeen men, and manufacture saw mill machinery, sawdust feeders and salt well fixtures.

M. GARLAND, president of the company, is a member of the firm of Emery & Garland, mentioned elsewhere in this work.

J. D. JACKSON, vice-president of the company, is a native of Canada, and in 1862 settled in Bay City. For a short time he was employed in a saw mill as engineer, and then worked at the machinist trade. For several years he was foreman of Smalley Bros. & Co's machine shop, and in the Fall of 1882 became a member

of the above named company. Mr. Jackson is a man who applies himself closely to business, and is a first-class machinist.

A. D. CATLIN, secretary and treasurer of the company, is a native of New York State, and settled in Bay City in 1870. From 1871 to 1873 he was a member of the firm of Smalley Bros. & Catlin. Retiring from that firm he went to Seneca Falls, N. Y., and was with the Silsby Manufacturing Company until 1879. He then returned to Bay City, and was with the firm of Smalley Bros. & Co. until the Fall of 1882, when the Standard Machinery Company was organized. January 9th, 1883, he sold his entire interest to M. Garland and Lane Lyle; Mr. Lyle becoming vice-president. Mr. Catlin has an excellent reputation as a reliable gentleman, and one who in every way deserves to succeed.

C. C. MENGEL, JR., & BRO.,

proprietors of the box factory at the foot of Fremont Avenue, on Water Street, are operating one of the important industries of Bay City. Their factory was originally a planing mill, and was built by Southworth & Watrous in 1868. It was afterwards sold to A. C. Braddock & Sons, who ran it as a planing mill about four years, and then converted it into an oar factory. In 1878, the firm of C. C. Mengel, Jr., & Bro. rented the property for a box factory. They do a large business, employing upwards of thirty men. Mr. C. C. Mengel, Jr., came here in 1878, and managed the business until 1880, when he returned to Louisville, Ky., where he has a similar business. At that time Mr. C. R. Mengel came here from Louisville, and has since been in charge of the business. Mr. C. C. Mengel, Sen., has been a resident of Bay City since 1881. He is a native of Germany, but for several years was a successful manufacturer of tobacco in Louisville. He is a genial gentleman and is now enjoying the fruits of a successful business career.

BOUSFIELD & CO.,

manufacturers of wooden ware, at South Bay City, have the largest works of the kind in this country. The original buildings were erected about 1868 by the firm of Braddock & Co., for a planing mill, and operated by them two or three years. The property then passed into the possession of Braddock, Hood & Co., and they began the manufacture of pails. Afterwards it was operated by the Portsmouth & Bay City Wooden Ware Company, and in 1875 the present firm purchased the property. The works have been almost entirely rebuilt, and now run twelve lathes, having the largest capacity of any wooden ware manufactory in the United States, giving employment to nearly 200 hands. In 1881 a stock company was organized with a capital stock of \$125,000. The officers of the company are as follows:—A. E. Bousfield, president and treasurer; R. E. Bousfield, vice-president and secretary.

A. E. BOUSFIELD is a native of Cleveland, Ohio, and for some time was in the same business in that city. His father is one of the oldest wooden ware manufacturers in this country. The works here were brought to their notice and were purchased in 1875, and at that time Mr. A. E. Bousfield came here to operate the business, which he has done with marked success.

R. E. BOUSFIELD is a brother of Mr. A. E. Bousfield, and came to Bay City in 1879 to assist in the management of the business.

JAMES POTTER, foreman of the works, is a native of Lapeer County. When about six years of age his parents settled in Portsmouth Township, where they still reside. In 1869 he began work in the wooden ware works, and has held the position of foreman for the past seven years. Most of the works have been rebuilt under his supervision, and, although only about thirty years of age, his judgment and ingenuity have much to do with the success of the business. In 1881, he had the misfortune of losing one of his hands while fixing a machine. He has a wife and four children.

N. HOWELL is a native of Canada, and settled in Bay City in 1866. The first three years he worked in saw mills, and in 1869 went into the wooden ware works, and has remained there ever since.

PATRICK MCCRICKETT, engineer at the wooden ware works, is a native of Ireland. In 1869 he emigrated to this country from England, and remained four years in Detroit. In 1873 he came to Bay City to take his present position.

VALLEY IRON WORKS.

These works were started in the Fall of 1866, by the firm of Like, Ellsworth & Campbell. The following Spring Mr. Bergan bought out Mr. Campbell's interest, and in May, about a month later, the entire works were destroyed by fire. There was no insurance on any of the property burned, but by July the buildings were rebuilt and the works in full blast. For some time the business prospered and gave employment to an average of fifty men. About 1871 the property passed into the possession of D. C. and William Smalley, of Seneca Co., N. Y., who were experienced and practical business men. The firm at first was Smalley Bros. & Catlin, and afterwards, Mr. A. D. Catlin being succeeded by C. E. Lewis, the firm was changed to Smalley Bros. & Lewis. About 1875 Mr. J. S. Smalley succeeded Mr. Lewis, and in 1878 he retired and was succeeded by his son, Mr. W. T. Smalley. The firm name is now Smalley Bros. & Co. They manufacture steam engines and saw mill and other machinery, and deal extensively in gas pipe, tubing, etc. They do a business of upwards of \$175,000 annually, and employ on an average about eighty men. The capacity of the works has been greatly increased, and further enlargements are being continually made. The works now occupy six lots and every inch of space is thronged with activity. The proprietors are gentlemen of great business energy, and their sagacity is demonstrated in the pronounced success that has attended their operations, which contribute a liberal share to the growth and prosperity of Bay City.

WILLIAM SMALEY, who gives his personal attention to the practical part of the business, is a machinist of long experience. He is a native of Seneca Co., N. Y., and for several years was superintendent of the Silsby Manufacturing Company's works, at Seneca Falls. In 1871 he came to Bay City and engaged in business as above stated. Mr. Smalley attends closely to the management of the manufacturing. He is a member of the Board of Water Works Commissioners, but as a rule pays less attention to public affairs than to the interests of the firm.

D. C. SMALEY is a native of Seneca Co., N. Y., and followed farming in his native county for several years. In 1871 he came to Bay City to engage in business with his brother William. In carrying on the affairs of the establishment he has given his attention to its financial management, in which branch of the business he is particularly efficient. He has held the office of alderman from the Fourth Ward, and for several years has been a stockholder and director in the Second National Bank.

WILLIAM T. SMALEY is a son of Mr. J. S. Smalley, formerly a member of the firm. He is also a native of Seneca Co., N. Y., and came to Adrian, Mich., with his parents in 1855. In 1874 the family came to Bay City, the father succeeding to an interest in the firm, and William going into their employ as book-keeper. In June, 1878, he succeeded his father in the business as above stated. He still has charge of the books of the firm, and is a young man of thorough business habits.

The institution of this firm is an important factor in the industrial interests of Bay City, and in amount of work turned out is one of, if not the largest, in the Saginaw Valley.

BAY CITY STONE COMPANY.

This is one of the important institutions of Bay City, and one that has much to do with the building up and architectural beauty of the place. This company was founded by Tennant Bros. & Co., in 1872. In 1879 the name was changed to the Bay City Stone Company. The gentlemen composing the company are James H. Tennant, Edwin Pryer and Abraham Bate. They do every description of stone and marble work, and keep a large force of men continually employed. The office and marble works are on Water Street, corner of Eighth, and the stone works occupy a large area on the dock. This company have done the stone work on all the principal buildings in the city, and have contracts on public buildings in various parts of the state. Their works at the dock present a busy scene throughout the year, and are suggestive of an extensive and prosperous business. The gentlemen who compose the company are practical and energetic men, and have built up a business that they may well feel proud of.

JAMES H. TENNANT is a native of Yorkshire, Eng., and emigrated to America in 1857. In 1872 he came to Bay City from Canada, and engaged in business as above stated.

ABRAHAM BATE is a native of England, and came to this country in 1870. For about two years he was in charge of an extensive stone yard in Detroit. In 1872 he settled in Bay City, and became a member of the firm of Tennant Bros. & Co.

EDWIN PRYER is also a native of England, and came to this country in 1862. He learned the marble and stone cutters' trade at an early age, and has followed the business ever since. In 1870 he settled in Bay City, and has been a member of the above named company since it first started in 1872.

BRADDOCK & BATEMAN,

manufacturers of cigars, South Bay City, succeeded Bebee & Braddock in July, 1882. They employ about forty hands, and do an extensive business throughout the state. They manufacture only about one-half the cigars handled by them.

EDWARD B. BRADDOCK is a native of Essex, Conn., and settled in Bay City in 1859. Prior to that time he was in business in Connecticut, but having an uncle in Bay City, or Lower Saginaw, as it was then called, he concluded to try the new country. When he came here the firm of H. D. Braddock & Co. was carrying on a general store where Symons, Smart & Co. are now located, and he went into their store, remaining in their employ about three years. He then became a member of the firm of Dunham & Whipple, and they purchased the store of H. D. Braddock & Co., and did business under the firm name of Whipple, Braddock & Co. He continued in the mercantile business four or five years, and then was away from the place about five years. In 1876 he went into the cigar business, the firm being Bebee & Braddock. In July, 1882, F. Bateman succeeded Mr. Bebee, and the firm became Braddock & Bateman. Mr. Braddock was married August, 1863, to Miss Mary J. Stevens, daughter of Appleton M. Stevens, of this city. In 1865 he built his present residence on South Center Street, now a handsome street with numerous attractive homes. At the time Mr. Braddock built, that part of town was a pasture, and it was thought very strange that he should select such an out-of-the-way place for a residence. Verily, the desert has blossomed as the rose. Mr. Braddock has been a busy man during the twenty-three years of his residence here. He was treasurer of Portsmouth for six months, and town clerk for three years.

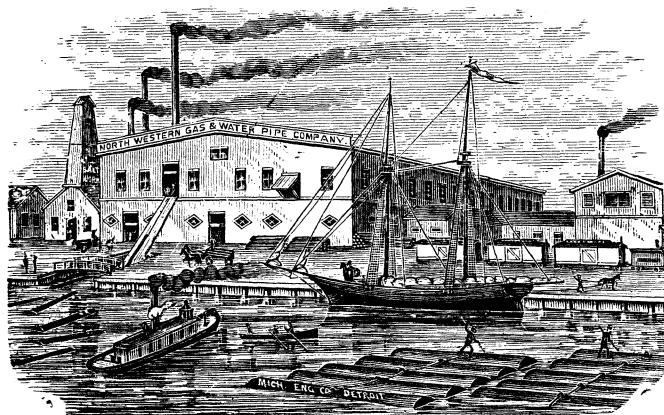
F. BATEMAN is a native of New York State, and followed railroading for several years, working his way up to the position of passenger conductor. When the Michigan Central Company finished its line to Bay City, he came here and run a passenger

train until the Summer of 1882, when he determined to leave the road and settle down in some local business. In July, 1882, he succeeded Mr. Bebee in the firm of Bebee & Braddock, and is now doing a prosperous business.

ROBERT HARRIER, foreman of the manufacturing department of Braddock & Bateman's business, is a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Bay City in 1875. He was manufacturing cigars for a time, but in the Summer of 1881 sold to Bebee & Braddock, and has since held the position of foreman of the works.

THE MICHIGAN PIPE COMPANY.

In 1871 the Northwestern Gas and Water Pipe Company was established in Bay City. The business of manufacturing wood pipe with the Wyckoff patent augur was first started in Chicago, by Thomas B. Farrington and J. F. Temple, and in 1869 a stock company was organized, and extensive works started here. In January, 1881, this company was succeeded by the Michigan Pipe Company. The officers are I. H. Hill, president; C. E. Jennison, vice-president;



H. B. Smith, secretary and treasurer. These gentlemen are all well known citizens of Bay City, and the works are now doing a very extensive and successful business. The pipe which they manufacture is being used in nearly every state, and the past year they have been crowded to their utmost capacity to fill orders. They manufacture water pipe, steam pipe casing and gas pipe, also chain pumps and tubing. Their works cover about ten acres, and give employment to an average of fifty men. In the Spring of 1882 the present salt block was built. The well was sunk by the old Atlantic Salt Company, and was one of the first salt wells sunk here. This institution is now one of the important contributors to the prosperity and wealth of Bay City.

M. F. WILCOX, superintendent of the works, came to Bay City with the original company in 1871, and has held the position of superintendent ever since. He is a native of Ohio, and has been engaged at some kind of mill work for the most part of his life. He was with the company at Three Oaks, Mich. He is a very competent man, and when the present company was organized the managers very gladly retained him in the place he had filled so many years.

A. A. ARCHER, engineer at the Michigan Pipe Works, came to Bay City with the Northwestern Gas and Water Pipe Company, having been in their employ at Three Oaks. He is a native of Oneida Co., N. Y. When thirteen years of age he shipped aboard a whaling ship, and for nine years followed sailing, visiting nearly every part of the world. In 1859 he returned to his native land, and in 1862 went into the service, where he remained two years, as Captain of Company C, One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio Volunteers. In 1871 he settled in Bay City, and has held his present position since the works first started. He has a wife and three children.

THE BRADDOCKS.

The name of Braddock is prominently associated with the early business history of Portsmouth, and in a sketch of their operations are contained many items of interest.

H. D. BRADDOCK, and his son, H. A. Braddock, came to what is now Bay City in the Spring of 1855, from Essex, Conn., and organized the firm of H. D. Braddock & Co. Mr. H. D. Braddock, as the principal member of this firm, at once began the manufacture, and engaged in a general lumber and timber business. In 1857 he built the three-masted schooner "Essex," the first vessel of any size built in Bay County, and the following year he built the brig "Bay City." The firm also carried on a general store in connection with their lumbering business. They were located at Portsmouth, and Mr. Braddock was instrumental in securing a re-establishment of the Portsmouth postoffice, which had been discontinued some years before, and was appointed postmaster. He was one of the organizers of the Portsmouth Salt Company, the first one organized in Bay County. In 1860 he, with his sons H. A. and L. W. Braddock, organized the firm of H. A. Braddock & Co., for the purpose of carrying on a general lumbering business. In 1863-'64 they built the mill known afterwards as the Watrous Bros. Mill, on the Middle Ground, it being the first mill built there. About 1868 they went out of the lumber business, and Mr. H. D. Braddock returned to Connecticut, where he is still living. After the dissolution of the firm his sons, H. A. and L. W. Braddock, remained here, and have been engaged in various pursuits. H. A. Braddock was twice elected supervisor of Portsmouth before its annexation to Bay City, and was trustee and afterwards president of Portsmouth Village. In 1868 he was elected county clerk, and was continued in that office eight years, when he declined to again accept the office. He is still a resident of Bay City, and for the last three years has been with the lumber firm of Gates & Fay. L. W. Braddock is engaged in lumber inspecting, and is in that business at the present time. Jesse N. Braddock, a brother of H. D. Braddock, came here, accompanied by his son, C. S. Braddock, in 1855, and was engaged with the firm of H. D. Braddock & Co. He was also interested in the Portsmouth Salt Company, and was its superintendent for several years. He died in 1864. His son, C. S. Braddock, was afterwards engaged in the planing mill business. He held the office of treasurer of Bay City two years, and afterwards removed to Connecticut, where he still lives. A. C. Braddock, another brother, came here in 1861, and began the erection of salt works, known as the New York Salt Works, of which company he was a member and general manager. He continued the manufacture of salt about twelve years, and then, with his two sons, went into the planing mill business, under the firm name of A. C. Braddock & Sons. Afterwards they converted their works into an oar factory, which they operated about three years. A. C. Braddock is still a resident of Bay City, and a member of the Board of Public Works.

CAPT. J. P. PHILIPS was born in Herkimer County, in the state of New York, September 6, 1808. He remained there until he was twenty years of age, with his parents, farmers, when he began to look out for himself. He was in Sullivan County about three years, and about 1832 went West, to Ohio, and soon after went to Akron, Ohio, and remained there until the Fall of 1836, when he came to Michigan and settled in what was then called Newport, now Marine City, St. Clair County, where he was engaged in a general goods and supply trade. In 1844 and 1845 he built the side-wheel steamboat "Oregon," for the Buffalo and Chicago trade, and commenced business with her, starting on his first trip about the latter part of July, 1845. In the "Oregon," Capt. Philips had the first compound engine on the lakes, which, as well as the boat, proved

a success. He used the "Oregon" that season and three years longer in the Buffalo and Chicago trade, and then sold her to Capt. Chapman. In the meanwhile, he had built the steamboat "America" at Port Huron, in the years 1847-'48, to be run in the Buffalo and Chicago trade for a short time in 1848. He then arranged to run between Buffalo and Sandusky, in the Buffalo and Cincinnati railroad line. The "America" was run in that connection the season of 1849 and a part of 1850, when he bought the unfinished hull of the steamboat "Buckeye State," from Capts. Howe and Jones, had her completed, and placed in her a second compound, low pressure engine, at large expense, which also proved a success. The "Buckeye State" was run between Buffalo and Cleveland, in the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Line, and afterwards in the Michigan Central Railroad Line in connection with the Plymouth Rock and Western World, but soon the passenger business, for which all those boats were adapted, was largely monopolized by railroads, and all those large and expensive boats were comparatively worthless.

In 1853, Capt. Philips turned his attention in a limited way, on account of means, to pine lands and lumbering, mostly in Bay County and on the tributaries of the Saginaw River, in which business, and some other enterprises in Bay City and County, he has been engaged to the present. His business headquarters are at Bay City, while his family and residence remained at Detroit until quite lately, where he still owns a fine and valuable residence property, on Fort Street West, corner of Sixth. The life and business career of Capt. Philips furnishes a model for young men to imitate, no matter what their pursuit. He has been all his life a man of great industry and courage. His philosophy is, and always has been, that any legitimate business, properly managed, would pay, and he has achieved success where most other men would have failed. Although now upwards of seventy years of age, he spends no time in idleness, but still adheres to his notions of industry as a matter of principle. His habits of life have been exemplary in a high degree, never allowing himself to acquire habits that were harmful or wasteful, and as a consequence, he still possesses a rugged constitution. Few men have a more eventful business career to look back upon than Capt. Philips, and all along are the evidences of an ingenious mind, indomitable will, and wise philosophy.

MITCHELL & BOUTELL.

The firm of Mitchell & Boutell began business in the year 1867, when Smith & Westover and D. H. Van Valkenburg were their company. The following year they purchased the tug "Annie Moiles," and two years later, in 1878, their company retired. In December, 1871, the tug "Union," a very fine craft, belonging to them, was destroyed by fire. During the next two years they purchased the tug "Laketon," and in 1875 the propeller "Music." In 1876-'77 they built the side-wheel steamers "Luther Westover" and "Sea Gull," and purchased the barges "Seminole" and "Sylvia Morton." The largely increasing business of the firm in later years necessitated the purchase of the steamer "Emerald," barges "Roscius" and "Favorite," and schooners "Emma A. Mayes" and "Nelson." In 1882, the tug "Cora B." came into their possession. The principal business of the firm is the towing and delivering of logs to Saginaw River and ports along the Huron Shore, which they carry on very extensively.

DANIEL BOUTELL was born in New Hampshire in 1800. When a small boy he moved to Syracuse, where he lived for some years. While there he married Betsey Adams, of that place. He was one of the first settlers of Deerfield Township, Livingston Co., Mich., where he cleared a large farm. In 1858 he moved to Birch Run, and kept the hotel called the Half-Way House, between Flint and

Saginaw. In the Winter of 1859 he moved to Bay City and bought the old Sherman House, which he rebuilt in 1862, naming it the Boutell House. It was burned in June, 1865. Shortly afterwards he contracted a severe cold, which was followed by dropsy, from which he died in the Spring of 1866. Mrs. Boutell died in November, 1880.

W. A. BEEBE was born in Norfolk County, Canada, September 26, 1847. When fourteen years old he learned the stove-plate moulding trade, but only followed it two years. In 1863 he moved to Pontiac, Mich., where he remained a short time. From there he went to Big Rapids and engaged in lumbering. In May, 1864, he came to Bay City, where he followed sailing and saw milling until 1870. That year he took an extensive trip to Texas and Florida. On his return he stopped in Illinois and had charge of a saw mill at Horse Shoe Landing, on the Mississippi River for F. A. Vallette, of St. Louis, with whom he remained about two years. He was married on December 26, 1871, to Mollie Holmes, of St. Louis, Mo. In 1872 he paid a visit to his old home in Canada. In the Fall he went to New Orleans for the purpose of engaging in some business, but not being successful he returned to Canada. In the Spring of 1873 he again settled in Bay City, working in the mills during the Summers until 1878. In 1875 he had started a fish business which he carried on during the Winter, and in 1879, in company with J. J. Forceia, he purchased the dredge "East Saginaw No. 1." On March 21, 1880, they purchased the Plumb Island Fishery from John Coryeon. Since that time they have built for themselves an extensive trade, both in the fish and dredging business. They have four large boats and employ nine men on the dredge and about twenty on the fishery. A view of their business, showing their boats and fishery, will be found in this work. Mr. Beebe was elected alderman in 1881 and re-elected in 1883. He is a Knight Templar, Bay City Commandery, No. 26, also Kanonda Encampment of Odd Fellows. Mrs. Beebe died in 1882, leaving four children, two of whom are boys.

CAPT. WILLIAM H. BARSE was born in the town of Mayfield, Montgomery Co., N. Y., May 19, 1814. He came to Detroit, October 13, 1832, and found it the muddiest place in existence, and having about 3,400 inhabitants. Capt. Barse engaged in sailing from 1833 to 1852, and in 1836, in the latter part of November, entered the mouth of Saginaw River, and came to anchor. The next morning ice had formed around the vessel, so he remained on board about one week, until the ice was strong enough to walk on with safety, when he left the vessel one morning for Saginaw City, where the cargo was consigned to Harvey Williams. Capt. Barse says:—"In passing from the vessel up the river, we found, where the Third Street bridge is now located, Indian Farmer Trombley and Indian Blacksmith Cushaway, and at Portsmouth, or what is now called South Bay City, one or two small frame dwellings, and at Crow Island we found another dwelling, where we took our supper of bread and milk, for which I paid forty-four cents for three suppers, that being the last cent I had or I would have given the poor woman more. We arrived at Saginaw City at 9 o'clock p. m., where I drew what money I thought would pay my expenses to Detroit, and the following morning started on foot for that city. We stopped at the Cass the first night, and at Flint the next, with a Mr. Beach, who offered to take us to Pontiac for \$5. I found that by going without our supper the next night we could indulge in a ride, and so engaged him. We arrived at Pontiac the third day about dark, and as we had a good rest, I told the men we would walk on to Birmingham that night. We arrived there about 9 o'clock p. m., and went to bed without our suppers arose early next morning, and walked on about five miles, which gave us a good appetite for breakfast. About noon we took a cold lunch for din-

ner, again paying out 'the last cent.' We arrived in Detroit about 8 o'clock in the afternoon, foot sore and completely used up. I think the last mile I walked on my heels, my feet were blistered so badly."

Capt. Barse quit sailing in 1853, and was elected city marshal of Detroit that Spring, and at the expiration of his term of office, engaged in the insurance and collection business. In 1867 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the same business, adding vessel brokerage to it. In 1869 he took the agency of the Anchor Line, retaining that agency for ten years, when the line withdrew its agency from this city. He is now engaged in the grocery business at 163 Washington Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets.

DR. CHARLES T. NEWKIRK, of Bay City, was born at St. Williams, Canada, December 10, 1841. He early manifested a desire for study, but there being a large family to support and educate, his early opportunities were somewhat restricted. Acting upon the advice of a friend, he taught school when but fourteen years of age, and, with the money thus obtained, was enabled to finish his literary course at the high school in Hamilton, Canada. He afterwards studied medicine with Hon. John Rolph, and in the twenty-first year of his age, graduated from the University of Victoria College, at Toronto, of which his preceptor was Dean. He practiced his profession for a short time in Canada, when, with his family, he removed to South America. He spent nine months learning the Spanish language, and, immediately on passing his examination, was appointed by the governor director of the province. He was also made doctor to the Argentine Hospital, which position he resigned in three months, to accept a similar one in the Brazilian army. He afterwards became first surgeon with the grade of captain. This position he held for three years, when he returned to Canada. After a brief visit among his friends there he again went to South America, and at Assumption, in Paraguay, began the practice of medicine in connection with the drug business. He passed through several epidemics of small-pox, yellow fever, and cholera. Of the first mentioned, his brother, Dr. Daniel Newkirk, with whom he was associated in practice, died. This event, together with the constantly failing health of his family, so disheartened him that he determined to return to Canada, and engage in quiet practice. With this intention he closed his business in Assumption; but, on arriving in Buenos Ayres, where he had engaged passage, he learned that the yellow fever had broken out there in the most malignant form. Hundreds were dying daily, and those of the citizens who were able, fled the city. Only a small number of the resident physicians could be induced to remain. Dr. Newkirk, with a degree of heroism and self-denial characteristic of himself, decided at once to remain. Having sent his family on to Canada, he again devoted himself to the work of saving life and alleviating suffering. He was in constant communication with the authorities for the prevention of the spread of the disease; and, by his advice, many sanitary precautions were taken, which doubtless cut short one of the most frightful epidemics ever known. An idea may be formed of the danger which Dr. Newkirk was compelled to face from the fact that 26,000 persons died in twenty-five days of this disease alone. He was engaged four months in Buenos Ayres during this plague, rarely working less than eighteen hours daily. His hotel was constantly besieged by hundreds of persons who were anxious to secure his services, some offering the most extravagant fees, but he insisted upon taking them in rotation, the poor receiving the same attention as the rich. His heroic conduct during this time was highly applauded by the press of Buenos Ayres, and the Commission of Montserrat presented him with a splendid album in testimony of his services to the sick. The ovation paid him upon his departure was a most distinguished compliment. On his way

home he stopped a short time in Rio Janeiro, where he was warmly welcomed by the old army officers and surgeons with whom he had served in Paraguay. Immediately on arriving home he set about finding some good location in which to again enter upon the practice of his profession. After visiting New York, Chicago, and other places, he concluded to settle in Bay City. His previous experience soon secured for him a good practice, which has so increased as to keep him constantly engaged. In 1862 he married Mary Jane Anderson, who was with him constantly during his eventful career in South America. He manifests great interest in young students, and has assisted several through college. He is master of four languages, and is still a great student, although his extensive practice allows him but few leisure moments. He is a gentleman of generous instincts, and no worthy object ever fails of receiving his encouragement.

DR. MAITLAND F. NEWKIRK was born in St. Williams, Canada, November 14, 1852. His father was a farmer, and he remained at home until fourteen years of age. At that age he began teaching school, which avocation he followed for six years. He then came to Bay City, and began the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. C. T. Newkirk, an eminent physician of this city. He graduated at the University of Michigan, in March, 1874, and went to Caro, Tuscola Co., where he practiced successfully three years. After that he went into partnership with his brother, Dr. C. T. Newkirk, in Bay City, where he is still in practice. He is county physician, and also endowment physician, for the Knights of Pythias. Dr. Newkirk is a gentleman of culture, a master of three languages, and is very successful in his practice. He is a sharp student, and a man of great energy and activity, and in every respect a representative man in the medical profession.

M. J. BIALY, superintendent of the Hitchcock Mill, is a native of England, and came to this country in 1863. In 1866 he came to Bay City from Detroit, and has resided here ever since. In 1872 he took the position of book-keeper in Mr. Hitchcock's office, and continued in that capacity for about six years. Since 1878 he has been superintendent of the mill. He is an industrious and honorable man, and well qualified for his position.

H. M. BRADLEY was born in Lee, Mass., in May, 1824. With his parents he moved to Ohio in 1835, where he lived twenty years—the first six in clearing and working a farm, nine years in a woolen factory, and five years in manufacturing lumber. In 1855 he moved to Michigan with his family, locating in Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, and engaged in manufacturing lumber for other parties. In December, 1859, he bought the Stanton Mill property, at the foot of Tenth Street, and operated the same until 1877. In 1869 he erected a salt manufacturing establishment in connection with this mill, and his connection with the mill and salt works was continued until 1880.

He was elected one of the aldermen in 1859 under the first charter of the village of Bay City. In 1860 he was appointed chief engineer, and organized the first fire department, and acted as chief engineer for about five years. He served as alderman for three years, also as member of the Board of Education for three years, and as one of the commissioners of the Water Board from its first organization in 1871 until 1880, when he resigned, moving from the ward which he had represented. Mr. Bradley is prominently identified with the growth of Bay City, and the development of its interests.

CHARLES H. BRADLEY, son of H. M. Bradley, was born in Ohio, November 3, 1853, and came to Bay City with his parents in 1855. He commenced business in 1871 as a lumber merchant, and still continues in that pursuit. Mr. Bradley is one of the extensive shippers of the valley. He was married in 1875 to

Margaret Teneyke, of Albany, N. Y., and has two children. Residence corner of Fifth and Farragut Streets, No. 818.

ORRIN KINNEY was born in Cortland Co., N. Y., in 1813. In 1842 he came to Bay County and engaged with James McCormick as engineer in the first saw mill built in the county. In this mill he remained three years. He afterwards spent four years in Saginaw with Emerson & Eldridge and put the engines in the Buena Vista (the first passenger boat on the Saginaw River) of which he was engineer. In 1852 he married Elizabeth, daughter of James McCormick. They have four children, two of whom are married.

IRA McKINNEY was born in Orange Co., N. Y., in 1804. In 1834 he came to Detroit and engaged in the steam saw mill of Dr. Rice. He afterwards came to Bay City, where he was engaged in lumbering for many years, six of which were spent with James Fraser. He was in the Albert Mill at the time it was blown up. Mr. McKinney has been married twice, first to Elizabeth Somerville, a native of Ireland, in 1828, by whom he had six children, and in 1866 to Sarah Cochrane, of Canada, by whom he has one child. They reside in South Bay City.

DR. R. W. ERWIN, of Bay City, was born at Laceyville, Harrison Co., O., May 24, 1842. His early life was spent on the farm, going to school in Winter and working in the Summer. At seventeen years of age, after five months spent in an academy and three in a normal school, he began teaching a district school, and continued teaching, part of the time holding the position of superintendent of the schools in the township, until his enlistment in the One Hundred and Seventieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in the late war. After his discharge he entered the Ohio University, at Athens, in February, 1865, graduating in 1868, receiving for continued high standing in all departments, a complimentary scholarship for the senior year. The study of medicine, which had previously been commenced, was continued through the next two years at Bellevue Hospital, Medical College, New York City, graduating in 1870. During this time he occupied the Chair of Geometry in Cooper Institute, New York. On the 19th of April, 1870, he was married to Miss Julia E. Carpenter, daughter of Dr. E. G. Carpenter, of Athens, O., and soon afterwards began the practice of medicine in that place. In 1871 was appointed United States examining surgeon, resigned in December, 1873, upon his removal to this city, since which time he has continued to practice his profession, giving it his full time and best energy.

GEORGE CAMPBELL was born in 1831, at Thurso, County of Caithness, Scotland. Thurso is only eight miles from "John O'Groats House," the most northerly point in Scotland. When but a mere lad, in 1843, he emigrated to Canada, his first stopping place being at Kingston, where he commenced to learn the trade of a carpenter and joiner. When he landed in that city he was the possessor of but one English shilling, save what clothing he had. But he was fortunate enough to get steady employment, and during the first year he was in Canada he was economical enough to save some \$40, which he sent home to his parents in Scotland, who were in but moderate circumstances. During the two years following he commenced to make payments on some 2,00 acres of land in the township of Zorra, Oxford County. In 1845, having some ten acres cleared, he brought his father and mother out from Scotland and settled them on it, and where they remained as long as they lived. Times being dull in Canada, and thinking that he could make the money to pay for his land easier in the United States, he removed in that year to Cleveland, O., where he followed his trade. Before he was eighteen years of age he became a contractor, and as a builder became quite noted in that city. He remained there for nearly seventeen years, and at one time was the owner of some twenty-one buildings, among which was a four-story block of four

dwellings, which to-day is one of the ornaments of the famous "Euclid Avenue." It is known as the "Highland Block."

In 1861, owing to failure in health, he determined to retire from active business for a time, and spent some months in traveling. On one of his pleasure trips, (on the Hudson River, if his memory serves him right), he met the late James Fraser, who induced him to visit Bay City. On first coming here he had no intention of locating, but Mr. Fraser managed to get him to undertake some building contracts, and afterwards getting interested in some real estate, he decided to make Bay City his home for the future. In those days, 1862, it was but an insignificant village, and some of the best buildings of that day were erected under Mr. Campbell's supervision. He built for Mr. Fraser the first brick business block that was put up in Bay City, being the one now occupied by Meeker & Adams, on Water Street. Among the more prominent buildings of which Mr. C. was the contracting builder, may be named the "Fraser House," the high school, school houses in what were then Portsmouth and Wenona, the First Baptist Church of Bay City, (now used as an armory), and a large number of business places and dwellings. In 1867 he commenced building the "Campbell House," which was opened to the public in 1868. He remained proprietor of the house until 1878, part of the time running it himself. It has since passed into other hands.

For a number of years Mr. Campbell had been more or less interested in lumbering operations, but in 1874 he became the managing member of the firm of Van Etten, Campbell & Co., in which position he continued some four years. His headquarters were in Pinconning, where he built two sawmills. He also built what was probably the first iron logging railroad in the state. It was fourteen miles in length, and ran from Glencoe to the lake, and was known as the Pinconning, Glencoe & Lake Shore Railroad. It is now under the control of the Michigan Central Ry.

Mr. Campbell has always been known as a public spirited citizen, and has lent his aid to all projects which have had for their object the promotion of the growth of the city. In company with James Fraser, William McEwan, N. B. Bradley and Marvin Butman, he helped to organize the street railway company, of which he was a director for a number of years, and at one time president. He was also a subscriber to the stock of the Bay City & East Saginaw Railroad, Detroit & Bay City Railroad, the Midland Railroad, and Grand Rapids projects, and as some other citizens know, money paid on railroad stock has been the same as a gift to the companies who now run the roads which were built. He was also a stockholder in the Twenty-third Street Bridge.

Mr. Campbell, though always taking a deep interest in public affairs, has never been an office seeker. While in Cleveland he served one term as alderman and also one term as alderman for the Second Ward of Bay City.

Although he has retired from the contract building business, yet he is putting up an occasional building on his own property. He is also interested in farming to some extent, having some forty acres in the eastern part of the city, which he cultivates partially. He possesses some blooded stock. In horses his taste runs to Mambrino Turk breed, and in cattle to Durhams and Holsteins.

Mr. Campbell was married in the Fall of 1881 to Miss Maggie A. Johnson, of Windsor, Ont. They have one child, a daughter.

JOSEPH CUSSON, state salt inspector, is a native of Canada, born July 22, 1834; remained there until 1848, then moved to York State, where he learned the carpenter and joiner business. In 1851 he came to Bay City and commenced business as a carpenter and builder. In 1867 assumed the management of Eddy,

Avery & Eddy's salt works, which position he still retains. Mr. Cusson was recently appointed deputy salt inspector, a position for which he is eminently fitted. He has also held the office of city treasurer for two years. Mr. Cusson helped to organize the LaFayette Society, of this city in 1869, and was its first president. He was married to Miss Z. Owen, who died August, 1880, leaving seven children.

CAPT. H. C. LITTLE, proprietor of the Mansion House, corner Washington and First Streets, is a native of St. Clair Co., Mich. When about seventeen years of age he began sailing on the lakes, working his way up until he became captain of a vessel. He followed sailing for about nineteen years. In the Spring of 1882 he came to Bay City and leased the Mansion House. The Captain is a genial gentleman, and is doing a good business.

GUSTAV WALK is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1871. He remained in Saginaw a short time and in 1872 settled in Bay City. In 1880 he went into partnership with Mr. J. George Trost, a liquor dealer on Third Street. He remained there until December, 1881, when he opened a saloon on Saginaw Street, where he still continues in business. Mr. Walk is an active member of the Arion Society and Odd Fellows Order.

J. MADISON JOHNSTON was born in Brown Co., Wis., in 1833. In 1845 he joined a club for the purpose of learning surveying. After finishing his studies he remained in Wisconsin till 1853, when he went to Detroit, Mich., and thence after a short time to Lower Saginaw, on the ill fated steamer "Huron," which struck a rock at the mouth of the Saginaw River. He remained in Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, in James Watson's store one year, when he returned to Detroit, stopping there about one year, when he returned to Bay City, where he has since resided, engaged in his profession as surveyor. He married Hannah Read, of Richmond, O., who died in 1879. They had five children, two daughters now living, and a son and two daughters having died.

E. W. OAKES was born in Maine, in 1841. His father died when he was three years old. The family then moved to Oldtown. At the age of eight his mother died. At twelve he went to work for Rufus Dwinald in the lumber business. He stayed in his employ till the Fall of 1860, when he left Oldtown and went to Pan, in the employ of Phelps & Dodge, lumbermen. He left Pan in the Spring of 1861, and worked for L. G. Brown at contract jobs, building bridges, etc. Soon after he enlisted in the Thirteenth Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y. In the Spring of 1862 his regiment was ordered to the front, at Suffolk, Va. He remained four months, when the regiment was ordered home. He remained in New York until the Summer of 1863, when he went to Maine and enlisted in Company E, Twelfth Maine Volunteers, and served until January, 1865. He was commissioned in the field by Samuel Carney, governor of Maine.

In the Spring of 1866 he came to Saginaw Valley and went to work for Sage & McGraw, in the timber business. In the Winter of 1869 he was elected superintendent of the Au Gres Boom Company. He went to Au Gres and built the boom, remaining for two years. In 1872 he engaged in lumbering on the Rifle River, in connection with N. B. Bradley. In 1875 he took up a residence in Au Gres, and entered into the dry goods and grocery business. He was elected supervisor of the township, and appointed postmaster, and remained until the Spring of 1882. He then came to Bay City, established an office in the Union Block, Water Street, and engaged in a general lumber business, where he remains till this time.

E. NEWKIRK, the subject of this sketch, was born in Norfolk County, Ontario, in the year 1836. He lived with his parents until he arrived at the age of fifteen years, when he shipped with Capt. Foster, and remained with him for seven years, being promoted from year to year until he became master of the ves-

sel he first sailed on. Mr. Newkirk followed the lake for sixteen years, during which time he became owner of a small vessel, and was in a fair way of prospering. But in October of 1867, all his bright prospects were blasted by the loss of his vessel; but having a good deal of will power, as well as natural ability, he resolved not to give up, but to try his fortune in another field. Accordingly, in the Spring of 1868, he moved to Bay City, where everything he touched seemed to turn to money for a few years, until he had got together \$16,000 or \$17,000 worth of vessel and barge property, when he was again overtaken by adverse winds, which stripped him of every dollar's worth of property and left him in debt. After this last mentioned disaster, Mr. Newkirk embarked in the newspaper business and became the publisher and proprietor of the *Michigan Odd Fellow*, which paper he conducted successfully for three years, since which time he has been engaged in the life insurance work, in which he has proved himself a success. During the past ten years Mr. Newkirk has been an active worker in the temperance cause, and no doubt but he has been instrumental in reclaiming thousands from the slippery walks of intemperance. His work in this direction was purely philanthropic. He took no pay for his business, and no man worked harder to lift up fallen humanity than he. Mr. Newkirk is now forty-eight years old, well preserved, and bids fair to live to good old age.

L. F. ROSE was born in Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y., November 7, 1835. He moved with his parents to Pinckney, Livingston Co., Mich., remained there until 1869, then came to Bay City and engaged in money loaning and real estate business. He has been a successful business man, and accumulated wealth since coming to the city. He owns considerable real estate and is considered one of the staunch business men of the city. He has a nice residence on the corner of Fifth and Washington Avenue. His office is adjoining his residence. He was married November 18, 1873, to Mary E. Trombley, daughter of Mr. M. Trombley, South Bay City, one of the early pioneers of Bay County.

CAPT. PETER TELLER was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., April 2, 1826, and remained there twenty-two years. He then went to Toledo, Ohio, where he remained three years, engaged in the machinist business. From there he went to New Orleans and remained in that vicinity a short time, engaged in putting up cotton gins. He then returned to Oneida Co., N. Y., and remained three years. During that time he was contractor on the Seneca and Cayuga Canal. Completing his contract, he went to Buffalo and remained a short time, then went to Chicago, Ill., where he remained three years. He then came to Bay City and engaged in the tug and dredge business, which he still continues. In the Spring of 1883 he purchased the large three-story hotel known as the "Auscomb House," on the corner of Third and Washington Streets, which he has fitted up with all the modern improvements, making it in every respect a first-class hotel. He also keeps the finest hotel stable in the city. He has an extensive acquaintance and is much respected. He was married February 25, 1869, to Miss Marian Hensel, of Bay City.

BIDWELL CHAPMAN was born in Pelham, Ont., in 1837; came to Bay City in 1861 and engaged in lumbering for Luther Westover, in company with his brother, George Chapman. For some years past they have been very extensively known in the lumber trade. They remained together up to the time of Bidwell Chapman's death. Having been in poor health for some time, he went South in 1881, hoping the change of climate might improve his health, but on November 14, 1881, he died at Nashville, Tenn. Mr. Chapman had many friends. As a business man he was prompt and upright in all his dealings. He was married in 1876, to Miss Blanche Feathery, of Bay City. He left two children, both girls.

CAPT. LEANDER DELAND was born in Ann Arbor, Mich., May 6, 1847. In 1848, with his parents, he moved to Flushing, Genesee County, and was there until 1861, when he moved to East Saginaw, remaining there one year. He then returned to Flushing, was there until 1864, then returned to East Saginaw, and sailed the tugs running in the river. On June 21, 1880, he was appointed by Avery & Co. to take charge of the lower half of the river and bay, looking after their logs and tugs. June 9, 1881, while changing tugs the line parted and struck his legs, breaking them both in two places. He was thrown thirty feet in the air and 100 feet from where he stood, falling on his head, smashing in his skull and losing one eye. He has recovered, and is at his old business sailing as captain. He came to Bay City in 1881. He was married November 12, 1874, to Miss Julia A. Blackmore, of East Saginaw, and has two children. He resides at No. 206 Bowery Street.

FREEMAN CHUTE was born near Port Burwell, Ontario, Canada, September 26, 1841. In 1846 his parents moved to Vienna, Ontario, where he lived with them until the Fall of 1860, when he adopted the life of a sailor on the lakes. Employed on sailing vessels in the iron ore trade from Lake Superior and the grain trade from Lake Michigan to lower lake ports, he steadily rose from cook to positions of trust. He first came to Bay City in the Winter of 1862-'63, and made this his home Winters, sailing on the lakes during the Summer. In 1870 he commenced steamboating on the Saginaw River and Bay, following that vocation until July 1, 1877, when he accepted an appointment as keeper of the United States Life Saving Station at Ottawa Point, (Tawas Point), Lake Huron. He served with credit in that position until August 15, 1880, at which time he was obliged to resign his commission on account of failing health, brought on by anxious watchfulness and care for the safety of those exposed to danger in stormy weather on the coast over which he had charge. During the time he was in the service he alone saved from imminent peril the lives of seven persons, and with his crew the lives of twelve others, and assisted in saving a great deal of property by assisting stranded vessels off the beach. His most memorable rescue was of the crew of the wrecked schooner "Chris. Glover," of Lorain, Ohio, at Au Sable, on the morning of the 17th of April, 1880. After every effort on the part of citizens, fishermen and sailors in the harbor to rescue them by boats, and when one life, that of John W. Glennie, had been sacrificed by the bursting of a cannon in trying to shoot a line over the wreck, a messenger was sent to Tawas for the life-boat. News of the wreck reached Capt. Chute at 4 p. m. on the 16th, and at 4:15 p. m. he, with his crew of six brave men, were on the way with the life-boat to the rescue, hauling the boat overland with team fourteen miles in the face of a driving northeast snow storm, through deep snow and sand along the beach, and through the woods half the distance. Arriving abreast of the wreck at 12:30 a. m., wet, cold, and fatigued, but nothing daunted, he immediately prepared for the rescue, and at 12:45 a. m. launched the life boat against a formidable sea, amid darkness that obscured the wreck from the shore, and with skillful management and the heroic efforts of his crew reached the wreck, and securing the nearly perished crew of seven persons, some being helpless and speechless from the exposure, and with the sea breaking over them (which made the rescue more difficult), he headed the life-boat for the shore, arriving there at 1 o'clock with his load of living freight, being only fifteen minutes in making one of the most daring and heroic rescues ever made on the lakes with a surf-boat. After resigning his position in the life saving service, he engaged in sailing again as master and pilot of steam tugs on the Saginaw River and Bay, in which capacity he is still engaged, serving with credit to himself and profit to his employers.

O. W. BOOTH was born in Leeds, Eng., in the year 1849, and

came to this country in 1874, locating first in Detroit, Mich., but afterwards getting an appointment from the Detroit & Bay City Railroad Company, he came to Bay City, and remained in their employ in the capacity of shipping clerk until 1881, when in August of that year he purchased the printing house of Charles C. Gustin, since which time, under Mr. Booth's personal management, the business has developed in a wonderful degree, bidding fair ultimately to establish itself as the center of the printing and bookbinding trades within a radius of seventy-five miles. He has added materially to his facilities by the acquisition of first class labor-saving machinery, run by steam power, the purchase of everything new and useful in types, etc., and a general disposition to keep up with the requirements of his rapidly increasing business, his latest venture at this date being the establishment of a stereotype foundry in connection with his general business, thus supplying a want long felt by the craft, and one that bids fair under his energetic management to become a great source of revenue. Also in connection with his general job printing and bookbinding business, he is making a specialty of chromo cards and novelties for advertising purposes, no other house in the state carrying so large a stock or great a variety. His business already extends to almost every part of the state, and in the near future the prospects are that it will extend even beyond its limits, the class of work executed by him being of a superior character, and his facilities for doing the same enabling him to compete with any in the land. We feel at liberty to express an opinion that the inhabitants of Bay City and County do not at this writing realize the importance of the business being established by O. W. Booth.

L. A. L. GILBERT was born in Oberlin, Ohio, in 1841, and soon thereafter came to Michigan with his parents. In 1861 he located in East Saginaw, where he remained until 1871, when he came to Bay City and has since been a resident of the place. He has had the management of the Singer Manufacturing Company's business for northern Michigan during this time, and in that capacity has been eminently successful. He was married in 1863, to Miss Melissa Sine, of East Saginaw, and has one child, a daughter.

HENRY W. SIMMS was born in Jordan, N. Y., December 17, 1852, where he remained until 1861. His father was killed in the late war. Mr. Simms enlisted as a drummer boy in Company F, New York Heavy Artillery, and was wounded in both legs at the battle of Cold Harbor, Va. He was mustered out of service at Syracuse, N. Y. In 1871 he came to Bay City, where he has remained ever since, holding different positions of trust. He was for some time clerk in C. & A. S. Munger's store. He has also for several years had the care of some of the business blocks on Center Avenue, among which are the Westover Opera Block and the First National Bank. He is at present agent for the Jackson Fire Clay Company. Mr. Simms has many warm friends and has been successful as a business man.

The firm of See Bros. & Co., furniture dealers, consists of John A. and James A. See, and John W. Heisner. The See brothers are the active business men of the firm. They are natives of Lancaster, Ontario, Canada, and came to Bay City in 1870. In September, 1882, they began business under the above firm name, in the Watson Block, on Water Street, but soon finding the place too small for their large and rapidly increasing business, they removed to the new Shearer Bros. Block on Center Street. Their new establishment comprises four floors and basement, and is provided with elevator and all modern improvements and appliances of a first class furniture store. Their first floor is 20x100 feet and the other three floors each 40x100 feet. They carry a large and complete stock of goods. A view of the block appears in this work.

LEVI P. OLDFIELD was born in Genesee County, state of Michigan, May 2, 1853. He remained there up to 1873, during that

time attending school and working on the farm. He then came to Bay City and opened a produce store, and continued in that business up to 1876, when he engaged with the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and remained in their employ up to 1880. He was then elected justice of the peace at Bay City, which office he still holds and has filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the people of Bay City. He was married October 18, 1882, to Miss Rosa Oghe, the only child of Mr. Leonard Oghe, a prominent real estate man of Bay City.

JAMES J. MILLER was born in the parish of Caithness, Scotland, November 28, 1825. At the age of ten years he moved with his parents to Pickering, Canada, and was there four years attending school; then moved to the town of Whitby, and was there up to 1850. While there he attended school, and worked on his father's farm. He then went to California, and was there four years, two years working in the mines, and two years engaged in business in San Francisco. Then he returned to Canada, and engaged in the lumber and mercantile business up to 1862. He came to Bay City and engaged in the lumber trade. He also superintended the building of forty-one miles of the state road from Bay City to the Straits of Mackinaw. He excavated and graded the grounds for the old High School, which is now called the Third Ward School. He excavated for the first gas receiver of Bay City. He was alderman of the Fifth Ward one term. He owns forty acres within the city limits, and controls 3,000 acres of land. Was married December 8, 1860, to Miss Margaret Ann Adams, a native of Ireland, and has one son, who is employed with Ross, Bradley & Co., as book-keeper.

WILLIAM W. CURREY, a son of Charles D. Currey, of Unionville, Mich., was born in the village of Drumbo, Ontario, on the 7th of May, 1857. He removed with his parents to Almont, Mich., in 1859, where he remained for five years; thence to Pontiac, Oakland Co., where he remained three years, and soon after removed to Unionville, Tuscola Co. At the age of eighteen he left home, and began business for himself, learning the masons' trade, which business he continued for four years. He then came to Bay City, and engaged with the Domestic Sewing Machine Company, where he remained for two years, after which he engaged with Van Syckle, the music dealer, which business he followed one year. He then engaged with the Singer Sewing Machine Company, and remained with them for one year. He then engaged with his uncle, C. M. Currey, and once more began as a salesman for the Domestic Sewing Machine Company. He was married December 15, 1881, to Miss Hattie Niblack, of Tecumseh, Mich. His present residence is 510 Saginaw Street, Bay City, Mich.

WILLIAM B. G. MOORE, of the firm of B. Moore & Son, was born in Prince Edward Island, July 29, 1853, and remained there until he was twenty-one years old. During that time he attended school, was five years clerk in a general store, and learned the carpenters' trade with his father. In the Fall of 1873 he came with his parents to Bay City, and entered into copartnership with his father, under the firm name of B. Moore & Son, as contractors and builders, in which business he still continues with success. They have built some of the finest buildings in the city. He was married November 14, 1877, to Miss Catharine E. Jarmin, daughter of the late George Jarmin, of Napanee, Canada. Has two sons.

RICHARD KEALY was born in London, Canada, May 10, 1845, and remained there until he was about twenty-one years old. During that time he attended school and learned the boot and shoe trade. In 1865 he came to Bay City, and was employed with George Van Etten one year making and culling staves. In the Fall of 1866 he engaged with J. W. Featherley, as head stave culler, and remained in his employ ten years. Since then he has been

engaged on his own account lumbering and contracting. His residence is 231 Jefferson Street. He has a wife and six children.

W. H. CULVER was born in Norfolk County, Canada, and came with his parents to Bay City in 1867. He attended the High School, and in 1871 was employed in the Exchange Bank of Bay City (now the Second National Bank) as collector, where he remained two years. In 1874 and 1875 he was a student at Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y. About 1877 he was employed in the grocery store of Ed. O'Connor; then was salesman in the clothing store of Grow Bros., after which he was employed as book-keeper in the machine shop of George Ford. He then spent four years on his father's farm. Returning to Bay City in the Spring of 1883, he entered the employ of the Northwestern Gas and Water Pipe Company. He was married December 31, 1878, to Miss Grace McDonald, of Bay City, and has one child.

CAPT. WILLOUGHBY B. MILLARD was born in Oneida County, N. Y., April 1, 1824. In 1834 he moved with his parents to Marine City, then called Bell River.

In 1838 he shipped on board the schooner "Morning Star," laden with lumber for the fort at Malden, Ontario. In 1839 he shipped on board the "General Warren," bound for Sault St. Mary, but on the return trip was shipwrecked when off Presque Isle. In 1840 he shipped aboard the schooner "Lorraine," under Capt. Poole, bound for Saginaw City. Arriving here they loaded with shingles for Detroit. There being no tug in the river in those days, they were obliged to work their way to the bay, which took them one week. In 1842 he shipped aboard the schooner "Grace Amelia" as master; in 1844 on the "Major Oliver." In 1856 he sailed the first steam-barge that entered the Saginaw River. In 1876 he came to West Bay City, where he still resides. He was married December 30, 1846, to Margiana Smith.

CAPT. RICHARD ARMSTRONG was born in Canada, in 1839, and moved to St. Clair, Mich., in 1850. He engaged in sailing on the lakes in 1855, and on salt water in 1857. Visited Japan and China on the United States frigate "Powhattan," with old Com. Tatnal. He was in California and Peru in 1859. Was twice around Cape Horn, and fourteen times across the Atlantic, visiting England, France, Italy, and other places. He returned to the lakes in 1862, and enlisted in the One Hundred and Third Ohio Regiment, which command helped to stop Kirby Smith from burning Cincinnati, by stopping him at Covington Heights, and also drove the rebel legislature from the capitol of Kentucky. After being honorably discharged from the United States army, he returned to the lakes, where he has been master and owner of lake vessels since 1870. In 1881 he got up the first fire tug ever on the lakes. Is now manager and owner of the Saginaw River fire boats. Mr. Armstrong was married in 1865 to Harriet E. Scott, of St. Clair, Mich., and has three children, named William N., Cholula, and Paul, who are now attending the Bay City High School.

JOHN W. FEATHERLY was born on October 30, 1820, in Wayne County, N. Y. At eleven years of age he removed with his parents to Plymouth, Mich., where he engaged in farming. In 1840 he began railroading, which he continued for about fourteen years. In 1854 he removed to Bryan, Ohio, and established himself in the hardware business, which he carried on five years, when he sold out and purchased a boot and shoe store and stock in the same place. He afterwards engaged in the produce business, and in 1863 came to East Saginaw. The year following he came to Bay City, and established a grocery, which he run for one year. He then sold out and commenced lumbering, which he is now engaged in. Mr. Featherly has been very successful in his business ventures, and has accumulated considerable property. He has his farm in Hampton Township, and a handsome town residence on the corner



Wm. H. Barr
— (H) —

of Eighth and Johnson Streets. In 1847 he was married to Miss Harriet Phillips, of Vienna, N. Y., and has four children.

PHILIP S. HAMILTON was born in Richmond, Ontario, November 25, 1846, where he remained until he was eighteen years of age, during which time he attended school and worked on his father's farm. In 1864 he went to Ottawa—the capital of the dominion—and joined the police force. The following March he was appointed chief detective, acting in that capacity up to 1876, when he resigned. He then came to Bay City and engaged in lumbering one year, since which time he has devoted his attention to hotel business, being at present the proprietor of the Moulton House, located on the corner of Fourth & Saginaw Streets, Bay City, where he is having a liberal patronage. Mr. Hamilton is a genial, accommodating landlord, and merits success. He was married to his present wife, Miss Emma J. Reid, February 8, 1883. She is a native of Ontario, Canada.

T. G. METCALF.—The well known confectioner, corner of Third and Water Streets, who having passed through the war with an honorable record, and carrying marks of the strife which would unfit almost any man from active business life, yet Mr. Metcalf came in the Fall of 1867 with all that was left him of physical manhood, but with a courageous spirit and a helpmeet worthy of him, settled in the midst of the wilds of Iosco County, being with his father and his brother-in-law the first settlers there. Has since removed to Bay City, and engaged in trade, where he has succeeded by honorable and fair dealing in establishing an enviable record.

JAMES GRAY was born June 9, 1850, at Toronto, Ont. He is of Scotch parentage, and came to Michigan with his parents in 1855. They settled in the Grand Traverse region. He learned the printing trade with the late Hon. Morgan Bates, in the Grand Traverse *Herald* office. He came to Bay City in 1871, and was at first in the employ of Culbert, Warren & Kroencke. He set up and printed the first copy of the *Lumberman's Gazette*, also Dow's "History of Bay City." He was for a short time publisher of the Bay City *Observer*. For nearly two years, and until the early part of 1883, was associated with George F. Lewis as publisher of the *Daily Morning Call*, having acted as business manager and local editor. He has been in the job printing business since 1875. Is married.

JOSIAH HOOVER was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., December 21, 1838, and remained there until he was nineteen years old. After leaving school he worked in a saw mill until 1857, then went to Flint, Mich., and remained there one year with his father, lumbering. He then returned to Carthage, New York State, and run a gang saw mill until 1861. He then enlisted in the Thirty-fifth New York Infantry; was in the service two years; returned home in 1863; re-enlisted in the Fourteenth New York Artillery Company G, as sergeant, and remained until the close of the war; was in thirty pitched battles. He received three wounds during the war, and was ten weeks in the hospital; was discharged at Rochester, N. Y. He then returned to Carthage, New York State, and engaged in the saw mill business up to 1866, when he came to Bay City and now follows the lumber business. He resides on Third Street, between Sherman and Farragut Streets, No. 1107.

FREDERICK C. HAERING, of the firm of F. C. Haering & Son, was born in Weimar, Germany, September 29, 1825, and remained there until he was thirty years old. At the age of fourteen years he learned the tailor trade. In 1848 he engaged in business for himself and carried on that business up to 1855. He then moved to Detroit, Mich.; there worked at his trade up to 1861, when he moved to East Saginaw and engaged in the merchant tailoring business until 1871. He then moved to Bay City and opened a

merchant tailoring store, and has carried on the business ever since. In 1881, in company with his eldest son, Richard Haering, he purchased of C. & A. S. Munger the building and ground on Saginaw Street, between Fourth and Fifth Streets, and fitted it up for their business. The firm is F. C. Haering & Son. F. C. Haering was married November 15, 1851, to Ida Apal, of Germany. He has five children. His place of business is No. 910 Saginaw Street.

JOSEPH D. HUCKINS was born in New Hampshire, August 4, 1829, remaining there twenty-two years. He then moved to the state of Ohio, remaining there three years, and engaged in the railroad business. In 1854 he came to Bay City and engaged in the lumber business. He purchased a farm in the town of Bangor, then called Hampton, where he removed with his family. In 1878 he sold out to H. W. Sage & Co. He is at present engaged in lumbering, at Beaver Lake Station, on the Michigan Central Railroad, and has two mills and a lumber yard. He was married in 1856 to Cordelia Pierce, of Bay City, and has three children.

CHAUNCEY L. WATROUS was born in Ashtabula, Ohio, June 10, 1847, and remained there until he was sixteen. He then attended school at Ann Arbor one year. Then he moved to Meadville, Pa., engaged as clerk in a hardware store. In 1869 he came to Bay City, and in company with his brother, A. W., engaged in the manufacture of salt and staves one year. He then disposed of his property to John McGraw and purchased the interest of Southworth & Co., in the mill operated by Watrous, Southworth & Co., which they operated until 1875, when they sold out and built a planing mill at the Twenty-third Street Bridge, which was afterwards burned down. Since that time he has been engaged in the lumbering business. In 1870 he was elected recorder of the village of Portsmouth, and served in that capacity until it was annexed to Bay City, when he was elected alderman, which office he held for four years. He was married in 1870 to Minnie Wright, of Bay City.

ORVILLE A. WATROUS was born in Pennsylvania, January 20, 1835. Shortly after he moved with his parents to York State, where he remained until 1865, when he came to Bay City and engaged in the manufacture of shingles with his brother James M. Watrous, they purchasing an interest in the mill there owned by Watrous, Southworth & Co., which they operated for four years. In 1871 they purchased an interest in the Marston Mill, on the Middle Ground. In 1878, James transferred his interest to H. N. Watrous, O. A. Watrous and H. N. Watrous purchasing of Mr. Marston his interest, and becoming the sole proprietors, which they continued until 1881, when the mill was destroyed by fire. They are at present dealing in pine lands and manufacturing shingles. Mr. O. A. Watrous was married to Anna J. Starkweather, of Bennington, N. Y., and has two children.

JOHN BUCKLEY is a native of Onondaga County, N. Y. At twenty-one years of age he went to Tennessee and assumed the foremanship of a grist mill. When the war broke out he had his choice of joining the rebel army or leaving the country, and it took him about two seconds to decide upon the latter. He returned to York State and in 1862 came to the Saginaw Valley. Locating in East Saginaw he engaged in building salt blocks and was foreman of the first salt block built in that city. At the close of the year he removed to Watkins, N. Y., where he put down a salt well, and afterwards sunk two mineral wells at Barrington, Yates County, in the same state. After some time spent in his native state, he again returned to Saginaw, and in 1877, in company with Samuel Clay, opened as managers the "Saginaw Valley Theatrical Circuit," including the cities of Bay City, East Saginaw, Port Huron and Flint. Mr. Buckley was married

in 1882 to Miss Catherine Welch, of Grand Rapids, and has one child. Residence, 253 Madison Street.

E. S. FIRCH was born in Chippewa, Canada, December 26, 1851. At nineteen years of age he entered a store as clerk, and in 1870 moved to Elmira, N. Y., where he entered a hat, cap and fur store. In 1876 he established himself in business in the manufacture of a salt fertilizer, in Bay City. He is also station agent of the Eleventh Street F. & P. M. Depot, and holds several agencies. He was married November 5, 1873, to Miss Frances C. Gibson, of Elmira, N. Y., and has one son.

DR. FRED D. HIESORDT was born in Bay City in 1858; was graduated at the high school of Bay City in 1876; attended the university at Ann Arbor two years; then attended the Detroit Medical College, where he was graduated. He then returned to Bay City and commenced the practice of medicine. He is a fine young man and we predict for him a prosperous future. He is the son of P. S. Hiesordt, who taught the first graded school in Bay City. Dr. Hiesordt's office is in the Bank Block, where he can be found at his regular hours. He resides with his parents at 910 Monroe Street.

GEORGE K. WENTWORTH, of the firm of J. & G. K. Wentworth, was born in the state of Maine, October 28, 1842. He enlisted in the army July 25, 1862, and served three years. He then returned to Maine and remained until October 28, 1865, when he went to Tuscola County, Mich., and worked in the lumber woods one year. Then in company with his brother, S. R. Wentworth, and Ordway, he engaged in lumbering operations for one year. His brother then bought Ordway's interest, and the brothers continued the business for two years, after which it was carried on one year by George K. Wentworth alone, he having purchased his brother's interest. In 1869 the present firm was organized, J. Wentworth buying a half interest. George K. Wentworth was married June 10, 1878, to Miss Maggie Hamilton, of Sanilac County, Mich., and has two children. Residence 1409 Tenth Street.

RALPH THOMPSON was born in Simcoe, Canada, March 16, 1842. At the age of eighteen he went to Indianapolis, Ind., and was there employed for three years as clerk in a dry goods store. Then he returned to Canada for a short time, and went thence to Milwaukee, where he was employed two years as a clerk. He was then engaged as clerk in a dry goods house in Detroit; then in Memphis, Tenn., two years in the same business. Being obliged to leave Memphis on account of the cholera, in 1868, he came to Bay City and opened a dry goods store. After several years he sold out his business and removed to Detroit, where he remained six years and then returned to Bay City, where he has since resided. He is at present commercial traveler for Maltby, Page & Co., of Bay City.

DR. AARON A. PRATT was born in New York City, September 10, 1847. In 1848 his parents moved to Chicago, Ill., where he remained until 1860. During his early years he attended school and clerked in his father's drug store, (his father and grandfather were both physicians with extensive practice). He early attained proficiency in the drug business. He then began the study of medicine and attended medical college. He was three years in Wisconsin studying with different physicians of the best medical practice. Has since then studied with four, and at the same time practiced medicine. In 1875 he came to Bay City and located on Twelfth Street, near Washington. He has a dispensary and puts up his own prescriptions. He has a large practice, and also manufactures a large quantity of the best proved medicines in the form of pills and liquids. His manner is pleasant and affable and he has made many friends. Residence at his dispensary, corner Fitzhugh and Twelfth Streets.

J. E. BASSINGWAITE was born June 16, 1856, in Greenbank,

Ontario Co., Canada. Came to Bay City with his parents in the Fall of 1865. Attended the public schools regularly until he was fourteen years old, when he went into the employ of Whitney & Hallock as clerk and bundle boy in their boot and shoe store in Union Block, and remained with them about three years. In 1873 he went to work for Monroe Bros. as tally-man in the lumber trade, continuing in their employ nearly eight years. He is now shipping lumber from Oscoda during the season, making his home in Bay City during the Winter. He married in Woodstock, Champaign Co., O., June 29, 1880, and brought his wife to Oscoda, where he was then in business. In less than a year her health began to fail, and after a long and painful illness, she died of consumption, March 7, 1883, at Munson, O. She was born in Bay City, March 7, 1862.

DR. H. B. HULBERT was born in Denmark, N. Y., December 8, 1842. At the age of fourteen he commenced the study of dentistry with Dr. S. M. Robinson, of Watertown, N. Y., and remained with him for nearly nine years. In 1864 he enlisted in the Tenth New York Heavy Artillery, Company E, and served until the close of the war.

In 1868, after having successfully practiced his profession for four years in Union Mills, Pa., and Grand Rapids, Mich., he permanently located in Bay City.

Dr. Hulbert's success in his profession has won for him an enviable reputation in the city and surrounding country and placed him among the first dentists of the state. In 1872 he bought a house and lot on Monroe Street, and two years later built a residence on Lincoln Avenue between Fifth and Center Streets, where he now resides.

His dental rooms in the Cranage Block are well furnished and equipped with everything needed in his profession.

The Doctor was married September 30, 1869, to Miss Hattie A. Van Campen, of Belmont, N. Y., who died September 2, 1881, leaving him with two children. He was married again February 13, 1883, to Miss Lizzie Lloyd, of Bay City, Mich.

WILLIAM H. FITZHUGH was born in Baltimore, Md., June 28, 1854. In 1860 he came with his parents to Bay City. Here he attended school until 1872. He then learned the machinist's trade with G. W. Ford, of Bay City, which business he has followed to the present time with good success. He is at present engaged with the Standard Machine Co., on the corner of Water and Twenty-sixth Street. He is the son of H. M. Fitzhugh, who was one of the original stockholders of the Northwestern Gas & Water Pipe Co., and the first president of the Saginaw Salt Association. W. H. Fitzhugh was married July 3, 1878, to Miss M. E. Carr, of Virginia.

CAPT. JOHN H. ANDERSON was born at Port Dover, Canada, September 12, 1845. In 1866 he engaged in sailing for a number of years, and during his career as a sailor he visited South America. In 1879 he commanded the steam ship "Campana," laden with mules, sheep and corn, bound for Cape Town, Africa, for the Zulu war. It was a perilous trip on account of the heavy winds. Being short of fuel they were obliged to burn 100 mules and 800 bushels of corn. Arriving at Cape Town they discharged the cargo and returned to America, arriving at New York in 1880. Mr. Anderson then came to Bay City. He is at present engaged in the insurance business. He was married December 8, 1881, to Miss Imogene Ramsdell, daughter of the late James Ramsdell, of Bay City, and has one child. Residence, Jackson Street between Third and Fourth Streets.

JOHN KILDUFF was born in the County of Sligo, Ireland, June 24, 1812. In 1837 he came to America and settled in the state of Maine. He afterwards lived one year in Boston, five years in Lockport, N. Y., in Pennsylvania two years, then returned to Lockport two years, and then in Saint Catharines, Canada, where he was en-

gaged in the construction of stone roads. He came to Bay City in 1862, and has been street commissioner thirteen years. Mr. Kilduff is now seventy-one years of age, and is still in his vigor.

E. E. BURROUGHS was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., where he was engaged in farming. In May, 1883, he came to Bay City and purchased the livery stable of W. H. Peck, situated at the corner Saginaw and Fifth Streets. The stable is fitted with all the modern improvements, and stocked with from twelve to fifteen fine horses. The stable is one of the best in the city, recently built, and has a very fine office attached for the accommodation of his patrons.

GERMOND F. BENNETT has been for upwards of ten years past one of the most active men connected with the lumbering interests of Bay County. He was born February 25, 1842, at Dryden, Tompkins Co., N. Y., and came to Bay City, Mich.; in the Spring of 1872. Since that time he has been in the employ of McGraw & Co. as general foreman, and still retains that position. Mr. Bennett is emphatically a representative lumberman. The responsible position which he holds with one of the most extensive lumbering firms in the valley, requires large experience and good executive ability; all of which Mr. Bennett possesses.

FRANK LAFEVRE was born near Montreal, Canada, July 18, 1831. He remained there until he was thirty-two years old. In 1863 he went to Titusville, Pa., and engaged in the oil business. Was there until 1865, when he came to Bay City, and was employed by Sage & McGraw as engineer, in the mill now owned by H. W. Sage & Co., West Bay City. He remained with them six years. He then engaged in the hotel business at the Saginaw House, on Saginaw Street, between First and Second. There he remained four years and then rented the Portland House on the corner of First and Washington Streets, where he remained seven years, doing a large business. In 1881 he built a large three-story brick hotel on Washington Street near the D. & B. C. R. R. depot. It is a good house in every respect, having all the modern improvements. Mr. L. is a good landlord and well known. He is an enterprising man, and has materially helped to build up the city. He was married January 6, 1863, to Miss Josephine Bartlett, of Canada, and has four children.

EPHRAIM RIKER was born in the state of New Jersey, Essex County, April 2, 1815. At an early age he went to New York City, and obtained a situation in a grocery store. At sixteen years of age he commenced learning the trade of a mason, and worked at that business until 1849. Went then in the oyster trade. In 1850 he removed to Sandusky, Ohio, and commenced business as a grocer. In 1859 he removed to Toledo, and engaged in the same pursuit. In 1865 he came to the Saginaw Valley, and located at Saginaw. Here he also carried on the grocery and fish business. He then moved his stock of goods to Au Sable, remained there one year, then came to Bay City, where he sold out his grocery stock, and continued in the fish business. Mr. Riker has accumulated considerable wealth since his advent into Michigan. He was the original owner of Point Lookout, a noted Summer resort, and has considerable property at present. In 1834 he was married to Sally Ann Miller, of New York, who died in 1864, leaving seven children. Mr. Riker resides in South Bay City.

DANIEL R. CURREY was born in New Brunswick, December 25, 1838, and at the age of eighteen months removed with his parents to Youngstown, N. Y. He removed again with his parents to Paris, Canada, at the age of twelve, and at the age of eighteen began business for himself as news agent on the Great Western railroad, running from Niagara Falls to Detroit. He came to Michigan in 1859, and engaged in the harness business at Almont, in Lapeer Co. From there he went to Rochester, Oakland Co., where he remained three years, after which he came to Bay City, and started the first harness shop here. He did a very successful business for

two years, and after selling out to Thomas Luxton, removed to Pontiac, and engaged in the wholesale grocery and liquor trade. He continued there for a couple of years, and returned again to Bay City, and soon after entered upon the business of a journalist, which he continued for eight years. He then sold out, and for a couple of years was a commercial traveler, and is now a special traveling agent for the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company for Michigan. He was married January 15, 1863, to Miss Mary E. Jones, of Rochester, Mich., and has two daughters, named May and Grace, the former being sixteen and the latter twelve. His residence is 914 Sixth Street, Bay City, Mich.

CHARLES E. ROSENBURY was born in Petersburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., September 18, 1843. In 1855 he moved to Rhode Island. He then came West to Illinois; remained there until 1877, when he came to Bay City, and engaged in the furniture business, which he still continues. His store is situated on Third Street, between Saginaw and Washington Streets. He keeps a first-class stock always on hand, and does a thriving business.

BERNHARD TEPOORTEN is a native of Germany; born March 19, 1824. At an early age he came to America, and settled in Chicago, Ill., remaining there two years. He then moved to Wyandotte, Mich., remaining there eight years. He then moved to Lenawee Junction, about four miles from Adrian, and remained there until 1869, when he moved to Bay City, and erected a hotel on the corner of Washington and Eleventh Streets, and named it the Wyandotte House, which he still continues. Mr. Tepoorten has been very successful since coming to Bay City, and has accumulated considerable property. He was married in 1857, in Wayne County, Mich., and has eleven children.

HENRY N. WATROUS was born in Pennsylvania, July 3, 1837, remaining there twelve years. He moved with his parents to Broome County, N. Y., where he remained until 1862, when he came to South Bay City, then called Portsmouth, and engaged in the manufacture of shingles. In 1864 he moved to Oil City, Pa., and engaged in the oil trade. In 1868 he moved to Broome County, N. Y., purchased the old homestead, and engaged in farming, remaining there until 1876, when he returned to South Bay City, and engaged in lumbering. In 1878 he purchased his brother's (James) interest in the mill, and in company with his brother, Orville A., continued the business until 1881, when the mill was destroyed by fire. He is at present engaged in dealing in pine lands and manufacturing shingles. He was married March 18, 1868, to Bettie Redfield, of Conklin, N. Y., and has three children. Residence 922 Harrison Street.

HAMILTON C. MYERS was born in Detroit, Mich., November 26, 1845, and remained there twelve years. Then, with his parents he moved to Port Huron; then to Lexington. In 1861 he moved to St. Clair; enlisted in the United States Navy, remaining there one year, when he received his discharge. He then enlisted in the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry; was Gen. Stoneman's dispatcher. The company consolidated at Pulaski, Tenn., and returned as the Eighth Michigan Company. During two years and three months' services Mr. Myers was in thirty-six engagements. He received his discharge at Jackson, Mich., returned home, and commenced the study of law. In 1867 he visited the Western States for the benefit of his health. He then returned home and engaged in the law business, but was obliged to retire on account of his health. After traveling through the Southern States, he returned home, and engaged in sailing for one year. In 1882 he sailed the "Messenger" from Cheboygan to Georgian Bay, and is at present engaged with Murphy & Dorr, as millwright. He was married February 2, 1870, to Maggie Wilder, of Cleveland, Ohio.

JOHN W. SHEARER was born in Albany, N. Y., August 19, 1833.

In 1850 he moved to Detroit, and learned the carpenter and joiners' trade. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he accepted a position from his brother James as foreman. In 1856 he went South, and was engaged in different car-shops as master mechanic. In 1860 he returned to Detroit, and entered into a co-partnership with his brother James, remaining here until the war broke out. He enlisted as private in the Second Michigan Infantry, and was promoted to lieutenant; while at Yorktown was discharged, and returned to Detroit. In 1865 he came to Bay City, and took the contract of putting in the machinery in D. G. Arnold's sash and blind factory, after which he engaged with his brother James in the mill.

In 1878 he entered into a co-partnership with H. Watkins in the carpenter and joiners' business, which they still continue. He was married June 30, 1866, to Mary E. Larned, of Ohio, and has three children.

SAMUEL J. TRIPP was born in Essex, Conn., January 31, 1825. He learned the trade of a ship's carpenter, and in 1856 moved to South Bay City, where he commenced work at his trade. He built the schooner "Essex," and brig "Bay City." In 1860 he went South to Mobile, Ala., where he remained until the war broke out. He returned to Connecticut, and afterward came to East Saginaw, and engaged in shipbuilding. He built the barge "Newsboy," steamer "Reindeer," bark "Wenona," steamers "Evening Star" and "Hubbell," and a number of others. In 1873 he bought an interest in the old steamer "Western World," dry dock, and built the barge "E. J. Judd." Mr. Tripp is still in the ship-building business.

HUGH A. FRASER was born in Glengarry County, Canada, October 13, 1846, and remained there seventeen years. After his school-days he engaged in farming with his father. He then moved to Wisconsin, and remained there until 1869. He then moved to East Saginaw. In 1873 he came to Bay City, engaged as saw-filer for S. McLean & Son; remained there until 1875, when he engaged in the carriage business for himself, which he continued until 1877, when his shop was destroyed by fire. He then returned to S. McLean & Son; remained there until 1881, when he moved to Wausau, Wis., and engaged with Clark, Johnson & Co. until 1882. He then returned to Bay City. He is at present manager of the Healing Hand Medicine Company. He was married to Eva S. Kinney, of Bay County. Residence 1010 Broadway Street. Mrs. Fraser's father is one of the pioneers of Bay County, and is still living.

FRANK TAYLOR, one of the old residents of Bay City, is a native of England, and emigrated to this country when a young man. He was in Ohio several years, and about 1857 settled in Portsmouth. He worked at ship-building and in the woods for several years. He built a frame house, on the corner of what is now Harrison and McGraw Streets. That burned and he built a large brick hotel, still standing. In 1882 he built the frame building in which he is now keeping hotel. He has a wife and five children.

HELON M. STARK was born in Orleans Co., N. Y. When a small boy, removed to Niagara County with his parents, and remained on the farm, near Lockport, until fourteen years of age. At that time they removed to Erie County, near Buffalo, and remained there until he was nineteen. They then returned to Lockport, or vicinity, where he lived until twenty-two years old, on a farm. He came to Michigan in 1840, and settled in Ionia Co., Mich. He remained there and in Clinton County until 1861, when he removed to Bay County, on a farm, where Messrs. L. L. Hotchkiss & Co's mill and salt works now stand. He remained there about fourteen years, and removed to Bay City, where he has remained ever since. His present residence is 1,009 Grant Street. He was married to Rebekah Kilbourn, of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., on February 2, 1841. They

have now six sons and two daughters living. Mr. Stark was born in 1817, and is at present sixty-six years old. His father is still living, and is ninety years old, and lives at Saginaw City. H. F. Stark, son of the above, is engaged in the tobacco and confectionery business on Water Street, opposite the Campbell House.

PASCAL B. CHARBONEAU was born in Sanilac Co., Mich., October 8, 1849, and remained there until he was twenty-one years old. During that time he attended school and worked in the saw mills. In 1870 he went to Alpena and was there three years. While there he designed an oscillating top and bottom gate for gang saws, which has proved a success, and is in use. In 1877 he came to Bay City and engaged as saw filer for H. W. Sage & Co.; was there one season. He then worked for J. M. Rouse three years as saw filer; was two seasons with William Peter, as saw filer. While there, in 1881, he invented the combination circular and gang saw swage, and built a full sized model. He built the patterns in the Winter of 1882. He is at present engaged in manufacturing his combined swage machine at the Standard Machine Company's works, on the corner of Water and Twenty-sixth Streets.

G. K. JACKSON was born in Algonac, Mich., in 1840. In 1858 he commenced the lumber business with Ripley & Butterfield, where he rose to the position of general manager. He came to Bay City in 1863 and engaged in the same business. In 1881 Mr. Jackson shipped 60,000,000 feet of lumber, and in 1882 he shipped 45,000,000 feet, which is about the minimum and maximum of his annual operations. His business office is in the Averell Block, Center Street, and his residence No. 1108 Center Street.

DR. C. W. MAXON was born in Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y., in 1843. With little change in his life, he graduated and began the practice of dentistry. In 1861 he enlisted in the Thirty-third New York Infantry Volunteers. In 1862 he was discharged, but again enlisted in the Twenty-sixth New York Independent Battery Volunteers, where he served three years. In 1855 he received his discharge and returned to his dental practice in Wyoming County. He came to Bay City in 1866 and established the practice of his profession. Dr. Maxon is a prominent member of several orders, both professional and civil, in the city, and has an extensive practice. Dental rooms Nos. 10 and 12 Opera House Block.

ALEXANDER MCGILLIS was born in Canada, October 15, 1852, and remained there up to 1868. During that time he attended school and worked on the farm. He then came to Bay City and engaged with S. H. Webster to work in his saw mill; was there one and a half seasons. He then worked for Chapin & Barber two years in their salt block. He then worked two years again for S. H. Webster; then for the Keystone Company, of West Bay City, up to 1877. In 1879 he engaged with Folsom & Arnold to take charge of their salt blocks and the manufacture of their salt, which position he still holds. He has been very successful in all his undertakings. He was married November 25, 1873, to Miss Ellen Sullivan, of Bay City, and has two children.

JOHN J. MASON, JR., was born in Zilwaukee, Saginaw Co., Mich., September 17, 1856. At the age of one year, with his parents, moved to East Saginaw; was there until he was twenty years old. During that time he attended school and worked with his father at the salt well business, sinking and repairing salt wells. In 1876 he entered into co-partnership with his brother Zach, under the firm name of Mason Bros., contractors in sinking and repairing salt wells. The firm is doing a large business in their line, and have been successful. J. J. Mason has finished a beautiful residence on the corner of Fourth and Lincoln Streets. He was married December 12, 1878, to Miss Ella Dickie, of Bay City, and has one child.

ANTHONY LAFLEUR was born in Canada, October 13, 1842. Remained there until he was twenty years old, when he went to Cali-

formia and remained there eight years and nine months, working in the mines. He visited British Columbia, and while there worked a year in the mines and the rest of the time was in the milk business. He then returned to Canada and in 1872 came to Bay City and bought the Union City House on Water Street, between Nineteenth and Twentieth Streets, where he has been doing business until the present time with good success. Has a large business, is a good landlord, and has many friends. He was married November 11, 1874, to Miss Obeline LaLonde, of Canada, and has two children.

EDWARD M. WRATTEN was born in Utica, N. Y., March 29, 1843. He graduated from high school in 1861, and was married to Jennie White, May 19, 1868. He removed to Bay City, Mich., June 1871, and entered the F. & P. M. R. R. Co's freight department at Bay City as clerk, but was soon afterward promoted to cashier. He held this position until September, 1882, then accepted the position of freight agent of the same company at Bay City, which position he still holds.

E. J. HOOPER, son of the late Dr. Joseph Hooper, was born in London, England, February 19, 1854. At the age of five years, with his parents, he moved to New Market, Canada; was there up to 1861. He then moved to Cleveland, O., and was there five years. While there he attended school. They then moved to Corunna, Mich., and were there up to 1867. He then moved to Bay City, where he engaged with Frank Crandall, and was two years in his store. He was five years with Parker & Lloyd in their furniture store, and four years with Clark and Cobb. In 1882 he opened a furniture store for himself on Harrison Street, in the Kennedy Block, South Bay City, where he is having a good trade. His father, Joseph Hooper, was a minister of the gospel, and died very suddenly. He preached one Sabbath morning and attended Sabbath-school, and died that night and entered into his rest.

EDWARD L. MARTIN was born in York County, Pa., May 11, 1846, and remained there up to 1866. During that time he attended school and worked on his father's farm. He then went to Greenville, Ohio; then purchased a farm and farmed three years in Darke County, Ohio. In 1869 he moved to Saginaw City and was there one year, working in Brayman's salt block. In 1870 he moved to West Bay City and worked for H. W. Sage & Co. three years in their salt works. In 1873 he moved to South Bay City and engaged with John McGraw & Co., and has worked there ever since. Is still engaged with the present firm, Birdsall & Barker. He has been successful since coming to Bay City—owns 165 acres in Bay County, and has a good fishery near the Oak Grove on the Bay Shore. He owns two dwellings in the city. He was married May 14, 1878, to Miss Anna Stephan, of Clifton, Canada, and has two children. Residence, 1519 Polk Street, South Bay City.

HARVEY P. WATKINS was born in Lima, N. Y., December 28, 1842. In 1843 he moved with his parents to Grand Blanc, Mich.; remained there six years and moved to Flint, Genesee Co.; remained there until 1862, during which time he learned the carpenter and joiners' trade. He came to Bay City and entered into a co-partnership with his brother, George Watkins. In 1871 he opened a livery stable on Saginaw Street, where he remained for five years, then selling out he went West, where he remained for a time, visiting California, Oregon, and other states. In 1876 he returned to Bay City, and took a contract to build three miles of railroad from Tawas to the rivers. After finishing his contract he returned to Bay City and entered into a co-partnership with J. W. Shearer. The firm still continue the business. They have a large factory on Eleventh Street, and employ a number of men.

CHARLES C. HEUMANN, son of the late Leonard Heumann, was born in Bay City, September 16, 1856. After receiving a business

education he was employed by C. R. Hawley & Co., dry goods merchants, as errand boy. After three years in their employ he assumed a more responsible position with Walther Bros., boot and shoe merchants, and in 1876 purchased an interest in the business. After three years of business, he sold out and returned to C. R. Hawley & Co. as salesman, and in 1883 purchased a stock of groceries and the business of F. Heinze, corner of Eighth and Grant Streets. He was married in 1880 to Louisa E. Klump, of Canada. Mr. Heumann's father was the first chief of police in Bay City, and held the office four years. He was shipwrecked and lost while on his way to the old country.

BENNO A. KATTHAIN was born in Schlessin, Prussia, March 27, 1834. In 1860 he moved to Saginaw City and engaged in the band. 1861 he entered the Fourteenth Michigan Infantry as musician. After serving three years and six months, was honorably discharged, and enlisted in 1865 in Hancock Veteran Corps; served one year, received his discharge at Washington and returned to Saginaw City. In 1868 he came to Bay City and engaged in the music business, which he still continues at his residence, corner Sixth and Jefferson Streets. Mr. Katthain received 160 acres of land, near the St. Louis Railroad, for his services during the war. He was also a member of the Knight Templar Band.

DR. HENRY B. LANDON was born in Monroe County, Mich. March 31, 1840. In 1857 he entered the University of Michigan and graduated in 1861. He then enlisted in the Seventh Michigan Infantry, and was appointed adjutant; was wounded in the battle of Fair Oaks in 1862, and returned home. In 1863 he again returned to the army as assistant surgeon; resigned in 1864 and returned home. In 1861, Dr. Landon received the degrees of Bachelor of Arts. In 1865 he received degree of Doctor of Medicine and Master of Arts. In 1865 he came to Bay City and commenced the practice of medicine, and was appointed division surgeon of the Michigan Central Railroad. His office and residence are at 707 North Monroe.

ANDREW VANDEN BROOKS was born in Holland, September 18, 1829, remaining there until he was twenty-four years old, part of the time engaged in the lime and mason business. In 1854 he came to America, and settled in Detroit. In 1855 he came to Bay City and built the first lime kiln in the city, on Water Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets. In 1863 he transferred his business to Twenty-third Street, which he still continues. Mr. Vanden Brooks is part owner of the Bank Block, on Center Street, and owns a beautiful dwelling on the corner of Twenty-third and Wilson Streets, where he resides. He was married July 4, 1869, to Nettie Vanhemel, of Bay City, and has four children.

HUBBARD H. CHURCH was born in Richford, Vt., April 4, 1831, and remained with his parents until 1853, when he moved to Burlington and learned the ship-carpenter's trade. In 1856 he moved to Michigan City, Ind.; in 1858 to Cleveland, remaining there until 1871, when he came to Bay City and engaged in ship building. He built the Bay City Dry Dock in 1876, which he operated a short time, and sold out to Judge Campbell. He is at present engaged in rebuilding the tug "Witch of the West" for Capt. William Gordon.

WALTER P. MOORE was born on Prince Edward Island, September 7, 1858. He remained in the place of his birth fourteen years, when he came direct to Bay City, then just acquiring considerable reputation as a lumbering center. After receiving a fair education he learned the carpenter trade with his father. He afterward worked for some time with Gregory & Holland, carpenters, after which he went into business for himself as contractor and builder, in which he has made a success. Mr. Moore resides

on Fitzhugh Street at 816, and does business at 615 North Adams Street.

SIMON P. PLUMSTEEL was born in Williamsburg, Canada, April 25, 1822, remaining there twenty years, during which time he learned the boot and shoe trade. He moved to Port Dalhousie and engaged in the boot and shoe business. He moved to Glencoe Station, on the Great Western Railroad, remaining a short time. In 1860 he moved to Detroit, and opened a boot and shoe store which he run for one year and was burned out. He afterwards moved to Pontiac, then to Clarkston, in both of which places he was in the boot and shoe business. While at Clarkston, his place was twice robbed, Mr. Plumsteel losing \$615. Next he visited the oil country of Pennsylvania, then Williamstown, Mich. In 1870 he came to Bay City and engaged in the boot and shoe business, which he still continues. He was married in 1844 to Rachael J. McCracken, of Canada.

WILLIAM E. TEALL was born in Mount Morris, Livingston Co., N. Y., June 19, 1848. In 1868 he learned the tailor business at Warsaw, N. Y. In 1871 he came to Bay City and engaged in the merchant tailor business, which he still continues. Mr. Teall has been very successful since coming to Bay City, and has accumulated considerable wealth. He has three fine cottages in the city; also a fine residence on the corner of Fourth and Hampton Streets, where he lives. He has a wife and four children.

ISAAC A. SMITH was born in Niagara County, N. Y., September 27, 1831. In 1851 he came to Bay City, remaining two years. In 1853 he went to California, remaining six years, returned to York State. In 1863 he returned to Bay City, and in company with his brother, engaged in lumbering for Smith & Westover, until 1872, when his brother was drowned at Tonawanda, N. Y. Mr. Smith remained in the business until 1874, when he retired. Since 1874 he has been engaged in different occupations. He was married January 11, 1877, to Anna Wright, of Tawas, Mich. His residence is on Monroe Street, between Seventh and Eighth Streets.

CALVIN A. HEWETT was born in Romeo, Mich., March 27, 1837. In 1840 he moved with his parents to Bell Harbour, town of Almont, remaining there until he was twenty-one, during which time he learned the mason trade. In 1863 he moved to South Bay City, and engaged in the mason and plastering business. In 1879 and 1880 he was elected supervisor of the Sixth Ward. In 1881 he was the proprietor and publisher of the *National Globe*, a Greenback paper, Mr. Hewett being one of the leading men of the Greenback party in this city. He is at present engaged at his trade. He was married in 1860, to Mary S. Churchill, of Almont, Mich., and has three children. His residence is on corner Thirtieth and Broadway Streets.

A. B. VERITY was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1840. In 1843 he moved with his parents to Fulton County, Ohio, where he remained until sixteen years old, when he went to Adrian, Mich. While there he learned the machinists' trade, and remained there five years, when he removed successively to Morenci, Hillsdale, Mich., and Peoria, Ill., where he engaged as engineer of the Holly Water Works. From there he went to Lockport, N. Y., to work in the company's shops, and thence to Dunkirk, N. Y., to assist in erecting Holly engines there. From there he was sent to Mansfield, Ohio, to assist in putting in engines there, following which he came to Saginaw City, and erected the Holly machinery there. In 1872 he came to Bay City, where he has since resided.

GUSTAV HINE was born in Germany, February 8, 1842. He came with his parents to New York in 1855; remained there three years, and then came to the Saginaw Valley and located in Saginaw County on a farm, where he spent seven years. In

1865 he came to Bay City and established a meat market. Mr. Hine has erected a handsome brick block on Washington Street where he is engaged in the wholesaling and retailing of meats. He holds the office of alderman of the Third Ward, and is a stockholder in the Bay City National Bank. He was married to Louisa Voight, of Owosso, Mich., and resides on Washington Avenue.

FRED W. BARKLAY was born in Albion, Calhoun Co., Mich., October 19, 1841. In 1849 he came with his parents to Bay City. In 1860 he engaged in sailing, on the Saginaw River. In 1863 he entered the United States Navy as seaman, remaining until the close of the war, when he came to Bay City and engaged in the tug business, which he still continues. He was married in 1870 to Mary J. Plumsteel, of Clarkston, Mich., and has one child. His residence is on corner Third and Sherman Streets.

MITCHELL PHANEUF was born in the Province of Quebec, January 14, 1850. In 1865 he moved to Glen Falls, N. Y., and was there working in the lumber woods two years. In 1867 he moved to Wisconsin, worked in the lumber woods two years, and was one year in the hotel business at Green Bay. In 1878 he came to Bay City and was engaged in the lumber woods until 1882, when he leased the Park City Hotel, on the corner of First and Adams Streets. He has enlarged the hotel and fitted it up in first-class style; it is convenient to the D. & B. C. R. R., and in a good location. Mr. Phaneuf was married in 1880.

E. E. BRIGGS was born in the town of Perry, N. Y., August 16, 1840. In 1858 he moved to Keene, N. H. In 1863 he graduated at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He then moved to Manchester, N. H., and engaged in the manufacture of chemicals and dyes, remaining there six months, when he moved to Wayne County, Mich., and engaged in farming. In 1870 he came to Bay City and engaged as book-keeper for Whipple, Parmilee & Co., remaining there until 1876, when the firm failed. He then engaged with Minor & Morgan Company, of Cleveland, as agent, which position he still retains. He was married October 8, 1873, to Ella J. Minor, of Bay City, and has two children.

A. G. SINCLAIR was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1831. He came to Bay City in 1855, and assumed a responsible situation with O. A. Ballou & Co., at Kawkawlin. In 1865 he built a salt block at Banks, West Bay City, and run it one year. He superintended the construction of the Bay City and East Saginaw Railroad (afterward the F. & P. M.), after which he returned to Kawkawlin and remained until 1869. He assumed the foremanship of Eddy, Avery & Co's mill, in that year, and still retains the position. He was married in 1860 to Mary E. Barney, of Bay City, and has two children. Mrs. Sinclair was the first girl baby born in Bay City.

CAPT. GREGORY FRANCIS is a native of Switzerland, and was born March 12, 1827. In 1832 he, with his parents, settled in Ohio, and remained there two years, when he moved to Detroit, Mich. In 1834 he moved to St. Clair County, and engaged in the vessel business. In 1878 he came to Bay City and has since resided here, being at present engaged in the vessel business. In 1881 Mr. Francis purchased the Ballou farm, at Kawkawlin, of 247 acres, leaving his sons to superintend it. Mr. Francis contemplates erecting a fine residence on the corner of Tenth and Van Buren Streets. He has a wife and twelve children.

LEONIDAS M. MILLER was born in Crawford County, Penn., October 28, 1844. In 1849 he moved with his parents to Oakland County, Mich. In 1850 he came to Bay City and commenced the study of book-keeping, and in 1868 entered the firm of Albert Miller & Co., as book-keeper, which position he held for eleven years. In 1879 he entered into a co-partnership with his brother in the pho-

tograph business, and in 1882 purchased his brother's interest and became sole proprietor. His rooms are located on Center Street, near Water Street, in the old Shearer Block.

WILLIAM J. MASON was born in East Saginaw, January 2, 1860. In 1871 he moved with his parents to Petroleum, Canada; remained there one year and returned to East Saginaw. He engaged as clerk in a grocery store one year; then with his father in sinking and repairing wells, and remained with him until he was nineteen. He then engaged with his brothers J. J., and Z. T. Mason, in the same business, and remained with them four years. He is at present engaged with Murphy & Dorr. He was married to Maggie McMillan, of West Bay City. His residence is on Middle Ground, near Murphy & Dorr's mill.

DANIEL J. KENNEDY was born in Prince Edward Island, August 15, 1846. At an early age he went to Chicago and sailed for five years on the lakes. He came to the Saginaw Valley in 1869, and settled in Bay City in 1871. He built the Astor House in South Bay City and run the hotel for several years. Later he leased the house and is at present engaged in the real estate business. Mr. Kennedy represents the Seventh Ward as alderman. He has under contract the construction of the County Stone Road, east of the city.

WELLS ALDRICH was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., September 28, 1834. In 1841 he moved with his parents to Ovid, Clinton Co., Mich., and engaged in farming. He was deputy sheriff of Clinton County for twelve years. In 1872 he moved to Saginaw, and held the office of deputy sheriff for two years. In 1874 he came to Bay City and engaged in the manufacture of pumps and cisterns, which he still continues. He was married March 14, 1858, to Sarah A. Ives, of Victor, Clinton Co., Mich. Mr. Aldrich's father was one of the old pioneers of Clinton County.

HARRY LARAWAY was born in Albany, N. Y., July 29, 1845. In 1861 he came to Bay City, remaining a short time. He went to Detroit and then to East Saginaw, where he was engaged as station master for five years, for the F. & P. M. R. R., and later with the Merchant Union Company as messenger. He then returned to Bay City and engaged with Benjamin Shephard in the grocery business. He is at present engaged with Meeker & Adams. Mr. Laraway is interested in the Bay City Brick & Tile Company. He was married August 8, 1867, to Anna Wilson, of Bay City, and has three children.

WILLIAM KEEN was born in England, May 7, 1830; remained there until 1850, during which time he learned the tailoring business. Moved to Brooklyn, N. Y.; remained there a short time, and removed to Port Burwell, Canada, and engaged in the merchant-tailor business. In 1865 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the same business, which he still continues. He was married January 4, 1851, to Mary Ann Salt, of England, and has six children. In September, 1881, his son Robert was drowned off a tug, and his body was never recovered. Residence, corner Ninth and Monroe Streets.

JOHN SAVAGE was born in Washington Co., Virginia, January 29, 1832. He moved with his parents to Philadelphia, and remained until 1870, when he came to Bay City, where he still remains, living a retired life. He was married June 3, 1855, to Isabella S. Fitzhugh, and has three children. Residence, Jackson Street, between Fourth and Fifth Streets.

HENRY SCHINDEHETTE was born in Germany, August 2, 1840. He came to Detroit, Mich., in 1857, and to Bay City in 1862. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry. He was engaged in the battle of Gettysburgh, where he was wounded in the left hip. After remaining in hospital for

eight months, he was mustered out of the service on account of his wound. In 1865 he returned to Bay City, where he has since engaged in the hotel business. Is now proprietor of the National Hotel, corner Fourth and Saginaw Streets.

C. W. PARISH was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1841. He came to Bay City in 1867, and engaged in the lumber business. He was also in the grocery business, but sold out in 1876, and devoted himself exclusively to his lumbering interests. He has shipped about 12,000,000 feet of lumber during the season of 1883, and will average that amount annually. His office is in the Union Block, foot of Center Street.

ANDREW F. VAN HEMEL was born in Belgium, May 16, 1842. In 1854 he moved with his parents to Detroit, Mich., then came to Bay City, then called Lower Saginaw. His father purchased a farm, and engaged in clearing it. It is now covered with dwellings, and a part of Bay City. In 1857 he engaged in the fish and boat-ing business, which he continues until the present day. He was married to Margaret Welch, of Detroit, and has four children. Residence, corner of Seventeenth and Jackson Streets.

RICHARD G. CARNEY, son of the late Thomas Carney, was born in Simcoe County, Ontario, in 1857, and came with his parents to Bay City in 1858. He has conducted, in company with his father, a sash and blind manufacturing business on Water Street. In 1876 the Carney Mill was sold, and Mr. Carney was shortly afterward engaged as mail messenger on the Michigan Central Railroad, which position he still holds. He was married in 1882, and resides on Madison Avenue, No. 313.

PETER A. RALSTON was born in Richmond, Va., December 27, 1850. In 1873 he passed through the yellow fever scourge, which swept over Memphis, Tenn., and in the Fall of the same year was elected honorary member of the Howard Association, and received a gold medal for services rendered during the plague. He was one of the original members of the famous Chickasaw Guards, of Memphis, Tenn., and was elected lieutenant at their organization. He came to Bay City in 1877, and is at present book-keeper and cashier for Seligman & Rossman, clothing merchants. He was married in 1879, to Anna Ritten, of Saginaw, and has one son.

DONALD B. McRAE was born in Prescott, Canada, November 10, 1841. He remained there until 1871, during which time he had learned the millwright trade. He then came to Bay City, and was engaged with the late John McEwan three years. In 1874 he engaged with Pitts & Cranage, as a saw-filer, which position he held a number of years, and at present holds the responsible position of foreman for the same firm. He was married in 1865, and has six children.

DR. AUGUST NABERT was born in Brunswick, Germany, January 10, 1828. He graduated at the Brunswick Medical College, and was three years on a South Sea whaling vessel as physician. In 1851 he came to America, settled in the Saginaw Valley, and commenced the practice of medicine. It was the year of the great cholera epidemic. Mr. Nabert was stricken with the fatal disease, and died September 4, 1852, leaving a wife and five children to mourn his loss. Mrs. Nabert and family reside on Adams Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets.

DANIEL MINAHAN was born in Guelph, Canada, April 22, 1844. In 1871 he came to Bay City, and purchased a hotel on the West Side. He engaged in the hotel business there for a number of years, and in 1876 purchased and finished the Grand Central Hotel in Bay City, situated on the corner of Third and Saginaw Streets. This hotel he managed for two years, when he sold out, and engaged in the lumber trade. In 1882 he purchased the White House Hotel in South Bay City, of which he is now proprietor. Mr. Minahan

married Miss Foley, of Guelph, Ontario, in 1869, and has one child.

J. C. PUSEY was born in New Albany, Ind., September 25, 1848. Seven years later, with his parents, he removed to Mitchell, Ind., and three years later to the state of Illinois, where he received his education. In 1867 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the fruit and confectionery business, which he continues at present. Mr. Pusey has accumulated considerable property, and is regarded as a prosperous man. In 1879 he was married to Anna Leonard, of Bay City, and has five children.

ALBERT W. WATROUS was born at Ashtabula, Ohio, January 22, 1842. At sixteen years of age he entered college at St. Catharines, Canada. In 1861 he enlisted in the Federal army, where he was promoted to a captaincy. After five years' service he came to Bay City and engaged in the manufacture of salt. He afterward run a saw mill for about ten years, which he sold, and in 1878 he removed to St. Louis, Mich., and engaged in lumbering. He is still carrying on that business. Mr. Watrous was married in 1867 to Sarah F. Stockley, of Ohio, and has two children.

ALONZO ANSCOMB was born in Wayne County, Mich., February 20, 1837, and came to Bay City in 1866. In 1879 he built the Anscornb House, corner of Washington and Third Streets, of which he has until recently been owner and proprietor. At present resides at 50 Washington Street, corner of Eighth.

PATRICK KILDUFF was a native of Ireland. In 1851 he emigrated to St. Catharines, Ontario, where he engaged with his father in building stone roads. In 1861 came to Bay City, where he engaged in the grocery business with Edward O'Connor, on Water Street. He was also contractor for the construction of state roads. At one time Mr. Kilduff was quite an extensive vessel owner, and held the office of deputy sheriff a number of years. He was married June 1, 1863, to Susan O'Connor, and had five children. He was a confirmed invalid for two years before his death. His widow still lives in the old homestead, corner of Saginaw and Eighth Streets.

WILLIAM ROSS was born in Rosshire, Scotland, January 10, 1838. He came to Canada at an early age, and remained until 1861, when he came to Michigan, and located in Bay City. He engaged in the real estate business, and in 1873 assumed the business of a lumberman, which he still continues. He was married in 1868 to Abbie Case, of Cleveland, Ohio. His residence is on Washington Street.

SAMUEL D. HESS was born in Hamilton, Canada, October 19, 1829. He came to Bay City in 1867. Was employed as assistant foreman of the Au Gres boom in 1869; was foreman for James Shearer for three years, and foreman in the employ of M. Dunbar on the construction of the Midland Plank Road. He was afterward in the employ of the Northwestern Gas and Water Pipe Company for six years. In 1878 he was elected street commissioner of Bay City for two years, and re-elected in 1881 for the same term. He was married in 1849 to Catharine Meyers, of Hamilton, and has twelve children.

JACOB KNOBLAUCH was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in February, 1831. He came to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1852, and to Bay City in 1856. He engaged in the carpenter business, which he afterwards discarded for the liquor business. He has held the offices of county clerk, supervisor, and city treasurer for a number of years, at different times, during his residence here. He was married in 1853, and has eight children.

LEONARD JEWELL was born in Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., February 25, 1815, and came to Bay City in the Fall of 1844. He enlisted in the Fourteenth Michigan Infantry, Company A, at the breaking out of the war, and was mustered out of service in North

Carolina. He returned to Bay City, and engaged in the business of looking up pine lands. Mr. Jewell is authority on pine property, and is posted thoroughly in the lumber interests of the Saginaw Valley.

JOHN HOLLYWOOD was born in Port Burwell, Ontario, April 11, 1842. In 1861 he commenced the life of a sailor, which he followed for seven years. In 1869 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the lighter business, in company with W. H. Sharpe. Mr. Hollywood also purchased an interest in the tug "Cheney," a new towing craft, and the sole interest in the barge "Taylor," which runs in the lumber trade. He was married in December, 1876, to Kate McDermott, of his native town, and has two sons. He resides at 241 Jackson Street.

HENRY B. VOSBURG was born in Genesee County, Mich., August 8, 1843. In 1850 he came to Bay City with his parents. His father was a millwright, and built a mill at Kawkawlin for James Fraser, also one for Mr. Pitts, on the ground now occupied by the Pitts & Cranage Mill. Henry B. Vosburg engaged in sailing at an early age, which he still continues. In 1882 he had charge of the Davis fleet at Alpena. He was married July 5, 1870, to Libbie Cornwell, of Cleveland.

JOHN MANON was born in the County of Durham, England, December 14, 1860. In 1867 he came with his parents to America and settled in Bay City. At an early age he commenced the study of book-keeping. In 1874 he engaged with A. B. Griswold, remaining there until 1878, when he engaged with James Roberts, as book-keeper, which position he still retains. Residence, 319 Sheridan Street, near Fifteenth.

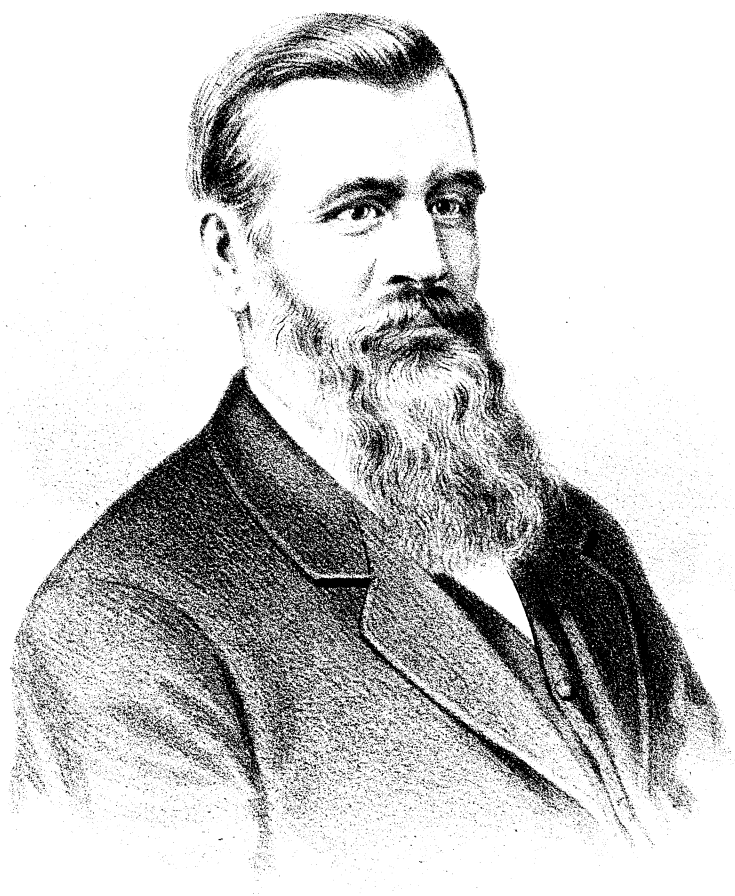
SAMUEL J. LEWIS was born in Oswego, N. Y., in 1835. He has been an inspector of lumber since 1853. Was at Oscoda, Mich., four years with Loud, Gay & Co., and at Otter Lake, Lapeer Co., for some years with C. B. Benson. He came to Bay City in 1880, and established a lumber yard on the F. & P. M. R. docks. His annual shipments average 8,000,000 feet. They have also a large planing mill in connection with the yards, and employ about thirty-five men.

WILLIAM GALARNO was born in Detroit, Mich., on June 14, 1854. He came to Bay City with his parents in 1856, where he has since resided. In 1879 he engaged in the grocery business on the corner of Johnson Street and Woodside Avenue. In 1879 he was married to Helen McBride, of Goderich, Ontario, by whom he has two children. In 1882 he was elected supervisor of the First Ward.

GEORGE H. MUNRO was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1833. He moved to Canada in 1849, then came to Detroit, and engaged in sail-making, and in 1865 came to Bay City, where he engaged in the same business. Mr. Munro runs a sail loft on Water Street, near Third Street, where he handles all sorts of fishing tackle and vessel cordage. He built the brick store which he now occupies. His father, at the age of seventy-two years, is still living in Bay City, hale and hearty.

ROBERT J. CAMPBELL is by birth a New Yorker. Was born in Marilla, Erie Co., in the Empire State, April 22, 1832. He came to Bay City October 12, 1862, where he has since played a prominent part in the municipal and county government. He was supervisor for nine years, city alderman two years, and is at present chief engineer of the fire department.

JOHN MANSFIELD was born in Gaylord, Wayne Co., N. Y., September 20, 1829. He came to Michigan in 1836, and located at Port Huron. He purchased a farm in the vicinity of that city, and commenced lumbering in connection with agriculture. Has lumbered for thirty-five years. He was married in 1858 to Emiline M. Smith, and has five children. In 1882 he purchased a residence in



R. P. Campbell

Bay City, No. 1203 Sherman Street, where he now resides with his family.

EDWARD VOSBURG was born in Bay City, July 3, 1860. At an early age he engaged in sailing. In 1878 he was master of the steamer "North Star," owned by his brother Loren. He has also sailed other tugs and steamers on the Saginaw River and Bay. He was married August 16, 1878, to Emily H. Hartwell, of Bay City.

WILLIAM FOX was born in Wayne County, Mich. When he was fourteen years of age he removed to Chatham, Canada. He came to Bay City in 1861, and in 1871 engaged in the manufacture of brick in Monitor Township. He has been under-sheriff of Bay County, and is at present deputy sheriff.

FREDERICK E. BROWN was born in Boston, Mass., October 21, 1850. At an early age he moved to Syracuse, N. Y., and in 1869 came to Bay City. He was at one time in the employ of J. F. Willey in the livery and bus business, and construction of railroads. In 1873 he entered the express office as assistant agent, which position he still retains.

FREDERICK G. ARNOLD was born in Bavaria, Germany, December 7, 1834. He came to Bay City July 5, 1854, and worked two years in a saw mill for William and John McEwan. In 1856 he established a bakery, which he still continues. He owns a large brick block on the corner of Fifth and Saginaw Streets, where he does business, and is considered one of the substantial citizens. Mr. Arnold has one son in the ministry and others associated with him in business.

CAPT. JOHN STEWART was born in Detroit, Mich., in 1850, and came to Bay City in 1865. He afterwards went to California, and was three years sailing on the Pacific Ocean. In 1881 he returned to Bay City; was captain of the steamer "Dove," and is at present captain of the new passenger steamer "Arundel," of the Alpena Line. The captain is a staunch sailor, and a genial, courteous gentleman.

STEWART A. HUFF was born in Shannonville, Canada, November 1, 1853. In 1862 he came to Bay City, and in 1871 engaged in the dairy business in company with his father, Adam Huff. The firm purchased in 1883 a large farm on the west side of the river, of 280 acres, on which they will keep 100 cows, and conduct the largest dairy in the Saginaw Valley. Mr. Huff was married in 1879, to Kittie Horten, of Boston, and has a family of three children.

WILLIAM D. LOVE was born in Hamilton, Ontario, December 25, 1853. Soon after his parents moved to Seaforth, Ontario, remaining there until 1864; then moving to Bay City, where he attended school for some years. In 1874 he engaged with Cooke & Co., as foreman of the carpet department, which position he still retains.

W. S. CLEMENTS was born in Kingston, Jamaica, in September, 1840. He came to Bay City in 1863. Mr. Clements is engaged in the lumber business, inspecting and shipping. He is shipping about 10,000,000 feet annually.

W. FRENCH MORGAN was born in Kentucky, November 11, 1851. In 1861 he came to Bay City. In 1875 he commenced the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1878, and at present is engaged in the practice of law. His office is in the Eddy Block, room 4. He is a single man, and resides with his mother.

JOHN GREGORY was born in St. Catharines, Ontario, April 19, 1834. In 1868 he came to Bay City and engaged in the carpenter and joiners' trade, and real estate business. Mr. Gregory is at present engaged in building a residence on Fifth Street. He was married in 1855, to Rebecca Suiter, of St. Catharines, Ontario.

L. G. VOSBURGH was born in Flint, Genesee Co., in 1849. He came to Bay City with his parents in the same year. He has been sailing as captain on the river and lakes for the past seven-

teen years. During the past two years he has had charge of the Blanchard and Teller lines of boats, which position he still retains. He was married in July, 1867.

ANDREW WALTON was born at Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., January 11, 1826. Shortly after his birth his parents removed to Ohio. Mr. Walton traces his ancestors from the war of the Revolution. His grandfather was one of Gen. Washington's command which wintered at Valley Forge, and also had the honor of being on guard at the tent of the "Father of his country." His father was a soldier in the war of 1812 and is still living in Ohio, drawing a government pension. Mr. Walton received an academic education. While in Ohio he was engaged in lumbering, buying and selling for Eastern parties. He came to Bay City in 1863 and continued the lumber business. He is a member of the Board of Education and was chairman of that body for one year. He has held the office of water works commissioner every year since 1872, and was a member of the House of Representatives in the State Legislature in 1874-'75. He was also a member in 1878-'79. At that time he introduced a bill that was passed, to prohibit animals from running at large in cities of 6,000 inhabitants. He was one of the original proprietors of the State Bank of Bay City, and one of the directors of that institution until its consolidation with the Second National Bank, and is at present one of the directors of the latter.

GEORGE FORD was born in Berwickshire, Scotland, August 27, 1833. He came to New York City in 1853; he was in Lockport, N. Y., for some time, then went to Canada and was for five years in the manufacture of machinery. He then returned to Lockport and in 1857 went to Chicago. In 1862 he moved to Detroit and was for nine years engaged in the manufacture of machinery. He then came to Bay City in 1871 and established a novelty works in company with P. L. Rogers & D. W. Case; the works were burned down in 1876. Soon after, he built his present shop on Water Street, foot of Second Street, where he is doing a general manufacturing of boilers and jobbing business, employing twenty men when running full-handed. He was married March 27, 1862, to Miss Isabella Orr, of Chatham, Ontario, who died April 25, 1883, leaving five children.

ANDREW CUNNING, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, was born in 1842. He spent several years in the cattle business there. In 1868 he came to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he took a contract with the G. R. & I. R. R. to build five miles of their road. In 1871 he came to Bay City, where he was engaged by Capt. Averell for one year. He then took Stephen A. Beers as partner in the manufacture of lime. He afterwards bought out Mr. Beers's share and took W. H. Burton, which partnership continued three years. Since that time he and his son have carried on the business under the firm of Andrew Cuning & Co. They manufacture quick lime, and deal in building stone, calcined plaster, water lime, plastering hair, and hard coal. Their office is on North Water Street, near the railroad bridge. They have also a dock at Twenty-fourth Street, where they intend building a kiln. Mr. Cuning was married to Eliza Farns, also of Glasgow, and has two children, Alexander and Eliza.

O. A. MARSAC, a son of Joseph F. Marsac, one of the oldest pioneers of Bay County, was born in Bay City, April 2, 1852. After receiving a liberal education he entered the employ of Delavan & McClennan as book-keeper. He has also held the office of supervisor for the Seventh Ward two years. Since the election of his brother as sheriff he has been associated with him as under-sheriff. A portrait of his father appears in this work.

NATHANIEL DUNHAM was born in Madison County, N. Y., June 21, 1830. He came to Tuscola County, Mich., where he was in the

lumber business five years. In 1863 he came to Bay City, where he has followed the same business. In 1883 he operated lumber camps on the Upper Peninsula. He was married in 1856 to Mary J. Sayles, of Bridgeport, N. Y., and has two sons, who are associated in business with their father.

EDWARD B. NUGENT was born in Oakland County, Mich., April 2, 1842. In 1856 he came to Bay City and engaged in the lumber business for Moulthrop & Yawkey, remaining there until 1861, when he enlisted in the Third Michigan Cavalry and was promoted to major. He was wounded and returned home, where he remained a short time, and again joined his company and remained until 1866, when he received his discharge and returned to Bay City and engaged in buying and selling lumber. He still continues in that business. He was married in 1865 to Eliza C. Scott, of Memphis, Tenn., and has one child. Residence, 610 Jefferson Street.

CHARLES W. DEASE was born in Norfolk, Canada, in 1841. He came to Michigan in 1861 and settled in Port Huron. He enlisted in the Tenth Michigan Infantry, Company D, during the war and served one year. He was mustered out of service on account of sunstroke which he received. He came to Bay City in 1862 and engaged in the lumber business. He is operating five camps and doing an extensive business. He was married in 1863 to Mary J. Scott, of Sanilac County, Mich., who has since died, leaving five children.

J. R. LEADBETTER was born in the state of Maine, March 22, 1846. At fifteen years of age he came to East Saginaw and entered the lumber traffic. In 1881 he came to Bay City, and in company with D. F. Rose, opened an office for the inspection and commission lumber business. The firm handle about 45,000,000 feet of lumber annually. Mr. Leadbetter was married to Miss E. O. Philips, of East Saginaw, in 1869, and has one son. His office is in the Watson Block, on Water Street.

THOMAS J. McCLENNON was born in the state of New York, May 15, 1846. In 1865 he came to Bay City and engaged in the mill business. In 1877 he adopted the business of speculating in lumber and jobbing in lumber camps, at which he is still engaged. In the Winter of 1883 he operated camps on the Pine and Cedar Rivers, and will get out about 6,000,000 feet of logs. Mr. McCleennon was married in 1871 to Mary L. Marsac, daughter of the late Capt. Marsac, of South Bay City, and sister to the present sheriff of Bay County.

WILLIAM GORDON was born in London, Canada, July 13, 1847. He came to Bay City in 1863 and worked with his father, contracting the loading of vessels. In 1876 he engaged in the tug and vessel business, which he still continues. He was married in 1872 to May J. Wilson, of Bay City.

EDWARD J. LYNN was born in Canada, November 2, 1836. He came to Michigan, and located at Port Huron in 1856. He afterwards moved to Au Sable, then to East Tawas, at both of which places he was engaged in the lumbering business. He came to Bay City in 1880, and in 1883 was dealing in pine lands. Mr. Lynn was married in 1859 to Julia Natty.

GRANNIS MOULTHROP was born in Connecticut in 1822. He came to Bay City at an early age, and in 1858 was married to Miss Mary E. Clay. He engaged in the lumber business with his brother, Clark Moulthrop, and built the old Moulthrop Mills in the First Ward, of West Bay City. Mr. Moulthrop died March 7, 1872, leaving many friends to mourn his loss. He was a kind and loving husband, and a very benevolent friend to the poor.

W. H. LOUKS was born in Norfolk County, Ontario, in 1829. In 1863 he engaged in the lumber business. He came to Michigan in 1873, and commenced lumbering at Otsego Lake, where he is still located. He was married in 1851 to Agnes Grey, of New

York, and has five children. One of Mr. Louk's daughters is the wife of Dr. Gilbert, of Bay City. Mr. Louks has one of the finest stock farms in the country, situated at Lapeer, Mich.

WILLIAM H. NELLIS was born in Acton, Canada, December 2, 1837, where he was for some time in business as a tanner and currier. In 1867 he came to Bay City and engaged in the boot and shoe business, which he still continues. He has a branch business at Alpena. He was married in 1863 to Miss Whitney, of Canada, and has two children. His residence is on the corner of Third and Grant Streets.

COLUMBUS V. TYLER was born in Auburn, N. Y., in 1825. In 1836 he removed with his parents to Genesee Co., Mich. He received a common school education and in 1846 commenced the study of medicine under the instruction of Hon. N. B. Eldridge, of Dryden, Lapeer Co. In 1850 he located in Flushing, near Flint, where he practiced medicine nineteen years. He was deputy United States marshal in 1860, in taking the census of Genesee County, and was postmaster four years at Flushing. He has since devoted himself successfully to the practice of his profession. He has been a member of the Genesee County Medical Society, member of the Board of Censors, member of the State Medical Society, member of the American Medical Association and president of the Bay County Medical Society, and member of the State Board of Health. In 1876 he was elected state senator, and re-elected in 1878.

FRED H. HOLLY was born at Seneca Falls, N. Y., June 28, 1850. Twelve years afterwards he removed with his parents to Lockport, in the same state; remained here four years. He learned the trade of machinist with Downs & Co. He afterward returned to Seneca Falls and worked for some time with Downs & Co., after which he came to Michigan. In the Wolverine State he became a full fledged farmer, but did not remain long. He afterwards removed successively to La Crosse, Wis., Burlington, Ia., and Saginaw City. In Burlington, where he remained four years, he was engineer of the fire department for three years, and at Saginaw City. he was engaged in putting in the water works machinery. In 1872 he came to Bay City, and in company with A. B. Verity, made the trial test of the Holly water works here. He has since been employed as second engineer in the water works building. Mr. Holly is a nephew of Holly, the Eastern inventor, and senior partner in the Holly Manufacturing Company. He was married in 1871 to Stella Courtwright, of Owego, N. Y., who died in 1881. He afterwards married Miss H. M. Carpenter, of Woodland, Mich. He has four children. Residence, opposite the water works building.

DUANE L. ZACK was born in Medina, N. Y., December 4, 1848. In 1850, with his parents, moved to Genesee County, N. Y.; remained there until he was twelve years old. He then moved to Medina, N. Y., remained there five years, during which time his father died. He then, with his mother, moved to Flint. In 1868 he purchased a farm in Genesee County; remained there until he came to Bay City. He was two years engaged at John McGraw's planing mill, and is at present engaged as foreman for F. E. Bradley & Co. He was married to Ella S. Kimball, of Genesee County.

CAPT. JERRY F. GREEN was born in Olean Co., Pa., August 30, 1822. He afterwards lived in Fairport, O., and Cleveland, O. Commenced sailing at the age of ten years on the schooner "Essex," under his brother's command. In 1839 he sailed up the Saginaw River, before Bay City was in existence. The old light house was built during the same year. He came to Bay City in 1868 and engaged in the tug and vessel business. He was married in 1844 to Emilene Singer, of Fairport, O., and has three children. In 1837, during the Canadian rebellion, the schooner "Harlem" drifted out into Lake Erie, opposite Fairport, O., and froze in the ice. A re-

ward being offered, Captain Green, accompanied by his brother, boarded the craft, lived there during the Winter and in the Spring returned her to the owners.

SIDNEY PHELPS is a native of New York; born in Camden, Oneida Co., in 1858. He resided in that place until the Spring of 1880, when he came to West Bay City and assumed the position of book-keeper for Phelps & Co. He has since occupied similar positions with Ryerse & McCabe, Bay City, also with a lumbering firm at Roscommon. On December 20, 1882, he returned to his former home, where he was married to Carrie W. Sutorius, of Utica, N. Y., returning to Bay City in the same month. Mr. Phelps resides on the corner of Seventh and Adams Streets.

WILLIAM P. CATLIN was born in New York State, March 8, 1852. At sixteen years of age he came to Bay City and commenced work for Catlin & Arnold, on the West Side. He remained there seven years, and afterwards learned the trade of a machinist with Smalley Bros., and still remains in their employ. He was married in 1877 to Nettie Watt, of Saginaw City, and has one daughter. His residence is on the corner of Ninth and Adams Streets.

SAMUEL D. LYNES was born in the state of Ohio, in 1835, and came to Bay City in 1851. Shortly afterwards he returned to Ohio where he remained until 1868, when he again came to Bay City and engaged in the lumber business. Mr. Lynes is an extensive contractor. He has operated this season a large camp in Gladwin County, where he will put in about 8,000,000 feet of pine. He was married in 1869 to Miss Caroline Milligan, of Bay City, and resides at No. 1822 Woodside Avenue.

S. A. VAN DUSEN was born in Berkshire Co., Mass., October 29, 1838. After receiving his education in York State, he came to East Saginaw in 1861, and engaged in the hotel business. He came to Bay City in 1868, and became proprietor of Bay City's first-class hotel, the Fraser House. With an interval of six years he continued to run the house until in 1882, when he retired from the hotel business. He was married in 1870 to Nancy Mead, of New York, and has two children. His residence is corner of Center and Grant Streets.

THOMAS M. TIBBALS was born in Oakland Co., Mich., August 2, 1829; remaining there until 1868, engaged in different occupations. He then came to Bay City and engaged in the painting and paper-hanging business, which he still continues. He was married to Caroline M. Chapman, of Oakland Co., Mich., and has one child. Residence, corner Eleventh and Farragut Streets.

FRANCIS G. OATMAN was born in Tompkins Co., N. Y., September 30, 1846. At ten years of age he accompanied his parents to Medina Co., O. In 1862 he came to Bay City on the old steamer "Huron." He has since been in the carpenter and joiner business and has accumulated considerable property. He was married in 1874 to Artelle E. Rogers, of Utica, N. Y.

DAVID J. WEST is a native of Scotland. He was born November 25, 1832, and came with his parents to Quebec, Canada, where he remained one year; then removing to Petersburg, also in the Dominion. He came to Bay City in 1864, and engaged in the mill-wright business. He was with James Shearer & Co. four years. Was also superintendent of the Huron Works for four years. These works (the property of H. Clarke & Co.,) were burned down and Mr. West is at present employed at Davidson's ship yard, West Bay City.

EGBERT G. SOVEREIGN was born in Simcoe, Ontario, May 24, 1841. In 1867 he came to Bay City and engaged in the lumber business, which he has carried on successfully ever since. He is lumbering this Winter on the Au Gres River. He is married and resides on Fifth Street, between Van Buren and Grant Streets.

CAPT. RILEY M. BURRINGTON was born in Steuben Co., N. Y., December 22, 1835. Came to Macomb, Mich., in 1837. Remained

in that part of the state until 1852, when he came to Bay City. Captain Burrington has sailed on the great lakes for the past nineteen years, a portion of which time he has been captain of the steamer "Union." He was married April 8, 1855, to Miss Rogers, of Bay City, and has three children. His residence is at 1610 Sheridan Street.

LEMON L. CULVER was born in Simcoe, Norfolk Co., Ontario, November 11, 1831, remaining there until 1857, during which time he was engaged in different kinds of business. He then went to Buffalo and engaged in the lumber business. In 1866 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the lumber business, which he still continues.

CAPT. JOHN WOOLSON was born in Orange County, Vt., in April, 1826. In 1834 he moved with his parents to Lake County, Ohio. He was in the vessel trade until 1862, when he came to Bay City, and engaged in the same business, which he still continues. He has also carried on the grocery business. Was married in 1853, and has two children. His residence is on Fourteenth and Bowery Streets.

ARTHUR S. PIERSON was born in East Avon, Livingston Co., N. Y., May 17, 1835. He came to Michigan at an early age, and settled in Flint, Genesee Co. In 1852 he went to California, and engaged in mining, and was afterwards in the livery business in that state. He came to Bay City in 1870, and engaged with Newton & Beach in the hardware business, the firm name being Newton, Pierson & Beach. Five years later he sold his interest to C. E. Jennison, and is at present in company with O. F. Forsyth, in the same business, on the corner of Fourth and Water Streets. The firm purchased the block formerly occupied by Bailey & Orton, and still occupy the same location.

EDWARD DECORTE was born in Belgium in 1840. At the age of twenty years he was drafted into the Belgium army, where he served five years with the First Lancers. After being discharged he came to America, and settled in Bay City in 1867. He has since been city contractor, builder of sidewalks, etc. He was married in 1872, to Mary Haggerty, of Bay City, and resides at No. 901 Campbell Street.

GEORGE KEPPEL was born in Rockville, Conn., May 18, 1844, remaining there thirty-three years; was engaged in the wool sorting and dye business. In 1861, while mixing colors, his hand was caught in the gearing, and amputated above the wrist. In 1876 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the manufacture of tinware, which he still continues. Mr. Keppel employs upwards of six men, and keeps five wagons on the road. He was married September 18, 1873, to Miss F. E. Perkins, of New York State, and has one child.

OLIVER TOUTY was born in Franklin County, N. Y., in 1828. In 1877 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the manufacture of potash, which he still continues. His factory is on Eleventh Street. Mr. Touty since coming to Bay City has been very successful, and has an extensive business.

WILLIAM M. BROCK was born in Ontario, June 22, 1850. At eighteen years of age he engaged in farming, and dabbled in the oil business at Petrolia, Ontario. In 1868 he came to Bay City, and engaged in boring salt wells. Mr. Brock is one of the most successful well borers in the valley. He was married in 1873, to Mary A. Cornell, of Bay City, and has two children.

ADAM HUFF was born in St. Catharines, Canada, March 5, 1824. Shortly afterward his people removed to Sanilac County, Mich. He came to Bay City in 1863, and engaged in the milk business, at which he still continues. Mr. Huff does an extensive business, and has a dairy farm near the city limits, with 100 cows. He was mar-

ried to Sarah Thompson, and has three children. His place of business is on Johnson and Twelfth Streets.

JAMES McKEEN was born in Chatham, Canada, October 9, 1844. He came to Bay City in 1865, and adopted the lumbering business. In 1883 was operating on the Rifle River, where he has charge of Folsom & Arnold's interests. Mr. McKeen was married October 8, 1872, to Helen Hoyt, of New York.

JOHN CORYELL was born in New Market, Canada, October 23, 1843. He came to Bay City in 1863, and engaged in the location and boring of salt wells. He has sunk seventy-five wells in the Saginaw Valley. He was married in June, 1864, to Lizzie Cornell, of Bay City, and has two children. He resides on the corner of McCormick and Twenty-third Streets.

JOHN R. WEBER was born in New York State, April 18, 1831. In 1838 he moved to Buffalo, N. Y., and remained there two years. In 1840 he moved to Evans Township, and remained until 1857, during which time he learned the carpenter and mill business. He then moved to Algonac, Mich., where he remained five years. In 1861 he came to Bay City, and engaged with Miller & Eddy in the manufacture of salt, and is at present engaged with Murphy & Dorr. His residence is 601 Fraser Street.

J. J. LESER is a native of Michigan. He was born in Washtenaw County in 1847, and came to Bay City in 1857. For four years he was with E. Eickemeyer, with whom he learned the carpenter trade. He afterward was employed in that capacity by A. Lamont, with whom he remained three years. In 1872 he commenced business for himself as contractor and builder, since when he has constructed some of the finest residences in Bay City. Mr. Leser has a wife and four children.

CHARLES W. CATE was born in Monroe County, N. Y., November 4, 1837. Twenty years later he went to Rochester, N. Y., and assumed the position of book-keeper for the Flower City Bank. In 1858 he engaged in the nursery business, which he carried on for six years. He then removed to Milford, Mich., and resumed the same business. In 1867 he came to Bay City, after selling out his Milford business, and engaged with Supe & Rhademaker as book-keeper. He was shortly afterward put on the Michigan Central Railroad as conductor, which position he still retains. In 1875 he was married to Mary J. Condon, of Bay City, and has a family of three children. His residence is No. 1018 Monroe Street.

NATHANIEL N. MURPHY was born in Dexter, Jefferson Co., N. Y., October 14, 1841. He enlisted in the Tenth New York Artillery, under Col. A. F. Piper, August 5, 1862. Was company clerk one year, and afterward private clerk for Gen. Hartsuff. He was appointed first corporal in Company I, and was clerk for the provost marshal in Petersburg, Va., under Major Campbell. He was discharged in 1865, and returned to Dexter, N. Y. He was five years in the Ontario woolen mills manufacturing blankets. He then moved to Tolland County, Conn., where he superintended the Rusket Company's works for two years. He returned to New York, and shortly after came to Bay City in 1877. He was appointed on the police force, and in 1881 was appointed chief of the department. He still retains that office.

JOHN S. PETHERICK was born in England, June 11, 1837, and remained there until 1855, during which time he learned the boot and shoe trade. He came to Canada, and remained until 1865, when he came to Bay City, and engaged at his trade. In 1871 he opened a store, which he run until 1876, when he was elected constable of the Third Ward, which office he held for two years. In 1878 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he still retains. He was married December 31, 1862, to Alice E. Zeram, of Canada, and has six children.

CHARLES L. ADAMS was born in London, Ontario, April 16,

1847. In 1852 he came to Michigan, and settled in Detroit, where he remained for seven years. He then accompanied his parents to Fenton, Genesee Co., where he clerked in a hardware store. He went to East Tawas, later, and worked in a machine shop. In 1876 he came to Bay City, and was with Forsythe & Pierson for several years, as manager of their agricultural department. In 1880 he assumed the position of state agent of the Osborn mowers, reapers, and self-binders. Mr. Adams is one of the first men who set up a mower and reaper in Bay and Saginaw Counties. He was married in 1869 to Clara Smith, of Fenton, Mich.

JOSEPH GORDON was born in England in 1840. He went to Canada in 1846, and in 1857 engaged in sailing. He has been captain of steamers and sailing vessels. He came to Bay City in 1863, and has since been engaged in vessel transportation. He is connected with W. R. Burt, of East Saginaw. His office is in the Watson Block, on Water Street. His residence is on corner Fifth and Farragut Streets.

JAMES S. HOGLE was born in the state of Ohio, May 18, 1850. He came to Michigan in 1864 with his parents, and settled in the town of Portsmouth, Bay County. In 1866 his father engaged in the dairy business and run the first milk wagon in Bay City. In 1872 he purchased the Tuscola Plank Road, and in 1876 paid the debt of Nature, leaving James S. to conduct the business interests of the family. He, in 1882, engaged in the grocery business on Center Street, where he is still located. He was married in 1872 to Lillie Gordon, of New Albany, Ind. Residence, corner Grant and Sixth Streets.

HYACINTHE RABY was born in Montreal, Canada, January 9, 1839. He came to Bay City in 1863 and worked as a carpenter and joiner. He was with William Peter as mill-wright for fourteen years. He kept a hotel in Bangor, West Bay City, one year, and in 1882 became proprietor of the Grand Central Hotel, Third Street, Bay City. He also owns the Oak Grove House, at a Summer resort northeast of the city, and is now (1883) proprietor of the Wolverton House. He has a wife and five children.

WILLIAM E. CARNEY was born in Canada, April 4, 1845, and came to Bay City in 1849. In 1862 he engaged with Thomas Watkins in lumber inspecting, and continued in the business until 1864, when he went to Detroit and enlisted in the Fifteenth Michigan Infantry. He was promoted to corporal and received his discharge, November 16, 1865, at Little Rock, Ark. He returned to Bay City and again engaged in the lumber business, which he still continues. He was married in 1868 to Laura Merritt, of Ingham County, and has two children. His residence is on Adams Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets.

ALFRED KEITH was born in Canada, March 13, 1829. In 1838 he moved to Illinois, and in 1865 came to Bay City. He was for some time employed as engineer on river boats, and has been on the M. C. R. R. as engineer for a number of years. He run an engine on the J. & L. R. R. for two years, and in 1870 was employed in the same capacity on the F. & P. M. R. R., where he has remained ever since. During all these years of service on the road he has never met with an accident of any nature, and has never been called to account for neglect of duty. He was married January 7, 1853, and has three children. His two sons are also engineers on the same road with their father. Mr. Keith has a beautiful residence at 921 Van Buren Street.

NELSON R. GILBERT, M. D., was born in the township of Norwich, Oxford Co., Canada, in 1842. He was educated at Ingersoll Grammar School. He articulated himself as a student with Winford York, M. D., in 1867. He graduated and received the degree of M. D. in Cleveland Homœopathic College in the Spring of 1871. He practiced medicine in Lynedock for two years, and

moved to Otsego Lake, Mich., in 1875. He was appointed United States Examining Surgeon in 1874, and while at Otsego he filled several township and county offices, including a four year term as county treasurer. He came to Bay City in the Spring of 1882, and associated himself with Dr. Harvey Gilbert, under the firm name of Gilbert & Gilbert.

JOHN D. MCKINNON was born in Nova Scotia, March 17, 1842. In 1858 he moved to New York and engaged in sailing for two years. In 1860 he located at Chicago, where he learned boiler making, and in 1862 he moved to Cleveland, where he helped to organize the Variety Iron Company. In 1867 he sold out and moved to Bay City and engaged in the manufacture of steam boilers, and has carried on the business ever since. He has one of the largest works in the Saginaw Valley, his main building being 50x100 feet. During his busy season he employs upwards of forty men. Mr. McKinnon was elected alderman in his ward, which office he filled for four years. He was married July 8, 1864, to Agnes Kirk, of Cleveland, and has two children. His residence is on Washington Street, between Tenth and Eleventh.

JOHN HEIKE was born in Hamburg, Germany, October 15, 1840. Before he attained his majority he had learned the trade of a tailor, and in 1868 he came to Detroit, Mich. He was at different times at Kalamazoo, Chicago, Detroit and Grand Rapids, after which he came to Bay City and established himself in the merchant tailoring business. His place of business is at 819 Water Street, and he enjoys a liberal patronage.

B. H. MARTIN was born in Ithaca, N. Y., March 8, 1838. In 1839 he moved with his parents to Ann Arbor, where he learned the cabinet and undertaking business. In 1875 he moved to Bay City where he established the well known undertaking establishment, on Saginaw Street, between Center and Sixth Streets. He was married September, 1862, to Miss Phillips, of Mooreville, Mich., and has one son. Residence, corner Seventh and Jackson Streets.

CHARLES SCHEURMANN was born in Germany, September 21, 1831. He came to the Saginaw Valley in 1852, and located in Saginaw City. In 1859 he came to Bay City and engaged in the mercantile business. He has been in the commission and warehouse business for a number of years, and has also been in the lumber business. He has, in connection with his other business, an extensive wood yard. His office is on his dock, where he has been established since 1859.

HENRY A. GIFFORD was born in Genesee County, Mich., February 19, 1856. In 1877 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the grocery and provision business at Water and Thirteenth Streets. In 1878, in company with Maltby, Brotherton & Co., he engaged in the wholesale grocery business on Water Street. Three years subsequent he again sold out, and purchased a one-half interest of O. Carter, in a grocery store, on Campbell Street, and shortly afterward secured the other half, and run the concern alone. In 1881 he purchased of Gustin, Merrill & Co. a stock of groceries in a store at No. 600 Belinda Street, First Ward, where he is now engaged in business. In 1878 he was married to a young lady from his native county.

HENRY KOCH was born in Brunswick, Germany, April 12, 1826. He came to Bay City in 1854, and engaged in the coopering business. In 1858 he built the shop he occupies at present on Monroe Street, between Second and Third Streets. His residence on the corner of Madison and Second Streets, was, at the time it was built, the handsomest and most extensive dwelling in the city. Mr. Koch is the owner of several handsome dwellings in different parts of the city, and has accumulated considerable property. He is married, and has three sons.

THEODORE HINE was born in Germany, August 31, 1835. At an early age he emigrated to New York City, where he remained four years. He then came to the Saginaw Valley, and settled in Bangor, now a portion of West Bay City. In 1858 he removed to the Tittabawassee River, then shortly afterward to Saginaw City, where he worked as a tanner for some time. In 1869 he came to Bay City, and established a meat market on Water Street, near Fourteenth Street. In 1878 he built a brick block on the corner of Water and Fourteenth Streets, where he at present conducts a wholesale and retail meat market.

HORACE B. MIX was born at Port Ann, Washington Co., N. Y., January 6, 1841. In 1861 he moved to Worcester, Mass., remaining a short time, when he enlisted in Company C, Corps of Engineers, under Capt. James McPherson. He was wounded and carried to the hospital, where he remained for one year, after which he was sent to West Point drilling cadets in field engineering, and bridge building, remaining until 1864, when he received his discharge, and returned to Philadelphia. In 1866 he removed to Grand Haven, then coming to Bay City, engaging in the capacity of machinist and engineer, and is at present with Murphy & Dorr. He was married October 17, 1876, to Ella Myers, of Alpena, and has three children. His residence is 201 McCormick Street.

THOMAS KELLY was born in Flamborough, near Hamilton, Canada, in 1826. He came to Saginaw, Mich., in 1856, and to Bay City soon afterward. Mr. Kelly worked in the lumber woods in the early days, and later purchased property and commenced farming. He was one of the first to raise grain in Bay County. He is at present contractor for opening and grading streets, sewers, etc., and other city business. He was married in 1849 to Julia A. Dolan, of Canada.

CAPT. WILLIAM MCGARRY was born in the North of Ireland in 1838. In 1850 he came to Montreal, where he engaged in a seafaring life. After sailing on the Atlantic Ocean for sixteen years, he came to Bay City, where he remained a short time. He then went to New York, and again adopted sailing as a business pursuit. In 1870 he returned to Bay City, purchased a half interest in the scow "Carold," and has since sailed as her captain in the lumber trade. Capt. McGarry was married in New York City, to Mary Ann O'Hagan, and has six children. Residence, Bay City.

BENJAMIN W. HUBBS is a native of Canada, and was born February 1, 1853. He remained in the Dominion twenty-four years, part of the time engaged in teaching. In 1877 he came to Bay City, where he remained one year, going from here to Au Sable, where he spent a year or so. He then returned to Bay City, and assumed the position of clerk in Phelps & Co's store on the West Side. In 1882, in company with his brother, he engaged in the drug business in the First Ward of Bay City proper, at 727 Campbell Street. Mr. Hubbs was married July 7, 1876, to Anna L. Newcomb, of Canada, and has three children.

A. E. BUCKINGHAM was born in Honesdale, Pa., November 22, 1844. He moved to Murphysborough, Ill., and remained four years. He was in the restaurant business in Kansas City for four years. He then came to Bay City in 1874, and engaged in the carpenter business. In 1876 he commenced the manufacture of windows, doors and screens, and has also a notion store in connection with his other business. Mr. Buckingham was married August 21, 1873, to Julia E. Hipp, of Pontiac.

WILLIAM P. LAPHAM was born in New York State, June 8, 1829. In 1839 he moved to Allegany, and remained there until 1866, engaged in the lumber business. He then came to Bay City, and engaged in inspecting lumber and scaling logs. From 1879 to the Fall of 1882 he had the scaling of all the Kawkawlin Boom Company's logs. His office is in the Munger Block, room 10.

HENRY WACKERLY was born in Erie County, N. Y., November 6, 1847. In 1863 he moved to East Saginaw, engaging in different saw mills for three years, and then returned to Erie County, and remained there until 1869, when he came to Bay City, and engaged in different occupations until 1871. He was in the employ of the F. & P. M. R. R. as night watchman for two years, on the police force for one year, and at present holds the position of baggage master for the F. & P. M. R. R. He was married to Sophia Brown, of Bay City, and has three children.

WARREN N. HUTCHINSON was born near Belville, Canada, July 28, 1849. In 1857 he moved with his parents to Detroit, Mich., then to Pontiac, and engaged in farming, which he continued until 1859, when he came to Bay City. He attended school until 1866, when he engaged in lumber inspecting. In 1868 he was agent for the F. & P. M. R. R., remaining there until 1871, when he again engaged in lumber inspecting, which he still continues. He is also agent for the Leib Lubricating Company, of Buffalo, N. Y. His office is in the Union Block. Residence, 203 Stanton Street. He was married January 22, 1875, to Chloa Beedle, of Medina, Ohio, and has three children.

ZACHARY T. MASON was born in Detroit, Mich., July 26, 1849. In 1851 he moved with his parents to East Saginaw, remaining there until 1865, during which time he attended the East Saginaw Academy. He then spent three years in the oil regions of Canada, and returned to East Saginaw, engaging in the news business on the F. & P. M. R. R., having the exclusive sale on the road for three years. In 1876 he moved to Bay City, and engaged in sinking and repairing salt wells a short time for his father. He then entered into a co-partnership with his brother in the same business. They still continue the business under the firm name of Z. T. Mason & Bro. He was married April 5, 1871, to Alido E. Burdick, of Saginaw City, and has one child. Residence, 122 North Madison Street.

BAPTIST BURTON was born in Brantford, Canada, in 1842. He came to Bay City in 1864, and engaged with Pitts & Cranage, working on logs and scaling in woods, remaining in that capacity a short time. He then was transferred to the yard, where he remained some time, and then assumed the responsible position of general superintendent for the same firm, which position he still retains. Mr. Burton was married in 1875 to Miss Alice Drake, of Bay City.

JOSEPH PARKER was born in New Jersey in 1813. He learned the trade of a millwright in Philadelphia with his father, and came to Bay City some years ago, and built the Malone Mill in West Bay City shortly after his arrival. He was foreman in the mill for eleven years. He was afterwards with Pitts & Cranage for six years, and is at present superintendent of Carrier & Co's mill, near the mouth of the river. He was married in 1845, to Mary H. Ricka, of Philadelphia. His home is at Covington, Ky., where his family reside. He boards at the Campbell House.

WARREN H. EDDY was born in Wayne County, N. Y., July 17, 1848. In 1855 he came to Bay City and remained until 1860. He then removed to Hampton Township, Bay Co. In 1881 he returned to Bay City and established a warehouse for the sale of agricultural implements. He is at present in company with A. T. Shuler, in the same business. He was married in 1878 to Mary French, of Essexville.

ALBERT T. SHULER was born in Wyoming, N. Y., June 16, 1837. He came to Bay City in 1855, and worked for J. J. McCormick, in that gentleman's saw mill. In 1869 he purchased a farm in the township of Merritt, Bay Co., where he resided until 1881, when he sold a portion of his property, and removed to Bay City to enter into partnership with Warren H. Eddy, in the sale of agricul-

tural implements. He was married in 1864 to Ellen Bird, of South Bay City.

JAMES E. LIKE was born in Columbia County, N. Y., in 1828. At twenty years of age he removed to Albany, N. Y., where he obtained employment in a machine and boiler shop. In 1860 he removed to Geneva, where he engaged in the same business, and in 1867 came to Bay City. He built a machine and boiler shop on Saginaw Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets. This was shortly afterwards burned down, but was rebuilt, and is at present the property of Smalley Bros. & Co. Mr. Like is now located on Water Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets.

EDWARD CUSSON was born in Province of Quebec, September 29, 1842. In 1861 he came to Bay City. In 1870 he engaged with Eddy, Avery & Eddy, under his brother Joseph, who in 1883 was appointed deputy salt inspector. Edward was then promoted to superintendent of the salt block, which position he still retains. He was married to Mary A. Dunham, of Detroit, and has five children.

DANIEL HUGHES is a native of New York State, and was born October 30, 1843. He remained in his native state nineteen years, principally sailing. In 1862 he enlisted in the New York Mounted Rifles; remained in the service two years and was discharged on account of disability. In 1864 he moved to Canada; remained there six years, and engaged in saw milling. In 1871 he came to Bay City and engaged as millwright with Eddy, Avery & Eddy. He was married to Mary Winters, of Chatham, Ontario, and has four children. He is at present engaged with Smith Bros., as foreman of their mill.

SOLOMON DAY was born in Brant County, Canada, March 3, 1843, and worked on the farm with his father until he was eighteen years of age. He attended the high school at Brantford five months; then attended the Victoria College at Cobourg, Ontario. He was licensed to preach by the Wesleyan Methodist Church. He then came to Bay City. He was married in April, 1870, to Mary S. Ramsdell, of Bay City. He then went to Canada; remained for two years, and returned to Bay City, and was engaged in the lumber business for two years at Wild Fowl Bay, in company with John McClellan. In 1875 he engaged in the grocer trade with J. R. Carson, on the corner of Monroe and Third Streets, Bay City. In 1877 he purchased Carson's interest, and carried on the business alone for one year; then sold out; bought a farm of 240 acres in the town of Hampton, Bay Co., where he remained three years. He is at present living in the city, on Jackson Street, No. 506.

J. F. WHITTEMORE was born in Rome, N. Y., October 26, 1846, and moved with his parents to Boston, where he remained three years. He then came to Bay City in 1856. He is engaged in the vessel business, in company with Capt. Bridges. The firm is Whittemore & Bridges, vessel agents. He was married in 1873.

JOHN ROBERTSON was born in Scotland, May 16, 1814. In 1842 he removed to Petersburg, Canada, and in 1850 came to Bay City and engaged as sawyer in Hopkins' saw mill. He was afterwards with McIntyre & McEwan, in the same capacity. In 1864 he went to New York, where he was in the government employ in the rolling mills. In 1865 he returned to Bay City and engaged in the business of buying and selling hides. Mr. Robertson is still in good health, and conducts his own business.

SIDNEY SHAW was born in Walpole, Canada, April 16, 1837, and remained there six years; then with his parents moved to York, a small town on the Grand River, where he remained nine years. He then went to Huron County, and remained there four years. He then moved to Norwich and engaged in farming. In 1869 he came to Bay City and engaged in the millwright business, which he still continues. He is at present with Murphy & Dorr. He

was married September 5, 1867, to Margaret Dunbar, of Brantford, Canada, and has five children. Residence, Polk Street, between Twenty-second and Twenty-third Streets.

PETER VAN HAAREN was born in Holland, May 12, 1850. In 1853 he came with his parents to Bay City. At the age of seventeen he engaged in sailing, which he continued for five years, having sailed on oceans, lakes and rivers. He was engaged with Shearer & McDonald, and Harris & Co., as teamster. In 1880 he purchased a team and dray and engaged in the transfer business, which he still continues.

CHARLES MOZELOUS was born in Lockport, N. Y., July 4, 1849, remaining there but a short time, then moving with his parents to Buffalo, N. Y. In 1861 he engaged in sailing, which he continued until 1872, when he came to Bay City and engaged in the hotel business. He is at present proprietor of the Cumberland House, No. 1206 North Water Street. He was married January 3, 1869, to Miss Alice Flinn, of Green Bay, Wis., and has three children.

G. HELBIG was born in Germany, September 14, 1836. He came to this country at an early age and spent some time in the Western States. In 1865 he came to Bay City and engaged in the butchering business. In 1871 he sold out his meat market and moved to Missouri, but returned the following year to Bay City, and in 1876 rented the Hampton House on Center Street. In 1878 he built the hotel called the Farmer's Home, on Center Street, where he is now doing business. He was married in 1865 to Henrietta Close, and has five children. She has lived in the city twenty six years.

GEORGE W. MURRIN was born in Detroit, Mich., February 22, 1861. He graduated at the high school in that city in 1878, and in 1880 came to Bay City and engaged in the laundry business, which he still follows on Water Street. He was married in 1880 to Maud Stephens, of Canada, and resides at 1103 Third Street.

CONRAD BRAUMOELLER was born in Germany, January 18, 1828. He remained there twenty-one years, during which time he attended school, and learned the weaver trade. In 1849 he moved to Chicago and remained there engaged in different occupations until 1856, when he came to Bay City and remained a short time. He then returned to Chicago and engaged on the railroad. In 1872 he returned to Bay City and engaged with the Detroit & Bay City Railroad as warehouse man. In 1874 he engaged with the F. & P. M. in the same capacity, and is still in their employ. He was married to Louisa Simmons, of Bay City. Residence, 223 South Madison Street.

JOHN SCHINDEHETTE was born in Germany, August 5, 1850, and came to Bay City in 1873. He was for some time proprietor of the National Hotel, corner of Fourth and Saginaw Streets. He also kept a saloon for two years on Third Street. In 1882 he commenced the saloon business on Water Street, between Seventh and Eighth Streets, where he now resides. In 1876 he was married to Miss Anna Gremel, of Sebawaing, Huron County, Mich.

JOSEPH W. SEGUIN was born in Montreal, Canada, August 3, 1837. He went to Grand Traverse, Mich. He was contractor, and built four miles of the F. & P. M. R. R. In 1871 he came to Bay City and engaged in the hotel business. In 1881 he bought the Lion Bottling Works, on Jackson Street, and is now engaged in that business.

HENRY WILLIAMS was born in Elgin Co., Ontario, April 30, 1838. He came to Bay City in 1860. Was with H. A. Braddock & Sons for three years, and with Gates & Fay for sixteen years, as mill foreman. He was married in 1863 to Anna Frost, of Bay City, and has six children.

MARTIN SCHINDEHETTE was born in Germany, in 1846, and came to Bay City in 1866. In 1870 he commenced the saloon

business in the Arnold Block, on Fifth Street. In 1876 he moved to Water Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets. In 1882 he built the bottling works on Johnson Street, of which he is proprietor. He was married to Mary Nussett, of Bay City, and has two children. He resides at 1317 Johnson Street.

CHARLES A. VOSBURG was born at Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., in 1839, and came to Bay City in 1853. His father built the saw mills at Kawkawlin for James Fraser. He has been in the tug business for sixteen years, and is at present captain of the tug "George B. Dickson." His father died in 1862, and his mother is still living. Mr. Vosburg enlisted in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, Company D, and served two years and six months. Was wounded and was six months in the hospital. He was mustered out of the service at Memphis, in 1865, and returned to Bay City.

GABRIEL WIDMER was born in Switzerland, November 27, 1827, remaining there until he was twenty-four, during which time he learned the tailor trade. In 1852 he emigrated to New York City, remaining there two years. In 1854 he moved to Bay Port, Huron Co., Mich., in which place he engaged in farming. In 1864 he was drafted in the United States service, remaining two years, then coming to Bay City, where he engaged in the merchant tailor business, which he still continues at his residence, on Eleventh Street. He was married in 1852 to Augusta Rauber, of Prussia, and has six children. His son, Charles Widmer, was born in Rochester, N. Y., July 17, 1856; came to Bay City in 1861, and engaged in the painting and paper-hanging business, which he still continues.

ALONZO B. FREELAND was born in Malahide, Canada, July 27, 1844. He came to East Saginaw and enlisted in the Second Michigan Infantry, and was wounded at the battle of Petersburg, for which he receives a pension. He returned to East Saginaw and engaged in running saw logs on the river. In 1874 he commenced the painting business in Bay City, and still continues in that business. Residence is on Broadway Street. He has a wife and two children.

WALKER CARTER was born in Virginia, March 1, 1830. In 1866 he came to Bay City, and has since resided here. In 1878 he was appointed by the School Board as janitor of the high school, which position he still retains. He has a residence on Hampton Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets. He has a wife and three children.

LOUIS BERGER was born in Haldimand Co., Canada, December 18, 1843, and remained there thirty years, during which time he was engaged at the carpenter trade twelve years, then in the insurance business. He was also valuator for the different loan companies four years. In 1878 he came to Bay City and engaged in the insurance business until 1879, when he engaged in the manufacture of awnings and window curtains, which he still continues. His office is in the Miller Block, corner of Saginaw and Fifth Streets.

JAMES L. REED was born in Scotland, March 2, 1849. In 1850, with his parents, he moved to Canada, and remained there until 1871, during which time he learned the shoe maker trade. He then came to Bay City. In 1877 he engaged with Hay, Butman & Co., as second engineer, and in 1879 was promoted to chief engineer, having charge of seven engines, which position he still retains. He is a married man, and has two children.

CHARLES W. WEBB was born in Wyoming Co., N. Y., July 6, 1835, and two years later came with his parents to Livingston Co., Mich. In 1863 he came to Bay City, and built a house in South Bay City, corner of Broadway and Fremont Avenue, where he resides. Mr. Webb is in the milk business, which he has followed since his advent in the valley. He was married in 1857 to Mary J. Marble, of Bay City, and has two children.

JOHN KELLEY was born in Ireland, April 1, 1840. In 1863 he

came to America and settled in East Saginaw, and remained there until 1865, when he came to Bay City and engaged in the manufacture of salt, which he continued until 1882. He is at present engaged as night watchman for Eddy Bros. & Co., of the First Ward. He was married to Catherine Stalbrey, of Bay City, and has seven children.

SAMUEL HANCOCK was born in Devonshire, England, February 25, 1817, and remained there until he was thirty-one, during which time he engaged in farming. In 1850 he settled in London, Canada, and remained there thirteen years engaged in farming. In 1863 he came to Bay City and engaged in contracting in digging wells and sewers, which business he still continues. His son, John A., is engaged as fireman on the M. C. R. R., and resides with his parents.

FREEMAN G. CASEY was born in Benbrook, Canada, June 14, 1836, remaining there ten years, and then moving with his parents to Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. In 1851 he moved to Detroit, where he was engaged as clerk in a ship chandler store. He then engaged in sailing, which he followed until 1866, when he came to the Saginaw Valley and purchased a farm in the township of Hampton. He is also proprietor of the Club Restaurant on Water Street, next to the Fraser House. He was married in August, 1880, to Delia Lavin, of Lakeport, N. Y. Residence, at his place of business.

JAMES MILLER was born in the town of Minto, Canada, June 7, 1853, and remained there eighteen years. He then moved to Cleveland, O. In 1871 he came to Bay City and engaged as teamster with Gustin, Merrill & Co., and remained there three years. He then drove street car one year. He then engaged in the hack business, which he continued until 1882, when he opened a saloon on Water and Eighth Streets, which he still continues.

THOMAS FERRIS is a native of Bay City; born March 24, 1851. At the age of eighteen he learned the ship carpenter trade and engaged in the same until 1874. Then, in company with his father, he built the Mansion House, on Washington Street, and engaged in the hotel business, which he continued for two years. He then engaged in the millwright business, which he still continues in connection with the carpenter business. He was married in 1875, and has one child. Residence, corner of Ninth and Madison Streets.

JACOB WACKERLY was born in Erie Co., N. Y., March 15, 1854. In 1871 he came to Bay City. In 1879 he leased the Jefferson House, on the corner of Third and Jefferson Streets, and opened up a hotel, which he still continues. He was married January 29, 1877, to Rebecca Ferze, of Genesee County, and has two children.

SOLOMON WILHELM was born in Erie Co., N. Y., April 10, 1844. In 1865 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh New York Independent Battery, Ninth Corps, Artillery, and remained until the close of the war. In 1872 he came to Bay City and engaged in the transfer business, which he has carried on ever since. His office is in the F. & P. M. freight depot. He was married January, 1864, to Miss Jane Casey, of Erie Co., N. Y., and has five children. Residence, corner Sixth and Johnson Streets.

EMERY CARRIERE was born in the Province of Quebec, September 16, 1851. In 1861 he came to Bay City and learned the blacksmith trade, after which he went West and remained one year. Coming back to Bay City, he opened a carriage and blacksmith shop, which he still continues at the corner of Water and Twenty-third Streets. He was married in 1872. Residence, corner Twenty-fifth and Marsac Streets, South Bay City.

JOHN WALD was born in Germany, March 19, 1824, where he remained until his twenty-eighth year, six years of which was spent in military service. In 1853 he came to Rochester, N. Y., where he engaged in the butchering business. In 1856 he removed to Guelph, Ontario, where he established a meat market, and remained some time. From Guelph he removed to Saint Catharines, Ontario, where

he remained six years in the same business. In 1869 he came to Bay City and opened a meat market in the First Ward, corner of Belinda and Campbell Streets. His residence is next door to his place of business. Mr. Wald was married in 1854 to Miss Bartenstein, of Germany, and has a family of five children.

JAMES O. STEVENS was born in Kinsale, County of Cork, Ireland, December 15, 1840. In 1847 he moved with his parents to Oswego, N. Y. In 1857 he engaged in sailing, which he continued until 1864, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York Infantry, Company D, as private and was promoted to second lieutenant; remained until the close of the war; was discharged at Albany, N. Y. He then engaged in sailing. In 1867 he came to Bay City and engaged in the stevedore and loading of salt business, which he still continues. He was married to Nora Clary, of Oswego, N. Y., who died in 1883. She was a loving wife and a kind mother.

EDWARD ATKINSON was born in Whitby, Canada, November 25, 1853. In 1856 he moved with his parents to Forest, Canada; remained there until 1869, when he came to Bay City. In 1871 he engaged in the Second Ward Fire Company; remained there two years, and was transferred to the Fourth Ward; is at present foreman of the Fourth Ward Company. In 1882 he also engaged in the saloon business, which he still continues on Washington Street, between Eleventh and Twelfth Streets. He was married to Maggie Whetlock, of Bay City, and has two children.

LEON WOOD was born in Montreal, Canada, February 18, 1838. Came to Bay City in 1864, and commenced work for A. Rust & Co., in their saw mill. He superintended the firm's salt works, and is still in that business. He is also proprietor of the Portland House, corner Washington and First Streets, which he purchased in 1882.

JOHN H. COON was born in Columbus, Ohio, August 26, 1831, remaining there fifteen years, then moved to Newark, Ohio. While there he learned the carpenter and joiners' trade, and assisted in the building of a canal boat, called the "Cornplanter." He then sailed on her the first trip to Cleveland, as mate. He then engaged as cabin-boy on the steamer "Columbian" one season. Next he moved to Lake Superior; thence to Mackinaw and Point St. Ignace, at which places he was engaged in different occupations. Then he moved to Green Bay, Wis., built a vessel, and disposed of it at a small place called Brothertown. He then moved to Chicago, whence he came to Bay City, and engaged in the manufacture of salt. He has a wife and six children. Residence, Portsmouth, outside of the city limits.

SAMUEL BENSON was born in Hillsdale County, Mich., August 7, 1832. He remained there until he was eleven years of age, when he went with his parents to Monroe County. He resided there until 1861, attending school and working on the farm. In 1861 he enlisted in the Third Michigan Cavalry, Company K. For two years he was carrier of dispatches, and was then promoted to first sergeant, which position he held until the close of the war. He had charge of the ambulance corps, under Generals Pope and Granger. He was mustered out at San Antonio, Tex., in the Spring of 1866, and returned to Jackson, Mich., where he was discharged. He went to Monroe, and was in the employ of the Michigan Southern Railroad Company, as section boss, for two years. In 1868 he came to Bay City, and was employed by the late M. H. Foster, working on the Fraser House as carpenter and joiner. In the Summer of 1868 he entered the employ of N. B. Bradley, working one year in his salt works, and then in charge of his stables, continuing the latter until 1883, when he was compelled by ill-health to discontinue this work. He is still, however, in the employ of N. B. Bradley & Sons. Mr. Benson is a steady and hard-working man, attending closely to his business. He was married in October, 1853, to Miss Araminta Rogan, of Monroe, Mich., and has two



MR. DANIEL BOUTELL.



MRS. DANIEL BOUTELL.

children. His residence is on Sixteenth and William Streets, No. 321.

WILLIAM M. TILDON and wife are natives of St. John, New Brunswick. They came to Bay City October 5, 1865, (by steamer "Susan Wood," from Detroit). Their family consisted of three sons and two daughters. One of the daughters is now Mrs. Johnson Burton, of Alpena, the other Mrs. William O'Brien. The sons have all been successful men. Frederick is living on Farragut Street in his own house; Brunswick E. is head clerk in Mason & Beach's drug store. William B. is foreman of O. W. Booth's large printing establishment. The parents are still living. Two sons, W. B. and B. E., are unmarried, and living with their parents at No. 511 Adams Street.

WILLIAM D. ROBY was born in Bay City in September, 1847. His parents came to Bay City in 1835. After several years residence they rented the Globe Hotel, on the corner of Water and Fifth Streets, where their son was born, and which they kept for five years. William D. attended school until he was eighteen years old, when he commenced working in saw mills, in which business he has continued. He is at present in the employ of T. H. McGraw, running an engine on his farm. His mother died January 15, 1881, at the age of seventy-five. Mr. Roby has a wife and one child.

CHARLES E. SMITH was born in the city of New York, September 24, 1855. At the age of two years with his parents he moved to Bay City. At the age of nine years he began tallying lumber for the late Thomas Watkins. Was tally-boy for eight years, and then began inspecting lumber, which business he has followed ever since, and scaling logs in the Winter. He was scaling logs the past Winter for the firm of Pitts & Cranage. He has been successful in his business as a lumber inspector. He is a pleasant gentleman. Resides at No. 1321, corner of Twenty-Fifth and Water Streets. He was married July 3, 1879, to Miss Mary Beith, of Bay City, and has one child.

THOMAS GALANEAU was born in Montreal, March 14, 1830, and remained there until 1842. He then went to Pleasant Valley, N. Y., where he remained three years, being employed in the iron works. Was then two years in the same business in Clayton County; then for two years in the Raymond Hotel in Lewiston, N. Y. From there he went to Windsor, Canada, where he remained three years, and engaged in the manufacture of brick. In 1857 he moved to Bay City, and worked at the carpenter and joiners' trade. For the last twenty years he has worked as a millwright at different mills. For ten years he has been employed in McEwan Bros' mill as millwright. He was married December 9, 1852, to Miss Lucy Pretrimon, of Lewiston, N. Y., and has five children.

DANIEL S. CALVIN was born in the state of Vermont, March 15, 1829. In 1832, with his parents, he moved to Canada, and settled in the town of Mountain. Was there until he was twenty-three years old. During that time he attended school and worked on the farm. In 1852 he moved to St. Clair, Mich; was there farming eighteen years. In 1872 he moved to Bay City, and engaged as gang sawyer for Eddy, Avery & Co., which position he still holds with the new firm of Eddy, Avery & Eddy. He has been successful, and has a pleasant home at No. 420 Jefferson Street. Was married March 8, 1852, to Miss Sarah R. Murphy, of the state of Maine, and has six children.

GEORGE W. BRIGGS was born in Orleans County, N. Y. Soon after he moved with his parents to Somerset County, N. Y., remaining there eighteen years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Forty-Ninth New York Infantry, but, not being the standard size, he was dismissed. On July 26, 1862, he re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Infantry, remaining until the close of the

war. In 1864 he was wounded in the shoulder. In 1867 he received his discharge, and came to Jackson, Mich. While there he was engaged as clerk in a grocery store, remaining there four years; then learning the painting and paper-hanging trade, which he followed for four years. In 1875 he moved to South Boardman, where he was engaged in the hotel business. He was also station agent and postmaster for a short time. Next he visited Rochester, where he remained until 1881, when he came to Bay City, and engaged as clerk in a grocery store. He is at present lumbering for A. Baily, of Bay City, at Indian River. He was married in 1865 to Dora Knight, of Jackson, Mich., and has three children.

AUGUST J. BOOTH was born in Prussia, May 11, 1846. Came to America with his parents in 1849, and settled in Detroit, and lived there six years, then removed to Sheboygan, Wis., having settled there after wandering through some of the Western States seeking a home. After remaining at Sheboygan for about a year, they made another move, and came to Bay City, then called Lower Saginaw, in the month of May, 1856, his father engaging in the merchant tailoring business on Water Street, near where the Fraser House now stands; August in the meantime attending the schools of the village. At the age of fourteen he entered the drug store of Dr. Bligh, as chore boy, and was knocked about as chore boy until he entered the general store of Munger & Cooke, in the meantime having been newsboy for W. A. Bryce, publisher of the first paper issued in this locality. He was in the employ of Munger & Cooke two years. He then entered the employ of Griswold & Perkins, until embarking in the mercantile business with J. W. Coulter, now of Duluth, in 1867. But on account of decline in prices after the war, was obliged to suspend, after which he entered the mercantile house of C. R. Hawley, in 1869, and remained with that firm seven years. In 1876 he entered the employ of Cooke & Co., and has remained through the different changes of that house, including the late change to Romer, Lovell & Co. He was married to Miss M. B. Word, of Wisconsin, in 1872.

GEO. A. HEMSTREET was born in Genesee County, Mich. In 1849 he moved to East Tawas. He was under-sheriff of Iosco County for two years and six months. In 1868 he came to Bay City, and has been six years on the police force, and was engaged for some time at the carpenter and joiner business. He was married in 1875 to Rosetta A. Comstock, of Ypsilanti, Mich.

HENRY WILLIAMSON was born in Leicestershire, England, January 16, 1839. In 1843, with his parents he moved to Canada, and was there six years. While there he attended school Winters, and worked on the farm in Summers. In 1849 he moved to Cayuga, Haldimand Co., Canada, and remained there until he was sixteen years old, and while he was there he learned the blacksmith trade and followed it until he was twenty-two years old. In 1859 he went to East Saginaw and was there two years working in the steel factory. He then worked for Curtis & King as blacksmith and remained with them for two years. In 1864 he started in business for himself in South Saginaw, carrying on the business for eight years, during which time he was towing vessels a good share of the time. In 1871 he engaged in the saw mill business. After two years hard labor he was burned out and returned to his old trade in 1874. He moved to Bay City in 1878; built a shop and dwelling house on Water Street, between Eleventh and Twelfth Streets, and was doing a good business, when in 1881 he was again burned out. He has since built a blacksmith and machine shop on the old grounds and is again on the road to prosperity. He is an inventor, and invented many useful things. Mr. Williamson is a hard-working man, and upright in all his dealings. He was married September 6, 1863, to Miss Josephine Batton, of Adrian, Mich.

JAMES A. SMITH was born in Ireland, November 13, 1836, and in 1839 with his parents moved to Canada. He was there thirteen years attending school. In 1853 he moved to Simcoe, Canada, and remained there seven years. In 1860 he moved to Almont, Mich., and was there three years engaged in carpenter work. In 1863 he moved to East Saginaw and engaged as a millwright one year. In 1864 he came to Bay City and helped to build the mill owned by H. W. Sage & Co.; it was then Sage & McGraw. In 1866 he moved to East Tawas and remained until 1881, when he returned to Bay City and engaged in the pile-driving business, which he still continues. He was married in 1864 to Miss Foster, of East Saginaw, and has two children.

BENSON CONKLIN was born in York State, Cayuga Co., in 1833. In 1856 he moved to Red Creek, Wayne Co., same state, where he was engaged in farming and dealing in cattle. In 1862 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth New York Infantry, which was afterwards transferred to the Ninth Heavy Artillery and served valiantly as private and officer, having been promoted to a lieutenancy. He came to Bay City in 1875. In 1879 he was elected constable in the Third Ward, which office he still retains. He also holds the office of deputy United States marshal. He was married in 1855 to Tina A. Roseboom, of Niles, N. Y., who died September 19, 1881, leaving five children.

GEORGE F. BURCH was born in Tioga, Tioga Co., Pa., July 18, 1849. At the age of seventeen he adopted the employment of engineer, and has followed that business ever since. In February, 1871, he came to Bay City and entered the employ of John McGraw & Co., as engineer, and has held the same position to the present time, the firm, meanwhile, changing from John McGraw & Co. to T. H. McGraw & Co., and then to Birdsall & Barker, its present title. This long continued employment in the same position is the best evidence of skill and faithfulness. He was married in 1877 to Miss Imogene R. Webster, of Bay City. Residence, No. 501 Marsac Street.

JOSEPH HAMILTON was born on Prince Edward Island, January 14, 1849. In 1856 he moved with his parents to Canada, and in 1857 to Flushing, Mich. They remained there one year, then came to Bay City. In 1871 he learned the millwright trade with Thomas Oatman, of Bay City. He has followed this business ever since. In 1873 he engaged with Hay, Butman & Co., and has done their millwright work to the present time. That he is a skillful workman it is unnecessary to say. He was married in April, 1869, to Miss Charlotte Gibbon, of Bay City, by whom he had two children. He married his second wife in November, 1880, and has one child. His residence is 1008 Fitzhugh Street.

DAVID T. SMITH was born in the state of Maryland, March 28, 1833, and remained there until he was seventeen years of age, working at home. In 1850 he went to New York State and in 1851 to Canada, where he attended school until 1858, when he moved to Ohio and engaged in the manufacture of brick. September 17, 1862, he came to Bay City and has been continuously in the employ of Gates & Fay up to the present time. He is circular sawyer in their mill. He has been successful since coming to Bay City, having a good house of his own at No. 124 Washington Street. He has a wife and three children.

CHARLES WOOD was born near Montreal, Canada, March 15, 1843, and remained there, working on a farm, until his twenty-first year, when he came to Bay City, where he has since resided, having been engaged during the whole time in the saw mill business with Hay, Butman & Co., and has the contract for cutting lath. Mr. Wood is a hard working and successful man, having a good home of his own on the corner of Seventeenth & Water Streets.

JOHN H. HOLLEY was born at Down Mills, Canada, March 22,

1850. He came to Bay City in 1872; remained a short time; returned to Canada, and spent five years in the oil regions of that country. He then returned to Bay City and engaged in the manufacture of salt. In 1880 he was employed by T. H. McGraw & Co., being in charge of their works one year. He then entered the employ of Murphy & Dorr, and for two years had charge of their salt works. In 1882 he was employed by Birdsall & Barker, and since that time has had charge of their salt works. He has had an extensive experience in the salt business. He has a wife and three children. Residence, No. 1520 Polk Street.

GEORGE H. ROUECH was born at Susquehannah, Pa., March 23, 1848. During his infancy his parents moved to New York State, where they remained twelve years. During this time he attended school. In 1862 he came to Bay City with his parents, and worked for his father until 1875. He then entered the employ of Benjamin Shephard as clerk in his grocery store, and continued with this firm until 1882, since which time he has been in the fruit and confectionery business. April 1st, 1883, he purchased the Club Restaurant, formerly kept by F. G. Casey. We predict a prosperous future for him, as the experience of his early life, which was spent in a hotel, peculiarly fits him for his present business. In connection with his restaurant he will keep a large stock of fruits and confectionery. He was married May 13, 1872, to Miss Orinda J. Williams, of Bay City, and has two children.

CHARLES DRAGO was born in Chatham, Canada, July, 1843, and remained there until he was eighteen years old, when he went to Lake Superior. There he was engaged in mining for two years, and then returned to Chatham, where he was employed three years as clerk in a grocery store. In 1866 he came to Bay City and was for some time employed in a saw mill. He was deputy sheriff of Bay County for two years, and for two years was proprietor of the Evering House. He was also sealer of weights and measures. He has a wife and five children. Residence, 104 Eleventh Street, between Saginaw and Washington.

JOSEPH S. FOX was born in Warren County, N. J., April 8, 1835, and remained there until he was fourteen years old, attending school and working on the farm. In 1849 he came with his parents to Lapeer County, Mich., and remained there three years, working in a flouring mill. He then went to Rochester, Mich., and remained seven years engaged in farming. In the Fall of 1860 he came to Bay City, and in 1861 enlisted in the army. He was wounded at Savage Station, taken prisoner and held six months. After his release he was taken to the hospital in New York, discharged, and returned home. For some time after his return, it was not expected that he would recover from the effects of his wounds. He recovered, however, and in 1864 re-enlisted and served to the close of the war. He was honorably discharged, and returned home to Bay City, where he has since resided, being employed in the saw mill business, as fireman and engineer. Since 1882 he has been in the employ of Ross, Bradley & Co., in their planing mill. Mr. Fox is a hard-working man, and attentive to his duties, and has earned for himself a good home. He was married in 1856 to Miss Harriet Thompson, of Rochester, Mich., and has three children.

JOHN CHARLAN was born in Belleville, Canada, June 21, 1848, and remained there until he was sixteen years old, attending school and working on the farm. In 1866 he went to Erie Co., N. Y., and remained there seven months employed in saw milling and farming. He then returned to Canada, remained a short time, and went thence to South Saginaw. After a short stay he went to Zilwaukee, where he remained a year. He then worked four and a half years in Rust, Eaton & Co's mill, and in 1872 he came to Bay City and worked five and one-half years as saw filer in Hay, Butman & Co's mill.

In 1878 he was employed by T. H. McGraw & Co., as saw filer in their mill, and is still employed in the same mill under the present firm, Birdsall & Barker. He has a wife and three children. Residence, 901 Bowery Street.

JOHN W. SHOREY was born in the state of Maine, October 18, 1818. Until his fourteenth year he attended school. At that age he commenced working in saw mills. He also learned the trade of mill wright, at which he worked until he came to Bay City. Since coming he has helped to build the McGraw Mill and the Pitts & Cranage Mill. He afterwards took employment with Eddy, Avery & Eddy, as gang saw filer, in which work he is engaged during the Summer, being employed at millwright work during the Winter. His residence is 214 Grant Street, between Eleventh and Twelfth Streets.

WILLIAM WORD was born in New York City, February 22, 1830. At the age of fifteen he learned the saw manufacturing trade with R. Hoe & Co., and was in their employ fifteen years altogether. In 1861 he went to East Saginaw and was there three years engaged in selling and repairing saws. In 1865 he came to Bay City and established the same business. His place of business is on Water Street, opposite the Industrial Works of Bay City.

JOHN KARTER was born in Harrisburgh, Penn., and remained there until he was sixteen years old, attending school and working on the farm. In 1865 he went to Geneva, N. Y., and resided there three years in the green house and nursery business. He then was in Rochester three years in the same business. Then returned to Pennsylvania, and was for four years employed by Whitley, Foster & Kelley, selling Champion mowers and reapers. He then spent one year in the oil trade in the oil regions of Pennsylvania. Went thence to Toledo, O., where he remained a year in the agricultural implement business, then went to Jackson, Mich., as traveling agent for Warder, Mitchell & Co., selling mowers and reapers. In 1879 he came to Bay City as agent of the Champion Machine Co. In 1880 he was employed by G. L. Mosher as clerk in his store, at West Bay City, and in 1882 engaged with W. H. Miller, of Bay City, as clerk in his hardware store, where he is now employed. He is a young man of good habits, and has many friends.

FREEDOM W. KNAGGS was born in Monroe Co., Mich., July 8, 1849. Until his nineteenth year he attended school and worked on the farm. In 1861 he attended the Normal School at Ypsilanti. Came the same year to Bay City, where he has since resided. In 1862 he was employed by N. B. Bradley & Co., as teamster, and continued in that business for two years. In 1864 he sorted lumber in the mill yard of the same firm and was the same season promoted to the position of yard-master, and put in charge of the retail trade. On account of sickness he was obliged to return to his father's home in Monroe, where he remained one year. Returning to Bay City he was for one Winter engaged in the spring bed business; then in insurance business for a short time. In 1878 he returned to N. B. Bradley & Co's employ, and resumed his former position of yard-master, which he has filled to the present time to the satisfaction of his employers. Mr. Knaggs is a man of steady habits, faithful and attentive to his duties, and has many friends. He was married July 6, 1881, to Miss Belle G. Crosbie, and has one child.

PETER A. HENRIOT was born in France, January 6, 1833, and remained there until he was seventeen years old. In 1850 came to Syracuse, N. Y., where he resided thirteen years. In 1866 he moved to Bay City and worked one year for the Bay City Salt Co. In June, 1868, he engaged with Pitts & Cranage, and has since been in their employ, having charge of all the mill houses and being night fireman. He has shown himself a trustworthy man, and competent for his position. He has a good home at the corner of First and

Grant Streets. Was married October 18, 1856, to Miss Madaline Higel, a native of France.

WILDER B. CARD was born near Lansing, Mich., May 15, 1854. After completing his studies he moved to East Saginaw, and engaged in the Bancroft House, remaining there six years, two years in the capacity of bell boy and four years as night clerk. He then traveled with Dan Rice, Jr's show as trapeze performer and ring tumbler; remained with him two seasons, when he hurt his back and was obliged to abandon the business. He then moved to Midland and engaged with Fletcher & Dean as engineer in their saw mill.

In 1874 he came to Bay City and was engaged as steward of the Fraser House three years. He was with Smalley Bros. a short time, and three years as engineer for Gates & Fay's mill. In 1881, in company with Mr. Stillman, he kept the Club Restaurant. He then moved to Caseville, and was engaged one year in the smelting works. In 1882 he returned to Bay City and engaged with R. J. Briscoe as engineer. He was married to Mary Nagle, of Bay City.

ALONZO HINCHEY was born in Ann Arbor, Mich., July 10, 1848. In 1844 he moved with his parents to Ypsilanti; in 1846 to Okemos, Mich., and remained there until 1849. He then moved to Lansing; then to Shiawassee County, and was there engaged in Wright, Butman & Co's saw mill. In 1862 he was engineer on the tug "Curby," for Capt. John Stewart. In 1863 he engaged with S. H. Webster, at Zilwaukee, as circular sawyer, remaining there until 1864, when he enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Cavalry, Company E, under Capt. John F. Hinchey. He served one year, and received his discharge by general order number eighty-three of the War Department. He then returned to Saginaw City, and engaged as circular sawyer. In 1871 he moved to Green Oak, and engaged in the mill business. In 1872 he came to Bay City, then moved to Caseville, and remained there until 1879, when he returned to Bay City, and is at present engaged with F. E. Bradley & Co. He was married to Mary J. Stanfield, of Brighton, Mich., in 1870, and has three children. His wife died in 1875.

JOHN CURREN was born in County Down, Ireland, February 10, 1842. His parents emigrated to Canada when he was but three months old. In 1863 he removed to Berrien County, Mich., where he engaged in saw-milling and millwrighting. In 1868 he removed to Carrollton, Saginaw Co., Mich., where he was engaged with S. H. Webster in the manufacture of salt. In 1870 he removed to Bay City, taking charge of Mr. Webster's salt business here until he transferred the business to Chapin & Co., who, after a successful period, transferred it to Eddy Bros. & Co., Mr. Curren being retained. He has been a member of the fire department since 1872. He was married September 16, 1873, to Addie L. Wilkinson, of Berrien Springs, Mich., and has three children. His residence is 126 Mercer Street.

CHARLES H. SMITH was born in Elmira, Chemung Co., N. Y., June 13, 1855; remained there up to 1863, then, with his parents, moved to South Bay City, then called Portsmouth. After leaving school he learned the saw-filing business with his father, and has followed it ever since during the Summer seasons, scaling logs in the woods Winters. He is, and has been, engaged with the firm of Miller Bros. for the last three years as their gang-saw filer. He understands the business well, having had some years of experience. He is an industrious young man, and has a home of his own, No. 500 Fremont Avenue. He was married October 8, 1878, to Miss Della Smith, of Hanley, Mich., and has one child.

ALEXANDER RICHARDSON is a native of Ireland, and was born November 5, 1846. In 1867 he settled in East Saginaw, and in the Spring of 1868 he came to Bay City, and was engaged some

time in the lumber woods, and for the past nine years in the hotel and saloon business. He is at present keeping a hotel on the corner of Water and Sixteenth Streets.

JOSEPH ELLIOT was born in Woodstock, Canada, December 21, 1838, and remained there until he was nine years old. During that time he attended school, and was one year employed in his uncle's store. He served two years at the machinists' trade. Going to Buffalo, N. Y., he learned the trade of sign and ornamental painting. Was there two years, then moved to Detroit, Mich. Built the steamer called the "Little Earston," and brought her to Bay City, where she was run in connection with the steamer "Fox," from Bay City to East Saginaw. After running her one season, he sold her to Jerome, of Saginaw City. He then returned to Detroit, and built the propeller "Prairie Flower," which he traded for a half interest in the steamer "Fox." The latter was run from Detroit to Chatham, but proved a failure. He then went to Chicago, and was two years engaged in painting. He then built the propeller "Emma," and brought her to Bay City; run her one year, and sold her to P. C. Andre. He bought the tug "Fanny White" soon after, which blew off her steam drum, his father being killed by the accident. He continued in the tug business for a short time after, then sold out, and went to Omaha. There he engaged in building, and lost all he had. Returning to Bay City he was for some time in the show business with his brother. He then went to Milwaukee and engaged in boat painting. Remained there until 1870, then returned to Bay City, and engaged in sign and ornamental painting, in which business he still continues, having an extensive trade in that line. He was married in 1859 to Agnes L. Mills, daughter of Capt. Mills, of Detroit. His paint shop is under the Wolverton House.

HENRY HELLMUTH was born in Hesse Cassel, Germany, in 1850. He came to Bay City in 1870, and worked as a tinsmith for A. Logan, in South Bay City. He clerked for Newton & Beach one year, and was four years in their tin shop. In 1875 he made a visit to Germany, returning in 1876. He then commenced business for himself. He is keeping the Eagle House, on the corner of Saginaw and Sixth Streets. He was married to Annie L. Wintermeyer, of Bay City, in 1878.

JOHN SEE was born in Pittsburgh, Canada, May 25, 1842, and remained there until he was twenty-one years old. During that time he learned the carpenter and joiners' trade, and worked at that business four and one-half years. He then learned the engineering business, which he has followed ever since. In 1876 he came to Saginaw City, and was with Barnard & Binder three years as engineer of their mill. In 1879 he came to Bay City, and engaged with the firm of Chapin & Barber, as engineer, and still holds the position in the same mill, under the firm of Eddy Bros. & Co., which position he has filled satisfactorily. He resides at No. 108 Fitzgerald Street. He was married August 11, 1871, to Miss Nina Quinn, of Port Austin, Mich., and has two children.

CHARLES H. SHOREY was born in Stillwater, Me., December 24, 1847. At the age of five years, with his parents, he moved to Somerset County, and was there until he was thirteen years old. While there he attended school. He then moved to Sherbrook, Canada. While there he attended school until he was sixteen years old. He then moved to Vermont. Was there a short time, and returned to the state of Maine. He remained there up to 1866, and then came to Bay City, and is at present engaged with the firm of Murphy & Dorr as saw-filer. He is an industrious young man, and attentive to business. He has a home of his own on Webster Street, between Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Streets. He was married in November, 1873, to Miss Mattie Gregory, of the state of Maine, and has two children.

GEORGE F. KEMPTER was born in St. Clair County, Mich., July 21, 1854. At the age of five years, with his parents, he moved to South Bay City, and attended school up to the age of thirteen years. He then learned the machinists' trade. At the age of eighteen years he began the engineering business, and has followed it ever since with good success. He has been prosperous, and has a good home of his own at No. 208 Polk Street. He is at present engaged with E. J. Hargrave & Son, as engineer of their mill. He understands the business thoroughly. He was married January 1, 1877, to Miss Kittie Purtill, of St. Clair County, Mich., and has one child.

LEMUEL FURMAN was born in Oxford Co., Canada, March 18, 1856. In the same year his parents moved to Genesee Co., Mich., and were there four years. In 1860 he moved to Freeland, Mich. He was there two years, and during that time he attended school. In 1862 moved to the town of Monitor, Bay County; was with his father on a farm. His father then engaged in lumbering for O. A. Ballou, of Kawkawlin, and carried on the business up to 1874. During that time he was with his father helping him in his business. After retiring from that business, in 1874, he engaged in the manufacture of pumps, which he still follows with good success. His factory is on Eleventh Street. He is an industrious young man and attentive to his business. He resides at No. 708 Jackson Street.

JOHN FOWLER was born in Sullivan Co., N. Y., July 7, 1824. At an early age, with his parents, moved to Tompkins Co., N. Y. He was there some years, and then moved to the state of Ohio. While there he learned the engineering business. Then he came to Calhoun Co., Mich., and was there some years. While there was engaged in the engineering business. He then moved to Iowa; was there four years engaged as engineer. He then moved to Missouri, and was there three years in the same business. In 1868 he moved to Bay City, and has been engaged in the engineering business ever since. He has worked for several firms. He was six years first assistant engineer of the Bay City Fire Department. He is at present second assistant engineer. He is also engaged with Miller Bros., of Bay City, as their engineer. Resides at No. 403 Taylor Street. He was married in 1860, to Miss Emily Kane, of Missouri, and has three children.

ROBERT J. PARKER was born in Porter, Niagara Co., N. Y., March 26, 1854. In 1858 he moved with his parents to Port Dover, Canada; remained there eight years. He then engaged in sailing, which he continued for eight years, working Winters in the woods. In 1872 he moved to Ludington, Mich., and engaged in the lumber business. In 1874 he came to Bay City and engaged as bar-tender for M. O'Brien, and remained with him two years. He then opened a restaurant in the Watson Block basement, then transferred it to the Birney Block; also added a hack line to his business, and some time after disposed of his property and purchased a tow barge; sailed her part of a season and sold her. In 1882 he purchased the block situated on the southeast corner of Third and Washington Streets, and opened a restaurant and boarding house, which he still continues. He was married to Mary E. Roberts, of Flint, Mich.

THOMAS FOX was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, May 1, 1836, remaining a short time. He moved with his parents to Bangor, Me. In 1847 he moved to Detroit and engaged with S. Pitts, in his saw mill. In 1855 he moved to Saginaw and engaged with Charles Merrill, as foreman of his saw mill, remaining one year, when he came to Bay City and engaged as sawyer for Mr. Dotys, and O. A. Ballou & Co. In 1861 he engaged as foreman for A. Rust & Co., in their mill; in 1865, in the same capacity for Pitts & Cranage. In 1876, engaged in the manufacture of a patent lock, Mr. Fox being one of a stock company. The business being a failure here, was transferred to New Britain, Conn. In 1879 he returned to Bay City

and is at present engaged as foreman for Murphy & Dorr. He was married in 1860 to Alice Burdon, of Bay City, and has one child.

ALBERT C. MONROE, son of the late Randy Monroe, was born in Lockport, N. Y., July 17, 1839. In 1849 he moved with his parents to Bay City, then called Lower Saginaw. His father opened the first boot and shoe store in Bay City, and did a large business with the Indians, but in 1852 when the cholera broke out he fell a victim to the fatal disease. After his father's death Mr. Monroe engaged in the millwright and carpenter business, and also was engaged in the manufacture of a patent fluting iron, in company with his brother William, at Chicago, but was burned out at the time of the big fire. He then returned to Bay City and engaged in the carpenter business, corner Tenth and Jefferson Streets.

JOHN F. COLLINS was born in Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich., October 17, 1857. In 1861 he moved with his parents to Bay City. At the age of fifteen he engaged in the confectionery business; remained there three years. He then engaged as clerk with D. Bemgarten; then with Hawley & Walsh, in the same capacity. In 1878 he opened a grocery store on Monroe Street, between First and Woodside, which he continued one year. He then engaged with Kinney & Francis as head clerk. In 1881 he, in company with his father, visited the Rocky Mountains and other places of interest. In 1882 he returned home and was appointed superintendent of street paving, and is at present engaged in the Golden Eagle Clothing House. He was married to Dora B. Hess, of Bay City.

WILLIAM WERDEN was born in Prince Edward Co., Canada, September 12, 1841, remaining there twelve years. In 1852 he moved to Hamilton, Ontario, where he learned the carriage trimming trade. In 1856 he removed to Berlin, there learning the harness trade. The year 1857 was spent in various parts of the country. In 1858 he returned to Prince Edward and engaged with W. G. Stafford in the harness trade, which position he held for eight years. In 1872 he moved to Saginaw City, where he remained until 1879, when he removed to Bay City and engaged with J. A. Shannon as carriage trimmer, which position he still retains. He was married August 5, 1862, to Emma E. R. Nix, of Prince Edward, Ontario. He has three children.

JOHN M. PARSHALL was born in Newburg, Cuyahoga Co., O., in 1829. He came to Pontiac, Mich., in 1832. In 1848 commenced steamboating as fireman on the steamer "John Owen," and was shortly promoted to the position of second engineer. He worked on her three years, when he purchased a half interest in the boat and assumed the position of captain. Was also engineer during the Winter seasons on the D. & M. R. R. He transferred the machinery of the old steamer "Ruby" to the "Evening Star." Mr. Parshall was afterward engaged for nine years on the Saginaw River as engineer of several boats, and in 1873 assumed the position of engineer of the late John McEwan's saw mill, where he still remains. He was married in 1855 to Cynthia M. Cole, of Mount Clemens, Mich., and has one son, now an engineer on the M. C. R. R.

JOHN M. SCHUCKER was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., March 4, 1834. In 1853 he came to Bay City. In 1861 he enlisted in the Second Michigan Cavalry, and served three years and three months and was honorably discharged at the close of the war. He is at present engaged in the saloon business with F. Hopp on the Third Street Bridge. Was married to Sarah A. McMath, who died in 1878; he afterwards married Mrs. France. Residence, Monroe Street, between Second and Third Streets.

FRED. HAMME was born in Germany, October 7, 1840. After his school days were over he learned the bakery business. Then came to America and settled in Troy, N. Y., and was one year in the confectionery business. In 1873 he came to Bay City and engaged with Fred. Arnold in the bakery business. In 1878 he en-

gaged in the bakery business for himself, which he carried on successfully for two years. In 1880 he entered in a co-partnership with Charles Zuehlsdorff, under the firm name of Hamme & Co., and opened a bakery on Campbell Street, which they still continue. He was married to Hulda Lauter, of Germany, and has four children.

NICHOLAS PHILIPPY was born in Lyons, France, January 1, 1848. He afterward lived in Luxemburg, Germany, for a few years. He came with his parents to America and settled in Wisconsin, in 1854. In 1860 he went to Lake Superior and three years later came to Bay City. In 1872 he engaged in the barber business, and is at present, in 1883, employed in that capacity by Von Kaenel, in the Fraser House barber parlors. He was married in 1881 to Nellie B. Philipps, of Ontario.

ALFRED B. OLIN was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., May 14, 1836. In 1839 he moved with his parents to Clinton County, Mich., and remained there twenty-one years, during which time he was engaged in farming and stage driving. In 1862 he came to Bay City and engaged in drilling salt wells, and later engaged as engineer in an oar factory one season. He then visited the oil regions of Canada, and sunk the Dominion well at Goderich. He was engaged in the hotel business one year at Chicago, and is at present engaged as superintendent for N. B. Bradley & Son, in their salt block.

JOHN M. LUTZ was born in Germany, February 5, 1823. In 1854 he came to Bay City and built a large boarding house and saloon on Jackson Street, which he continued up to the time of his death, which occurred September 28, 1879. Mr. Lutz was crossing the Third Street Bridge; the swing was open, and he being near-sighted, walked off into the river. Every effort was made to restore him to life, but in vain. He left a wife and one child to mourn his loss. He was married in 1850 to Sarah Christina Thauer, of Germany. His wife continues the business at the old place.

ALVIN M. COURTWRIGHT was born in the town of Newark, N. Y., August 22, 1838, and remained there twelve years. In 1850 he moved with his parents to Wisconsin, and remained there sixteen years, during which time he was engaged in farming with his father. In 1866 he came to Bay City and engaged in the millwright business, which he still continues. He is at present engaged with F. E. Bradley & Co. He was married to Sarah F. Nagle, of Fulton, Wis., and has four children. Residence, 239 North Jefferson Street.

CHARLES BABCOCK was born in Whitestown, Oneida Co., N. Y., November 20, 1836. In 1838, with his parents moved to Sterling, Macomb Co., Mich., and remained there seventeen years. He then moved to Detroit and learned the machinist trade. He then moved to the state of Iowa, engaged in building saw mills; remained there two years and moved to Pekin, Ill. He was engaged as engineer on a steamer running from Peoria to Havana; also on steamers on the Detroit River. In 1863 he came to Bay City, engaged with James Watson and O. Bryan. In 1868 he engaged with Eddy, Avery & Eddy as engineer, which position he still retains. He was married to Martha Hawthorne, of Troy, Mich., and has one child.

CHARLES RABY was born in Montreal, Canada, December 15, 1844, and remained there until he was nineteen, and engaged in the millwright business. In 1863 he came to Bay City and engaged with N. B. Bradley in the same capacity, where he still continues. He was married to Mary Bower, of Bay City, and has five children. Residence, 300 Howard Street.

FREDERIC SHORMAN was born in Germany, May 1, 1839. In 1858 he came to America and located at Buffalo, N. Y., remaining there until 1881, when he came to Bay City and engaged in

the gardening business. He was married in October, 1882. Residence, on Tenth Street.

HOMER GREGORY was born in Trumbull, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, July 22, 1838, remaining there twenty-four years, during which time he attended school and worked on his father's farm. In 1860 he engaged as engineer in the oil works at Mecca, Ohio, and remained there two years. In the Fall of 1862 he moved to East Saginaw and engaged as engineer on river steamboats, which he still continues. He was married to Celia Hiller, of Saginaw County. Residence on Third Street.

JOSEPH C. BÄHLHORN was born in Detroit, Mich., July 6, 1853, remaining there fifteen years. He moved to Buffalo, N. Y., and remained two years, during which time he learned the painting trade. In 1870 he returned to Detroit, then moved to East Saginaw, then to Marquette, then to Pontiac and Port Huron, returned to Detroit, and in 1875 came to Bay City and engaged in the painting and paper hanging business, which he still continues. He was married May 22, 1878, to Margaret McKinzie, of Bay City, and has one child. Residence, 416 Farragut Street.

LEONARD UBERRATH was born in Germany, November 23, 1823. He came to America and located at New York City, where he remained for a short time, when he moved to Columbus, Ohio, and in 1854 came to Bay City. In 1865 he started in the mason business, which he has carried on successfully ever since. He was married August 19, 1855, to Emily Rhenard, and has two children. Residence, Monroe Street, between Sixth and Seventh.

DANIEL COURTWRIGHT was born in Tioga County, N. Y., August 23, 1828. In 1852 he moved to Wisconsin, engaged in farming and carrying on carpenter and joiner trade. In 1868 he came to Bay City, and engaged in the carpenter and joiner business, which he still continues. He was married to Sarah M. Allen, and has two children. Residence, Adams Street, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets.

JOHN McQUAIG was born in Gratiot County, Ontario, June 16, 1838. In 1869 he came to Michigan and commenced getting out square timber on Bad River. He afterward went to Au Sable, and later to Tawas, where he remained four years engaged in lumbering. In 1876 he came to Bay City and located in the South End. At present he is poor master of Bay City. Mr. McQuaig was married in 1873 to Catherine McClennan, and has two children. His residence is at No. 38 Stanton Street.

NERIESE LAPORTE was born in Montreal, Quebec, in 1843. In 1865 he emigrated to Michigan, and came direct to Bay City and was employed for some time as a blacksmith by C. Rivett & Bros. In 1873 he engaged in the same business for himself, on Woodside Avenue, and shortly afterward added a livery stable to his other property. At present he conducts both branches of the business. He was married in 1873 to Philanise Beaudoin, of Ontario. They have five children.

EDWARD TRAHAN was born in Quebec City, P. Q., September 26, 1836, remaining there thirty years engaged in the ship carpenter business. In 1867 he moved to Bay City and engaged in the same business. In 1878 he engaged as foreman in B. Witthauer's ship yard and dry dock, which position he still retains. He was married in 1865 to Josephine McLaughlin, of Rome, N. Y., and has one child.

FERDINAND HOPP was born in Hamburg, Germany, January 30, 1853, and came to Niagara, state of New York, in 1857. In 1872 he came to Bay City and engaged in the saloon business with Mr. Schucker, on the Third Street Bridge, the firm being Hopp & Schucker. Mr. Hopp resides on Grant Street, between Second and Third Streets. He has a wife and two children.

DEWITT C. BRAWN, son of the late Peter Brawn, was born in Port

Rowan, December 18, 1850. He came to Zilwaukee, Mich., with his parents, and remained there two years, when he came to Bay City. His father was appointed by the Government as light-house keeper, which office he held until his death, which occurred January 24, 1872. Dewitt C. remained five years with his mother, attending to the light-house, but is at present engaged with the Smith Tug Line. He was married November 30, 1876, to Ida E. Sharp, and has two children.

HARRY G. STEGGLE was born in Suffolk, England, July 3, 1843, came to Chicago in 1866, and to Flint in 1867. In 1871 he moved to Bay City and engaged in the blacksmith business. July 22, 1882, his shop was destroyed by fire. Mr. Steggle has since erected a commodious shop on the corner of Third and Jefferson Streets, where he still continues the business. He has a wife and three children. Residence, 1013 Farragut Street.

ARTHUR RANDALL was born in Hadley, Lapeer Co., Mich., December 18, 1851. In 1861 moved with his parents to Bay City, attending school for a short time. He then engaged with G. K. Jackson as tally boy, continuing in that capacity until 1869, when he engaged in scaling and inspecting lumber for Mr. Jackson, which position he still retains. He was married November 23, 1874, to Addie A. Egan, of Canada, and has one child. Residence, 1012 North Grand Street.

JOSEPH E. DEVLIN was born in Northumberland, Canada, September 25, 1835. In 1878 he finished learning the trade of a millwright, came to Bay City in the same year and worked in Briscoe's and McEwan's mills as filer. He was afterward foreman for E. Carrier & Co., at their mill, and is at present with Pitts & Cranage, as filer. His residence is on First Street, between Grant and Farragut Streets.

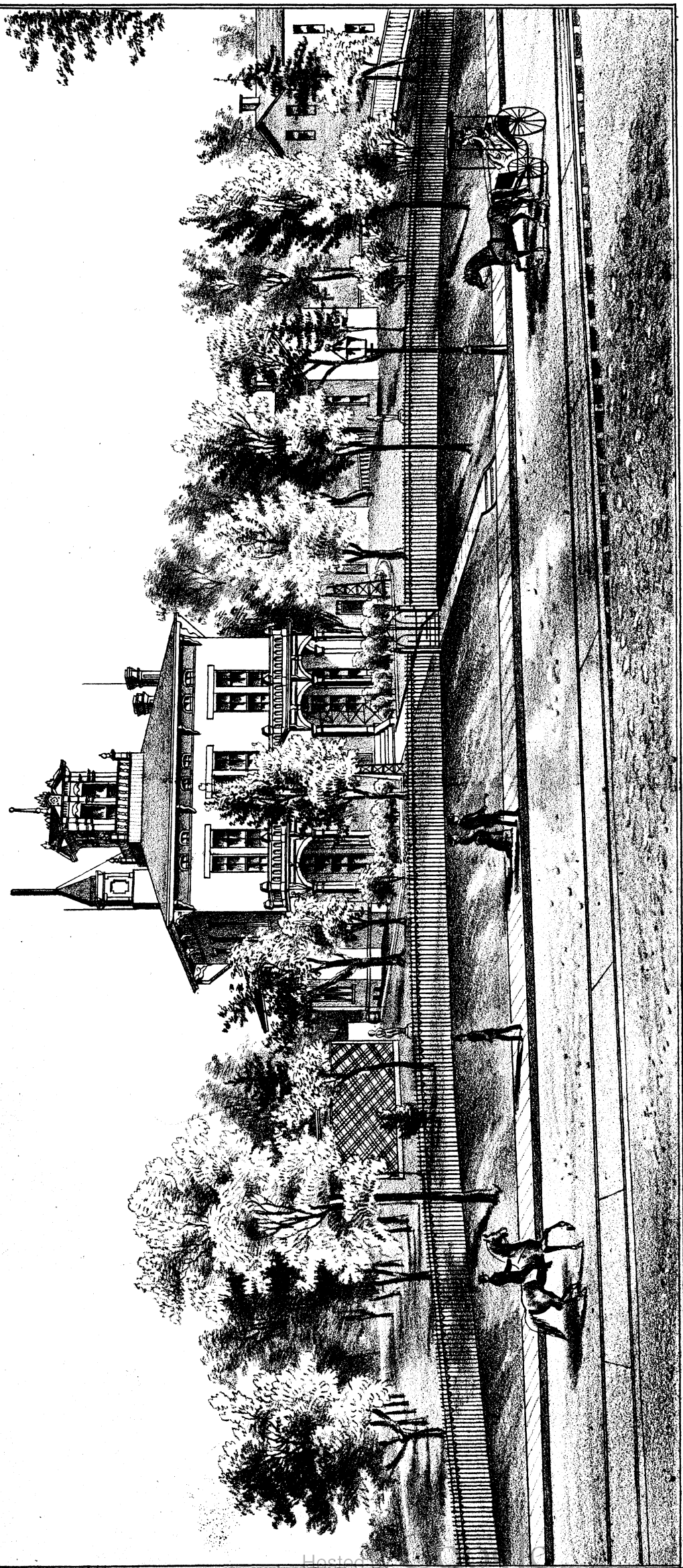
WILLIAM H. MILLER was born in Seneca County, N. Y., July 19, 1823. In the Spring of 1833 he removed with his parents to Hillsdale County, Mich., where he operated a farm until he was forty years of age. He then moved to Iowa, and in 1871 returned to Michigan, and came to Bay City. In 1873 he was appointed Collector of toll on the Twenty-third Street bridge, which position he still retains. Mr. Miller was married to Mary E. Rich, of Michigan, in 1856, and has two daughters. He resides on Harrison Street, South Bay City.

JAMES S. RILEY was born in Franklin County, Pa., July 28, 1818. At thirteen years of age he accompanied his parents to Brooke County, now in West Virginia. After learning the tailoring business he went to Jefferson County, Ohio, then to Trumbull County, then to Portage County. In 1864 he came to Bay City, where he engaged in the business of inspecting lumber. He was married in 1846 to Cornelia Webb, of New York State.

FRANK DUPLANTY is a native of Canada. Born November 27, 1840. In 1849 he came to Bay City. He first engaged in saw milling there on the F. & P. M. R. R., where he remained two years, and is at present engaged as roadmaster on the Detroit & Bay City Railroad. He has a wife and three children. Residence on Woodside Avenue in the First Ward.

LUCIUS W. TOBIAS was born in Chesaning, Saginaw County, Mich., in 1856. In 1861 he moved to Corunna, Mich. He came to Bay City in 1869, and engaged in the dray business. Has been in the fire department since 1874, and is at present captain of the Second Ward Company. In 1882 he was elected constable of the Second Ward. He was married in 1877 to Elizabeth Sears, of Bay City, and has one child.

JAMES DAVIDSON was born in County of Prescott, Ont., April 9, 1837. In 1855 he moved to Detroit, Mich.; remained there two years, and then moved to Port Huron, where he remained two years. In 1859 he came to Bay City and engaged in looking up



RES. OF THE LATE JAMES RAMSDELL - BAY CITY.

pine lands for lumbermen, which he still continues. He also has some good pine lands of his own. He was married in 1872 to Margaret Soods, of Canada.

HENRY LUTZKE was born in Germany, March 2, 1835. In 1855 he came to Bay City, purchased the Franklin House on Saginaw Street, and commenced business. In 1863 he sold out and engaged in the joiner business. He afterward started a saloon on Center Street under the old Simons Block, ran the business for five years, and removed to Third Street, near the bridge, where he is still in the saloon business. His residence is on Jefferson street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets. Mr. Lutzke was married in 1856 to Katherina Berkhardt, and has three children.

CHARLES G. LAETZ was born in Bay City, December 11, 1856. In 1874 he learned the boating business, which he continued until 1879. He then opened a saloon, which he still continues. His father, George Laetz, settled here in 1853, and is still living. He lost his arm in a saw mill a number of years ago. Charles G. was married November 11, 1880, and has one child.

PATRICK OULETTE was born in Windsor, Ont., August 26, 1826. He moved to Detroit in 1838, and learned the trade of carpenter with C. Morris of that city, and in 1849 commenced business for himself. He was married to Margaret Livingston, of Detroit, and in 1879 came to Bay City.

WILLIAM D. MCINTOSH was born in Scotland, January 5, 1844. At twelve years of age he crossed the Atlantic with his parents, and settled in Glengarry, Canada. In 1865 he came to Bay City and engaged in the lumber business. In 1883 was looking land in Minnesota. He was married in 1871.

ALEXANDER TROMBLEY was born at Quebec, Canada, December 5, 1833. He came to Bay City in 1852, and worked as a carpenter and joiner. In 1871 he engaged in the manufacture of root beer and all kinds of soft drinks, and still continues the business.

ANDREW DALY was born in Canada, May 31, 1836. He came to Bay City and engaged in the saw mills. In 1869 he was engaged by Folsom & Arnold as saw filer, which position he still retains. He has a wife and three children.

WILLIAM R. SPEIR was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1823. He came to Detroit, Mich., in 1851, and to Bay City in 1859. He has been employed as engineer in a number of mills and salt blocks in the valley. Is now employed in that capacity in the American Chemical Works, West Bay City. Was married in 1844 to Agnes Smith, of Scotland.

CHARLES J. BLOOMFIELD is a native of Erie County, N. Y., where he was born in 1844. In 1851 he removed to Rochester, where he remained eighteen years. He then removed to Warren County, of the same state, and about one year afterward came to Grand Rapids, Mich. In 1875 he came to Bay City, where he engaged in the business of city bill posting and advertising. He was married in 1859 to Laurena Beach, of Lyons, Mich. His residence is Twelfth Street, No. 1215.

WILLIAM H. SIMPKINS was born in Glengarry, Canada, December 4, 1853, remaining there eighteen years, during which time he engaged in the flouring business. In 1870 he came to Bay City and engaged in different occupations until 1876, when he engaged with Pitts & Cranage, as circular sawyer, which position he still retains. He was married to Emma McLennon, of Glengarry, Canada, and has one child.

JOHN COMSTOCK is a native of Canada, born in November, 1834. In 1856 he came to Bay City and has since resided here. He was for ten years engaged in saw mills and five years engaged in farming. He is at present engaged in jobbing and teaming. He was

married in 1862, and has eight children. Residence 113 Polk Street, South Bay City.

FREDERICK C. FIEN was born in Oswego, N. Y., and remained there until he was fifteen, during which time he learned the plumber trade. He then moved to Lowell, Mass., and worked at his trade. In 1873 he came to Bay City and engaged with Tousey, Jennison & Beach, where he still continues. He was married to Maggie Doman, of Bay City, and has four children. Residence, 243 North Adams Street.

JAMES W. SWEET was born in Genesee County, N. Y., March 25, 1833. He came to Shiawassee County, Mich., in 1845, and located in Bay City in 1849, where he obtained employment at the carpenter business. He was nine years in the grocery business, which he gave up to assume that of a contractor and builder. Residence on Third Street near Trumbull Street.

JOHN RADY was born in Canada, June 19, 1852. Remained there until 1857, then moved with his parents to Detroit, and in 1863 to East Saginaw. He worked in S. H. Webster's mill until 1868, when he came to Bay City, and was employed in the lumber business, which he has successfully followed until the present time, his business for 1883 including a contemplated cut of 23,000,000 feet of logs. In 1880 he purchased a valuable farm of 268 acres in the town of Portsmouth, Bay Co., known as the "McCormick farm," having 200 acres cleared, good buildings and a fine orchard. His residence is 819 Broadway.

JOSEPH DECORTE was born in Bordeaux, November 29, 1824, and remained there until he was thirty-three years old. In 1858 he came to Detroit, Mich., was there a short time and in the same year moved to Bay City and worked one year in N. B. Bradley's saw mill. He is now engaged in building sidewalks, and has been successful in his business. He has a fine residence on Madison Avenue, between Second and Third Streets. He was married June 7, 1864, to Miss Barbara Fondel, of Belgium, who died October 22, 1880.

ADAM BYERLY was born in Westmoreland County, Penn., July 17, 1852. In 1860 he moved with his parents to Shiawassee County, Mich., and there attended school. After leaving school he learned the engineers' trade. In 1870 he came to East Saginaw and engaged with the F. & P. M. R. R. Company as fireman on one of their locomotives, and continued as fireman for over a year; then had the care of an engine over a year, being in their employ three years. In 1874 he came to West Bay City, engaged with W. H. Malone as engineer in his mill, remained there a short time and then engaged as engineer on the steamer "John Sherman," on the lakes. He was on her one season, then engaged as engineer on the dummy engine at that time owned by James Clements, and used to transfer freight on the railroad. Remained there one year and then engaged with N. B. Bradley as engineer for a short time. In 1876 he took a trip to California; remained there six months and returned to Bay City. In 1877 he engaged with F. E. Bradley & Co. as engineer of the mill, which he still retains. He was married October 10, 1875, to Ella William, of South Bay City, and has two children.

JOHN ROSE was born on the island of Guernsey, in the English Channel, April 14, 1828, and remained there until his eighteenth year. During that time he attended school and worked with his father, who was a gardener. In 1847 he came to New Bedford, Mass., and there learned the trade of ship carpenter and worked at it two years. Thence he went to Martha's Vineyard and there built the schooner "Abby B." He remained in Massachusetts seven years; went thence to Missouri and worked at his trade on the Mississippi River. He built the tug "Wonder," the first tug ever built at St. Louis, under the orders of Prince Emerson, the

leading steamboat man of that day. He drew the scale of the Mississippi River steamers, (the same as is used at the present day,) being employed 103 days on this work. At the breaking out of the war he went to Buffalo and worked at his trade until 1867, when he came to Bay City and built the tug "Johnson," for Lapham & Johnson. In 1876 he went to Oregon and remained until 1878, when he returned to Bay City, remained a short time, and returned to Oregon. After two years absence he again returned to Bay City, where he has since resided, working at his trade. He was married in 1865 to Miss Margaret McColic, of Buffalo, N. Y., and has two children. Residence, 441 Taylor Street, South Bay City.

Fritz P. TEPOORTEN was born in Trenton, Wayne Co., Mich., September 13, 1860. He came with his parents to Bay City in his boyhood, and was educated at St. James Catholic School, of Bay City. October 1, 1880, he entered the employ of James Roberts as shipping clerk, and by his steady habits and faithful and efficient performance of his duties has won the confidence of his employer and the respect of the community. He was married November 22, 1881, to Miss Bridget Marron, of Bay City, and has one child.

JOHN H. COLLIER was born in Ohio, July 4, 1845. In 1855 he went with his parents to St. Charles, Mich., and resided there four years, then moved to Owosso, Mich., and remained there two years, and in 1861 came to Bay City, where he has since resided. After several years labor in saw mills he was enabled, owing to his sober, steady and economic habits, to engage in business for himself. In 1873 he built a mill in Saginaw County, and has since been successfully operating it. He is a hard-working man and a good mechanic, capable not only of directing, but of doing his own work. Residence, on Twenty-third and Bowery Streets, Bay City.

LAFAYETTE N. BROWN was born in Middlesex, Ontario, January 9, 1838, remaining there until he was thirteen years old. He then moved to Sanilac County, Mich. While there he was engaged in farming. In 1858 he moved to Port Hope, Huron Co., and engaged in the saw mill business for three years. In 1861 he enlisted in the Seventh Michigan Infantry as private, and was promoted to sergeant, holding the position two years. He then re-enlisted for three years, and was promoted to first-lieutenant Seventh Michigan Infantry. In 1873 he came to Bay City and engaged in the carpenter and saw mill business, which he continued until 1883. He is at present engaged with Murphy & Dorr, as second engineer. He was married January 10, 1863, to Euphemia Sandust, of Lexington, and has three children.

THOMAS ATWELL was born in Ireland, March 29, 1844. In 1848 he settled with his parents in Merrickville, Canada. In 1857 he moved to Bothwell, and while there learned the blacksmith trade, remaining there a number of years. He then came to Bay City, engaged in the blacksmith trade, and is at present engaged with J. R. Hall. He was married to Lolinda Pekerd, of Tuscola County, and has two children.

JOHN PHIPP was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, remaining until he was twenty-two, and learning the blacksmith trade. In 1852 he settled in New York City, and engaged as blacksmith for the railroad company. In 1855 he moved to Kingston, Canada, remaining until 1856, when he came to Bay City and engaged in blacksmithing until 1869, when he organized the Bay City Iron Company. Mr. Phipp has been a member of the firm ever since.

JOHN A. BOHN was born in New York City, May 16, 1839, and remained there four years. He moved with his parents to Rochester, N. Y., and remained there twelve years, then moved to Ionia, Mich., and engaged in farming. He then went to Grand Rapids, remaining there until 1868, when he came to Bay City and engaged as fireman in the Northwestern Gas & Pipe Company. He purchased a team of horses and went into the transfer business, which he still continues.

JOHN MOONEY was born in Haldimand County, Canada, and remained there a number of years engaged on his father's farm. He then moved to Kawkawlin, Bay Co., and engaged with O. A. Ballou, as saw filer, remaining there until 1877, when he engaged with N. B. Bradley & Co., in the same capacity, and has remained with them ever since.

QUESEBE BOUREZOUR was born in St. Thomas, New Montreal Co., July 18, 1836, and remained there twenty years, during which time he learned the blacksmith trade. In 1856 he moved to St. Paul, Minn., and engaged in his trade for a number of years; then engaged in sailing. In 1863 he enlisted as blacksmith in the Rangers Company M., under Capt. Starker; remained there one year and then returned to Minnesota and engaged in farming. He remained there five years, disposed of his property, and returned to Canada. In 1867 he came to Bay City. He is at present engaged at his trade.

CLARK BARTLETT was born in Ohio, March 6, 1850. With his parents he moved to Port Burwell, Canada, and remained there eight years. In 1865 he came to Bay City, engaged with N. B. Bradley, driving cart, and remained with him until 1879, when he engaged with F. E. Bradley & Co. as sawyer, which position he still retains.

JAMES MYERS was born in Brant County, Canada, October 1, 1842. In 1859 he moved to Marine City, and engaged in the carpenter and joiner trade. He then moved to Harrisville; then to Canada, in both of which places he was engaged in different occupations. In 1868 he moved to East Saginaw and engaged with W. R. Burt as machinist, where he remained seven years, when he came to Bay City and engaged in saw milling and the manufacture of salt, and is at present engaged with his brother, George C., as foreman of his mill.

JAMES P. BARNEY was born in Warren County, state of Rhode Island, July 9, 1836. In 1838 he came to Bay City, where he has remained ever since. He was engaged at different times in the fish and livery business, and is at present agent for Watts' patent roofing and fire proof paint.



HISTORY OF WEST BAY CITY.

This beautiful and prosperous city is the gem of the valley. Its fame is derived from triumphs of unsurpassed energy and intelligent enterprise rather than from time-honored associations or possessions having only historic value. In this busy Western land the hurrying crowd but seldom pause to finger simple land-marks, and pay but little heed to things that are mere finger-boards pointing to the past. The market reports quote no value for "hallowed associations," and the traffic in relics is carried quietly on in dingy places aside from the noisy thoroughfares of commerce. Whatever is or is to be awakens the liveliest interest, while that which is past and gone is deemed fit only to busy memory in an idle hour. So runs the philosophy of the business world.

The important part of West Bay City's history extends over a period of not more than twenty years, and is unflavored with romance or legend. A review of its progress is interesting, however, as showing what may be accomplished by energy and enterprise when properly directed.

West Bay City in 1883 has many attractive features and presents a truly metropolitan appearance. It is admirably situated on the west bank of the Saginaw River, directly opposite Bay City, with which it is connected by a railroad bridge and two other bridges. The location has the advantage of desirable elevation, and affords many delightful sites for residences, particularly along the beautifully wooded ridge parallel to the river. The four miles of river front, dotted with mills and docks, substantial business blocks and public buildings, wide and improved streets, and attractive homes, are among the things that constitute the beauty and stability of the place.

The present city of West Bay City was constituted by consolidating the two incorporated villages of Wenona and Banks, and the unincorporated village of Salzburgh. Wenona, however, was the germ of West Bay City, and in reviewing the history of the three villages which became the constituent parts of West Bay City, the reader may see what influences are necessary to the growth and prosperity of a town. In the case of Wenona the location was the most advantageous that could possibly have been selected. A strong foundation was laid in the establishment of a great industry by men who owned the territory and were possessed of ample capital and enterprise to encourage the building up of a village. The character of the men who early settled in Wenona to take part in the activities of the place, also had much to do with its prosperity. They were men of energy and good business capacity, and possessing as well those qualities of personal character that ensured for the community a high order of moral and social advantages. The controlling influences from the start were of a nature to induce enterprise in the direction of thrift, refinement and morality. These have found expression in the public and private improvements that have been made.

In order to trace the progress made at this point in such a way that the reader may have a clear and correct understanding of its

history, it is necessary, first, to become familiar with the general career of each of the three villages merged into the city.

Prior to 1877, the three villages already named maintained each a separate municipal existence. They were situated upon the west bank of the Saginaw River, and were connected by the great industries along its front. The first saw mill established on the west bank of the river was built by the Drake Brothers, in 1852. Others followed soon after, as will be seen by referring to the history of mills. Then followed the manufacture of salt; but these industries, while they were important factors in the manufacturing of Bay County, did not unite in building up a town. In the review that follows, a simple outline of the career of each village is given, leaving the more minute details to be given in connection with classified subjects.

VILLAGE OF BANKS.

This place was first named Bangor by Thomas Whitney, who came from Bangor, Me., and, in company with a Mr. Coit, built the first mill on that part of the river. That name was retained until the postoffice was established in 1865, when it was changed to Banks, there being another Bangor in the state. Since that time until it became a part of West Bay City, the name of the village was Banks, although it has been called by both names, and to this day but few people know the real facts connected with the change of name.

The place was founded by Joseph Trombley, a well-known pioneer, and one of the oldest residents of Bay County. A history of Mr. Trombley's life is given in the early part of this work, in connection with incidents with which he was prominently identified. Mr. Trombley purchased 2,000 acres of land at that point, and gave his attention to it more or less after 1843, and about 1845 began to live there exclusively.

In 1868 a gentleman gave a brief description of Banks, and recalled an incident of 1849. His sketch was published in a local paper, in February, 1868, and was as follows:

"When on a visit to what was then called Lower Saginaw, in 1849, we obtained a canoe and paddle, taking along also a rifle, with the view of strolling upon the west side of the river. Having crossed, we walked down the stream about a mile, when we met an athletic, stalwart-looking man. He appeared in the best vigor of early manhood. From his pronunciation we inferred that he was of French descent. Upon the river, near the opposite shore, there was swimming leisurely along a large water fowl, which, from the croaking noise it now and then uttered, we supposed to be a loon. Speaking to our newly-formed acquaintance, we said, 'Is that bird within reach of a shot?' 'I think so.' 'Well, take the gun and try.' He raised the rifle slowly to his shoulder, took aim and fired. The head of the bird at once fell to the water. When brought to the

shore it was found that the ball of the rifle had passed through the top of the head of the loon. That marksman was Joseph Trombley, the founder of Bangor."

The only house upon that side of the river then was a small white cottage, and occupied by Mr. Trombley. It was finished in August, 1848. The next settler was Benoit Trombley, who came there three years after, now a venerable old man. He has reared a large and intelligent family.

"Francis DeFoe next succeeded him. He has been noted as a fisherman.

"Joseph Trombley, as proprietor of the land, in 1851 had twenty-five acres platted into village lots.

"The first mill was erected by Thomas Whitney, Esq., afterward elected senator from this district. The mill is now occupied by Taylor & Moulthrop.

"Mr. Smith, of the firm of Moore, Smith & Co., built the second mill. And the third was built by Mr. George Lord, now known as the property of Johnson & Bolton. Salt works are now connected with these mills. Messrs. Leng & Bradfield also have salt works.

"Near the village there is a ship-yard owned and superintended by Mr. Crosthwaite. At this yard, although but recently opened, there have been built some ten vessels for the lake trade.

"In the place there are two taverns and four cooper shops. Much is done at the latter in the manufacture of barrels for the salt works.

"The Messrs. Benson, and Lourim & Bro., have good stores, in which a general assortment is kept.

"The Methodist denomination have erected a church, and there is a very good school maintained by the district.

"The population of the village is about 600 souls.

"A number of the inhabitants are engaged in the fishing business, and some seasons, make it very profitable. During the last season there were sold by Joseph Trombley, and those engaged with him, fish to the amount of \$15,000.

"Village lots range in price from \$150 to \$500.

"The land in this vicinity is tillable and very productive."

It is well known to some that the course of the Saginaw River has been greatly changed during the past fifty years, and it is pretty well established that, at an early day, the site upon which the village of Banks was built, was at one time in the channel of the river.

But little was done aside from the milling interest until about 1862.

Messrs. W. F. Benson and Lourim & Bro., were among the earliest merchants.

The postoffice was established in 1864, and W. F. Benson was the first postmaster.

The first street improvements were made by Mr. Robert Leng, as highway commissioner.

In 1864 William Crosthwaite established a ship-yard, and the following year another was established by John A. Weed.

The salt block, owned by Luther Beckwith, A. G. Sinclair and Moore, Smith & Co., burned in November, 1866, involving a loss of about \$16,000.

BANKS IN 1869.

The village of Banks was described early in 1869, as follows:

"The village of Bangor is situated on the west side of the Saginaw River, a little below the Bay City bridge, on Section Sixteen, in the Township of the same name, in Bay County; and is reached by means of steam ferry boats, which ply regularly during the season of navigation, between that place and Bay City.

"It is a thriving place containing about 600 inhabitants, a large proportion of whom are of French descent, speaking that language and inheriting the contented, yet industrious, disposition of the race

as observed in their habits wherever they have settled on this continent. Its principal business is the manufacturing of salt and lumber. There are in operation at the present time four salt blocks, and three saw mills, which are all doing well. There is also a large dry dock and ship-yard, a good sized tannery, a coopers' shop, two boat building establishments, a Methodist Church, a school-house an excellent hotel, four groceries, and a fair representation of professors of law, physic and religion. The fish trade is an important interest also, giving employment nearly all the year round to over 100 men. One dealer here alone paid over \$6,000 freight on fish sent over the J. L. & S. R. R., since the opening of that road; and the growing demand for trout, pickerel, white fish and herring, still meets with prompt supplies at this point; so that its three great staples cannot fail to build up the village shortly to the dimensions of a good sized town.

"The history of Bangor, its origin, its growth, its prosperity and its struggles are all bound up in "The Life of Joseph Trombley"

"In 1843 he bought Section sixteen of the Township of Bangor from the American government, platted it, and in 1846 erected his present dwelling thereon—which was the beginning of Bangor village; the subsequent additions in the way of dwellings were made mostly by those engaged in fishing. In 1852 the first mill was built, and within the next two years two more made their appearance. These erections naturally called for more dwellings for their employes, and thence grew up a trading community into which the usual traders and trades established themselves, slowly and silently sharing the fortunes of Bay City, it thus progressed until the discovery of salt.

"Three hundred acres of land have lately been platted, cleared, leveled and laid out into building lots, which are now offered in lots and blocks on reasonable terms. The water frontage is very extensive, and if inducements are offered, it will no doubt soon be dotted with mills, salt blocks, warehouses and factories in its entire length.

For the manufacturing of salt this point offers advantages over every other in the valley. Brine can be got any where in the neighborhood at a depth of from 400 to 800 feet, of a purer quality than any procured elsewhere.

Let those who would see Bangor to the best advantage and enjoy the prospect leisurely, be persuaded to reach it by way of Wenona, following the highway through what might be aptly described as Druidic Nursery—with its thousands of oaklings, its cool Summer vistas of light and shade, its green carpet and variegated roof, its mimic groves, and delightful seclusion from sun, dust, heat, flies and disquiet generally. From Wenona to Bangor village is a distance of about two miles, which affords the pleasantest drive or walk in the valley; the most inviting places for picnics, and the pleasantest spots for residences within view of Bay City. The place is much indebted to nature, but absenteeism has helped her to preserve it in its primitive beauty; and, if, while roving through the Sylvan Avenue, pedestrians are tempted to aid the feathered choir in their hymns of praise, let the air be the appropriate one of "Woodman Spare that Tree," and if druid like they are invited by the oaks to worship, let them pray that the absentees may long be spared to spare the dear green trees.

WILLIAM CROSTHWAITE'S SHIP YARD AND DRY DOCK.

This branch of industry has been a great acquisition to Bay City and its locality. The enterprising proprietor came from Buffalo in 1864, and in September of the same year commenced operations in Bangor, which afforded good facilities for his trade. In Buffalo he was long and favorably known in his line, and the lakes bear abundant evidences of his handicraft. Since he came to this point he has floated from his yard—where they were built by him—



Peter Smith

several vessels of different sizes, among which were his namesake, a fore-and-aft schooner the "William Crosthwaite," the three-masted vessel "John Kilderhouse," 500 tons; the tug "E. P. Dorr;" the canal boat "Charlie" and the "American Giant," a three-masted schooner. He has a saw mill connected with his trade, for sawing long oak, and a dry dock 180x40 feet, which he intends enlarging in view of the bar at the mouth of the river, by which vessels of the largest size can come to his dock and be repaired. His ship-yard covers 8 acres of ground, and he employs about 30 men. He has done a large amount of repairing since he established himself here, and turns out a good job every time.

WEED'S SHIP-YARD.

JOHN A. WEED, the head of this young enterprise, came to Bangor in July, 1865, and began boat building and repairing, in which he had done considerable. One of his feats was the lengthening of the schooner "John S. Minor" eighteen feet. He built the ferry boat "Ben Trudell," and the sail boat "Phil Sheridan;" and many a craft now riding the waves in safety owes its "tight" character to the influence of Weed. He also turns out spars, booms, flag-staffs and bob-sleighs; when occasions offer, making himself generally useful in the community. Mr. Weed resided in Bay City for a number of years, where he went in 1849. At first he was in the fishing business, then in the carriage building trade. He was the first to start a factory of that kind in Bay City, and was prosperous, when the fire of 1863 swept away his means. He is a nice, frank, industrious fellow, and we wish him prosperity, plenty and peace.

SOME OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

BENOIT TROMBLEY, of whom Judge Miller purchased the land where the Sixth ward of Bay City now is, died at his home below Banks in 1873, and at the time of his death was one of the oldest men in the State of Michigan. He was a brother of Leon Trombley, and was born in Detroit, March 31, 1781. His father was a Frenchman and his mother a Dutch woman. He came to Saginaw in 1831, and about two years afterward came to the vicinity of Lower Saginaw. After selling his land in Portsmouth to Judge Miller, he bought a large tract of land below Banks, where he resided until his death. His wife died about 1859. Until the last days of his life he was never sick, and had expended but fifty cents for a physician, except upon one occasion when his leg was broken by a fall from his horse. He reared a family of eight children, and left them considerable property.

PETER C. SMITH, deceased, was a native of Scotland, but came to Canada with his parents when a mere child, remaining there until 1836, when he came to Port Huron, Mich., where, in 1838, he was married to Miss Sarah Cross, of that place. Six years after his arrival in Port Huron he removed to St. Clair, where he resided fourteen years, during which time he was generally engaged in millwright work. In 1854 he came to Saginaw County (now Bay), and built a saw mill in Bangor (now First ward in West Bay City), in which he was a partner, the style of the firm being Moore, Smith & Vose, which was subsequently changed to Moore & Smith, and in 1878, by the purchase of Mr. Moore's interest, to Peter Smith & Sons. The mill did a large and successful business in manufacturing both lumber and salt, the latter product having been added in 1864. Mr. Smith took an active part in the management of the mill up to the time of his death, which occurred November 28, 1880, since which time his sons, C. J. Smith and H. J. Smith, have conducted the business under the firm name of Smith Bros. Mr. Smith was a successful business man, but a man of generous impulses and sterling integrity. His memory will be cherished by many friends. His widow still resides in West Bay City. Of their children, two sons are men-

tioned above; the other, P. C. Smith, is proprietor of the P. C. Smith Tug Line, and an only daughter is now Mrs. J. M. Kelton, of West Bay City.

CAPT. GEORGE W. KING was born near London, Ontario, in 1830, and in 1843 removed to Detroit and worked in hotels for some time as office boy. His first experience in boating was on the "Fashion" as cabin boy, between Detroit and Port Huron. The next season he engaged on the "Hendrick Hudson, and for four or five years was on different boats. In 1850 he married Julia Causeley, of Mooretown, Lambton Co., Ontario, and the same year commenced running a ferry from Mooretown to St. Clair, and two years thereafter built a small steamer, the "Traffic," which he used as a ferry till 1853, when he brought her to Saginaw and commenced towing logs and vessels, locating himself and family in Banks, where he has since resided. The captain has been on the Saginaw River for nineteen seasons, and during that time has owned at least a dozen boats, of which can be named the "Canada," "John Lathrop," "Tiger," "Hercules," "Haight," "G. B. Dickson," and "T. M. Moore." The captain is father of sixteen children, eleven of whom are living. Four of his sons are boatmen, three of them masters and one an engineer, running with him.

ROBERT LENG was born in 1811, in Cheshire, a county in the northwest of England, from whence he emigrated to the United States in 1848. Previous to coming to this country he was a salt manufacturer in his native country, among whose industries were the making of salt and the celebrated Cheshire cheese. After arriving in this country he lived for a time in Syracuse and Oswego N. Y., coming to Michigan in 1862, since when he has been a resident of the township of Bangor, and that part of it afterwards known as the village of Bangor, then Banks, and now a part of West Bay City. Mr. Leng was the senior member of the firm of Leng & Bradfield, who built a salt block in 1862 in Bangor. He has held a number of public positions. He was first president of the village of Banks several years; has been justice of the peace for the past sixteen years, and is now one of the superintendents of the poor for Bay County. He was married in 1849 to Miss Phoebe Ursula Tripp, of Broome, Schoharie Co., N. Y. Their family consists of five children, four of whom were girls and one a boy, now living, all married and residents of Michigan. The other, the youngest, a boy, died in 1866.

W. F. BENSON was born in Manchester, England, and is the son of Henry Benson, of Bonouss, New Windermere Lake. His mother was the daughter of John Wilcock, of Manchester. W. F. Benson was married in 1853 to Ann Ellen Savage, of the same place. Six months after, he emigrated to the United States, coming directly to Flint, this state, when his wife joined him two years afterwards. They remained in Flint several years, then moved to East Saginaw and stayed there three years; then they moved back to Flint on account of sickness of the family. Two years after that he again moved to Bay City, where they remained two years, then he bought and built a general store in West Bay City, and has since continued in the business.

Mr. Benson is one of the oldest merchants in Bay County, and the first shipper of fresh fish from that place to the leading cities of the United States.

Before West Bay City was incorporated, he held the office of village trustee, and for several years was postmaster at Banks, and named the place after Gen. Banks. Mr. Benson had ten children, but only three sons are now living.

CAPT. P. C. SMITH, proprietor of P. C. Smith's Tug Line, came to West Bay City in 1856, where he still resides, in the First Ward. In 1868 Mr. Smith purchased the "Ben Trudell," which he sailed

one season, when he sold her and bought the steamer "Wayne," and engaged in towing logs till 1874, when she was burned. In the Spring of 1875 he purchased the tug "S. S. Ramage," and in 1878, the "Little Ady," a blockade runner built on the "Clyde, Scotland," which he renamed the "Peter Smith," and in 1882, the "Ellen M. Smith."

Capt. Smith does a large business in raft towing, having handled upward of 100,000,000 feet of logs the past season in this vicinity, besides towing to Detroit, Cleveland and Buffalo. His vessels and equipments are valued at \$50,000 at a low estimate.

JOHN M. KELTON, of the firm of J. M. Kelton & Co., general merchants, came to West Bay City in 1865, and for a number of years was with the Keystone Lumber & Salt Co., in charge of their woods department. In 1878 he opened his present store, and a year later admitted C. I. Christman as a partner. They are doing a large business and are the leading merchants of the First Ward.

HENRY S. WALRATH was born in New York in 1838, and followed farming with his father until 1862 when he came to Michigan and located at Saginaw, where he worked in saw mills two years, when he came to West Bay City and engaged with Moore & Smith as filer and remained with them seven years. He then engaged with the Keystone Mill and remained there until 1882, with the exception of three years he was in the grocery business. He next engaged in business with a steam carpet-beater and feather renovator, which he has lately sold to Seth Bourn. He was married to Annie J. Fraszter, also of New York. They have three children.

J. HAYWOOD was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., April 10, 1823, and at Pittsford, near Rochester, N. Y., did his first work, and afterward, at Rochester, was in the employ of Miles, Force & Barton, as engineer. In the Spring of 1858 he came to Michigan and engaged with V. A. Ripley & Co., of Bangor, with whom he remained one year, when he entered the employ of Moore & Smith, staying with them seventeen years. For the past eight months he has been engaged at the Keystone Mill as engineer. He married Elizabeth Clark in 1858. She is a native of Ireland.

W. BEUTEL is a native of Prussia. In 1856 he came to New Baltimore, Mich., remaining two years, when he came to Bay City. After a short residence there he removed to Banks, (now First Ward of West Bay City,) where he still resides. He worked in saw mills and at packing salt for fourteen years. About 1869 he engaged in fishing, in which business he has been quite successful, and still continues. He was married to Augusta Wolf, also a Prussian. They have a family of eight children, three of whom are sons.

AARON WELLMAN was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1842; the son of George Wellman, who was a native of Vermont, born in 1772; moved to Canada in 1842, thence to St. Clair, Mich., in 1845, where he resided until his death in 1857, at the advanced age of eighty-five. Aaron lived with his father to the time of his death, and soon after went to Lapeer, and engaged as sawyer in a mill three miles from Lapeer, and remained four years, thence to Bay County, Village of Bangor, in 1861. He sawed for McEwan two years, then engaged in salt-boiling for Leng & Bradfield one year. Since that time he has given his attention to buying and selling horses, cattle and real estate, occasionally attending to jobbing business. He has held the office of street commissioner and of constable, also policeman of the Third Ward, West Bay City. For the past two years he has been a member of the Board of Health. He married Miss Eliza Smith, of Ontario, then living at Bloomfield Junction, Tuscola County, in 1864. Has had six children, three sons and three daughters, four of whom are living. Mr. Wellman

is pleasantly located, corner of Seventh and Washington Streets, Third Ward, West Bay City.

EPHRAIM J. KELTON was born in Salem Co., N. J. Came to Michigan in 1868, since which time he has been connected with the Keystone Salt and Lumber Company as a book-keeper. In 1870 he was one of the trustees, and in 1871 president of the village of Banks. In 1877-'79 he was an alderman for the First Ward of West Bay City, and also president of the Board. He was married in 1871, to Mary Cumming. They have one child.

C. S. FORD is a native of Jefferson Co., N. Y. Came to West Bay City in 1865, and engaged with the Keystone Company as tally man. In 1870 he made an engagement with H. Matthis as clerk in his clothing house, and after Mr. Matthis' death took charge of the store under Charles Miller, administrator. In November, 1876, Mr. Ford commenced business for himself in the Tschanner Building. He still continues in the clothing business.

DARWIN BROWN is a native of Western, N. Y. In 1871 he came to West Bay City and engaged in the saw mill of Taylor & Moulthrop, remaining with them eight years, when he entered the employ of Smith Bros., with whom he still continues as head sawyer, in their mill. Mr. Brown owns a farm in the county, partially under cultivation. He married Sarah Leggett, of Wyoming, Lambton Co., Ont. They have five sons living, and have lost one child, a daughter.

EVANDER B. GILKEY was born in Aroostook Co., Me., in 1836. His father having died when he was fifteen years of age, he remained and took charge of the homestead until he was thirty-five, when he came to Michigan and settled in the village of Bangor, now part of West Bay City, and in 1879 bought on State Street in the Second Ward of West Bay City, where he now resides. While a resident of Maine his principal business was farming, but he devoted a portion of his time to lumbering. Since coming to West Bay City he has followed jobbing under contract Summers and lumbering in Winter, sometimes buying the stumpage and getting out and selling the logs. He married Miss Mary Tracy, in 1860, whose birthplace was New Brunswick, by whom he has had nine children, eight sons and one daughter. Seven sons are living. Mr. Gilkey is comfortably situated for this world's goods, having a pleasant home and convenient surroundings, the results of a life of industry and economy.

BANKS INCORPORATED.

The village of Banks was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, approved April 15, 1871, which act defined the boundaries as follows:—"That so much of the Township of Bangor, in the County of Bay, and State of Michigan, as is embraced in the following described lands, to-wit: Commencing on the north bank of the Saginaw River, where the north and south quarter line of Section Fifteen, Town Fourteen north, of Range Five east strikes said river; thence north on said quarter line to the northeast corner of the south half of the north half of the northwest quarter of said Section, thence west along the north line of said south half of north half of northwest quarter of said section to the west line of said section, and the northeast corner of the south half of the north half of northeast quarter of Section Sixteen in said town; thence west along the north line of said south half of the north half of said northeast quarter of Section Sixteen, to the north and south quarter line of said Section Sixteen; thence south on said quarter line to the Saginaw River; thence easterly along said river down stream to the place of beginning."

"The village of Banks" was the corporate name specified in the act.

Mr. Robert Leng was the first president of the village.

In 1875 the charter of the village was amended by an act of

the Legislature, creating new boundaries as follows:—"All of Sections Fifteen and Sixteen lying north and west of the Saginaw River, and the east half of the southwest quarter of Section Seventeen, all of said lands being in Town Fourteen north, of Range Five east are made and constituted a village corporate by the name and title of the village of Banks." The act was approved March 31, 1875.

The charter was also amended in some other particulars relating to the government of the village, one of which provided for the election of recorder, treasurer and assessor by the people, whereas they were theretofore appointed by the Board.

The first election under the new charter was one of unusual interest on account of the election of the three officers named. There were three tickets in the field, but the contest waged especially warm only on the office of Assessor—the regular nominee finally coming out largely ahead. The following officers were elected.

President—Fred W. Bradfield, no opposition.

Recorder—John B. Priier, Jr., forty majority.

Assessor—Robert Leng, fifty-three majority.

Treasurer—Bernard Lourim, no opposition.

Trustees—John Brown, Peter Smith, Joseph Trombley; very little opposition.

The next important event in the history of Banks was that by which its existence as an independent village was terminated, and it became the First Ward of West Bay City, in 1877.

The people of Banks were enterprising, and in matters of improvements were not out-ranked by any village of equal size. The history of schools shows the degree of interest and enterprise exhibited in securing ample educational advantages.

SALZBURGH.

In 1862 Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh, who owned a large amount of land on the west side of the river, platted a strip fronting on the river, and extending from the present line of the Twenty-third Street bridge, north to the section line. He named the place Salzburgh, after a great salt mine and resort of that name in Austria, and because of the salt excitement here at that time. The place never became an incorporated village, and the name was applied to that general location without reference to the platted tract.

In 1862 Dr. Fitzhugh built a salt block which he operated until about 1868.

The first white inhabitant of that locality was Benjamin Cushway, the government blacksmith for the Indians, who came here about 1834 and built a log house a short distance north of where the Twenty-third Street bridge now is. The old house is standing yet, disguised in a covering of clap-boards. Just above were the Indian corn fields.

In 1842, the late Capt. Solomon S. Stone and wife, arrived in a canoe, having made the trip around the lakes. He built a bark wigwam on the Indian corn fields, and lived there two or three years. At the end of that time he had made money enough, selling muskrat skins, to buy "Stone Island," where he lived until his death, which occurred in the Winter of 1883.

Dr. Fitzhugh, Hill & Son, Johnson & Walsh and the Huron Salt & Lumber Co., were the early salt manufacturers of Salzburgh.

The Laderach Brothers settled here in 1861, and built a stave mill and cooper shop. Their history is given as a part of the lumbering history.

Jacob Laderach was the first school director of school district No. 2.

The Huron Salt & Lumber Company's mill commenced running in 1864, and cut that season 1,800,000 feet of lumber.

Stone's mill commenced running in 1866, and cut that season 2,500,000 feet of lumber.

In 1866 the salt blocks of C. C. Fitzhugh, Fisk & Clark, Chicago & Co., Huron Salt & Lumber Co., W. S. Tallman and H. P. Parmalee were credited to Salzburgh. All kettle blocks. The blocks of Tallman and Parmalee were not then in operation.

In 1867 John Arnold & Co., and the Huron Salt & Lumber Co. were manufacturing lumber, and Jacob Laderach and M. A. & A. H. Root were manufacturing shingles.

Laderach & Bro. afterward engaged in the manufacture of lumber, and have been the leading men of that locality to the present time.

KOLB & WESTOVER.

In 1870, the brewery now owned by the above named firm was started by Mr. George Kolb, one of the early settlers of Bangor. The operations of the gentlemen composing this firm have been as follows:

GEORGE KOLB is a native of Germany, born in 1827, followed farming till 1852, when he came to America and went to Fort Atkinson, where he resided two years. In 1854 he came to Bangor and worked in mills and on farms till 1870, when he opened a brewery in West Bay City, which he continued until his son Fredrick and his son-in-law Morris Westover, took the business which they are still running. Under Mr. Kolb's management the business increased from 500 barrels of beer per year to 6,000, and in the hands of Kolb & Westover to nearly 8,000.

FREDERICK KOLB, son of George Kolb, was born in Germany in 1850, and in 1852 came to America with his father, and has shared with him in trials, hardships and successes, and is to day a partner in the brewery above mentioned. Married Amelia Rosa, of West Bay City, in 1874; they have three children.

MORRIS WESTOVER was born in Germany in 1849, and followed basket making in his native land until 1862, when he came to the United States and stopped in New York three years, during which time he learned shoe making, working at this trade Summers, and Winters attending the Mexico Academy, at Mexico, Oswego Co., N. Y., and afterward a course of instruction in Eastman's National Business College at Poughkeepsie. In 1865 removed to Detroit, Mich., where he worked at shoe making and basket making till 1867, when he came to Bay City, working for a time for the Jackson & Lansing Railroad, then returned to Detroit and worked in a harness shop two years. In 1869 came to Wenona, and after working about one year at shoe making opened a shop for himself. From 1872 to 1876 drove the beer wagon for George Kolb, after which he was proprietor of Westover House, West Bay City, two years, when he removed to Salzburgh and opened the Westover Hall, after which he entered into partnership with Fred Kolb in the brewery, where he still continues. Married Mary Kolb; they have six children. Has been highway commissioner of the Township of Bangor and is now supervisor of the Third Ward West Bay City.

JOHN W. BABCOCK, born in Wayne County, N. Y., in 1831. His father moved to Washtenaw County, Mich., in 1835, with whom he remained until the age of twenty-one. In 1851 came to the Saginaw Valley through the woods, having only a compass to direct him, camping out alone three nights out of five. Reached Bay City in November. Came down the west side of the river to the bay, returned to the point where the village of St. Charles now stands, helped make the first clearing there. Spent the winter of '51 and '52 in Flushing, and returned to the Saginaw Valley in March. Engaged to work for Col. Raymond, of Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, during the Summer, and returned to Washtenaw

County in the Fall. Remained until September, 1853, and has made this place his home ever since. In 1858 jobbed on the opening of the Bay City and Vassar road. From 1861 to 1866 jobbed on the Bay City, Au Sauble & Duncan State Road, which name was afterward changed to Au Sauble, Alpena & Duncan, having built 155 miles of said road. Drove the first team that traveled the entire distance from Duncan to Bay City. Received as a larger portion of his pay 72,000 acres of land. Located a part of it himself and sold the remainder of the script to parties to make their own location. During the three years following July, 1867, built for the General Government, a military wagon road from Ft. Howard, Wis., to Ft. Wilkins, Upper Peninsula, Mich. Distance 178½ miles. For which he received three sections of land per mile, or 348,060 acres. Bought the property known as the Huron Salt and Lumber Co., in April, 1868, consisting of saw mill, salt block, boarding house, tenement houses and sixty-five acres of land, having 120 rods river front on each side of the Salzburgh channel. Said company's stock was \$100,000, for which Mr. Babcock gave 33,600 acres of the Wisconsin land. In 1873 took up his residence on said property, where he now lives. Exchanged 40,000 acres of the Wisconsin land for an improved farm of 800 acres, valued at \$45,000, and stock thereon at \$8,000, lying in the central part of Fond du Lac County. Commenced life depending on his muscle and will power, and has thus far continued in active labor. Worked for Mr. James Fraser, helped clear and grub a portion of Center St. Bay City. Married in 1856 Miss Jane Ellis, of Clinton, Lenawee Co., who died in 1861. Married his present wife, Miss Helen N. Newton, of Oakland County, by whom he has one son.

JOHN ADAM LIST was born in Frankenmuth, Saginaw Co., Mich., in 1847. Came to Salzburgh in 1870, and in 1876, in company with his wife, under the firm name of E. List & Co., opened a general store, and is doing a large business, keeping several clerks employed. Married Elizabeth Hubinger; they have one child, a daughter.

THOMAS W. HASTINGS was born at Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, England, and came to the United States in 1851. After living in Chicago until 1861 he removed to Zilwaukee, Saginaw Co., and was manager of the Western Salt Company's works. He was also well known in the valley as "Mayor" of the last named village. In 1868 he was superintendent and book-keeper at Brooks & Adams' Salt Works at Salzburgh now Third Ward of West Bay City, where he remained until 1875. From that time until 1879, he was engaged in various pursuits, when he accepted the position of general manager of the log and lumber business of Mosher & Fisher, who are among the heaviest operators in that line in Michigan. Mr. H. has been married twice, his present wife being Miss Lucretia Lawrence, of Ottawa, Ill., marrying her in the fall of 1882.

FREDERICK NEUMANN, born in Huron County, Mich., in 1859. Son of Charles Neumann, of German birth, who came to Huron County, Mich., in 1856, bought land and remained ten years in that county. Devoted his attention to stock raising, for which he found in the new country a ready market. In 1866 sold out and came to Salzburgh, now West Bay City, bought land and erected a residence, where he remained until his accidental death by drowning in the Saginaw river in July, 1880. He married Miss Rosena Patsold, of German birth, by whom he had six children, two sons and one daughter of whom are living. Frederick is the youngest son, twenty-three years old, has secured the advantages of a good English education, studied law and at the age of twenty-one was elected Justice of the Peace of the Third Ward, West Bay City, the duties of which office he has performed satisfactorily to the present time. Is also carrying on the grocery business successfully, assisted by his sister as clerk.

In 1868 the postoffice was established, as mentioned in connection with the postoffice of West Bay City.

In 1875 an effort was made to extend the boundaries of Wenona so as to include Salzburgh, but it was successfully opposed.

VILLAGE OF WENONA.

Prior to 1864 the only thing to attract the attention of a visitor to the west shore of the Saginaw River, opposite Bay City, was a beautiful grove of oaks, interspersed with pine. The oak trees resembled in size and appearance those of oak openings more common in the southern part of the State. The ground had a regular ascent from the river, and when covered with Summer's verdure and the cooling shade of the trees, a pleasing landscape was presented and the site appeared an unusually desirable one for dwellings. For a long time the bark wigwams of a few Indians who came from the interior to trade, erected occasionally and suddenly removed, were the only signs of dwelling that marked the spot. Subsequently, John Hays, more commonly known as Jack Hays, made a home for himself and family immediately upon the bank of the river. His chief business was to superintend the only scow that was available for crossing the river with horse or team, and to furnish refreshment for the weary traveler, or for those who grew dry while making the voyage from the east to the west shore of the Saginaw. He was a jolly fellow. All who expected to reach Midland City, by the trail through the woods crossed here, and if perchance on the return, night should overtake them, they were glad to find lodging for their horses till the morning trip of the scow, while they sought home by the aid of the canoe.

The next house built was that of George King, who erected a pleasant cottage upon the edge of the grove.

In the year 1860, a donation of a lot was made by the owner of the land for school purposes. A neat little house was built and the pupils from the entire township of Bangor assembled there for instruction. The same house was used for many years as the poll of elections for that township.

A little distance back from the river were the Chillson, Sayles and Pierce farms, and to the north was the Drake saw mill, built in 1852.

Messrs. Sage, McGraw & Co., residents of New York, had carried on large operations in lumbering in Canada, near Lake Simcoe, but in 1863 determined to acquire a good location for the same business in the Saginaw Valley. Mr. H. W. Sage visited Bay City in 1860, and also each of the two years following for the purpose of purchasing a mill site, but was unable to effect negotiations. The property was in charge of Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh, and owned in part by Mrs. Elizabeth P. Birney. In 1863, at the solicitation of the late James Fraser, Mr. Sage again came to Bay City, and after a short interview with Dr. Fitzhugh, the terms of purchase were agreed upon, and in January, 1864, the deed was executed. The entire purchase covered 116 acres of ground, for which the firm of Sage & McGraw paid \$21,000.

The design of Messrs Sage & McGraw at that time was merely to obtain a good site for their mill, and for the dwellings of those necessarily connected with it.

During the Spring of 1864 they commenced their improvements, and erected a mill, said at the time to have been the largest in the world and was known as the "Big Mill." The extent of the enterprise brought the place suddenly into notice and was the means of its immediate prosperity. The description and product of this mill is given elsewhere in this work. It commenced running in May, 1865. At the time improvements were begun, the line of river

front was just west of where the mill office was built and nearly up to where the railroad track now crosses Midland Street. The mill was built on piles driven in the water.

A store was built on the high ground, which is still standing on the opposite corner from Sage & Co's brick block. It was considered quite a mammoth structure when built. Mr. Sage purchased 300,000 feet of lumber at Saginaw to use in the construction of the mill and store, and six weeks were required to get it to this point. About the same amount was taken from the land purchased by the firm.

About the time of beginning work on the mill the ground was platted and laid out into village lots, all of which were offered for sale at \$200 each, allowing purchasers to select as they liked.

The place was first named Lake City, but upon applying for a postoffice it was found that there was another postoffice of that name, and it was necessary to select another. Mr. McGraw and wife and Mr. Sage and wife were here together and they decided upon the name Wenona, an Indian word of signification unknown to the writer. They also designated the streets, with the exception of River and Midland, by their family names.

The firm of Sage & McGraw continued until 1868, when Mr. Sage purchased Mr. McGraw's interest, and took his two sons into company with him. Since that time the firm has been H. W. Sage & Co. A brief outline of the life of the man who has done so much to bring Bay City into existence will be of interest in this connection.

HENRY W. SAGE was born in Middletown, Conn., January 31, 1814. His father was a manufacturer, and in 1827 removed to Ithaca, N. Y. The subject of this sketch received the advantages of a liberal education, and began the study of medicine, intending to make that profession his life pursuit. After pursuing his studies a short time his health failed and he was obliged to give up study. He then engaged in the mercantile business at Ithaca. He remained there several years and then removed to New York, where he lived most of the time until 1880, when he returned to Ithaca, which place has since been his home. As early as 1845 Mr. Sage began to acquire interests in Michigan pine lands, but his most extensive purchases were about 1862. He was about the first to ship lumber from the Saginaw Valley to Albany, N. Y. As early as 1847 he visited Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, and some incidents connected with that visit are given in the early history of the place. For a number of years Mr. Sage was in poor health. Possessed of ample fortune he retired from active business and was an invalid until told by his physician that an active life was necessary to his health and happiness. Acting upon that advice, he gave his attention again to business affairs and experienced a speedy and lasting cure. For twenty years he has visited Wenona and Bay City ten or twelve times a year, and still looks upon these visits as the most enjoyable part of his life. Mr. Sage has for many years occupied a high position in financial circles, his fortune long ago having exceeded the amount requisite to constitute a millionaire. In 1872 he built a college for women at Ithaca, which institution bears his name. His connection with Wenona appears at nearly every step of progress at this point. Although nearly seventy years of age he is vigorous and robust, and but for whitened hair and beard would exhibit no signs of age. He has done a great deal for West Bay City, but the crowning act of his liberality is the magnificent public library mentioned elsewhere in this work. In the early days of Wenona, every public enterprise of advantage to the place received his liberal encouragement. But in the latitude of this work we are more directly concerned in movements affecting Bay County, and in this particular connection with the beginning of Wenona. His interest in the welfare of West Bay City is as lively now as when he was encouraging the development of the village of Wenona.

The work of 1864 was preliminary, but so much was accomplished that when the mill started in the Spring of 1865, the general development of the place progressed rapidly. Village lots were in good demand and numerous enterprises were springing up.

During 1865 business began in earnest. A telegraph office and postoffice were established, the Presbyterian Church built and the village was connected with Bay City by the Third Street bridge. A general spirit of enterprise prevailed and the growth of the place was so rapid that by 1866 the people felt that they were entitled to corporate privileges. About this time the planking of the Midland road by the County was of great benefit to the site. Not less so was the road constructed by the State, from East Saginaw to the same point and northward by the avails of a swamp lands appropriation by the Legislature.

ORGANIZATION.

The Village of Wenona was incorporated by the Board of Supervisors at a meeting of that body held in May, 1866, when a resolution was adopted as follows:

Whereas, an application has been made to this Board by the parties interested to incorporate the Village of Wenona, in this County, in accordance with an Act of Legislature entitled "An Act to Provide for the Incorporation of Villages," approved Feb. 17, 1857, and

Whereas, it appears that such parties have complied with the provisions of said act in every respect, and no opposition having been made thereto, therefore be it

Resolved, That said application be granted and that the following described territory be, and the same is hereby an incorporated Village, to be hereafter known as the Village of Wenona, to-wit: The east half of the southwest quarter and southeast quarter of the northwest quarter, and southwest quarter of the northeast quarter, and lots one, two and three, all in Section Twenty, Town Fourteen north, Range Five east, and be it further

Resolved, That the first election in said Village shall be held on the first day of June next, at the schoolhouse, in School District No. 1, in said Village, and C. F. Corbin, J. B. Ostrander and W. D. Chambers act as inspectors at such election."

The first election was held Friday, June 1st, and the following officers elected: President, Newcomb Clark; Trustees, John G. Emery, William D. Chambers, Martin Brock, Lafayette Roundsville, Marcellus Faxon, Wm. G. Ferguson; Clerk, Harrison H. Wheeler; Assessors, John G. Sweeney, James A. McKnight; Street Commissioners, Wilson O. Craft, Hiram C. Allard, Ainzworth T. Russell; Fire Wardens, William Swart, Ainzworth T. Russell, John H. Burt; Treasurer, David G. Arnold; Marshal, A. T. Russell; Pound Master, John B. Ostrander.

The Legislature of 1867 granted the village a charter, and the first election under the village charter was held on the second of April, 1867. The officers elected were: President, David G. Arnold; Recorder, Newcomb Clark; Treasurer, George A. Allen; Assessor, James A. McKnight; Trustees, John G. Emery, Martin W. Brock, Carlos E. Root, Wilson O. Craft, Lafayette Roundsville and Harrison H. Wheeler.

We append a brief personal sketch of Mr. Clark, the first Village President of Wenona.

HON. NEWCOMB CLARK was born in 1840 in Sullivan County, N. Y. When but a year old his parents moved to Michigan, where they settled on a farm in Oxford, Oakland Co. He received his education at the academies in Oxford and Clarkston. In 1858 he went South, and taught school in Mississippi. He remained in that State until the rebellion broke out, coming North in August, 1861. Shortly after coming back he enlisted in the Fourteenth Michigan Infantry, and at the time he left it held the position of second lieutenant. He was transferred to the One Hundred and second Regiment of United States colored troops, with the rank of

Major. He served until the close of the war, and upon retiring from the service ranked as lieutenant colonel. He came to West Bay City (then Wenona) in the fall of 1865. When the village was incorporated the work of preparing the charter was principally done by Mr. Clark. At the first election, in 1866, he was elected President of the village, and afterward held the offices of assessor and recorder. He also held the office of postmaster from 1866 till 1870. In the Fall of 1882 he was elected member of the State Legislature for the Second District of Bay County. After retiring from the postoffice he engaged in the insurance business. From 1875 till 1879 he was special agent for the British, American and Manhattan Insurance Companies, and is now a member of the firm of Knaggs, Clark & Plum, real estate dealers and insurance agents. In 1867 he was married to Miss Ellen Chambers, of West Bay City. The first brick building in Wenona was put up by Mr. Clark in 1867. It was destroyed by fire in 1872. Mr. Clark has a strong hold upon the confidence of the people of Bay County in general, and West Bay City in particular. He is a gentleman of fine social qualities, and as a citizen of West Bay City has done much to advance its interests. It is such men that have made West Bay City what it is to-day.

In the Winter of 1875 the boundaries were slightly changed, so as to take in the southeast one quarter of Section Seventeen. An effort was made to extend the boundaries on the south, so as to take in Salzburg, but that met with so much opposition that it was unsuccessful.

OFFICERS OF WENONA.

The following are the names of village officers for the several years:

1866.

President, Newcomb Clark; Clerk, H. H. Wheeler; Treasurer, David G. Arnold; Trustees, John G. Emery, William D. Chambers, Martin Brock, L. Roundsville, M. Faxon, W. G. Ferguson.

1867.

President, David G. Arnold; Recorder, Newcomb Clark; Treasurer, George A. Allen; Trustees, John G. Emery, M. W. Brock, C. E. Root, W. O. Craft, L. Roundsville, H. H. Wheeler.

1868.

President, H. H. Wheeler; Recorder, C. P. Black; Trustees, John G. Emery, W. O. Craft, J. B. Ostrander, W. D. Chambers, L. Roundsville, M. W. Brock.

1869.

President, David G. Arnold; Recorder, N. Clark; Trustees, L. Roundsville, C. W. Rounds, W. F. Hicks, M. W. Brock, C. P. Black, W. O. Craft.

1870.

President, E. T. Carrington; Recorder, O. J. Root; Trustees, S. A. Plummer, George A. Allen, C. F. Corbin, D. G. Arnold, M. W. Brock, J. A. McKnight.

1871

President, C. F. Corbin; Recorder, E. C. Haviland; Trustees, W. F. Hicks, S. A. Plummer, A. Agen, R. Stringer, W. M. Green, O. J. Root.

1872.

President, L. Roundsville; Recorder, N. Clark; Trustees, S. A. Plummer, W. M. Green, P. Irwin, William Moots, George Keisel, George A. Allen.

1873.

President, S. A. Plummer; Recorder, T. P. Hawkins; Trustees, J. A. McKnight, W. M. Green, George G. Van Alstine, William Moots, P. Irwin, George Harmon.

1874.

President, D. G. Arnold; recorder, C. F. Corbin; trustees, E. T. Carrington, A. S. Nichols, George G. Van Alstine, W. E. Lewis, Alexander Laroche, T. P. Hawkins.

1875.

President, J. A. McKnight; recorders, A. S. Nichols, E. S. Van Liew; trustees, Perry Phelps, E. T. Carrington, R. H. Chase, W. E. Lewis, A. Laroche, T. P. Hawkins.

1876.

President, George Washington; recorder, E. S. Van Liew; trustees, J. A. McKnight, Perry Phelps, D. G. Arnold, John G. Keisel, S. A. Plummer, Benjamin Pierce.

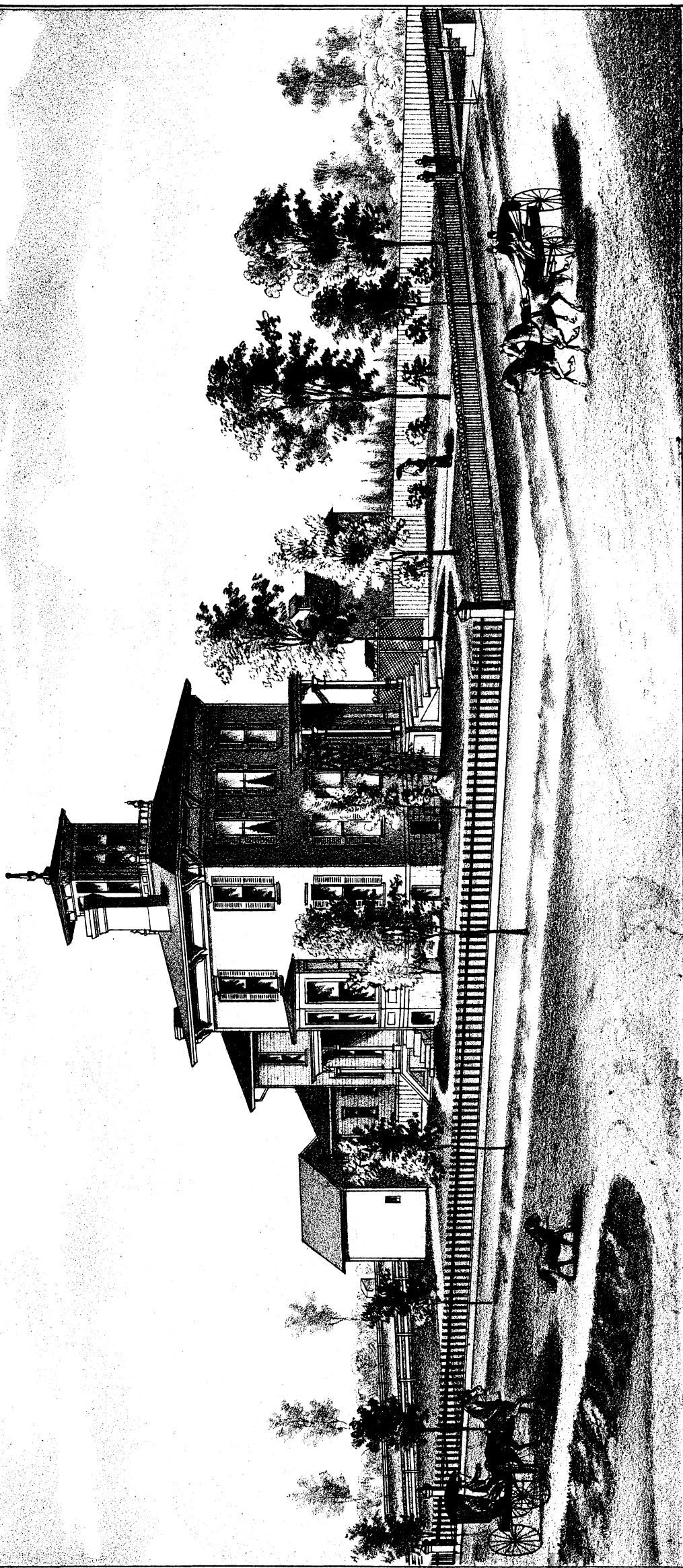
EARLY PIONEERS.

The following sketches are of two pioneers of Bay County, and also of Wenona. There are but few older residents of the county than Capt. Pierce, and few men are better known. Up the shore a man who doesn't know Uncle Ben Pierce is looked upon with feelings of mingled suspicion and pity.

CAPT. BENJAMIN F. PIERCE was born in 1814, in Jefferson Co., N. Y. He came to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) in 1839, and in 1846 built the second warehouse in the place. It stood on the bank of the river, near where the present bridge crosses from the foot of Third Street to Midland Street, West Bay City, and engaged in general trade. In 1858 he removed to the West Side and has since then been a resident of what was then in the township of Bangor and is now the Second Ward of West Bay City. Previous to locating on the West Side, he was for a time at Au Sable, where he kept a general store, trading with the Indians and fishermen. While at Au Sable he also built quite a number of the boats used by the fishermen. Capt. Pierce has been more or less of a fisherman and sailor during his life. He brought on the schooner "Julia Smith," from Saginaw, and the first two stationary steam engines that ever came into this section of the country. One was put in a mill which stood where C. E. Lewis's now is, and the other was taken to Saginaw City. He is now engaged in farming and looking after his real estate interests. There were five brothers of the Pierce family who were among the early settlers on this river. Benjamin F., above mentioned; Charles, who also lives in West Bay City; Cyrene, at Au Sable; Joshua, in Detroit, and Daniel M. in Bay City. Benjamin F. Pierce was married to Miss Jeannette R. Weaver, of Erie Co., N. Y., in 1853, and they have had five children, three of whom are living, viz.:—Curtis E., a promising young lawyer; Nettie, now the wife of John S. Taylor, Jr.; and Kaddie, who lives at home with her father and mother. The only office Mr. Pierce ever held was that of the first clerk of the township of Hampton, then in Saginaw County, at that time the only organized township between here and Alpena.

Capt. Pierce was also extensively interested at Au Sable at an early day, in fact was a pioneer of that place, having erected some of the first buildings there. He has sold his buildings from time to time, but still retains real estate interests in the village. As elsewhere stated in this work, Capt. Pierce brought the tug "Lathrop" here, the first tug that was ever brought here. The captain is one of the very few remaining early pioneers of this region. An excellent view of Capt. Pierce's residence, together with a portrait of himself, appears in this work.

CALVIN CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS CHILLSON, deceased, was born in the township of Ticonderoga, Essex Co., N. Y., in the year 1812. His father, with his young bride, had some years previous come from Vermont and settled, the first one, upon a hill which to the present day bears the name of Chillson Hill. Here their numerous



RES. OF B. F. PIERCE - WEST-BAY-CITY.

family, numbering sixteen children, was born, received their long names, which did not impede their growth, and from here went forth, as they grew up, to all parts of our broad land.

In the town of Breadport, Vermont, lived Benjamin Moore. His dwelling stood on one of the beautiful hill slopes that sweep down to the waters of Lake Champlain. Here the ninth of his large family of children was born, on St. Patrick's Day, in the year 1814. As was the fashion at that time, they gave the baby a long sonorous name, calling her Elizabeth Ovanda Jane Moore.

In course of time, Cupid in wandering about, whether by design or not, sent his arrows flying direct to the hearts of the young man and maiden. As a natural result they were married April 5, 1834, in Ticonderoga.

Mr. Chillson's life had until then been spent in the region rendered famous by the adventures of Gen. Putnam with the Indians. One of the most beautiful of mountain streams waters this region. By its banks and in its adjacent dells, occurred some of the most thrilling adventures of the general. Hence the stream is called Putnam's Creek. In this brook the subject of our sketch was baptized by immersion when he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Believing that the West offered great opportunities to the young and able, he took his few household goods, and with his wife came by way of Erie Canal to Buffalo, thence onward to the almost unknown wilds of Michigan, reaching the state sometime in September, 1836. A short stay at Belle River convinced him that he did not wish to remain there, so he moved to Flushing, Genesee County. Here they were often entertained by the music of howling wolves, their wild concerts being varied by the more hideous music of the savage Indians who came from time to time to hold their pow-wows a few rods from their dwelling.

In this home were born their two daughters, all the children they had. Cornelia was born October 14, 1843; Caroline June 13, 1846. During these years Mr. Chillson was trying to be a farmer. He had cleared and improved some acres, and had a good home well begun; but agricultural pursuits were not at all to his taste, and hearing of the great lumber region of Saginaw Valley, which was just being opened, he came to Lower Saginaw prospecting, in the year 1849. As a result he returned, packed his goods and looked around for the best means of conveying them to Saginaw.

At this time a merchant named Clark occasionally sent various products to the valley. His way of doing this was to build a rude square boat, load it with produce, and taking advantage of high water float the cumbersome thing down the Flint and Saginaw Rivers.

Here was Mr. Chillson's opportunity. He with his family and household effects embarked in the early Spring for their future home. Passengers and crew named the boat "The Ark," and with the aid of the current and long poles this Noahchian party made a journey of some sixty miles. Many a snag was only just safely passed, and they narrowly escaped serious damage by the falling of a burning tree into the stream just behind them.

One night severe cold came on, when the carpets, bedding and every available article on "Ark" board was called into requisition to keep crew and passengers, especially Mr. Chillson's two small children, warm.

The journey over at length, Mr. Chillson bought a house and some lots on what is now Water Street, Bay City. They were between First and Second Streets. Establishing his family here, he found employment in one of the mills, a business more congenial to him than farming.

He was a keen-sighted, good business man, and if he had had

a little capital to start with would have laid the foundation for a very large fortune.

The prosperity and future greatness of Bay City seemed to be as plain to his mental vision, as now in the fulfillment of his predictions years after his decease.

He was one of the first in helping to establish the first Methodist Church organization in Bay City, and for years acted in the capacity of class leader. He was as fully alive in temperance work as in religious affairs.

Like every sea-port town, Lower Saginaw was cursed with the rum traffic, which among the rough hordes gathering in such places, causes a wretched state of affairs, unknown in quiet inland towns.

Good laws were on the statute books but Lower Saginaw lacked sufficient good public opinion to enforce them. Mr. Chillson was elected justice of the peace, and, assisted by Rev. P. O. Johnson, then missionary among the Indians settled along the Kawkawlin River, sought to enforce the law forbidding the selling of intoxicating drinks to the red men. The long lines of Indians and squaws sometimes twenty at once, issuing from the saloons and reeling and screaming through the streets, was a matter of extreme annoyance to the order-loving class of citizens. Yet while many wished for better things, scarcely one, save these two, dared stand forth opposed to the whisky sentiment and demand compliance with the law. For many months these two did the best they could; at length Rev. Johnson moved away. About this time Mr. Chillson was taken seriously ill. Just before night, one day during his illness, he was moved from the apartment in which he had been hitherto into another room. No noise disturbed the household, yet the next morning revealed the fact that the windows of his abandoned room were broken, while several stones were lying on the floor in such places as to indicate that if the invalid had been there he would have suffered martyrdom for his temperance principles.

About this time, Mrs. Chillson was one afternoon walking from her door down the path to the gate. A man from a neighboring saloon came forth with a gun in his hand. He aimed toward Mrs. Chillson. She, realizing that flight would be useless, continued slowly advancing. The miscreant turned the gun a little to one side and fired, the ball whizzing uncomfortably near her head. Mr. Chillson could endure persecution when directed to himself, but would no longer endanger his family.

After several years' residence in Bay City, he sold his property there, and with part of the proceeds purchased forty acres on the West Side. This piece of land was owned by a Mormon named Smith, who wished to move to some place where other Mormons lived. Mr. Chillson paid him \$450 for the forty acres. Now it forms part of West Bay City, and many fine residences are built upon it.

Tramping through the woods with compass and line for his guide, Mr. Chillson looked over the neighboring wild lands quite thoroughly. A road was talked of being put through to Midland. He purchased a half of Section twenty in Town Fourteen North, of Range Five east, saying that if ever a road was put through to Midland it would follow the quarter section line, dividing his purchase in halves. Others contended that the road would follow the section line north of this. After years proved the wisdom of his choice, the present road following the very line he indicated.

Becoming weary of farm life again, Mr. Chillson rented his farm and purchased a sash and blind factory located on the river bank just above Center Street, in Bay City. This was afterward sold to Thomas Carney, Jr., and during his ownership was destroyed in the first extensive conflagration that visited Bay City.

In all public enterprises Mr. Chillson used his time, means and influence as far as he was able, but now for him life was nearly over.

To his family he had often remarked: "Bay City will some day be a large city. You will live to see it, but I shall not." Now good roads led out of Bay City, railroads were talked of, regular passenger boats came from and went to various ports, a bridge across the river was commenced, and H. W. Sage had begun his great mill.

Four days Mr. Chillson worked about the beginning of this mill, then returned to his home, one March night, feeling ill. This was in 1864. He lingered in suffering and pain until the 3d of May; then, as the sun was setting brilliantly in the west, he closed his eyes to earthly scenes forever, leaving behind remembrances of a noble character, unsullied reputation, and a name from friend and foe alike of being an honest man.

In all the struggles of life Mrs. Chillson had been a friend and helpmeet for her husband. Now she was left to bear the burdens of a state of affairs financially appearing very unpropitious. Endowed with a remarkable business capacity and sound judgment, she brought order out of chaos, and now, at the age of near sixty-nine, manages her estate with good success. She believes that we each have a mission in life. Her labor of love seems to be the caring for homeless children. Besides bringing up her own two, she has adopted four others, and has kept in her home, giving them all the privileges of her own children, for a period of from one to four years, thirteen other children. At the present writing three of these remain with her, while others have found good and profitable ways of earning their own living. Mrs. Chillson, in the year 1870, married Alexander Terbosh, a pioneer of Genesee County, and at the present time they reside on a farm one mile west of West Bay City.

WILLIAM MOOTS was born in the year 1840 in Langensalza a city in Prussia. When he was eight years old, with his parents and the other members of the family, he came to America, and, after a few changes of residence, settled in Lansing, Mich. Upon reaching his majority, having learned the trade of a tinsmith, he, with Paul Rupp, commenced business together, opening a small hardware store. Convinced that there were better business places than Lansing, they began looking around the Michigan towns, and at last moved their little stock of hardware into a small wooden store in the then village of Wenona. It was the first hardware store in the place. Mr. Moots was not wrong in his opinions about the growth of the place. Not a great while elapsed before he purchased a lot on Midland Street, and he, with Mr. Charles Babo, built the first brick block erected in West Bay City. Into this building he moved his stock, where he remained until purchasing the block now known as Moots' Block, on the corner of Midland and Linn Streets.

William Moots was a public spirited man, remarkably far-seeing in business, and using his utmost endeavors for everything calculated to benefit the city of his choice. He came to West Bay City in the year 1867, was married to Cornelia M. Chillson in April, 1870, and passed away from earth December 26, 1880, leaving his wife and little daughter to mourn his departure.

THE YEAR 1867

Was an important one in many respects, and was, in a certain sense, a kind of formulative period. The building of the new school-house, mentioned at length elsewhere, was an event of considerable interest and significance. The first serious fire occurred this year, and the first brick store was erected. The railroad was completed, an event which gave shape to the future of Wenona.

We give herewith some of the general occurrences of the year 1867 not mentioned elsewhere, in connection with the dates upon which they were recorded.

JANUARY 19—The firm of Moore & Chapman has dissolved, Franklin Moore retiring from it. The business will be continued

by Alexander Chapman, with Mrs. E. O. J. Chillson as a special partner.

Messrs. Sage, McGraw & Co. are going to cut a canal through the middle ground from the west to the main channel, where they will erect a dock and warehouse.

The same firm intend to put up a shingle mill this Winter.

JANUARY 26—Dr. I. E. Randall, formerly of Saratoga Co., N. Y., has located here for the purpose of practicing his profession.

The whiskey question has been much agitated for the last few days.

One saloon keeper of the village, was brought before justice U. A. Ladd on Saturday last, and fined \$10 and costs for selling intoxicating liquor.

The citizens are determined to put down the traffic in Wenona, and those who refuse to discontinue selling will have an opportunity of testing the law, as the temperance people are in earnest, and intend to ascertain whether the prohibitory law is worth anything or not.

The big mill started on Tuesday, the 22d, instant, and is doing a good business for Winter sawing.

H. H. Wheeler has resigned the clerkship of the village in order to enter upon his duties as county clerk.

Mr. A. Allen has been appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Wheeler.

The excellent sleighing has caused a great increase of business on the Midland road passing through Wenona. Over 1,000 teams passed the toll gate during the week ending January 19th. The immense quantities of logs, ship timber, staves, fire wood, etc., on the line of this road gives employment to a large number of men and horses.

FEBRUARY 16—A donation will be held at the residence of Rev. A. C. Shaw, for his benefit, on the evening of Thursday the 21st, instant. The supper will consist of oysters and such other good things as the generous ladies of Wenona may in their liberality and knowledge of the tastes of the public see fit to provide.

Mr. N. Clark, was sent as a delegate to Lansing last week by the Board of Trustees, with a petition for a special charter for the village of Wenona, the present one not conferring sufficient power to enable the Board and officers to govern the village in as efficient a manner as its citizens desire, and as the public good demands. The petition and charter were placed in the hands of the Hon. N. B. Bradley.

The difficulty between the School Board and the Good Templars has been amicably adjusted.

The keeper of the saloon who was prosecuted and fined, a few weeks since, for selling liquor in violation of the state prohibitory law, has left. Another individual has taken his place who declares he will sell in defiance of those who are opposed to the traffic. If the citizens maintain their resolve to enforce the prohibitory law, he will occasionally find it necessary to disburse a few stamps for the benefit of the county treasurer. In order to carry on his business he will need funds to meet these sort of incidental expenses.

MARCH 2—A donation for the benefit of the Rev. D. B. Campbell, will be held at his residence, on next Tuesday evening, March 5th; all are invited. Refreshments will be provided. It is to be hoped that the worthy gentleman may be the recipient of a liberal sum.

"Railroad on the Brain" has broken out here to a considerable extent, but as yet there have been no fatal cases reported. The disease is contagious, and in a few days spread throughout the community. There is very little abatement yet, although there are a few individuals who are considered convalescent. The village board has granted the right of way through the corporation, in case we

get a road on our side of the river first. The Wenona people feel disposed to act magnanimously toward the Bay City folks, by allowing them to come over to our side and take the cars for East Saginaw on our railroad whenever they wish to travel in that direction. It is also proposed should Bay City at some future period apply to Wenona to be annexed, that the application be granted.

The firm of Clark & Allen has dissolved. The business will be carried on by Messrs. Allen & Hicks, who have formed a co-partnership.

MARCH 16—N. Clark has commenced the foundation of a new store on Midland Street, it is to be of brick, and two stories high. It will be the first brick store in Wenona,

M. & H. Bunnell are about to erect a building 35x75 feet, and two stories high, to be used as a hotel.

APRIL 6—Repairs and improvements are being rapidly pushed forward in the big mill with a view of starting in a few days. It is very dull times in Wenona, in consequence of the mill being idle so long.

A few nights since, some person whose propensity for unsurpassed meanness is largely developed, hacked and pulled up by the roots five maple shade trees in front of the residence of Dr. Chase. Whoever did it has earned the execration of the law abiding citizens, and if found out will find a serious joke.

MAY 11—Sage, McGraw & Co's mill started on April 20th, and has cut on an average 125,000 feet per day since then. The increase over last year's average is due to improvements made during the past Winter under the direction of Mr. J. G. Emery.

Miss Jewell has opened a millinery store on the corner of Midland and Henry Streets. A very fine stock of goods is displayed, and the ladies of Wenona will be able to supply their wants in this line nearer at home than formerly.

The Railroad Company have decided to lay the track on Henry Street, which has given much dissatisfaction to the property holders on it, and a protest against it is being talked of by them.

Mr. R. H. Rich, from Bangor, has rented Sage, McGraw & Co's boarding house, and in addition to regular boarders will accommodate transient customers.

A donation party was held at Johnson & Bolton's boarding house in Bangor, on Thursday evening, the 9th, and the sum of about \$50 was realized for the benefit of the Rev. A. C. Shaw.

OCTOBER 12—A young man named Henry G. Williston was drowned near Sage, McGraw & Co's warehouse, about 12 o'clock on Friday night, the 4th instant. He and Mr. C. E. Root, his brother-in-law, were engaged in moving a scow down stream, in order to enable the steamer "Emerald" to come up to the dock. It being quite dark at the time, he accidentally fell overboard, and the scow is supposed to have passed over him. He was heard to shriek as he went over, and although assistance was promptly on hand they were not able to find him. The body was found on the following day near the bridge. An inquest was held on it by Justice Clark and the jury returned a verdict in accordance with the foregoing facts. He was buried on Sunday, the 6th instant. Deceased was formerly from Turin, N. Y.

The injunction served on the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad Company, by L. Davenport, to prevent them from laying a track through Henry Street, has not as yet been raised. A proposition has been made by certain parties in conjunction with the village council to plank the street under the track and for sixteen feet on each side thereof, provided the Henry Street people will withdraw their opposition to the road. Whether they will accept the compromise or not remains to be seen.

The School Board have sold the old school house grounds and

bought a new site of Mr. C. Moulthrop, across the bayou, and are erecting a fine brick school house on it. The contract for building it was let to Mr. George Campbell, for the sum of \$9,500. The work is progressing rapidly and the walls will be completed in about two weeks. The sum of \$10,000 was voted by the district to build the schoolhouse, also a tax of \$1,500, which is to be applied to seating and otherwise completing and furnishing it.

NOVEMBER 23.—A destructive fire occurred in Wenona about 2 o'clock on Sunday morning, the 17th inst., by which the Bunnell House, Charles Miller & Bro's meat market, and John Keith's barber shop were totally destroyed. The fire was first discovered in the building used as a meat market. A portion of the furniture of the Bunnell House was saved, also of the barber shop, but nothing was saved from the meat market. The loss of the Messrs. Bunnell is about \$6,000, on which they had \$2,000 insurance. Miller & Bro's loss is \$1,000; no insurance. Keith's loss, \$200; no insurance. Rev. D. B. Campbell owned the meat market building, and his loss is estimated at \$300, which includes damages done to his dwelling house which was only saved by strenuous exertions. The origin of the fire is not known. The steam fire engine from Bay City came over, but was too late to save the buildings. A considerable amount of pilfering was done during the fire.

Mr. Melancthon Hicks, a much respected resident of Wenona, died at his residence on Wednesday, after an illness of only two days. He was sixty-two years of age, and his loss was deeply felt by the entire community. His funeral took place on Friday, the 22d inst. Services were held at the Presbyterian Church.

Work on the depot buildings is progressing rapidly.

Messrs. Sage, McGraw & Co., entertained about 125 of their employes at the Bunnell House, on Saturday evening the 16th inst. A very pleasant and sociable time was had.

DECEMBER 7.—The walls of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Depot are completed, and the frame work is being rapidly put up. It is hoped that the road will be open for traffic by January 1st.

The Messrs. Bunnell have already commenced the foundation walls of a new hotel on the site of the one recently burned. It is to be built of brick, 40x90 feet, three stories high, with a basement.

C. & O. Miller have erected a new meat market on Linn Street. J. Keith has built a new barber shop on the site formerly occupied by him. Both of these parties were burned out at the late fire.

Water Street has been planked with sixteen feet plank, from Midland Street to the railroad depot.

The Methodists of Wenona are about taking steps to erect a church during the coming year.

WENONA IN 1868.

About the first of February, 1868, some observations of Wenona were noted, from which we make the following extracts:

"The present plat of the village is about three-quarters of a mile square, and it is divided into blocks of 400x200 feet in size, each block containing sixteen lots, 50x100 feet.

SAGE, MCGRAW & CO'S MILL, ETC.

The most prominent feature of the place is, of course, the great saw mill of Sage, McGraw & Co., it being the nucleus around which has gathered this flourishing and prosperous village. The work of building this mill was begun in May, 1864, and it commenced running on the 17th of May, 1865. The main building is 80x120 feet in size, two stories high. On the south side is a wing 20x30 feet same height, in which are the lath and picket mills. On the north side is the boiler room, built of brick, and

constructed with great care to avoid danger from fire. The whole building is covered with a slate roof. In the first story of the main building are the engines, five in number, which drive the saws. In the second story are two stock gangs, two slabbing gangs, one circular and one muley saw, besides a number of edging and butting saws. Each gang has an engine to drive it, and by this arrangement, the breaking down of an engine does not have the effect of stopping the whole machinery of the mill.

Great care is taken in the manufacture of lumber at this mill. All boards are cut to exact lengths, and it is piled on the docks in such a manner as to render the seasoning of it very rapid.

The total amount of lumber sawed since the mill has been in operation is 51,875,200 feet, and of this quantity 22,601,051 feet were cut in the year 1867. During the same year, the manufacture of lath and pickets was commenced, and 1,783,800 pieces of lath and 21,904 pickets were made.

The number of men employed in the mill is on the average 120. The docks surrounding the mill foot up 7,814 feet in length, and an addition of 3,000 feet more is being made. There are also one and three-quarters miles of tramway.

A stock of 33,000,000 feet of logs will be got out for the coming season, and if run night and day the capacity of the establishment for eight months' work is not less than 40,000,000 feet. There is now on the docks 6,500,000 feet of lumber, and in the booms about 3,000,000 feet of logs.

Considerable improvements are being made in the mill this winter. A solid foundation of stone and cement is being put under the machinery.

In addition to the mill, Sage, McGraw & Co., have built a large number of other buildings, among which are a store 30x60 feet, two stories high; a warehouse attached 24x60 including wing; a boarding house, two stories high, 30x80; a brick office, near the mill, 20x60, two stories high, roofed with slate; twenty-three dwelling houses of various sizes; a tenement house 400 feet long and twenty-four feet wide, two stories high, divided into twenty-five suits of apartments, each having a back yard and wood shed. These dwellings are constructed for the use of persons in the company's employ.

These improvements have cost money, and it is not probably an overestimate to say that the company's investment in Wenona is not much short of \$1,000,000.

ARNOLD & CO'S MILL.

A short distance south of Sage, McGraw & Co's mill, is the planing mill, sash, door, blind and molding factory of D. G. Arnold & Co. It was commenced in the Fall of 1864, and was completed in December of that year. It is two stories high and 44x82 feet in size. Mr. Israel Catlin, of Bay City, owns a half-interest in it.

RAILROAD DEPOT.

The depot of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad is situated near the mill of Sage, McGraw & Co., between the river and Water Street. It is built of brick, is 200 feet long, forty feet wide, eighteen feet to eaves and roofed with slate. In the north end are the ticket office and ladies' and gentlemen's waiting rooms. It was built by Mr. George Campbell, and cost \$10,500.

Trains leave for Jackson at 9 A. M. and 2:40 P. M. An accommodation train leaves for Saginaw City at 8 P. M. which connects with a train at 6 A. M. from there to Jackson. Trains arrive at 8:30 A. M., 1:50 P. M. and 7 P. M. Mr. O. J. Root is station master.

In addition to having one of the finest depots for freight on the road, the company are having slips dredged at the south end

of Sage, McGraw & Co's boom on the sides of which they will have some 3,000 feet of dock, with water enough to allow the largest vessels to come up to them.

CHURCHES.

The only church in the village at present is the Presbyterian one, but the Methodists contemplate erecting a building as soon as they can raise the necessary means. They hold their meetings in Faxon's Hall, and their pastor is the Rev. A. Gee.

SCHOOLHOUSES.

During the past Summer, a fine brick schoolhouse has been erected. The main building is 30x60 feet, two stories high. It has two wings of the same height, 10x30 feet. The lower part is divided into two rooms, and the upper into one large room with small recitation rooms off it. The lower story is thirteen feet from floor to ceiling, and the upper fifteen. It will accommodate 360 pupils.

It is situated in the center of a block about 300 feet square, one-half mile from the river, on the Bay City & Midland Plank Road. It was built by Mr. Geo. Campbell, and cost \$9,500. The furniture cost \$1,200.

It was opened on Monday, January 27th, and the number of scholars who attended on that day was 180. As there are some 350 children in the district, the attendance will probably increase. The superintendent is Mr. A. L. Cumming, who, previous to taking charge of the Wenona schools, was principal of the High School at East Saginaw. Mr. C. has earned for himself the reputation of being one of the most accomplished teachers in the State. He is assisted by Miss Stocking, in the Intermediate Department, and Miss Lester in the Primary.

The old wooden schoolhouse is to be removed from its present location to one near the brick building, and after undergoing some alteration will afford accommodation for about fifty children.

The present School Board consists of J. A. McKnight, Director; Chas. W. Rounds, Moderator; Richard Angell, Assessor; L. Roundsville, E. D. Blend and W. D. Chambers, Trustees.

PUBLIC HALL.

The only public hall in the village is Faxon's Hall, which is in the second story of the building occupied by A. Chapman & Co. It is 22x36 feet in size, and will hold from 150 to 200 persons.

HOTELS.

The "Irwin House," at the end of the bridge, is the only one which is open at present, the Bunnell House having been burned down on the 17th of November last.

Messrs. M. & H. Bunnell are building a brick hotel on the corner of Linn and John Streets. The basement walls and part of those of the first story are put up. Its dimensions are 42x90 feet, three stories high and a basement. The basement is nine feet in the clear, the first story twelve, the second eleven, and the third ten. The front of the hotel will be forty-one and a half feet above sidewalk. The dining room will be 58x25 feet, office 24x24, reading room 18x24, parlor 18x24, reception room 17x20. It is expected to have it completed by May, 1868. The building will cost \$16,000 and the furniture about \$5,000 more. Campbell & Hennessey have the contract for the brick work and S. Wheeler for the wood work.

STORES, ETC.

The various kinds of business are well represented. Sage, McGraw & Co. have an extensive dry goods and grocery house, as also have Allen & Hicks, Chapman & Co., groceries and boots and shoes; H. H. Aplin, groceries and clothing; Moots & Rupff, hardware; Neil Brown, groceries, etc.; Wm. Swartz, groceries, drugs

and medicines; Hicks & Co., flour and feed; George Nickels, boots and shoes; Miss Jewell, millinery; C. H. Langmeyer, tailor; G. F. Conklin, harness maker; I. S. Huckins, jeweler; C. & O. Miller, butchers; Mr. O'Brien, baker; W. H. Warren, shoe maker; Lankey & Aubry, blacksmiths.

TELEGRAPH OFFICE.

An office of the U. S. Telegraph Company was opened in Wenona in 1865, and on its consolidation with the Western Union Company the latter took possession of the office. Mr. J. H. Plum is the manager.

SIDEWALKS, ETC.

During the past year a large amount of sidewalk has been laid, amounting to over 10,000 feet in length. Midland, Water, Henry and Linn Streets are planked sixteen feet wide.

POPULATION, HOUSES, ETC.

The total number of houses cannot be less than 150, and the population will probably reach 1,000. There are no vacant houses in the place, and there is a constant demand for dwelling houses from persons who are desirous of becoming residents.

VALUE OF LOTS.

On the main business streets lots 50x100 feet in size are valued at from \$1,500 to \$2,000, and in other parts of the village the range is from \$150 upward.

NEW BUILDINGS.

There are a large number of new buildings in process of erection at the present time. On Linn Street, near Midland Street some parties from Lansing are about to put up two frame stores 20x50 feet, two stories high. On the corner of Linn and Midland Streets three brick stores are being built. They are to be two stories high with a basement. Mr. H. C. Allard puts up one of them and Wm. Moots and Chas. Babo the other two. In various parts of the village we notice preparations for buildings.

THE PROFESSIONS.

The medical and legal professions have a fair representation. The doctors number four, Messrs. Baker, Chase, Reid and Randall. Of lawyers there are two, Messrs. C. P. Black and T. F. Shepard.

THE RAILROADS.

The great event that settled conviction as to the future of Wenona was the certainty of a railroad. The oldest inhabitant had hardly dared hope that such a thing would happen during his lifetime. The prospects of the road for business are good. The passenger traffic is growing rapidly, and the freight business is already quite large. Some 6,000 to 7,000 barrels of salt have been sent by this route to Chicago within the past month.

SOCIETIES, ETC.

In December, 1866, a lodge of Good Templars was organized in Wenona, and is known as "Wenona Lodge," No. 446. It meets every Tuesday evening in Faxon's Hall, and has eighty-three members. The officers are: T. M. Carter, W. C. T.; Miss Lester, W. V. T.; E. H. Boynton, W. S.; D. C. Braman, W. T.; Mrs. L. Roundsville, W. I. G.

ITS FUTURE.

Of its rapid growth and the extension of business there can be no doubt. If its railroad should be extended southward to Fort Wayne, and northward to Mackinaw, it will form the most important point upon a great southern and northern route. The mineral wealth of the Northern Peninsula may be brought here for forges and mechanical purposes, and the provisions of the South to sup-

ply the operatives. Such a road would intersect all the east and west railroad lines between Southern Ohio and Indiana and Saginaw.

The railroad will have here as large and as convenient a depot for shipment as any other in the country.

The following additional news items of 1868 will be of interest, as indicating the general tenor of life in the village at that time.

FEBRUARY 26.—Matheson & Comstock, from Lansing, have erected a building on Linn Street and opened a wholesale and retail flour and feed store. They also do a general commission business in their line of trade.

A Lyceum has been organized and denominated the "Wenona Lyceum," for the benefit of the school and all who desire to join it. It meets every Friday evening at the schoolhouse and is open to all. The question for this week is: "The Expediency or Inexpediency of Negro Suffrage at present." The prohibitory liquor law question will probably be the next for discussion.

The election which was to come off to vote on the loan to aid in the construction of the J. L. & S. R. R., failed to take place, as the election inspectors were not present and no one seemed disposed to have a board of inspectors organized.

The store of A. Chapman & Co. was closed to-day, the 27th, by Sheriff Perrott, for the benefit of their creditors.

MARCH 7—The Wenona charter election, held on Tuesday, the 3d inst., resulted in the following candidates to the several village offices being elected:—President, H. H. Wheeler; recorder, C. P. Black; assessor, J. A. McKnight; treasurer, G. A. Allen; common council, W. D. Chambers, J. G. Emery, J. B. Ostrander, M. W. Brock, L. Roundsville and W. O. Craft.

Whole number of votes polled, eighty-eight; number of candidates run, twenty-five; number of tickets run, four; number of tickets printed for ballots, 800, which were not quite all used.

The common council, whose term of office has just expired, assessed, collected and expended during the past year \$4,500, mostly for grading and planking streets, repairing sidewalks, ditching, etc.

Trains on the J. L. & S. R. R. have been detained more or less this week in consequence of snow drifting on the track.

MAY 16—The twenty-five cottages commenced by Sage, McGraw & Co., a short time ago, are nearly all completed, and are occupied as fast as finished.

Mr. Shanahan has opened a drug store on Midland Street.

C. P. Ayers is building a block of three stores on Mill Street.

Mr. J. F. Willey has established a livery and sale stable on Linn Street.

The new Bunnell House is being pushed forward with much energy, and bids fair to be soon completed.

Sage, McGraw & Co's mill commenced running day and night on the 14th inst.

On the 7th inst. John Freeman had his left leg broken below the knee and his right one fractured by a pile of lumber falling on him, while engaged in loading a vessel. He was attended by Drs. Chase and Marlatte.

A lot of freight, destined for Owosso, was brought by Hurd & Co's line and delivered at Wenona. The course of things is changing.

The Wenona & Jackson railroad is forming a union with the Central road at Jackson, by which cars with freight can go through.

JUNE 20—The formal opening of the Bunnell House will take place Thursday evening, June 25th. A supper and ball on the occasion. Tickets \$5.

M. A. Hance, from Lapeer County, has opened a grocery and provision store in the Ayers' Block.

Sage, McGraw & Co's mill cut upwards of 1,300,000 feet of lumber last week. Who can beat it?

GENERAL GROWTH.

From this time on the growth of the village was rapid, and the character of improvements may be learned from the history of the various interests treated separately. The year 1873 was particularly a prosperous one, and it was also marked by a disastrous fire, which occurred May 6th, and by which upwards of \$15,000 worth of property was destroyed. The fire started in the meat market of Van Alstine Bros., on Linn Street, and burned six business places. The fire occurred in the morning, and the same night the firm of McKnight, Craft & Avery, whose store was burned, had a small frame building enclosed, and the remnant of their stock safely housed.

WENONA IN 1875.

A birds-eye description was made of Wenona late in 1875, as follows:

"In a business point of view, the most noticeable of Wenona's advantages is her long stretch of river front, affording the best facilities for shipping by lake. This front is already well improved in many places. Upon it are located the mammoth saw mills of H. W. Sage & Co., and all the other appurtenances of a first-class lumber and salt manufacturing establishment. The Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad has extensive slips just south of the Sage property, and still above these are the ship-yards of Capt. James Davidson and Capt. P. B. Hitchcock. Below Sage's is the ship-yard of Ballentine & Co., the most complete establishment of the kind in the valley. From these yards have been launched some of the finest specimens of naval architecture of which the lake marine can boast. Besides the above-named establishments, there is a plaster mill operated by Smith, Bullard & Co., and supplied from their plaster beds at Alabaster, and the Litchfield estate's saw mill.

"Midland and Linn Streets are the principal business streets of Wenona. They have a number of handsome brick blocks, prominent among which are the Sage Block, and the Babo, Aplin, Campbell, Allard, Moots and Bank Blocks. These are all well constructed business buildings, and would ornament the principal street of any Western city. Several of the best of these were completed in 1874, the village sharing in the prosperity which made Bay City an exception among the cities of the state during that and the preceding year.

"In the way of educational facilities, Wenona is well provided. Her central school building is a handsome three-story brick, costing about \$20,000, and capable of seating 500 pupils. There are several churches and more are soon to be built. St. Paul's Episcopal society has a chapel and will soon erect a church edifice upon a fine site, centrally located. There is a Baptist mission, and full organizations of the Methodist and Presbyterian denominations, with comfortable and commodious church buildings. The Catholics also have a prosperous organization, and the German Lutherans have lately built a church.

"Wenona is well supplied with hotels, both in number and quality. The traveler will find few houses more comfortably and neatly provided, and better administered, than the Rouech House, a three-story brick on Linn Street, and the principal hotel of the village. It is a first-class house. The Irwin House is located on Midland Street, at the crossing of the J., L. & S. railroad, and is a commodious and well-kept house, having a fine livery stable attached, and affording generally all things necessary for the transient guest. These are the most prominent of the hotels, though there are several others to make up the bountiful supply of Wenona in this line.

"The project of a water supply, principally for protection from fire, was agitated in the Fall of 1874, and the prospect was that the village would have such a supply before long. Several plans were

under consideration, either of which would answer the purpose. At present the fire department consists of an excellent Clapp & Jones steam fire engine, with an efficient company.

"Wenona has a fine farming country back of her limits, and this is being rapidly developed. The prosperity of the village is therefore well assured. When it is known that in 1863 there were but two buildings in Wenona, the magnitude of her growth since that time will be apparent."

ANNEXATION AND CONSOLIDATION.

From about 1871 until 1875 the question of annexing Banks, Wenona and Salzburgh to Bay City was agitated. Meetings were held at intervals, and the zeal of those in favor of the proposition suffered but little abatement until the utter hopelessness of their cause was established beyond a doubt. The people on the west side of the river were largely opposed.

In 1875 Wenona looked upon Salzburgh with covetous eyes and made an effort to change the southern boundaries of the village so as to include that territory, but that attempt failed.

EARLY RESIDENTS OF WENONA.

The following are personal sketches of some of the early residents of Wenona. Others are mentioned elsewhere in conformity with the arrangement of our work:

J. H. PLUM was born in New York City in 1839. His father, a carpenter and joiner, moved to Pennsylvania when John was four years old. He was placed in a store at the age of fourteen. Earned \$60 dollars and board the first year. Second year, \$80, at the close of which time his father moved to Flint, Mich., where he entered the store of Grant Decker, general merchant. Salary first year, \$100; second, \$200, increasing \$100 a year for five years. He next clerked for James Henderson, at Flint. First year's salary, \$500; second \$600; then two years at \$700; at the end of which time 1864, he came to Wenona as manager of the store of Sage & McGraw, at a salary of \$1,000 per year. At the end of a year and a half he became partner in the business, which continues to the present time, and is decidedly the leading mercantile house in the city, doing a heavy wholesale as well as retail business. He married Miss Marian A. Knickerbocker, of Flint, a native of Oakland County. He has five children, two sons and three daughters. In 1875 he bought lots on Midland Street, Chillson Addition, where he erected a splendid dwelling, the surrounding lawn being well cared for and ornamented. Mr. Plum has been an ardent supporter of all measures for the improvement of the city, and its people. He has been a member of the School Board for the past seven years. Mr. Plum's successful career affords a laudable example to those who begin life poor. It shows what may be done by perseverance and a firmness of purpose which aims high.

LAFAYETTE ROUNDVILLE was born in Deerfield, Tioga Co., Pa., June 24, 1833. His father was an invalid mechanic, and Lafa's boyhood days were strewn with few advantages. At ten years of age he was stricken with rheumatism of the hip, and remained partially crippled for twelve years. His father died in 1846, leaving a wife and five helpless children, Lafayette being the oldest. He left his humble home that same winter on crutches, being but thirteen years of age. A young farmer by the name of Alfred Congdon, who lived near by, took a liking to the boy cripple and offered him a home, which was accepted, and in the course of a few months he was partially restored to health and able to help about the farm; and before the year was out could perform hard labor for a youth of his years. He remained with Congdon three years, when Congdon quit farm-

ing and young Roundsville went to live with his brother, Benj. D. Congdon, who was also a farmer, and remained four years.

About a year after leaving Congdon's, he concluded to finish his education, so he attended what was known as the Union Academy for three months when his health failed and his education postponed indefinitely. After recovery he headed for a steam saw mill, a little one-horse affair in a dense forest in the township of Lawrenceville. His first position was that of a lumber piler. The mill cut from 4,000 to 5,000 feet per day. Being ambitious, he aspired to be a fireman or sawyer. The first vacancy as sawyer was given him, and he became an expert in handling the "bar," but the heavy lifting necessary in handling lumber in those days proved too laborious for his "physique," and he abandoned the saw and obtained a position as fireman, firing and learning to stop and start the 9x18 inch engine. This mill was owned by C. H. L. Ford, a relative of C. and B. F. Orton, of Bay City. Roundsville continued firing and running small engines in Tioga and Bradford counties during the next three years when he emigrated to Canada, and in the little village of Belle Evart, in the Winter of 1857, obtained a position as fireman in what was considered a large mill in that village on the shore of Lake Simcoe, owned by Sage & Grant. He was soon promoted to the position of second engineer. Roundsville continued in the Canada mill until the fall of 1864, when Mr. Sage induced him to come to Michigan and manage the engines in his present mill in West Bay City. He gave her engines their first steam in the Fall of 1864, and has run them up to the present time.

Mr. R. asserted that during all these years the relations between himself and his employer have been of the most friendly and cordial nature, and he feels some pride in the fact that he has so long enjoyed the confidence and esteem of a firm that ranks among the first in the country. Mr. Roundsville was married to Mrs. Isabell A. Roy, April 29, 1858. Mrs. Roy was the widow of Monroe Roy, of Wellsborn, Pa., and had one son, John M. Roy, by her first husband, and by her present husband one daughter, Ada. Both are married. Mr. Roundsville has held several positions of public trust, as well as to run engines since he came to this valley. He was elected as one of trustees of the village when organized, about 1866, and served four consecutive years. Afterward he became president of the village of Wenona. He has held the position of treasurer of the Wenona Graded School continuously since its organization in 1867. He has also been collector in Wenona Council, No. 38, Royal Arcanum since 1878, and at present as alderman represents the Fourth Ward, West Bay City, in the City Council.

C. F. CORBIN was born in Scipio, Tioga Co., N. Y. He was the youngest of four children, and the fourth generation from English emigrants who settled in Berkshire Co., Mass. When three years old he removed with his father to Batavia, Genesee County. He remained at home, attending district school as other farmers' boys, working Summers, after ten years old till sixteen, when he went to work at carpenter work. The next year he carried on plain work, building barns, putting up house frames, etc. In 1830 he attended two terms of school at Wyoming Academy, and the following Winter commenced teaching district school at \$11 a month and "board round." He followed teaching till the Spring of 1834, when he engaged in traveling and collecting for the firm of Pettibone & Howe, clock dealers. He traveled in the States of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and the then Territory of Michigan, for five years, with the exception of teaching for three Winters in Ohio. He returned to Batavia in the Spring of 1839. He continued teaching till 1842, when he married Miss Julia A. Joslyn, a native of Leroy, Genesee County, and settled on a farm near Batavia, still teaching Winters, and in the Summer of 1847 most of the time

in the village of Batavia, teaching fourteen terms in the school-room, successful in all respects save in growing rich. In 1847 he bought wild land in Erie Co., N. Y., and in the Spring of 1848 commenced improvements thereon. He also bought soon after, in company with his brother-in-law, a shingle mill. His health failing in 1854, he sold out and returned to Batavia, purchased land and a home near the village and engaged in the raising of grapes and other small fruits. In the Fall of 1863 he came to the Saginaw Valley to visit a brother. Soon after his return he sold out, and came to Bay City in the Spring of 1864. The same season he purchased twelve acres of land on Section Twenty, which is now known as Corbin's Addition to Wenona. He commenced building in the Summer of 1866, and took up his residence there in 1868, where he still lives, surrounded by the comforts, if not the luxuries, of life. He has two daughters. At the first election under the city charter of Bay City he was elected justice of the peace. He served one term and a portion of second. He was under sheriff two years, under P. J. Perrott, member of the School Board of Wenona graded school for seven years, president of the village one year, recorder one year, assessor one year, supervisor of Second Ward two years. He is still in active business at the age of seventy.

David Corbin may be mentioned as one of the early farm pioneers of the valley. He was born in New York in 1805. He served as an apprentice at the shoemaker, tanner and currier trades from the age of fourteen to twenty-one receiving only board and clothes and at the end of the term \$100 for his services. He learned the trade after the good old style, filled out his contract, accumulated some means by journeyman work, married and set up business for himself. He came to Michigan, Lapeer Co., in 1853, and in 1855 made the first purchase of land of the government in Town Fourteen north, Range Six east. He settled thereon, where he remained, carrying on his farm to the time of his death in 1880. A man, held in the highest esteem by all who knew him, often entrusted with public responsibilities, but preferring a life of quiet and seclusion.

JAMES A. McKNIGHT is a native of Niagara Co., N. Y. In 1862 he entered the United States service in the Sixteenth Michigan Regiment. After his discharge he came to West Bay City in 1865, where he engaged in mercantile business—built the third store building in town. He has been chief revenue clerk for the Sixth Congressional District, gauger of spirits and inspector of tobacco and cigars for five years, after which he engaged in the wholesale liquor business. He has held nearly every town office, including county treasurer, president of village and school director. He is now engaged in lumbering and putting down cedar block pavement—he has done nearly all the cedar block paving in West Bay City. He was married to Miss Kate Atchison, of Pontiac, Mich.

WILLIAM SWART came to West Bay City in 1864, and as that date will suggest, was one of the pioneers. Soon after his arrival he opened a general store and continued in the business till 1876. He built the second store in West Bay City. In 1877 he was elected town clerk for the town of Bangor, and served one term. At present Mr. Swart is engaged in farming, market gardening and looking after property interests in West Bay City. He was born in New York, June 8, 1835, and in June, 1872, was married to Miss P. A. Burtless, of East Saginaw.

EVANDER S. VAN LIEW, of West Bay City, is a civil engineer, and one of the most noted men in his profession in the West. He is a native of Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y., and was educated in the seminary in that place. He came to Wenona in 1866, and has been prominently associated with the affairs of West Bay City and Bay County. From 1875 to 1882 he was recorder of the city and

is city surveyor at the present time. Mr. Van Liew is a master of his profession, and has been in the employ at different times of several of the largest railroad corporations in this country. His local business now is but a small part of the interests entrusted to his judgment and management. He is married and has a family of four children.

ISAAC E. RANDALL, M. D., was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y. He graduated at the Albany Medical College, in 1866, also at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, in 1873, between which dates he had been practicing medicine in Wenona, where he settled in 1867. He married Miss Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of the late Rev. D. B. Campbell, and their family consists of three children.

HENRY C. THOMPSON is a native of Ohio, and came to Bay City in 1862. Moved to West Bay City in 1864. He was elected city recorder in 1882, also surveyor for Bay County in 1878, and still occupies that position. He also held the office of school inspector prior to attaining his majority.

MARTIN W. BROCK was born in Danby, Tompkins Co., N. Y. His early days were passed partly in New York and partly in Pennsylvania. He came to this state in 1856, remaining in Oakland County until October, 1865, when he removed to Bay County. He was elected an alderman when Lake City (afterward Wenona) was incorporated, and continued to hold that office for four years—he was a supervisor from 1871 to 1874. In 1874 he was elected sheriff of Bay County, holding that office four years. Is now manager of the West Bay City Manufacturing Company, and also farms. He was married in 1860 to Miss Sarah J. Armstrong, of New York State, and they have a family of two children living.

W. O. CRAFT was born in Palmyra, N. Y., November 7, 1832. He came to Oakland Co., Mich., at four years of age with his parents. His father named the town of Rose, in said County. Remained there one year then moved to Plymouth, Mich., where his father engaged in the hotel business and afterward continued the business at Swartzburg, four miles below, and subsequently at Leoni, Mich., where he remained five years, at the end of which time he returned to Plymouth and engaged in distilling. A year later he returned to the town of Rose, and was on a farm for a year and a half. About this time W. O. Craft came to Saginaw and thence to Bay City, helping to start the Drake Mill, and was in Drake's employ two years. He afterward engaged in fishing two or three seasons for his health. In 1861 and 1862 he was filer for Moore, Smith & Co. After leaving their employ built a residence in West Bay City. In 1866 he engaged with Sage & McGraw as filer, remaining with them till the Winter of 1871, when he formed a partnership, known as McKnight, Craft & Avery, for carrying on a wholesale liquor business. After being burned out in 1872 the firm was dissolved. He then built on Linn Street, where he now does a retail liquor business. He was married to Mary Sheley, who died in 1872, and afterward to Carrie Gardiner, of Greenbush, Mich. They have four children.

GEORGE A. ALLEN was born in Macomb Co., Mich., May 4, 1835. His parents removed to Clarkston, Mich., where he spent his early days. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he was in the southern part of Mississippi, and to escape being conscripted into the Southern army he returned to the North. He enlisted in Company A, Tenth Michigan Infantry, from Shiawassee County, in the Fall of 1861, as a private. He was in camp with the regiment at Flint, Mich., until April, 1862, when it went to Pittsburgh Landing, Miss. He was with the regiment during the fighting around and taking of Corinth, Miss., when it was sent to Nashville, Tenn. Here he received a commission as second lieutenant, dated March 31, 1863. He was one

of the first to "veteran," and marched with General Sherman on his famous "March to the Sea," meeting with many narrow escapes—once having his horse shot under him—but escaping without a wound, nor ever having been made a prisoner. Was mustered out February 5, 1865. Remained in Detroit a year and moved to Wenona in 1866, engaged in the mercantile business, continuing in it for several years, during which time he held the office of township clerk for several years, also city treasurer, and at different times was a member of the Common Council. Selling out his mercantile business he engaged in that of fire, life and accident insurance and real estate agent. Is married to Miss Emma Hicks, of Southfield, Mich., and their family consists of three boys and one girl.

JUSTUS ACKERMANN was born in Kurhessen, Germany, in 1845. At the age of fourteen he commenced service to learn the tailor's trade. He served three years. He served the government two years as soldier, and then worked at his trade in Germany for two years. He came to America at the age of twenty-five, stayed a short time at Saginaw City, and then came and established business, merchant tailor, in Wenona. In April, 1880, he bought the Wheeler brick block on Walnut Street, where he now resides and carries on a popular clothing establishment, manufacturing to order from an extensive stock of the best quality of goods. He was married in 1872, to Miss Margaret Keiser, of Salzburg, a native of New Jersey; has five children, two sons and three daughters, all living. Without parental assistance Mr. Ackermann has accumulated a comfortable property, and is one of West Bay City's prosperous self-made men.

JOHN MILLER was born in 1827, and is a native of Germany. He emigrated to America in 1853, going to Alpena, where he spent thirteen months working in a saw mill, after which he removed to Marine City. He came to West Bay City in 1855, and worked in the Drake mill. In 1856 he purchased a farm of forty acres which is now within the corporation of West Bay City, where he still resides. Mr. Miller has been highway commissioner three years, and road commissioner one year, for the Township of Bangor. Is married and has three children.

GEORGE HARRISON of the firm of George Harrison & Sons, contractors and builders, came to West Bay City in 1862. Was born in Prince Edward County, Canada, in 1838, and was married in 1857 to Miss Hannah P. Minaker, of the same place. They have three children—two sons and one daughter—all residing in West Bay City. Harrison & Sons do an extensive business, keeping in their employ from sixteen to twenty men. Mr. Harrison is one of the pioneers of the place, the wing of his present residence being the first dwelling erected in the place, the lumber for which, he brought from Frank & Lewis' mill, by a road he cut through for the purpose. Of the many buildings in West Bay City erected by Mr. Harrison are fifty-three of the first dwellings, the first stores, the first and present postoffices, and fifty dwellings for Sage, McGraw & Co., besides many others.

GEORGE WASHINGTON was born in 1850 in Roscommon County, Ireland, and was brought to Canada in 1852, living in Wentworth County, near Hamilton, Ontario, until 1867, when he removed to West Bay City, where he was in the employ of H. W. Sage & Co. for a time. In 1873 he engaged in the grocery trade, and is at present at the head of the firm of George Washington & Co., dealers in clothing, etc. Mr. Washington has held a number of public positions; was at one time a member of the Board of Trustees of the village of Wenona, and in 1876 was president of that body. In 1878 he was elected mayor of West Bay City, and in the Fall of that year was also elected sheriff of Bay County. In 1880 he was re-elected sheriff, holding the office until the close of 1882, when by law he could not again be elected. In all positions of

trust in which he has been placed by the people, Mr. Washington has shown himself a thoroughly trustworthy official.

LOUIS ZAGELMEYER was born in Germany in 1825, and in 1850 emigrated to the United States, stopping first in New York two years, when he came to Saginaw and was employed as clerk in a store for a year and a half, after which he engaged in the manufacture of vinegar, and later cleared up a farm. In 1866 he came to West Bay City and opened a lime kiln, and in 1875 organized the Marine Ice Company which has now passed into the hands of his sons. Mr. Zagelmeyer was treasurer of the township of Bangor the year previous to its being merged in the corporation of West Bay City. He married Matilda Grahlow. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

MRS. REBECCA KING, wife of Eusebius King, of West Bay City, died at their family residence in November, 1882, at the age of seventy-eight years. Speaking of her death a local paper said:

"She had passed more than the allotted three score years and ten, having been born at Mount Clemens, Mich., on the 12th day of August in the year 1805. At sixteen years of age she was married to Eusebius King, who is still living in the enjoyment of reasonably good health, though eighty-two years old. For sixty-one years they trod life's path together, mingling alike its joys and sorrows. There were born to them twelve children, of whom there are now living Capt. George W. King, Capt. Frank King, Alexander King and Mrs. Sarah Haddock, of Chicago, all of whom with the venerable father, gathered about the bedside to receive the parting blessing of a loving wife and kind mother. The aged couple had resided for twenty-seven years in West Bay City, where the subject of our notice was widely known and highly esteemed for her many social qualities and Christian virtues. A deep gloom has been cast over her wide circle of friends who feel the deepest sympathy for the family in their sad bereavement. Her taking away was not the result of any apparent disease, but she passed from earth and its cares in the ripeness of her years, the machinery of life seeming to have performed its allotted work and stopped.

GEORGE G. VAN ALSTINE was born at Adrian, Mich., in 1846. He lived there till sixteen years of age, attending school, when he enlisted in the service of the Union as a member of Company L, First Regiment, Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, serving until the close of the war. In the Fall of 1864 he was taken prisoner and taken to Andersonville, Ga., where he remained until the war closed. During the Winter of 1864-'65, half the inmates of the prison died, while he survived and reached home in June, 1865, where he had been long mourned as dead by his people and friends. When he was let loose from the Rebel prison he was but a skeleton, weighing only ninety-six pounds, but being possessed of a good pair of lungs and a strong will it brought him through. After his arrival home he gained one pound per day for seventy days, but, as the doctors say, it proved to be poor flesh and he again became a skeleton for three years when through the advice of a friend in April, 1869, he went on the lakes for his health, and in one of his voyages came to the Saginaw Valley, and saw thus early the advantages of the location.

On his return trip the vessel encountered a severe storm and was reported lost with all on board, but she nobly rode out the gale and on the fourth day of the storm entered the Detroit River.

In May, 1869, he was married to Miss Christina Revenaugh, of Detroit, and soon took up his residence in West Bay City. He has been thoroughly identified with its rise and progress.

In 1873 he was a member of the village council. In 1874 he was treasurer of the township of Bangor. He has mainly been employed as contractor and stevedore on the Saginaw River, employing a large number of men, the management of whom seems

to be his especial forte. Since 1881 he has been employed by the United States Government in the internal revenue service, where he has shown good judgment and skill, wherein he has received the commendation of his brother officers, and Gen. Green B. Raum who had charge of this department of the government service, he having many letters testifying to his rare skill and courage in hunting moonshiners where they make so much illicit whiskey.

GEORGE L. MOSHER was born in West Troy, N. Y., became a citizen of Wenona, now a part of West Bay City, in 1871, and engaged in the hardware trade in 1875. He built his present place of business in 1881. It stands on the northwest corner of Midland and Linn Streets; is three stories high, 100x25 feet in size, with a wing 30x35 feet, used as a tin shop. It is one of the handsomest business blocks on the city. Mr. M. occupies the first story and the wing for his extensive hardware, stove and tin trade. The second is cut up into offices, and in the third are the rooms of Wenona Lodge, No. 256, F. & A. M. He has also an extension on the West Side, facing Midland Street, 45x75 feet, two stories high. The facing of the buildings is of red brick with stone window caps and dressings. Mr. Mosher was married in 1865 to Miss Sarah J. Locke, of West Troy, N. Y., and their family consists of two boys. In public life Mr. Mosher was, during the years 1878-'79, chief engineer of the fire department.

THEODORE F. SHEPARD was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in 1844. He was educated at Alfred University, Allegany County, N. Y. He then read law with Marshall B. Champlin, attorney general of the state of New York, at Cuba, N. Y. He also attended a course of law lectures at the Albany Law University. He afterward practiced his profession with Mr. Champlin, having been admitted to the bar in 1866. In 1867 he left Allegany County and came to Michigan, locating in what is now West Bay City, since which time he has been known as one of the most successful members of the bar in Bay County. The following are among some of the public positions he has held:—city attorney for Wenona and West Bay City several terms; member of the School Board for the Second Ward of West Bay City and Wenona for ten years; chairman of the School Board for seven or eight years; prosecuting attorney for Bay County in 1873-'74, and president of the Board of Water Works for the past three years, 1879-'82. He is also a member of the law firm of Shepard, Lyon & Clark. Mr. S. is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a leader in its Sunday school affairs. He was married to Mary M. Randolph, of Cuba, N. Y., in 1868. They have two children living—a boy and a girl.

WILLIAM M. GREEN was born in Norfolk County, Canada, in 1840, and came to the Saginaw Valley in 1862, where he engaged in "sowing" till 1868, when he engaged in the livery business in Wenona, now known as West Bay City, where he still continues and is doing a good business. In 1877 he was married to Miss Jane McKee, of Dunville, Canada. He has held several important offices, including alderman two terms, recorder to fill vacancy, village treasurer in 1875 and 1876, and city treasurer from 1877 to 1882.

JOHN S. McMULLAN was born in Kingston, Ont., of Irish parentage. He remained at Kingston until twenty, at which time he left the parental roof and came to Detroit. He married Miss Margaret Holland, of Irish descent, then living in Detroit. He settled at Sault St. Marie. He remained two years, employed as engineer on the steamer "Baltimore," plying between the Sault and Ontonagon. From thence he went to London, Ont., and engaged in keeping a hotel for five years. The ensuing three years he farmed at Stratford, Ont., thence to Saginaw and engaged in jobbing at the lumber

business. In 1869 he came to Wenona, continued in the same business, and in 1873 bought property on the Litchfield addition, and erected a dwelling, which is still his place of residence. He has recently added to and improved the same, making it one of the most pleasant locations in the neighborhood. He has had six children, four sons and two daughters, all living. The oldest son is a mechanic, second a physician, and the other two are in partnership with their father in the lumber business. The oldest daughter is a graduate of West Bay City school, and since, teacher therein, and the second daughter is a pupil in the same school.

E. C. Moss was born in Perth County, Ont., in 1857, and is a carriage-builder by trade. He came first to West Bay City in 1864, but in 1870 came to reside permanently. He was connected with Mr. Phelps in livery and carriage shops, but having purchased Mr. Phelps' interest, is now conducting the business alone. Mr. Moss is doing a good business and merits the patronage of the public.

E. JACOB PFEIFER was born in Lima, Allen Co., Ohio, in 1846. He remained there until twenty, then came to Lansing, Mich., where he stayed a few months, then came to West Bay City in 1869. He bought lots in 1870 on Blend's addition, where he now resides. He has followed the business of carpenter and joiner, and for the past four years contractor and jobber at that business. He married Miss Harriet L. Tolfree, of Bay City, in 1873, a native of Ithaca, N. Y. He has one child, a daughter, eight years old.

He has passed a life thus far upright and industrious, and at the charter election, 1883, under the re-division of the wards of West Bay City, was elected alderman of the Second Ward without opposition, being nominated by each party.

THOMAS P. HAWKINS was born in May, 1839, in Hume, Allegany Co., N. Y., where he lived until 1866, though serving a part of the time as clerk in a dry goods store in Buffalo. In 1866 he married Miss Mary A. Bennett, of Hume, a native of Dryden, Tompkins County, and removed to Wenona, Mich., now West Bay City, and engaged as clerk for Sage & McGraw. He remained in their employ about one year, and soon after started in the grocery business for himself. He continued in the business until 1877, when he was appointed resident agent for a portion of the late John McGraw estate in West Bay City and vicinity, at the same time engaged for himself in lumber and timber business. Mr. Hawkins was obliged to give up active business in consequence of declining health, resulting from a complication of diseases, dropsy and consumption, which terminated fatally in April, 1881. He was a member of the village council three years, recorder one year, and member of the city council one year. He took a lively interest in all matters for the general good of the village, and afterward of the city. He left a family of four children, two sons and two daughters, all living. Mrs. Hawkins is well and pleasantly situated in a good home, corner of John and Crapo Streets.

CARLOS E. ROOT was born in Lewis County, N. Y., in 1839. He lived with his father until 1862, when he married Miss Charlotte J. Williston, of the same place. After the usual course at the common school, Mr. Root attended the academy at Lowville, and afterward followed teaching for a number of years. In 1863 he engaged in a retail grocery business at his native place, which he followed until the time of his coming to Wenona in 1865. He soon bought an interest in some lighters and gave his attention to that business, the boats plying from Saginaw and other points on the river to the bay, making up vessel loads. He followed that business until 1870, when he engaged in scaling logs for J. W. Babcock, Winters for three years, after which he gave his entire attention to putting up ice, principally for retailing, but wholesaled some to the South. In 1882 he established the manufacture of Root beer, ginger ale, pop, etc., for wholesale trade, which business he still carries on. Mr.

Root was for some years a member of the village council, being one of the first under the village charter, and for the past two years alderman from the Second Ward in this city. He has a fine residence on Midland Street.

WEST BAY CITY INCORPORATED.

We come now to an event in which the three villages disappeared from the map to be succeeded by a city well equipped for a race with any rival. The consolidation was a forcible illustration of the oft-repeated maxim:—"In union there is strength." In connection with this change there is a very natural tendency on the part of curious minded people to inquire why the musical and beautiful name of Wenona was dropped and the present name adopted in its stead.

The organic history of West Bay City is substantially as follows:—The Legislature of 1877 passed an act entitled "An Act to consolidate Wenona, Banks and Salzburgh, to be known as the city of West Bay City," which provided that so much of the township of Bangor, in the County of Bay, in the State of Michigan, being formerly the incorporated villages of Banks and Wenona, and such other territory as is included in the following limits, to-wit:—Beginning at a point in the middle of the Saginaw River, where the north line of Section Fourteen, Town Fourteen north, of Range five east, crosses said river; thence southwesterly along the middle of said Saginaw River, to a point where the south line of Section Thirty-two, Town Fourteen aforesaid crosses said Saginaw River; thence west on the south line of said Section Thirty-two, to the southwest corner thereof; thence north along the west side of Sections Thirty-two, Twenty-nine and Twenty, Town Fourteen aforesaid, to the northwest corner of said Section Twenty; thence east along the north line of said Section Twenty, to the quarter post of said Section Twenty; thence north along the quarter line of Section Seventeen, Town Fourteen aforesaid, to the north line of said Section Seventeen; thence east along the north side of the east half of said Section Seventeen, and north line of Sections Sixteen, Fifteen and Fourteen, to place of beginning, be and the same is hereby set off from the aforesaid Township of Bangor, and declared to be a city by the name of West Bay City.

The wards were divided as follows:—The First Ward embraced all that portion of the city within the following-described limits:—Beginning at the center of the Saginaw River where the north line of Section Fourteen, Town Fourteen north, of Range Five east, crosses said river, running thence west on the north line of Sections Fourteen, Fifteen and Sixteen, to the northwest corner of Section Sixteen; thence south on the section line between Sections Sixteen and Seventeen, to the southwest corner of Section Sixteen; thence east on the section line, between Sections Sixteen and Twenty-one, to the point where said line crosses the south line of the property belonging to Ballentine, Moore & Co.; thence southeasterly along the south line of said Ballentine, Moore & Co.'s property, to the center of Saginaw River. The Second Ward shall embrace all that portion of the city contained in the east half of Section Seventeen, entire Section Twenty and that part of Section Twenty-one not included within the boundaries of the First Ward. The Third Ward shall embrace all that portion of the city contained in Sections Twenty-nine and Thirty-two.

The first election was ordered on the first Monday in May, 1877, at the village hall in said First Ward, and the inspectors of election were:—Patrick Lourim, Robert Leng, Alexander B. More, Thomas B. Raymond and Ephraim J. Kelton. In the Second Ward the election was ordered held at the common council room in said ward, and David G. Arnold, Thomas P. Hawkins, James A.

McKnight, Spencer O. Fisher and George G. VanAlstine, inspectors. In the Third Ward the election was ordered held at the hotel of William Davis, and Frank Fitzhugh, John W. Babcock, Bartholomew Staudacher, Aaron Wellman and Robert Elliott, inspectors of election.

David G. Arnold, an old resident of the place, was the first mayor of the city. Officers of the city for the several years are given elsewhere.

A slight amendment was made to the charter in the Winter of 1880, affecting the matter of salaries of city officers, but making no other material change.

In the Winter of 1883 the charter was amended materially, by act of Legislature, and the number of wards increased from three to five, and their boundaries described as follows:

"The First Ward shall embrace all that portion of the city within the following-described limits, to-wit:—Beginning at the center of the Saginaw River, where the north line of Section Fourteen, Town Fourteen, north of Range Five east, crosses said river, running thence west on the north line of Sections Fourteen, Fifteen and Sixteen, to the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of said Section Sixteen; thence south on the sub-quarter line to the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section Sixteen; thence south forty-one degrees and twenty minutes east between the lands of John Bourn and the Keystone Lumber and Salt Manufacturing Company to the center of Saginaw River.

"The Second Ward shall embrace all that portion of the city contained in Section Sixteen not included in the First Ward, the east half of Section Seventeen, the north half of Section Twenty, and all of Section Twenty-one north of the center line of Dunbar Street, in Litchfield's addition to the village of Wenona, to said road track, and north of the north line of said Dunbar Street, if extended easterly from railroad track to the center of the Saginaw River.

"The Third Ward shall embrace all that portion of the city contained in Sections Twenty and Twenty-one north of the center line of Jane Street, extending in a direct line east through Fitzhugh and Kissell's sub-division of the west half of the southwest quarter of said Section Twenty and the plat of Lake City, to the center of the Saginaw River, and not included in Second Ward.

"The Fourth Ward shall embrace all that portion of the city contained in Section Twenty south of the center line of Jane Street as described for the Third Ward, the north half of the northwest quarter of Section Twenty-nine, and that part of the plat of Salzburch north of center line of Ninth Street, to the center of the Saginaw River.

"The Fifth Ward shall embrace all that portion of the city contained in Section Twenty-nine not included in the Fourth Ward, and all of Section Thirty-one."

The salaries of city officers are fixed in the new charter not to exceed the following sums:—"Recorder, \$600, an increase of \$200; comptroller, \$800; city attorney, \$600, an increase of \$400; marshal, \$600, an increase of \$300 (the above providing for extra pay for police duty is stricken out); harbor master, \$100, same as before; mayor and aldermen, \$1 per session, an increase of 50 cents. It is also provided that any physician reporting diseases dangerous to the city's health shall receive remuneration for the service."

The election of officers is provided for as follows:—"At the annual election for the year 1883 there shall be elected a mayor, treasurer and recorder for a term of one year and a comptroller for two years. The comptroller shall be elected at the annual election held each two years thereafter; at the annual election in 1884 there shall be elected a mayor and recorder for a term of two years and they shall be elected each two years thereafter, also a treasurer who

shall be elected annually thereafter, these shall also be elected annually thereafter; there shall also be elected at the annual election in 1883, two school inspectors, one for one year and one for two years, and each year thereafter there shall be elected one school inspector for two years. At such election there shall also be elected in each of the several wards, one alderman who shall hold his office for one year, and one alderman who shall hold his office for two years, one supervisor, one constable and three inspectors of election.

"In the year 1885 it is provided that four justices of the peace shall be elected for terms of one, two, three and four years respectively, to succeed the present incumbents."

The other amendments relate to the government of the city and seek to remedy some evils theretofore existing.

OFFICERS OF WEST BAY CITY.

For each year since it was incorporated:

1877.

Mayor, D. G. Arnold; Recorder, E. S. Van Liew; Treasurer, William M. Green; Aldermen, E. J. Kelton, C. E. Root, William Davis, William Marin, W. I. Tozer, Michael Hufnagel.

1878.

Mayor, George Washington; Recorder, E. S. Van Liew; Treasurer, William M. Green; Aldermen, E. J. Kelton, J. A. Braman, W. I. Tozer, Frank Fitzhugh, J. G. Keisel, R. H. Chase.

1879.

Mayor, William I. Tozer; Recorder, E. S. Van Liew; Treasurer, William M. Green; Aldermen, J. A. Braman, T. P. Hawkins, Frank Fitzhugh, J. D. Beebe, John Brigham, Jr., R. Laderach.

1880.

Mayor, William I. Tozer; Recorder, E. S. Van Liew; Treasurer, William M. Green; Aldermen, John Bourn, John Brigham, Jr., Frank Fitzhugh, D. W. Johnson, S. O. Fisher, R. Laderach.

1881.

Mayor, William E. Magill; Recorder, E. S. Van Liew; Treasurer, William M. Green; Aldermen, John Bourn, S. O. Fisher, Frank Fitzhugh, F. X. Dubois, C. E. Root, R. Laderach.

1882.

Mayor, William E. Magill; Recorder, Henry C. Thompson; Treasurer, Andrew Weir; Aldermen, Bernard Lourim, S. O. Fisher, R. Laderach, F. X. Dubois, C. E. Root, Charles Anderson.

1883.

Mayor, Spencer O. Fisher; Recorder, William H. Phillips; Treasurer, Andrew Weir; Aldermen, First Ward, E. J. Kelton, George Portt; Second Ward, E. J. Pfeifer, George Boston; Third Ward, F. D. Pierson, M. Hagarty; Fourth Ward, L. Roundsville, J. A. Braman; Fifth Ward, George Hogan, Charles Anderson.

SPENCER O. FISHER,

Present Mayor of West Bay City, was born at Camden, Hillsdale Co., Mich., February 3, 1843. In his boyhood he received a common school education and worked upon a farm until eighteen years of age. From that time until twenty-one years of age he was in the employ of Sutton & Fisher, buying hard-wood lumber and shipping it East. From twenty-one to twenty-three years of age he was clerk in a general store at Hillsdale for the firm of Hall & Marvin. His salary for the first year was to be \$200, but at the end of the year they paid him \$600, and for the remaining two years \$1,000 per year. He then engaged in the mercantile business for himself at Hillsdale, and remained there about six years when he sold out and removed to West Bay City, at that time the village of Wenona. June 26, 1867, he married Miss Kate H. Crane, of Hills-

dale, and they now have three daughters. Mr. Fisher was alderman in the city of Hillsdale two consecutive terms of two years each. He arrived in Wenona in October, 1871, and engaged in the lumber and timber business. He was one of the charter members of West Bay City, formed by the consolidation of Banks, Wenona and Salzburgh, and gave the new city the name it now bears; has been an alderman two terms, run for mayor on the organization of the city, but was defeated by D. G. Arnold, the strongest man in the city, by eleven votes. He was the unanimous choice of the Democratic congressional convention for the tenth district last Fall, but his business arrangements were such that he could not accept.

He built his present dwelling in 1873, bought the ground June 30th, and was living in the house October 1st, of the same year. Cost of building \$6,000. He joined with H. H. Norrington in building the opera house in 1876, and in 1877 bought Norrington's interest; value of opera house \$20,000. Burned December 19, 1881, insurance only \$6,000. After the fire he bought seventy-five feet adjoining the opera house site, and rebuilt what is now known as Fisher Block, at a cost of \$35,000. Also built in 1881 the bank building, occupied by Lumberman's State Bank, and Mosher and Fisher as an office, at a cost of \$15,000. He built two or three dwellings, which he has rented, and barns and warehouses amounting in all to \$15,000, and built in Williams, in 1872, a mill costing \$20,000.

The details of his lumber operations since coming to West Bay City are substantially as follows, and they tell their own story:

First year handled 1,000,000 feet of square timber; next year added short logs and handled from 3,000,000 to 5,000,000 feet. During the panic of 1873 he slacked up somewhat, and for six years handled from 2,500,000 to 3,000,000 feet a year; in 1879 he increased his business, handling from 10,000,000 to 12,000,000 feet, in 1880, 20,000,000 feet, and in 1881, 35,000,000 feet oak and pine timber and short logs, the firm, as we should have said, being Mosher & Fisher. Their sales and shipments of lumber in 1882 aggregated 34,389,943 feet; square timber 3,000,000 feet board measure; oak timber 1,000,000 feet. For 1883 they have under contract 50,000,000 feet of new short logs and 10,000,000 feet of last year's logs in boom limits, also 5,000,000 feet of square timber, pine, and 1,000,000 feet of oak; this being the estimate for Winter lumbering only. In addition to this they will realize from Summer lumbering, having purchased last Fall S. McLean's entire stock, 40,000,000 feet, all to be cut within three years; 5,000,000 feet of logs which they expect will be available late in the Fall, and expect to purchase at least 5,000,000 feet of pine short logs, beside what they already have in stock and under contract. As another side issue in addition to the one at East Tawas, M. & F. purchased last year 4,000,000 feet of logs at Ludington, which, not having been thus far available, will figure in the aggregate of operations for 1883.

He is also president of the Lumberman's State Bank, and in the Spring of 1883 was elected mayor of the city. He is one of the trustees of the Presbyterian church, and has contributed liberally of his time and means to the building of the elegant new church edifice now in process of erection. At the organization of the bank of which Mr. Fisher is president, mention was made of him as follows: "It is only necessary to state what is well known, that its president, S. O. Fisher, is reputed to be one of the most successful lumber operators in this section of the state, and that by his energy and rare business talents he has acquired within a few years a large fortune, and which entitles him to rank among the lumber kings of the Saginaw Valley as a future millionaire. To his enterprise and push West Bay City is more indebted for her fine paved streets, handsome buildings and metropolitan eclat than to any other citizen she possesses, and his motto that "a man should spend his money

where he makes it" is exemplified in his construction of the opera house and the elegant block in which the Lumberman's State Bank takes up its quarters"

POST OFFICES.

In the consolidation of Wenona, Banks, Salzburgh, each place retained its postoffice, that of Wenona being changed in name to West Bay City.

THE WEST BAY CITY OFFICE

was established by the postoffice department in February, 1865, in the village of Wenona, and appointed Mr. George H. Bates postmaster. He held the office until June, 1866, when he resigned, and Mr. J. H. Plum was appointed to fill the vacancy. During the official terms of these two gentlemen the office was kept in a part of Sage, McGraw & Co's store. Mr. Plum, in October, 1866, was succeeded by Major Newcomb Clark, who held the office until the Fall of 1869, when he was succeeded by Henry Aplin, the present incumbent. The office was removed from the store of Sage, McGraw & Co. to a building on Midland Street, near John Street. It was afterward removed to Linn Street, and in July, 1881, again removed to its present location, in the Aplin Block, on Midland Street.

When Mr. Aplin took the office in 1869, there were thirty-eight boxes, and in 1883 there are 1,089 boxes. The salary of the postmaster then was \$490 a year, and at the present time it is \$2,000. The business of the office at that time aggregated about \$800, and in 1883 it has reached between \$8,000 and \$9,000. These figures indicate something of the general growth of the place, and it must be remembered that within the city limits are two other post-offices.

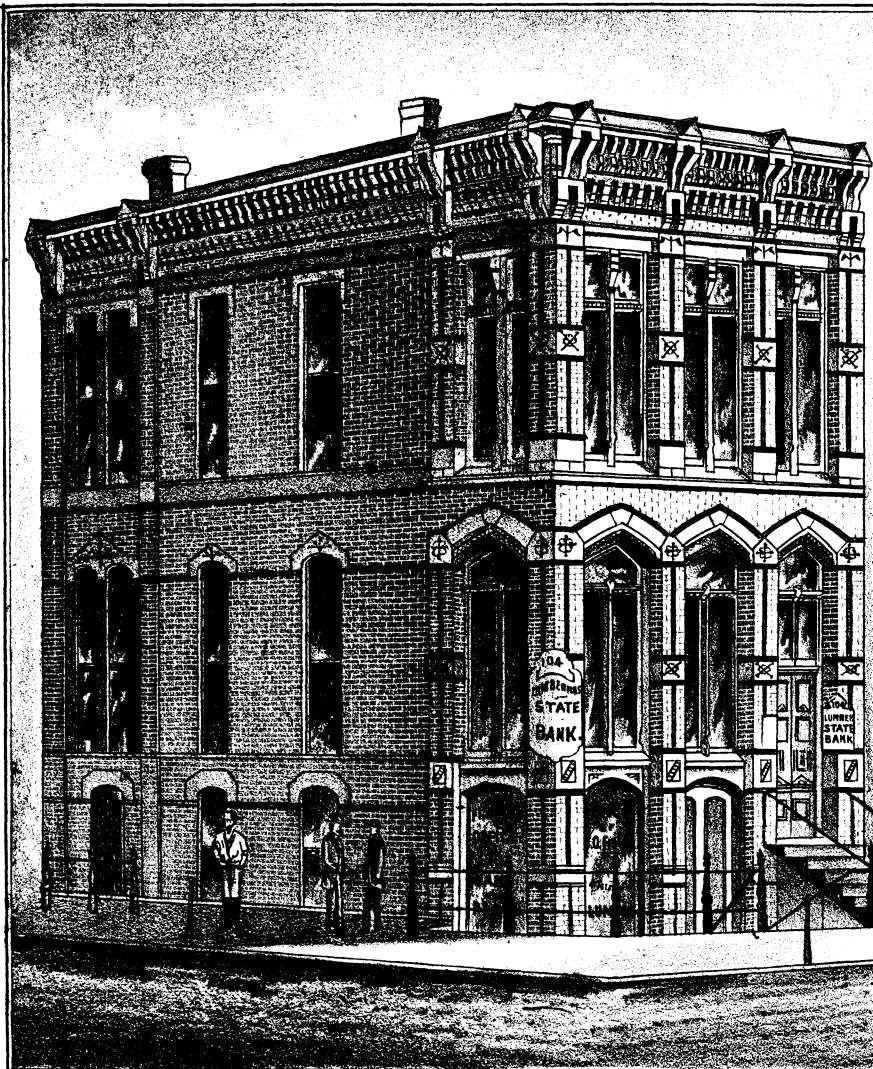
HENRY H. APLIN, the present postmaster, was one of the early business men of Wenona, and has been one of the active men in building up the city. He was born in the city of Flint, Mich., and at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion enlisted as a private in the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, serving until its close, and was mustered out as quarter-master's sergeant. In 1865 he came to Bay City and engaged in the grocery trade, subsequently removing to the west side of the river. In 1869 he was appointed postmaster of Wenona, succeeding Col. N. Clark, and has held the office up to the present. The name of the office has, however, been changed to West Bay City. He also is engaged in the news and stationery trade, in the same building with the postoffice, which was built by him especially to accommodate the two different kinds of business. He is married and has one child.

THE BANKS POSTOFFICE

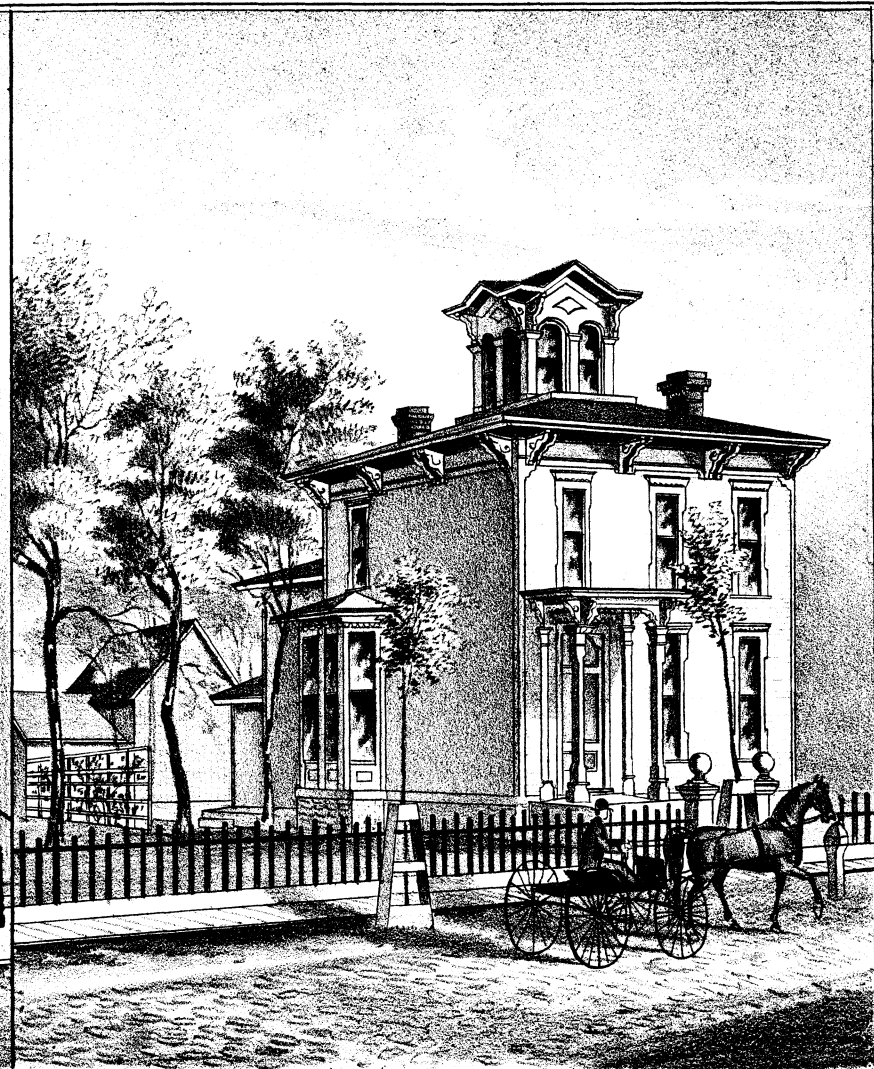
was established about 1865. Up to that time the place had been called Bangor, but there being another office of that name in the state it was necessary to choose another one, and Banks was selected in honor of Gen. N. P. Banks. The first postmaster was William F. Benson, a merchant of the place. The office was kept in his store. The mail was carried from Bay City to Banks in a skiff every day, for which Mr. Benson received \$15 a year. His salary as postmaster amounted to the magnificent sum of \$35 a year.

Mr. Benson held the office about four years and was succeeded by David Trombley. Following him were Joseph Marchaneo, Henry S. Walworth, George McKoy, George McKoy, Jr., and William Stewart, the present postmaster, who received his appointment in 1880. The present salary of the postmaster is \$320 a year.

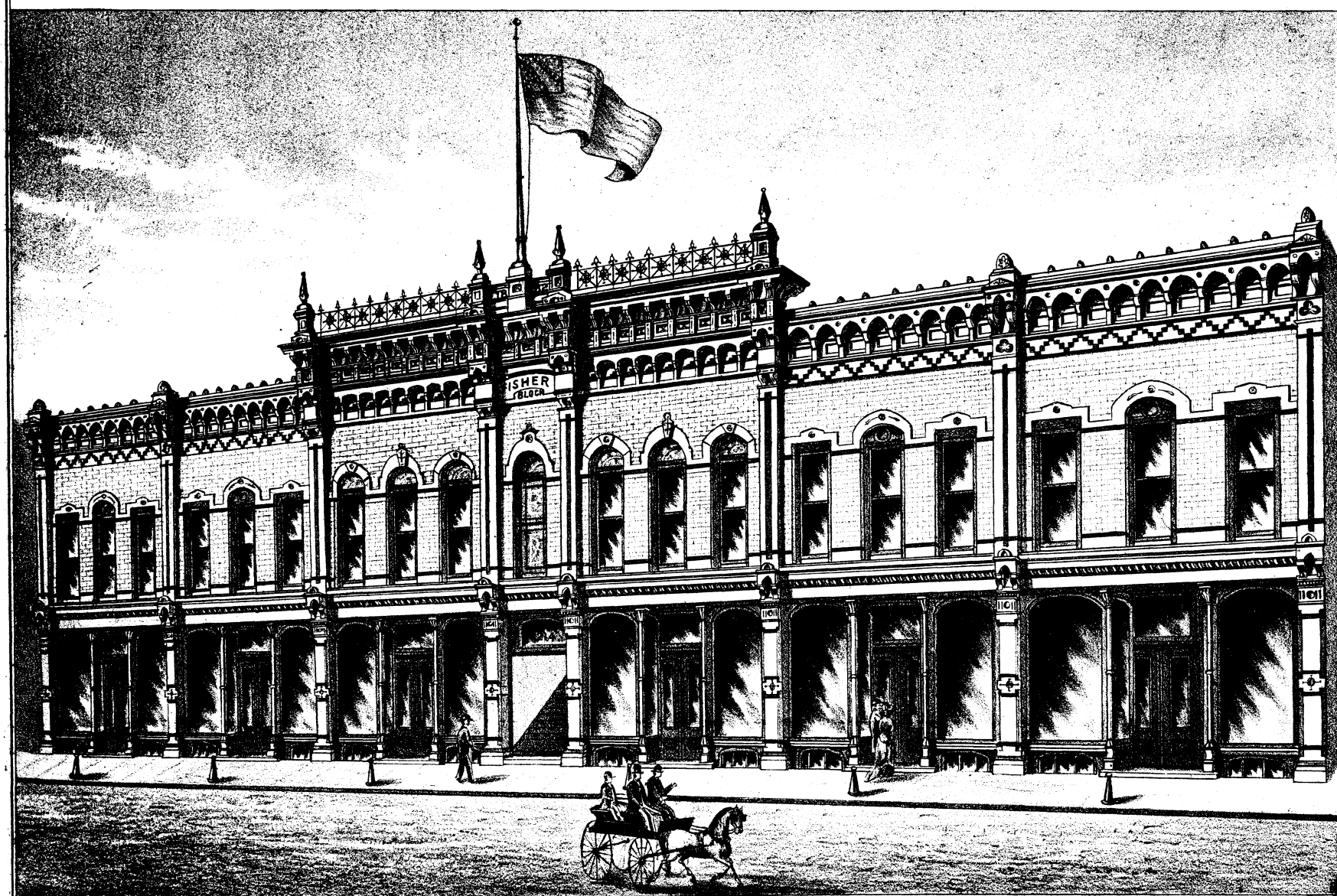
WILLIAM STEWART, the present postmaster is one of the few



FISHERS BANK BLOCK.



RES. OF S. O. FISHER.



FISHER BLOCK - WEST BAY CITY.

men who participated in the civil war from its commencement to its close. He enlisted in April, 1861, and remained in the service until April 1865. He saw a great deal of active service, and lost a leg while in service. He has been a resident of Banks since 1867.

THE SALZBURGH POSTOFFICE.

This office was established in the year 1868 largely through the efforts of Mr. Charles Orton, who was then a resident of the place. The first postmaster was Mr. George Staudacher, who held the office until 1879, when he was succeeded by Mr. Michael Riegel, the present incumbent.

MICHAEL RIEGEL was born in Germany, in 1852, and there learned the machinist's trade. He emigrated to America in 1871, and for a short time worked at his trade in Brooklyn, N. Y. Coming to West Bay City the same year he entered the employ of George Staudacher & Co., general merchants, and in 1878 engaged in the same business for himself. In 1879 was appointed postmaster for Salzburg, which position he yet retains. He was president of the German Working Men's Society four years and is at present one of its trustees. He married Annie B. Schmidt of Franklust, Mich. They have three children.

WEST BAY CITY CHURCHES.

The early settlers in Wenona were fully alive to the beneficent influences of churches upon a community, and particularly during its formative period. Hence, we find that while the outlines of a town were being marked out, church organization was being contemplated; and even before the village of Wenona was foreshadowed, Rev. D. B. Campbell was doing missionary work in the township of Bangor. Following are historical sketches of the several churches now represented in the city:

THE WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WEST BAY CITY.

Until recently this church was called the First Presbyterian Church of Bangor. About November 1, 1863, the Rev. D. B. Campbell was sent as a missionary by the Presbytery of Saginaw, to the lower part of the Saginaw River. His field of labor comprised Bangor, Kawkawlin and Portsmouth. Services were held in the schoolhouses at Banks and Wenona, for the convenience of people living in the township of Bangor. At that time there was no such place as Wenona, either in fact or prospect.

In January, 1864, after Sage and McGraw had purchased the site of the village, the Rev. Mr. Campbell called on Mr. H. W. Sage, and asked a donation of two lots upon which to erect a church. The request was promptly granted and two lots on Catherine Street were donated, and on behalf of the firm Mr. Sage generously agreed to double any subscriptions that could be raised for the purpose of building the church.

Early in 1865, a call, signed by ten persons, was issued for a meeting to organize a church society. The meeting was held at Mr. Campbell's house, and an organization effected. The first elders of the church were Stephen Buchanan and J. H. Plum. First trustees, J. S. Taylor, J. B. Ostrander, John G. Sweeney.

The efforts to raise money for a church edifice were successful, and the work of building was vigorously pushed forward. On the 23d of August, 1865, the corner stone was laid, and on the 3d of the following December it was dedicated, the Rev. J. Ambrose Wight, of Bay City, preaching the dedicatory sermon. The cost of the building was \$3,500, furnishing \$500 more. Of this amount Sage, McGraw & Co., contributed about \$2,000. The Rev. Mr. Campbell continued with the society until some time in 1868, when he was succeeded by Rev. E. T. Sanford, of Schenectady, N. Y., who

resigned the pastorate in January, 1870. The church was then without a pastor about a year. In April, 1871, a call was extended to Rev. L. W. Chapman, who began his labors with the society soon afterward, and continued until May 1, 1880. In October following the present pastor, Rev. Donald L. Monroe, entered upon the pastorate of the church and has been very successful in his labors.

About 1879 or 1880, the question of building a new church edifice that should better meet the increasing requirements of the society, and be more in harmony with the progressive spirit of the city, began to be agitated. It was finally decided that the work should be undertaken, and a building committee consisting of Spencer O. Fisher, J. H. Plum and E. T. Carrington, was appointed. The question of location was very easily decided, by the offer of Mr. H. W. Sage to donate two and one-half lots on Midland Street, and sell the third lot for \$500. The offer was accepted, and in June, 1882, work upon the new edifice was begun. It is expected that it will be completed in September, 1883.

The cost of the church, when finished, will reach fully \$20,000. It is built of red brick, after a semi-Gothic style of architecture, and presents a unique and attractive appearance. The interior finish is rich and costly. The auditorium is semi-circular, and is expected to seat 500 people. The structure is a credit to the enterprise and liberality of the society and is an ornament to the city.

The present membership of the church is 126. The Sabbath-school has an average attendance of about 150. The superintendent of the Sabbath-school is E. T. Carrington.

The present elders are Henry Coffin, J. H. Plum, Frank W. Wheeler, Harrison Miller, George A. Allen, John McNiel.

Trustees:—Spencer O. Fisher, E. T. Carrington, F. W. Wheeler, J. H. Plum, John M. Kelton, H. S. Ingersoll.

The history of the society has not been marked by any unusual events. For the most part the church has prospered, and at the present time its affairs are in a healthful and prosperous condition. In its membership are included some of the leading financial and business citizens of the city, who take an active interest in the welfare of the society.

The first members of the church were as follows:—J. H. Plum and wife, Seth Bourn and wife, Peter Smith and wife, Mesdames Margaret Sweeney, Delia Huckins, Emily Algae, Emeline Ostrander, Isabella Campbell, C. Gilbert, and S. A. Buchanan, and James McDonald. Of that number eight have died or removed from the place. Those who remain are Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Plum, Mr. and Mrs. Seth Bourn, Mrs. Peter Smith and Mrs. Margaret Sweeney.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY.

Wenona charge was formed in the Fall of 1866, and the Rev. A. C. Shaw appointed pastor. The charge includes Portsmouth and Banks. The first societies were formed at Wenona and Bangor, by Rev. William Fox and his colleague, Rev. E. Wible, in the Winter and Spring of 1866. Revs. Fox and Wible were then of the Bay City charge. The former particularly is held in affectionate remembrance by those who knew him. He died at Bancroft, Shiawassee County, March 28, 1881.

During the pastorate of Rev. Shaw, a church was erected at Banks and dedicated by Rev. B. I. Ives, of New York. In the Fall of 1867 Rev. Shaw was succeeded by Rev. Alexander Gee.

In 1868 the work was divided, Portsmouth being taken off, and Rev. Gee was succeeded by Rev. Joel B. Goss. Until a short time before Rev. Gee's removal the society had worshipped in a hall which they were obliged to vacate in August, 1868. After Rev. Goss arrived he held services at Bangor until November 18th, when Babo Hall was rented, and the following Sabbath a Sunday-school was organized, of which J. S. Taylor was superintendent.

The trustees began building a church at Wenona about this time on some lots given to the society by Mrs. Chillson. She also circulated a paper and procured money to erect and partly enclose a building. It remained unfinished for want of funds until July, 1869, when a meeting of the trustees was held and J. S. Taylor requested to circulate a subscription paper, which he did, and work upon the building was resumed.

September, 1869, Rev. Jacob Horton was appointed pastor, and in November following the church was dedicated. Rev. Horton was returned in the Fall of 1870, and during the year that followed the chapel was built with half of its cost provided for.

In the Fall of 1871 Rev. W. Q. Burnett was appointed pastor. At the close of that year the financial affairs of the church were investigated, and it was found that the society owed a debt of \$2,500. A subscription paper was circulated and so liberal was the response that the entire debt on both church and chapel was paid. In the Fall of 1872 Rev. Burnett was returned, and during the next year about \$600 was expended in improvements. Mr. Burnett remained until the Fall of 1874 when he was succeeded by Rev. R. Woodhams. The following year was one of great financial depression, and the church suffered by reason of it. During this year Mrs. Augusta C. Lester, wife of Capt. T. G. Lester, and one of the oldest members of the church, was removed by death. She was a woman greatly beloved, and her death was deeply mourned. The financial condition of the church was improved about this time by the bequest of \$400 of Duncan Lothian. Two mission schools were established one at the Oak Ridge Cemetery Mission, and the other the Salzburgh mission.

September, 1875, Rev. Woodhams was returned, and during the following year the membership of the church was largely increased as a result of revival meetings. In 1876 Mr. Woodhams was succeeded by Rev. D. W. Misner, who remained one year. In 1877 Mr. J. S. Taylor removed from the place, and the society lost one of its most liberal and zealous members. He had been superintendent of the Sunday-school from the beginning, and was ever active in the interests of the church.

From that time to the present, the society has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. The church at Banks was attached to the Woodside Avenue Church, at Bay City, and in 1881 the building at Salzburgh was sold to the German Lutheran Society.

In the Fall of 1877 Rev. William Dawe was appointed pastor. He remained three years, and was succeeded by Rev. L. P. Davis who is still in charge of the work.

In 1881 the society purchased a house and lot adjoining the church for a parsonage. The house has been enlarged and improved since the purchase.

The present membership of the church is 120, and that of the Sunday-school about the same.

The trustees are T. F. Shepard, H. H. Aplin, David Lusk, T. G. Lester, John Brigham, H. S. Lewis. Dr. N. R. Gilbert, George L. Mosher and George Lester.

LUTHERAN SOCIETIES.

The German Lutheran Church of West Bay City was among the early institutions of the place, and has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. The church was built in 1868, and is located on Alp street, south of Midland street. Rev. Mr. Wiest is the pastor. The church has seventy-five members.

The Scandinavian Evangelical Lutheran Church at West Bay City was organized in 1880. The church building located on the corner of Henry and Thomas streets, was built in 1881. The pastor is Rev. H. R. Miller. The church now has one hundred and fifty members, and is in a flourishing condition.

EPISCOPAL SOCIETY.

St. Paul's Church was organized in 1872 as a parochial parish, by Trinity Church of Bay City, under charge of Mr. Geo. A. Cooke as Lay Reader. There were two missions, one at Wenona and another at Banks. The first rector was Rev. Lewis L. Rogers. In 1874 a neat church edifice was built at Wenona, upon the lots presented by Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Sage. Rev. J. E. Jackson received an appointment as missionary in October, 1874. Rev. Wilson succeeded Mr. Jackson. For some time past there have been no regular services, and only Sunday schools kept up; the membership not being sufficient to sustain the society.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH.

The early history of the Roman Catholic church in Bay County has already been given in connection with the history of Bay City. In November, 1873, the building afterward used as a schoolhouse was dedicated as a church by St. Mary's society of Wenona. It was designed to be used until the permanent church edifice should be completed. The present church building was dedicated in December, 1881. The event was mentioned at the time by the local paper as follows: "Without doubt one of the largest gatherings ever assembled in this city took place on Wednesday upon the occasion of the dedication of St. Mary's church. Long before the time appointed to commence the impressive services the large and commodious edifice was filled to overflowing while hundreds were compelled to remain outside during the entire services. The Right Rev. Bishop Borgess of Detroit blessed the church and dedicated the same to the service of God. At the conclusion of which the Right Rev. Bishop McMullen of Davenport, Iowa, delivered one of the ablest as well as eloquent sermons that has been heard in Michigan for many years. The erection of this church has been a wonderful work. Costly and beautiful, and a very large share of the credit is due to the untiring energy and enterprise of the Rev. Father Schutjes for this magnificent structure in our young and prosperous city." The parish was set off from Bay City in 1873, and the first pastor was Rev. M. G. Cantors. The present pastor is Rev. Father Schutjes.

EVANGELICAL.

The First Evangelical Reformed Church of West Bay City dates from the Spring of 1881, when articles of association were filed at the court house. They showed that Rev. E. W. Henschen, of Manitowoc, Wis., was pastor; Godfrey Kubach, Rudolph Laderach, and Johann Tschmann, trustees; Jacob Laderach and Conrad Baumveller, elders, and Jacob Grundger and Johann Bauman, deacons. The society was first organized in 1880. They purchased the building erected by the M. E. Society in 1875 for the Salzburgh Mission. The church has one hundred and twenty-five members, and is in a flourishing condition. The Elders are Frederick Eckert and Richard Burn; Deacons, Adolph Kusch and J. L. Hofman; Trustees, Otto Kusch, David Schueppach and John Schroeder.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF WEST BAY CITY.

This society has just begun its career having effected an organization in April of the present year. Thursday evening April 19, 1883, about twenty of the leading members of the Baptist denomination of West Bay City assembled at the residence of Dr. Marsh, and organized the First Baptist Church of West Bay City. The following officers were elected: Clerk, Dr. J. P. Webster. Board of Trustees, A. C. Haven, chairman; F. E. Hixson, Dr. J. P. Webster, F. D. Pierson and Capt. A. Neal. A call was extended to the Rev. Willis Clark, then in Cheboygan, to become the pastor of their church.

NON-DENOMINATIONAL.

Walter Sims, evangelist, non-sectarian, began preaching in West Bay City, Nov. 1879. There is now an assembly of over one hundred and twenty, who meet on the ecclesiastical ground of the early church of the New Testament. Walter Sims, the evangelist, came to Bay City from Detroit in the autumn of 1879, opening a series of meetings in Rôuech Hall, at which he energetically preached the gospel, and, to use his own language, earnestly contended for the faith once delivered unto the saints, which, he claims, has been, and still is entirely ignored in the sectarian organism of Christianity. He is, by birth, a native of Canada, with English parentage, receiving from his parents the invaluable boon of a good education. Subsequent to the labors in which he is at present engaged, in fact before even the thought of his ever preaching had crossed the horizon of his life his occupation was varied. Soon after the completion of his educational course, he devoted himself to teaching. After a few years of practical experience as a teacher, in which he proved himself a very successful educator, he was appointed to a very responsible position on the staff of one of the leading newspapers of the Dominion, in which position he remained for some years. During the time of these secular occupations he has traveled much, in both this and foreign countries, acquiring a store of general knowledge of both places, peoples and things, which proves to be of invaluable service to him in his evangelical labors. The work which he began, upon his arrival here, has been notably successful. Upwards of one hundred and twenty-five, in this place alone, have acknowledged the faith as taught in the Scriptures. He labors incessantly, preaching on an average six times each week, and to large audiences of interested hearers.

CEMETERIES.

Oak Ridge Cemetery is one of, if not the oldest burying grounds in the county. In 1851-52 the Drake Bros. built their mill on the west side of the river, and soon after they set apart a tract of about twenty acres for a burial place. The location was admirably adapted to that purpose, the ground being high and beautifully wooded with oak trees. The name Oak Ridge was given to the place by Mr. John Drake. The first person buried there was one of the workmen in the Drake mill. Mr. Drake kept the property until about the year 1866, when he sold it to the township of Bangor. In 1877 after the incorporation of West Bay City, the city purchased the property, and had it re-platted and improved. It is under the control of a board of cemetery trustees appointed by the city council, of which the city Recorder is an ex-officio member and clerk. The present members of the board are Robert Leng, C. F. Corbin, Morris Westover, and the city Recorder. Oak Ridge is situated on section seventeen between the Au Sable State road and Henry street. The annual report of the trustees, March 31, 1883, shows:

Whole number of lots sold during the year, 34, for which the city received cash \$341.50, and there is still due on same, \$30.00. There has also been received in cash during the year, on account of amounts due on sales previous to this year, the sum of \$28.80, and there is still due on the same, \$87.60. The entire number of lots laid out in the old cemetery grounds according to the platting thereof is 789. The whole number of lots for which deeds have been given, as appearing from official records of same is 291, from which it would appear that many are yet unsold; but a reference to said lots nominally unsold, however, reveals the fact, that a great number are now occupied as burial lots, for which no owners can be found. The diligent inquiry and notices printed calling upon parties claiming ownerships to said lots in said cemetery to appear and claim and prove titles have been of little avail. During the year many of the lots in the same platted cemetery grounds, have been taken and fenced with board strips six inches wide, numbered and

painted, and material improvements made throughout the said cemetery grounds by clearing away stumps, rubbish, undergrowth, etc. During the same time many lots have been tastefully and permanently improved by their owners by the addition of new soil, the setting of shrubs, flowering plants, etc., while not a few costly and elegant monuments have been erected, materially beautifying the general appearance of that part of the cemetery grounds. The past ten years services of the present sexton, Mr. Coy, have been very satisfactory to all concerned in the management of the cemeteries, and we cheerfully recommend him to your honorable body for reappointment, whilst we cannot close our brief report without testifying in most unqualified terms to the valuable services rendered this board in its official operations, by your late Recorder, Mr. Henry C. Thompson.

St. Joseph's Cemetery belongs to the Catholic society, and is situated near Oak Ridge. It was purchased of Mr. B. B. Hart, and has received that careful attention for which Catholic societies are noted.

CITY AND TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS.

The first schoolhouse in the township of Bangor was built about 1860, on a lot given for that purpose by the owner of the land. It stood back from the river a distance of a quarter of a mile and was used for various public purposes other than schools. The sovereign people of Bangor gathered there to vote at an early day, and the zealous missionary assembled the pioneers within its walls and proclaimed to them the glad tidings of salvation or the appalling terrors of a judgment to come.

About this time a school was started in the village of Banks, called at that time Bangor. A diminutive shanty was the temporary temple of learning. About 1863 the town hall was finished, and the school was kept there until 1868.

Further toward the south were still other youth thirsting for knowledge, and a school for their benefit was started in the Salzburch District. This place had just been "salted," and was a candidate for metropolitan proportions.

In 1864 Wenona bloomed forth, and grew so famously that, in 1866, the place ripened into an incorporated village. The necessity for better school accommodations was felt, and an effort was made to induce the district to build a new schoolhouse. The pioneer in this movement was Mr. J. A. McKnight. There was a large element opposed to the project; but after a hard struggle, which called into play persistent determination and some strategy, the friends of the measure gained the victory, and bonds to the amount of \$10,000 were voted. The morning following the meeting at which this result was reached Mr. McKnight started for Detroit to negotiate the bonds, which he did, and work was begun on the new school building, which, with some additions is the one now in use near Midland Street in School District No. 2. It was built by Mr. George Campbell, of Bay City, and cost about \$9,500. The furniture cost \$1,200 more. It was opened Monday, January 27, 1868, with Mr. A. L. Cumming as Superintendent. There were about 300 pupils in the district, of whom about 180 attended school. The old wooden building was removed to a lot nearer the brick building, and fitted up for further use.

In 1868 a schoolhouse was built at Banks, then School District No. 2 of Bangor. This building was a credit to the intelligence and enterprise of the place. It must be remembered that a considerable portion of the population of the district were temporary residents and non-taxpayers. The school flourished and was liberally sustained. In November, 1877, that building was destroyed by fire, and the following year the present elegant brick building was erected at a cost of \$8,000, including ground. The school has a

fine library, and the people of the district take great pride in the prosperity of their schools.

THE SCHOOL SYSTEM.

The schools of West Bay City are organized under the State law, and the territory of the city of West Bay City and township of Bangor is divided into three school districts. Efforts have been made to separate the schools of the city from those of the township, but never have succeeded. The provision of the city charter relating to school districts is as follows:

SECTION 1. All the territory within the limits of West Bay City included in sections fourteen, fifteen and sixteen, and sections nine, ten and fractional section eleven of the township of Bangor, are hereby organized for school district purposes into a graded school district to be known and designated as school district number one of the city of West Bay City, and all the territory included within the limits of the east half of section seventeen, and all of section twenty, section twenty-one, and the north half of section twenty-nine in the city of West Bay City, and sections seven, eight, the western half of section seventeen and sections eighteen and nineteen of the township of Bangor are hereby organized for school district purposes into a graded school district, to be known and designated as school district number two of the city of West Bay City; and all the territory included within the limits of the city embraced in the south half of section twenty-nine and the whole of section thirty-two is hereby organized for school district purposes into a school, to be known and designated as school district number three of the city of West Bay City, and as such school districts numbers one, two and three respectively of the city of West Bay City, they are hereby made owners of all the property now owned by districts now numbered one, two and three respectively of the city of West Bay City, and subject to all contracts made with and by said districts respectively, and are hereby declared liable respectively for the payment of all bonds, notes, debts and liabilities of said school districts numbers one, two and three respectively of said city, whose legal successors said school districts numbers one, two and three respectively, of the city of West Bay City are declared to be, and the officers of said school districts, numbers one, two and three respectively, of the city, are hereby declared to be and are hereby created the officers of said school districts numbers one, two and three respectively, of the city of West Bay City, and shall continue to hold their offices till the expiration of the terms for which they were elected as officers of said school districts numbers one, two and three respectively of the city of West Bay City.

SECTION 2. The full amount of all the taxes to be levied for school purposes upon the taxable property of said school districts numbers one, two and three respectively of the city of West Bay City shall be certified by the officers or boards of trustees of said districts respectively to the supervisors of said township of Bangor and the comptroller of said city, who shall each certify to the other the amount of taxable property in those parts of said districts lying in his township or city, and such comptroller and supervisor shall respectively ascertain the proportion of such taxes to be placed on their respective assessment rolls according to the amount of taxable property in such parts of such school districts, and the same shall be spread upon the assessment rolls accordingly.

SECTION 3. No trustee or officer of either of said school districts shall be directly or indirectly interested in any contract as principal surety, or otherwise, the expenses or consideration whereof are to be paid under any act of ordinance of the board of school officers or trustees of which he is a member, nor be surety or bondsman on any contract or bond given to said board of school officers or trustees.

SECTION 4. All provisions of the general laws of the state relative to common and union or graded schools shall apply and be in force in said city, except such as may be inconsistent with the provisions of this act or with the by-laws and ordinances of the board of school officers or trustees of either of said districts made such under this act."

There are now in the three school districts six school buildings belonging to the districts. and one rented building in district No. 2. Two sites for buildings have recently been purchased in district No. 2.

OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES.

District No. 1: F. W. Bradfield, moderator; Robert Leng, director; Bernard Lourim, assessor; F. W. Johnson, D. C. Starr, F. W. Beebe.

District No. 2: T. F. Shepard, moderator; J. A. McKnight, director; L. Roundsville, assessor; S. O. Fisher, J. H. Plum, W. M. Green.

District No. 3: B. Staudacher, director; Charles Anderson, moderator; Rudolph Laderach, assessor.

TEACHERS.

District No. 1, E. J. Demcrest, superintendent; Mary Abernethy, Emma Abernethy, Jane Kern, Mollie Donohue, Anna Revenaugh. Total number of pupils in this district is 850; number enrolled, 400.

District No. 2. F. W. Lankenaw, superintendent; Mrs. C. C. Faxon, Lucy Swift, Marcia Davis, Ida Scofield, M. Silsby, M. Dwyer, Avis Johnson, Ada E. Talbot, Maggie McMullen, Etta Ostrander, Mrs. C. A. Thomas, Miss N. L. Coy. Total number of pupils enrolled in this district 1,076; number belonging 713.

District No. 3. Frank C. Thompson, Principal; Misses Wilma Burton and Effa Weatherby. Number of pupils enrolled 190; average attendance 160; total number of school children in the district 240.

The total number of school children in the three districts, according to the school census of 1883, is 2,642.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

The various societies represented in West Bay City are in an unusually healthy condition, evidently sharing in the general prosperity of the community in which they are located. Their early organization and present condition is sketched as follows:

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The history of temperance societies on the west side of the river corresponds with that of similar societies elsewhere. Like individuals, they have lived and died. The first temperance society was a lodge of Good Templars, organized in Wenona in December, 1866, of which Dr. J. A. Chase was Worthy Chief Templar. In May, 1867, we find the following record:

"On Wednesday evening, the 18th inst., G. W. D. D., Thomas Carney installed the following persons as officers of the Wenona Lodge of Good Templars for the ensuing quarter: W. C. T., J. A. Chase; W. V. T., Mrs. Davenport; W. S., A. Chapman; W. A. S., M. Carter; W. C., Rev. D. B. Campbell; W. F. S., L. Roundsville; W. I. G., Miss Anna Eligh; W. O. G., Reuben Eligh; W. R. S., Mrs. R. H. Case; W. L. S., Mrs. T. Carter. This lodge now numbers over seventy members, and is increasing by the addition of new ones at every meeting, a fact which is not very encouraging to the venders of the "vile stuff" on this side of the river."

After a time disagreements arose, and the lodge was divided, which eventually resulted in the downfall of both.

In November, 1881, Rev. Charles Russell, Grand Worthy Chief

Templar of the state, visited West Bay City and instituted a lodge of forty-seven members. The officers elected were as follows:—W. C. T., Rev. L. P. Davis; W. V. T., Mrs. T. P. Hawkins; W. S., Edwin Van Tuyl; W. T., Miss Lucy McNeil; Fin. Sec., Miss Avis Johnson; W. M., C. Kaynor; W. I. G., Miss Mary Chillson; W. O. G., George Lusk.

The first lodge meeting was held November 25, 1881.

The present membership is eighty-six Present, W. C. T., Rev. L. P. Davis; W. S., A. E. R. Bush; W. T., John Todd; F. S., Eugene Clark.

MASONIC.

Wenona Lodge No. 256, F. & A. M., is one of the pioneer institutions of West Bay City. In November, 1868, a dispensation was granted to Neil Mathewson as W. M., H. Bunnell and C. P. Black as wardens, with power to organize a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in the village of Wenona. At a meeting held November, 12, 1868, a lodge was organized with the following named persons as charter members:—N. Mathewson, C. P. Black, George A. Allen, I. E. Randall, H. P. Baker, William Moots, N. Clark, John H. Blakeley. The lodge received its charter in January, 1869, and February 11th, following, elected officers as follows:—N. Mathewson; W. M.; H. Bunnell, S. W.; C. P. Black, J. W.; D. G. Arnold, Treas.; N. Clark, Secy.; George A. Allen, S. D.; I. E. Randall, J. D.; William Moots, tyler; M. W. Brock and O. J. Davis, stewards; John Davis, chaplain.

Meetings were held in a room in the Moots & Babo Block until 1882, when the new hall in the Mosher Block was secured. The present membership is about eighty. Present officers are as follows:—W. M., D. G. Arnold; S. W., George L. Mosher; J. W., Aretus Corbin; treasurer, C. S. Ford; secretary, D. B. Perry; S. D., George A. Allen; J. D., E. W. Light; tyler, Ezra Phelps.

I. O. O. F.

Wenona Lodge No. 221, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 19, 1874. The event was mentioned at the time as follows:—"Past Grand Master Thomas E. Doughty, of East Saginaw, assisted by members of Bay Lodge, No. 104, and Valley Lodge No. 189, of this city, last evening instituted a new Odd Fellows Lodge at Wenona, to be known as Wenona Lodge, No. 221. The ceremonies commenced at 3 p. m. and continued until 5, at which time an adjournment was made for supper. The lodge was again called to order at 7 o'clock and the ceremonies proceeded. Eleven candidates were initiated, making the total membership sixteen.

At 12 o'clock those present, to the number of over a hundred, adjourned to the basement of the Ernst Block, where a bountiful repast had been prepared by the ladies of the village. The tables were filled, and all did ample justice to the supper, after which volunteer toasts were proposed and responded to as follows:

E. Newkirk proposed: "The Ladies of Wenona, who provided such a bountiful repast." Dr. Hooper responded in an excellent speech.

Mr. Newkirk proposed: "The Past Grand Master and the brethren from Saginaw," and called upon T. E. Doughty, P. G. M., to respond. Mr. Poughty made some well timed remarks.

Mr. Crabb, of East Saginaw, proposed: "The Brethren of Bay and Valley Lodges," which was responded to by Thomas J. Kelley in his usual happy manner. At this juncture one of the large number of gentlemen who had not partaken of the repast called upon Mr. Newkirk to propose a toast regarding them. The hint was a good one and was taken immediately, as was evinced by the lively manner in which those seated at the tables made way for their fasting brethren. It was supposed that all were seated at the table,

or an adjournment from the tables to an adjoining room would have been made sooner.

"The lodge was again called to order at 2 a. m., and while waiting for some of the charter members, Mr. Newkirk, being called upon, made a speech giving the lodge some sound advice.

"The following officers were then installed, and at this morning the lodge adjourned:—N. G., John Pelton; V. G., Amos Hewitt; R. S., M. A. Dowling; T., R. Van Tuyl; W., J. Ernst.

"The new lodge starts out with brilliant prospects for the future, and it will, no doubt, make a shining light in the Odd Fellows' firmament. The hall, which is in the Ernst Block, is tastefully fitted up, the regalias are handsome, and, in fact, everything is the best."

The lodge has continued in a flourishing condition. The officers for 1883 are as follows:—N. G., John McCartney; O. G., Thomas L. Jewell; R. S., Charles Anderson; P. S., S. L. Brigham; treasurer, R. Laderach; representative to grand lodge, H. Hifield.

There is also a lodge of the Daughters of Rebekah.

ROYAL ARCANUM.

Wenona Council, No. 31 Royal Arcanum, is one of the prosperous institutions of West Bay City. It was organized December 3, 1877, with thirty-one charter members. The officers for 1883 are as follows:

Regent, G. H. Francis; vice-regent, J. B. Kanouse; orator, F. W. Lanckenaw; secretary, E. S. Van Liew; collector, L. Roundsville; treasurer, H. H. Aplin; guide, Wallace Gerow; warden, George Harrison; sentry, A. Perkins; physicians, Dr. W. E. Magill, Dr. J. W. Hauxhurst; representative to grand council, H. H. Aplin; alternate, G. H. Francis; trustees, T. F. Shepard, G. H. Francis, F. A. Peak.

The lodge has a membership of ninety. Two deaths have occurred in the lodge since its organization, \$3,000 being paid in each instance.

KNIGHTS OF MACCABEES.

Sir Knight Hugh Elliott, deputy grand commander of the Knights of Maccabees of the World for Michigan, instituted a tent of that order in West Bay City, in March 1883, with twenty-six charter members, and installed the following officers:

Past Sir Knight Commander, Allen G. Plum; Sir Knight Commander, Luther B. Edinborough; Sir Knight Lieut. Commander, John B. Kanouse; Sir Knight R. K., Allan H. Stillman; Sir Knight F. K., Charles B. McCloy; Sir Knight Pro., Charles S. Ford; Sir Knight Phy., J. W. Hauxhurst; Sir Knight Sergt., William McCloy; Sir Knight M. at A., James A. Scott; Sir Knight 1st of G., John E. Austin; Sir Knight 2d of G., Harry Smith; Sir Knight Sent., Eugene Adams; Sir Knight Pick., William H. Lurm.

This tent is composed of the representative young men of West Bay City.

THE BACHELORS' CLUB.

A history of West Bay City would be lamentably incomplete without some notice of an organization that, for a brief moment, fiercely threatened the matrimonial interests of this fair city with disappointment and disaster. Bachelors have cast their shadows upon the path of life in all periods of the history of mankind. At divers and sundry times they have banded themselves together in order to more successfully resist the arch enemy of single blessedness. It is both singularly true and truly singular that a matrimonial epidemic never raged among a community of bachelors with such sweeping fierceness as immediately after the organization of a bachelors' club. Bay City has a bachelors' club, though its decimated ranks revive the proverb that history repeats itself. The history of the Bachelors' Club of West Bay City is about as follows:

December 25, 1877.—C. S. Ford, then a young man living in single blessedness in this city, gave a Christmas dinner at his hotel, to which were invited the gentleman friends who now compose the club.

After the party had banqueted and were presumably lingering over the wine in the true convivial style peculiar to bachelor dinners, some one moved that a resolution be drawn up and signed by the gentlemen present, requiring each signer to give a reunion supper at any time during the first year of his future wedded life, to celebrate his advent into the "reign of terror," commonly called matrimony. The suggestion was suitable to the spirit of the party and was drawn up with all due legal extravagance of terms and technicalities, after which the company separated.

The following are the names of the gentlemen who composed the club:—C. S. Ford, G. H. Francis, Curt Pierce, J. S. Taylor, Jr., S. L. Brigham, George Young, James Sayles, Fred Ward, Dr. J. H. Hauxhurst, W. W. Vedder, H. Weber, R. Green, J. R. McNeil; and they have renounced bachelorhood in the following order:—Francis, first in less than one year from signing the resolution; Hauxhurst, next in quick succession; Ward, third; Ford, next; Taylor, next and McNeil, sixth. The members have become scattered somewhat, but with the exception of the last reunion have generally managed to participate in the pleasures of the meetings. Young is in Texas, where he has been located for a couple of years. Ward is in Flint and Sayles is in Oscoda; the rest still reside in this city.

Since that Christmas dinner in 1877, of the thirteen bachelors who signed the agreement, six have married, and almost regularly every year the dinners have been given by the benedicts.

At every reunion new resolutions are adopted, and as the conditions require each member to be present with his family, the company gradually increases and new faces are present at every meeting. As Dr. Hauxhurst laughingly said when giving the history of the club, "Heaven help the last, unless he gets there pretty soon, for he'll be obliged to lease an opera house to hold 'em."

The last reunion occurred at the residence of Capt. B. F. Pierce, father of Curtis Pierce, Thursday evening, October 5, 1882, the occasion being the marriage of J. S. Taylor, Jr., which occurred some time ago, but which was not celebrated at the time, owing to Mr. Taylor's departure from the city, almost immediately after his marriage.

Whether any of the original members will still remain good and regular at the time this sketch meets the eyes of the reader is a query fraught with too much uncertainty to warrant the writer in recording an opinion.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.

At the annual school meeting in 1873, the directors called attention to the fact that there was in the treasury \$250, belonging to the library fund, and proposed that \$250 more should be raised by tax that year for the purpose of starting a public school library; but this proposition was immediately voted down. Nothing daunted, however, the School Board at one of their meetings determined to expend the money on hand and purchase what books they could for such a library, and immediately sent for catalogues to various publishers, from which they made selections as far as the money would go, and were rewarded by seeing that it was going to be a valuable auxiliary to the schools.

At the annual meeting in 1874, the librarian, Mr. Whitmore, made a report showing that there were in the library 351 volumes; and at that meeting the board were instructed to purchase a complete set of Appleton's American Encyclopedia, which was done,

and quite a large number of other books were also added out of funds on hand.

From that time to this the library has been increasing until now it contains about 1,700 volumes, and this number will be increased to 12,000.

When the library was first started it was placed in the brick school building, but that place proving to be insufficient, the fine library room on the second floor of Aplin's building on Linn Street was rented and a librarian hired to take charge of it. This has nearly all been accomplished without direct expenditure of the people's money, the funds being received from the money paid for fines by the law breakers.

A year or so ago, Mr. H. W. Sage concluded to leave something to West Bay City besides docks and saw mills, and it was very natural that his mind should turn to some enduring benefit in which all classes might share. Having the youth of West Bay City uppermost in his thought he decided to give them a good public library, and forthwith proceeded to carry out his benevolent designs. His gift was to consist of a library building costing \$22,000, the lots occupied by the building and \$10,000 worth of books. The building was commenced in 1882 and is to be completed in September, 1883. It is situated on Midland Street, opposite the new Presbyterian Church, and when finished will be a rich addition to the possessions of the city. In this institution the citizens of West Bay City are endowed with a legacy of great and enduring value, and one that will remain a fitting monument to the memory of the founder of Wenona.

The control of the library is to be placed with a board of trustees, of which, ministers in charge of churches in the city, the mayor and president of the Board of Education are to be ex-officio members.

THE PRESS.

By 1869 the village of Wenona had arrived at a degree of importance such as seemed to warrant the publication of a newspaper, and in the Summer of that year Mr. J. B. TenEyck started the *Wenona Herald*. He afterward sold his office to Messrs. Cowles & McMullen, who, in 1872, removed the office to Bay City. In November, 1872, Mr. S. H. Egabroad entered upon the field with a paper bearing the same name as the one that swam the river a few months before. April 5, 1873, William J. Ward, a journalist of long experience, purchased the office and published the *Herald* until November, 1879, when he removed the office to Dowagiac, where he published a daily paper for a short time. In 1881 he returned and has since then been connected with the daily papers of Bay City. He is now upon the staff of the *Morning Call*. Mr. Ward worked at the case thirty years ago.

November 19, 1879, a few weeks after the *Herald* office was removed, Messrs. Dowling & Stuart started the *Examiner*. They were succeeded by the firm of M. A. Dowling & Co., and May 1, 1882, the firm was again changed to Dowling & McLaod. July 1, 1882, Mr. Dowling retired and Mr. McLaod ran the paper alone until the following December, when the present firm of McLaod & Platts began. At the same time the publication of a daily was begun, which is still continued. The present publishers are young men of good ability and enterprise and their business is in a flourishing condition. The *Examiner* office was one of the victims of the great fire of 1881.

BANKING.

The Lumberman's State Bank of West Bay City is an institution deserving of more than passing notice. The elegance of its business apartments is in harmony with the high order of commer-

cial and social enterprise which characterizes the community in which it is established, and its management is so uniformly successful that it has attained high rank among the banking institutions of the state. It shares the general prosperity of the place and affords the business of West Bay City ample and safe banking facilities.

The history of banking in West Bay City dates from January, 1872, when H. H. Norrington, of Bay City, and John S. Taylor, of the lumber firm of Taylor & Moulthrop, formed a company partnership for the purpose of carrying on the business of banking in the village of Wenona. At that time Wenona possessed less than 2500 inhabitants, but Mr. Norrington was far-seeing enough to behold in the future a thriving city, and an unusual opportunity to control a good field for a lucrative investment. It is needless to say that the Bank of Wenona fully justified his expectations, and that it was not long before it became necessary to increase its capital in order to meet the requirements of its fast increasing business.

As a result of its prosperity it was not a difficult task for Mr. Norrington to induce capitalists to subscribe sufficient money to organize a bank of \$50,000 capital; the stock being rapidly taken by parties in West Bay City, Bay City, Detroit and other places. The Bank of Wenona then became merged into the Lumberman's State Bank of West Bay City, the stockholders electing S. O. Fisher for its president and H. H. Norrington its cashier; both of these gentlemen being the present incumbents and retaining, as then, the entire confidence of its stockholders and the business community.

The management of the affairs of the bank has devolved upon Mr. Norrington, Mr. Fisher having extensive business interests requiring all of his time and strength. Few young men have a more successful business career to record than Mr. Norrington, of whom we give a brief personal sketch as follows:

HENRY H. NORRINGTON, banker, although a young man, having been born in 1847, may be considered among the representative men of Bay County. Being left an orphan at an early age he was placed under the guardianship of Col. H. A. Morrow, now of the United States Army, but then an eminent lawyer at Detroit, for the purpose of being educated in the legal profession. The war of the Rebellion breaking out, he entered the famous "Loomis Battery" at the early age of sixteen, with the rank of quartermaster's sergeant, participating in thirty-two engagements, being wounded at the battle of Stone River, and also taken prisoner. After his exchange and recovery he was ordered to report to Gen. Heintzelman, at Cincinnati, by whom he was made assistant ordnance officer in the campaign against Morgan in his raid through Ohio. In the report of Gen. Reynolds, commanding the department of Western Virginia, September, 1861, he was recommended to the secretary of war for a commission for bravery in having carried dispatches through the lines of the enemy after six attempts of the same nature had failed. For this service he was placed on the general staff and received a sword from his commanding officer. The incident was published at the time, in full, in the New York papers as one of the bravest deeds of the war. On his return he was given an appointment in the postoffice department, which he resigned after one year's service, for the purpose of making the tour of Europe. On his return he finished his legal studies, and after admission to the bar, located at Bay City in the Fall of 1867. In 1868 he was elected circuit court commissioner and re-elected in 1870. Becoming interested in the growth of the west side of the river, through an investment in real estate, he decided to enter into the banking business and organized the Bank of Wenona, which was afterward merged into the Lumberman's State Bank of West Bay City. His reputation as a financier is second to none in the state, and the institution of which he is a large stockholder possesses the confidence of the community. Mr. Norrington has done much toward the growth of the city by erecting

a handsome block of stores and several dwelling houses, and also by identifying himself with several manufacturing industries.

A personal sketch of Mr. Fisher is given in connection with the present administration of the city.

REPORT OF THE CONDITION

of the Lumberman's State Bank at West Bay City, Mich., at the close of business, Monday, July 2, A. D., 1883, made in accordance with Sections Eighteen, Nineteen and Sixty-seven, of the general banking law as amended in 1871.

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts.....	\$217,838 59
Overdrafts.....	104 62
Furniture and fixtures.....	3,310 35
Expenses.....	750 89
Due from banks.....	11,965 89
Cash on hand.....	29,465 79
	<hr/>
	\$263,436 13

LIABILITIES.

Capital paid in.....	\$28,550 00
Surplus.....	13,000 00
Bills re-discounted.....	33,500 00
Dividends unpaid.....	1,427 50
Profit and loss.....	7 88
Due depositors.....	186,950 75
	<hr/>
	\$263,436 13

THE BANK BUILDING

and the appointments of the business apartments of the bank are particularly fine. The block is the property of Mr. S. O. Fisher, and was built in 1881. We find the following very faithful description of it which was written soon after its completion:—"Located in the most central part of the city, on the corner of Midland and Linn Streets, an elegant three-story red brick building of modern style, designed by Watkins, Hidden & Arnold, attracts the eye of the observer. The half basement, surrounded by a massive iron railing, is reached by a flight of wide, stone steps, and a pair of heavy oak doors with elaborate ground glass panels discloses to us the offices of Mosher & Fisher, in which the large lumber and timber business of that firm is transacted. After a cursory glance at the oiled flooring of the front office and the elegant furniture of the private office, we return to the street, and passing up a short flight of heavy iron steps to the second floor we reach the office of the Lumberman's State Bank. With the evident purpose of security, the outside double doors are of great thickness and strength, while the interior doors of frosted glass and polished oak seem constructed more for the purpose of harmonizing with the elegance displayed within.

Outside a counter of elaborate workmanship designed and built by Messrs. Weller, Brown & Mesner, of Buffalo, N. Y., and costing a trifle over \$1,000, the material of which is red oak and Hungarian ash of fine polish, decorated with oak leaves and the monogram of the bank, is a flooring of encaustic tiling of various designs, whilst inside the counter is a flooring of inlaid specimens of the various kinds of oak found in the forests of Michigan. Indeed the only wood used in the interior of the building is oak of different varieties, intended we presume to be typical of the institution as possessing firmness and solidity.

"At the extreme end and extending from hall to hall is the large fire-proof vault constructed by John Donovan, of Flint, and lined with plates of thick boiler iron made at the works of John McKinnon & Co., of Bay City, inside of which is the burglar-proof safe, an appropriate receptacle for the storage of books and papers, leaving a sufficient space for the erection of small steel boxes for

special deposits, which will be rented to persons desiring to store their valuables in a safe place.

"Connected by a double folding door of unique design, constructed by the West Bay City Manufacturing Company and uniting the banking office with the director's room, is an elegant railing of carved oak, and over the doors elaborate carved work done by George Earl, of Bay City. Within the room, furnished with a rich Brussels carpet from the house of Phelps & Co., is appropriate furniture of the Japanese style, and surmounting the swinging windows of French plate glass is a beautiful arch of stained glass furnished by George Misch, of Chicago. Messrs. Thompson & Peake, of West Bay City, are entitled to much praise for the skillful manner in which the carpenter work was performed, and A. W. Green, of the same place, who executed the necessary painting and polishing.

"The third floor is occupied by the order of Odd Fellows. The entire building is lighted by gas manufactured on the premises, and is heated throughout by Martin's improved steam heater, whilst the excellent plumbing and ventilating arrangements were designed and constructed by George L. Mosher, of West Bay City. Too much credit cannot be bestowed upon the good taste and enterprise displayed on this building, and West Bay City may well take pride in an institution so closely connected with its general welfare and prosperity."

HOTELS.

The Arlington House is the principal commercial hotel in the city, and was known in early days as the Bunnell House. In the Summer of 1867 Messrs. M. & H. Bunnell erected a frame two story building on the present site of the Arlington, for a hotel, which was burned in the fire of November following. The owners proceeded immediately to rebuild of brick; the substantial three story building still standing. It was formally opened in June, 1868, and the event was noticed at the time as follows:

"The Bunnell House was formally opened on Thursday evening, June 25th, by a ball and supper which was numerously attended by citizens of that place, this city and various neighboring towns. This house is on the corner of John and Linn Streets, on the same site as the hotel of the same name which was burned down. It is built of brick, three stories high, with a basement in which are the billiard room, bar-room and barber shop. On the first floor are the office, reading, dining rooms, kitchen, etc. On the second, parlors and a number of sleeping rooms. The third story is divided up into sleeping apartments. The building presents a fine appearance on the outside, and its inside arrangements are very convenient. It is furnished in good style. The total cost of building is \$17,000, furniture about \$4,000 more. It will be kept by Messrs. M. & H. Bunnell."

The house was kept by them for several years. Subsequently Mr. A. M. Rouech kept it and changed the name to the Rouech House." Still later the name was changed to the "Wells House." In the Summer of 1882 Mr. Louis Potter purchased the property and changed the name to the "Arlington." This property has recently been purchased by Thomas Toohey, the present proprietor.

THOMAS TOOHEY, who is at present proprietor of the Arlington House, West Bay City, is a native of County Mayo, Ireland, where he was born in 1838. In 1840, he, with his parents, came to South Burgess, Leeds County Canada, where he remained fourteen years, then removing to Greenick, Bruce Co., living there eight years. He came to Detroit, Mich., in 1862. From there went to Ypsilanti, and in 1864 went to South Saginaw, where he was in the employ of Flagler & York as agent three years, at the end of which time

he came to West Bay City where he has resided for the past fifteen years. During that time he was general agent for J. M. Ballentine & Co. three years and six months, the field of his operations being the Saginaw River during the Summer and the lumber camps during the Winter. He afterward built the Toohey House and was proprietor of the same ten years. For the past six years Mr. Toohey has been engaged in the lumber business, and on December 1, 1882, he took in Michael Hagerty as a partner. Mr. Toohey has held the office of village treasurer, and was supervisor during the years 1879, 1880 and 1881.

THE FIRE OF 1881.

The most destructive fire which has ever visited West Bay City occurred December 19, 1881, and was described by the Bay City *Tribune*, as follows:—"At 11:15 o'clock last night, as S. L. Brigham was passing up Midland Street, in West Bay City, on his way home from this side of the river, he discovered a fire in the tailoring establishment of Waldbauer & Szysperski, and it proved to be the beginning of the worst conflagration that has visited the West Side. Mr. Brigham at once broke in the door with the intention of subduing the flames, but after a hasty examination found them too fierce to control. He immediately ran to the engine house and sounded an alarm. By this time a small crowd had congregated in front of the store, and when the hose cart and engine turned out, gave assistance. The engine Defiance, was run to the tank on Linn Street, and had on a stream as soon as possible under the circumstances. Other lines of hose were laid from the water works hydrants, but the works, which were located in Sage & Co's mill, were shut down, and it was fully a half hour before steam was raised and everything in running order. Before this time the whole building, in which the tailorshop was located, was in flames, and a general alarm was sounded. Mayor Wilkins then ordered out the department of this city, and the Second and Fourth hose companies, the hook and ladder truck and Neptune steamer repaired to the scene. The flames rapidly gained headway and the firemen concluding that the building was to be totally destroyed, turned their attention to the Fisher Bank and Postoffice building, and to the Fisher & Norrington Block, situated on the west and east sides respectively. Despite the strenuous efforts of the firemen, the flames invaded the store of Phelps & Co., in the Fisher & Norrington Block, and as if by magic swept through from rear to front, in an instant. At 12 o'clock the building was one mass of flames, and in a few minutes later the front wall fell crashing into the street, scattering fire in all directions. The furious flames were carried to the eastward by the light wind prevailing, and to the surprise of all found their way into the brick block of W. W. Vedder, on the corner of Walnut and Midland Streets. Previous to this advancement on the part of the fire, the powder cask in the hardware store of Henry Weber exploded, making a terrific noise. Several persons were in the block rescuing goods at the time, and became so frightened as to jump through windows on the pavement regardless of results. C. D. Vail, of the firm Eddy & Co., of this city, was one of the last to issue from the store, and informed the *Tribune* reporter that he saw no one behind him and thought no lives were lost, though there were reports to that effect on the street.

At 1:15 o'clock the fire was thought to be under control, having been confined to the west store in the Vedder building. The fire department had now got down to work, and was doing good service, though the water works were not performing as they should. A half hour later the danger of the fire spreading was over, and at 2:15, a. m., was fully under control.

THE BURNED BUILDINGS AND LOSSES.

Commencing in the Aplin Block, with Dr. A. Cunningham; who had only the day before finished fitting up his office. His loss to furniture, electric apparatus, books, etc., will be in the neighborhood of \$150, with no insurance.

Justice Golden loses about the same amount on his office furniture and books. He also was uninsured.

Justice Flynn's loss by water and damage, will be covered by \$50.

H. H. Aplin will lose \$1,500 on his building and stock, which will be fully covered by insurance.

J. F. Street & Co. come next in order. Their loss will foot up about \$2,000, on which there is an insurance of \$1,000.

Next again was the barber shop run by Henry Hawkins, and who lost nothing, however, but his razors. The furniture and fixings belonged to T. F. Shepard, who loses \$400, with no insurance.

Just east of this store was the tailoring establishment of Waldbauer & Szysperski, where the fire originated. Their stock was valued at \$2,000, on which there was \$1,000 insurance.

Over the drug store, W. Munshaw resided, and he lost all his furniture valued at \$900, together with \$24 in cash. A man named Smith and another named Bates, also lost their furniture, worth about \$500.

Following next was the opera house block, built at a cost of \$20,000. This was occupied on the ground floor by Phelps & Co., as a double grocery and dry goods store. In this building there was a \$40,000 stock, most of which was destroyed. There was an insurance of \$22,200 on this stock and \$6,000 on the building. Over this store was Emery Bro's office, who lose about \$300, which is thought to be covered by insurance.

Directly above was the council chamber and the city surveyor's office. The loss here will reach \$1,500 with \$800 insurance. Continuing eastward, the flames entered the Vedder block, first attacking Henry Weber's hardware store, which soon fell a prey. The total loss on this building, stock and fixtures, was about \$9,000, on which there was \$4,500 insurance. M. A. Dowling occupied the rear of the upstairs as the *Examiner* office. This involved a loss of \$1,500, on which there was no insurance. The next building attacked was the drug store of W. W. Vedder, over which was the residence of S. Phelps, and the insurance office of G. A. Allen. There was a loss of \$1,200 on Phelps' household furniture with \$500 insurance. On Allen's office furniture there was a loss \$150 and no insurance. Vedder's, on block and stock, will be in the neighborhood of \$8,000 with \$5,000 insurance. Underneath the drug store was the job printing office of McConnelly & Co. Their loss by water and damage will be covered by \$100, but loss by being thrown out of a season's work will double that amount. It was thought at one time the blocks on the opposite side of the street would fall a prey to the devouring element, nearly every pane of glass in four buildings cracking to pieces in the heat. The front of H. W. Sage & Co.'s store was covered with wet blankets which prevented the store being extensively damaged, though they claim a loss of \$400 or \$500, which is covered by insurance. Going south on the same side, A. Laroche sustained a loss of \$250 in the damage of glass, cornice, etc., but it is covered by insurance. Charles Fitzhugh's building which John Ehle occupies as a shoe store was damaged \$200 worth; insured. Mr. Ehle claims a loss of \$300 on stock and furniture. Next west is the extensive drug store of Perry & Woodward, owned by Dr. Lewis of Rhode Island. Every pane of fine plate glass is smashed causing a loss of \$225, which is not insured. Ford's clothing store sustained a nominal damage; \$50 will fully cover the loss on this building.

LIST OF LOSSES.

Dr. Cunningham.....	\$ 150
John Golden.....	150
Justice Flynn.....	50
H. H. Aplin.....	1,500
J. F. Street & Co.....	2,000
Henry Hawkins.....	30
Wm. Phillips.....	50
T. F. Shepard.....	400
Waldbauer & Szysperski.....	2,000
W. Munshaw.....	925
Smith & Bates.....	500
Fisher & Norrington.....	20,000
Phelps & Co.....	40,000
Emery Bros.....	300
City Property.....	1,500
Norrington.....	4,000
Henry Weber.....	5,000
M. A. Dowling.....	1,500
S. Phelps.....	1,200
G. A. Allen.....	150
W. W. Vedder.....	8,000
McConnelly.....	100
H. W. Sage & Co.....	400
A. Laroche.....	250
Charles Fitzhugh.....	200
J. Ehle.....	300
Dr. Lewis.....	225
Ford & Co.....	50

Total.....\$90,930

What is left to compensate this immense loss is \$45,650 insurance money, about half the actual loss. By the foregoing sum it will be seen that the loss sustained will nearly reach the "enormous sum of \$100,000, which at this time of the year will greatly hinder the prosperity of the city." The energy and enterprise of the losers were fully equal to the emergency, and the following year the burnt district was rebuilt with handsome brick blocks.

WATER WORKS.

The subject of water works was agitated by the citizens of Wenona as early as 1874, but nothing was done until 1880, when a contract was made with the firm of H. W. Sage & Co. for pressure, and pipe has been laid from time to time. In 1882 it was decided to put in water works to be operated by the city under the Holly system. It is expected to have them ready for operation during the Summer of 1883, at which time there will be about six miles of pipe. The following description is as full as can be made at the present date:—The building will be located according to direction of the board and will occupy an area equal to that shown on ground or basement plan, namely, 50x72 feet, and have an altitude equal to that shown per elevations and sectional drawings, namely, 25 and 18 feet for main building and engine rooms respectively. There will be but two rooms, designated on basement plan as boiler and machinery rooms, both of which will extend as high as the plates and into the roof which will leave an inclination of forty degrees. The boilers will be placed in position as shown and the pumps and machinery on their proper beds and in exact place.

There will be an entrance to the boiler room from Linn Street, also one to machinery room; the machinery room will also have an entrance from Henry Street opening onto a balcony, the floor of which will be nine feet wide, extending entirely across the front, with guard rail and balusters. From this a descent of fifteen steps will be made to the floor of rooms which will be eight inches lower than the thresholds of doors opening at opposite ends of the building. The boiler-rooms will be floored with hard-arched brick set on

end. All the stone work below the grade lines will be of the best rubble construction, and of a good sound quality of brick, Sandusky limestone, or some other article equally as capable of resisting the great weight to be put upon it, of good size and in such shape that the walls will be thoroughly bonded. The walls will be eighteen inches in thickness, to start on footings not less than twenty-four inches square and eight inches in thickness. The exterior of the front wall, as well as that on the south side of the building, will be of stone, while the interior will be of brick.

There will be a coping stone to engine beds that will extend over their entire surface of foundation, eight inches thick; all cut stone work (excepting quoins and copings) will be of first-class quality of blue or buff Ohio sandstone, perfectly clear of flaws. All corners and angles of the building are to be carried up level, plumb and square, accurate measurements to be made from time to time from center to corner around the building in order to insure a uniform height of courses, so that a "hog" of any proportions whatever will not be permitted to "squeal" on the job. The gable ends of the building will be coped with galvanized iron, which will also be used in the construction of cornice. The roof will be slated with 12x24 inch slate, variegated, of a good, sound quality, laid with ten and one-half inch margin. From the architects specifications and drawings it is intended that a satisfactory job will be done, and being as they are complete in every particular, no extras for any case whatever will be allowed. The water works board are at present considering between the construction of an iron and brick smoke stack.

BOARD OF WATER WORKS.

The Board of Water Works is composed of T. F. Shepard, C. Smith, Morris Westover, J. A. McKnight, Charles Smart. T. F. Shepard is President and E. S. Van Liew Secretary.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department of West Bay City dates from 1869, when the steamer "Defiance" was purchased, and a citizens' fire company organized, with S. A. Plummer as chief. As is the result of all similar experiments, the system did not prove a success, and, after about two years, the company disbanded. The Council of Wenona village then tried a paid fire department, and afterward changed to the plan of paying firemen when they turned out. Finally the present system of hiring a chief and paying firemen while on duty at fires was adopted. The department consists of the steamer and three hose companies, Nos. 1, 2 and 3. John Charters is chief of the department, and L. Roundsville engineer of the steamer. Since 1880 the city has been practically supplied with water works, through the contract with H. W. Sage & Co. to furnish pressure, and after the present season will have the Holly system in operation.

WEST BAY CITY INDUSTRIES.

The most extensive industries of West Bay City, very naturally, are the manufacture of lumber and salt, and ship building. The mill now owned by John Welch was the first saw mill built on the west side of the river. It was built by Drake Bros., in the Winter of 1852. The next was built by Whitney, Coit & Co., at Bangor, in 1852, and is now owned by C. E. Lewis. Then, in 1854, followed the mills of the Keystone Lumber and Salt Manufacturing Company, and H. J. & C. J. Smith. The former was built by Mr. George Lord and the latter by the firm of Moore, Vose & Co. These were the early mills. There are now eleven saw mills belonging to West Bay City, and their history is given in connection with the general lumbering interests.

SHIP BUILDING.

This is an important industry, and is treated fully among the general resources of the county. The pioneer ship builder of the West Side is William Crossthwaite, who commenced operations at Banks in 1864, an account of which is given with the history of Banks. John A. Weed started a ship yard at Banks in 1865.

CAPT. JAMES DAVIDSON, ship builder, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., and has followed sailing from his youth up, two years of which he spent on salt water, making several voyages between New York and Liverpool, and, in 1861, to Calcutta. In his twenty-second year he commanded the schooner Sea Gull, and afterward purchased an interest in the schooner Philena Mills, and took command of her. For the past thirteen years he has been engaged in ship building in the Saginaw Valley, during which time he built and sailed the schooner Kate Winslow (at the time the largest sailing vessel on the lakes), schooner E. M. Davidson, and steamers Jas. Davidson, Oceanica and Siberia and also several tugs. He is now engaged on the largest steamship on the lakes, the dimensions of which are, length, 285 feet; breadth of beam, 40 feet; average depth of hold, 21½ feet, with a carrying capacity of 2,500 tons, exclusive of fuel, machinery and outfit. She is fitted with fore and aft compound engines, high pressure cylinder, 30 inches bore, 42 inches stroke; low pressure cylinder, 50 inches bore, 42 inches stroke, and two steel boilers 8½ feet shell, 16 feet long, and will be fitted with all modern improvements. The captain resides with his family in Buffalo, N. Y., but owing to his large ship building interests in West Bay City, and the time he necessarily spends there, he is looked upon as a resident of the place.

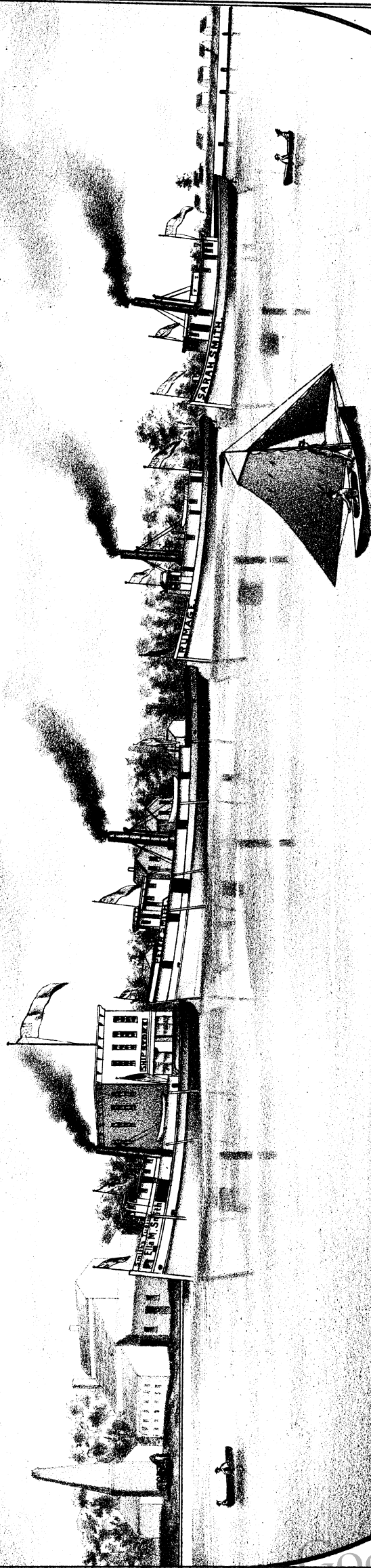
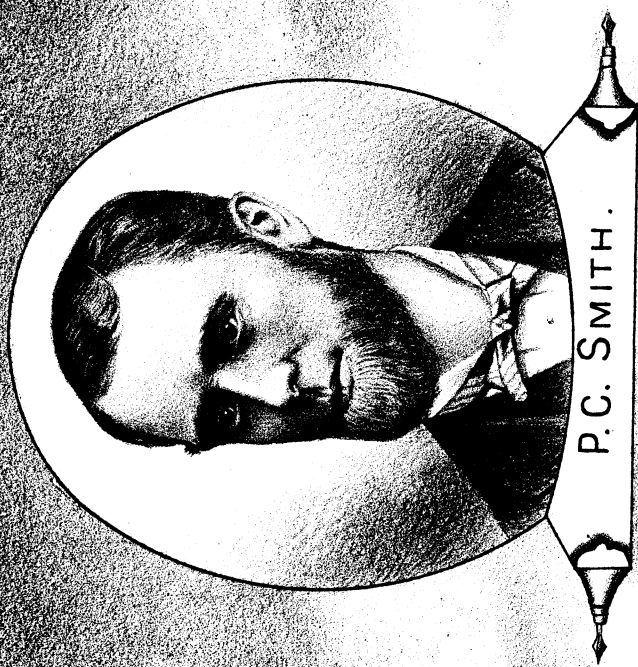
WHEELER & CRANE, ship builders, have been in business since 1879, the location of their yard being conveniently situated on the Saginaw River in the First Ward of West Bay City. They do a large business in ship building and repairing, having had during the past three years upward of twenty boats on their docks, among which may be mentioned the Lycoming and Connamaugh, belonging to the Erie and Western Transportation Company. They furnished the timbers for the steamer Clyde, and built for James McBrier, of Erie, Pa., the propellers Fred MacBrier and Galatea, and the Osceola for the Ward Line of steamers, and are at present engaged on a large steam barge for William Forbes, of Port Huron, to cost \$75,000. Frank W. Wheeler and Albert A. Crane are the members of the firm.

FRANK W. WHEELER is a native of New York, but when twelve years of age came to Saginaw with his parents where he remained ten years. After acquiring an education he sailed about three years, after which he engaged with his father in ship building. In 1875 he removed to West Bay City and opened a ship yard, and in 1879 formed a partnership with Albert A. Crane, the style of the firm being Wheeler and Crane. Married Eva Armstrong of Saginaw. They have one child, a daughter.

ALBERT A. CRANE was born in the State of New York in 1849, and in 1861 removed to Hillsdale, Mich., and in 1874 came to West Bay City and engaged with Wm. Moots in hardware, also doing business in the line of logs and timber. In 1879 entered into partnership with F. W. Wheeler in ship yard. Married Josey K. Keefer, of Hillsdale, Mich. They have one child living, a daughter.

THE AMERICAN CHEMICAL CO.

Under the firm name of J. D. Ketchum & Co., a copartnership was formed in 1879 at Cleveland, Ohio, for the purpose of manufacturing certain chemical articles, which are below enumerated, and the following April the company commenced building operations in the 1st Ward of West Bay City, where their large manufacturing establishment now stands. On Dec. 1, 1881, a joint stock company was



SMITH'S LINE:—Tugs Peter Smith, Ella M. Smith, Sarah Smith and S. S. Rumage.
Raft Towing a Specialty. Booms Furnished and Logs Insured at the Lowest Rates.

Office at Union Block opposite Fraser House Water St. Box City and at Wood Dock First Ward West Port.

organized, the firm of J. D. Ketchum & Co. ceasing to exist. The capital of the concern is \$400,000, and the following are its present officers: J. D. Ketchum, treasurer and general manager; Herman Frash, superintendent; C. H. Morgan, assistant superintendent. Manufacture refined alkali, (ammonia process), sal soda, bi carb. soda, carb. magnesium, sulphate magnesia, magnesium chloride, calcium chloride, precipitated chalk, basic magnesia lining for Bessemer converters and salt, producing of the latter 90 bbls. per day. Employ 40 men.

THE WILSON HOOP CO.

The knife hoop machine which is operated by The Wilson Hoop Co., is the result of two years hard and peculiarly exhaustive labor known only to inventors. Money, time and energy have been spent in perfecting it, the ridicule of those who believe that nothing new can succeed has been overcome, and to-day it is believed to be the best machine for the purpose known. As there are in this section something like 18,000,000 hoops used annually, many of which are brought in from outside, this industry must prove a very valuable addition to the growing prosperity of the city, as well as a credit to the inventor and owners. The first aim of the inventor was to save timber—an important question to all manufacturers of wooden articles—and as hoops are formed thicker on one edge than on the other, he conceived the idea of cutting directly from a round or nearly round log, and has adapted his machinery to that end. The advantages of the machine are that it wastes no timber as in sawing, and hoops can be made with less labor. In the beginning Mr. Wilson, the inventor, made his plans and interested his partner, Mr. Alex. Bush, in the enterprise. They were at this time, July, 1880, associated with the Saginaw Barrel Co. of Saginaw City, in the manufacture and sale of the Wilson washboard. When the plans were perfected and a machine constructed, it was not at first a success as many details had to be changed, and it is thought that the first 20 coils of hoops cost not less than \$100 each. But at length every obstacle was overcome and a strong, simple and easily operated machine was the result, which during 1881 cut one million hoops. Owing to poor facilities for steaming, and prejudices existing in the minds of coopers against cut hoops, the growth of the enterprise was slow. A new machine with improvements was added at the place in the Fall of 1881, and about three million more hoops were made up to Nov. 1882, at which time the factory was entirely burned down. In Feb., 1882, Messrs. Wilson & Bush formed a copartnership with H. M. Williams, under the name of The Wilson Hoop Co., and established their business in West Bay City. In Dec. 1882, Mr. Williams sold his one-third interest to William G. Pierce, of Watertown, N. Y., and Mr. Isaac Pierce of Alma, Mich., purchased a quarter interest. The capacity of the machine is from 25,000 to 30,000 hoops in 10 hours, and the works employ at present (1883) 30 hands.

WEST BAY CITY MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

This company was organized March 16, 1881, with a capital stock of \$24,000, divided into 960 shares of \$25.00 each. It purchased the planing mill formerly operated by Arnold & Catlin, and is engaged in the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, mouldings, etc., doing also a general planing mill business. The products of the establishment find a ready market in the northern part of the State. The officers of the company at this date (1882) are John Bourn, president; E. T. Carrington, secretary; H. H. Norrington, treasurer; M. W. Brock, manager, and the following named directors: J. Bourn, E. T. Carrington, H. H. Norrington, M. W. Brock, J. H. Plum, and E. M. Fowler. The whole number of stockholders at present is thirteen, whose names are, L. E. Noyes, Geo. L. Mosher, Reuben Green, H. S. Ingersoll, J. Thompson, D. G. Arnold, The

Lumberman's State Bank, and the above mentioned officers. The bookkeeper is Mr. I. C. Thompson. The property of this company was sold March 21, 1883, to S. O. Fisher, who subsequently sold an interest to F. P. Cob and A. A. Crane. These gentlemen continue the business under the name of the West Bay City Manufacturing Company.

There are also a flouring mill, tannery, two breweries, etc. All these industries are solid institutions and prosperous.

BUSINESS BLOCKS.

The public buildings have already been described as has also the elegant bank block, which adorns the central part of the city. The business blocks are substantial brick structures, and give an air of solidity and thrift to the city. Those erected since the fire of 1881 are particularly attractive in style of architecture. The Fisher block was built in 1882. This block contains the Opera House and Council rooms, both of which are unusually elegant. Another block belonging to S. O. Fisher was built in 1880. Views of the Opera House and Bank blocks are given in this work. The Norrington, Aplin, Mosher, and Westover blocks, all brick, were built in 1882. Another block belonging to H. H. Aplin, the Van Alstine, and George Reing blocks were built in 1880. Mrs. Moots' block, also the Babo, Rose, Fitzhugh, Allen, and Tschauner blocks were built in 1869. The Davis block was built in 1870; the Vedder block in 1872; the Sage block in 1873; another Tschauner block in 1878, and the Larouche block in 1879. These are the principal brick business blocks in the city.

IMPROVEMENTS OF 1882.

In February, 1883, the *Bay City Press* contained a carefully prepared review of the improvements made in West Bay City during the year 1882, which we copy, as follows:

"The West is noted for the remarkable growth and prosperity of its young and flourishing cities; but we doubt if in all the vast territory of the Western country, a parallel can be found with that of the enterprising city located on the west side of the Saginaw River, opposite the 'third city' of Michigan. Certainly cities of mushroom growth, which spring up in a night as it were, and disappear with equal rapidity and facility, with an abnormal growth, may be cited, but we unhesitatingly affirm our belief that no place on the continent can be named which exceeds the young and prosperous city of West Bay City, which is rapidly forging ahead, and is even now the 'third city of the Saginaw Valley' in population, manufactures, and permanent city improvements. Unlike many Western cities, with a forced, unnatural growth, West Bay City has been permanently planted, because a city is absolutely demanded. Her natural resources have impelled her natural but unrivaled growth in population and wealth and all the other elements which insure an enduring foundation and continued advancement. Until six years ago the place was known as the village of Wenona, and although its advancement as a village was remarkable, its unequaled development did not receive its present wonderful impetus until its incorporation as the city of West Bay City. The change seemed to have a magic influence, and from the day of its incorporation to the present, each succeeding year has outrivaled its predecessor in present development as well as in insuring a permanent future. Her citizens have proven themselves men of enterprise, with public-spirited proclivities, and possessed of that Western characteristic recognized as 'push.' They have labored for the success of their city, and deserve the eminence they have achieved. The city has increased in population from 3,000 to 8,000 in six years; nearly eight miles of cedar block pavement has been laid in the past three years, the city is lighted by electricity, extensive water works are being

laid, and all the improvements demanded by a live city are being or have been secured. Her system of sewerage is excellent, and is extended to meet the necessities of every situation.

"Her location is unequalled on the Saginaw River, being more elevated than any of her sister cities. Her business men and capitalists are enterprising and public-spirited, as is evidenced by the extensive and tasty brick blocks which have been erected, and many of which anticipate future necessities and are built after the most improved and modern style of architecture, both for adornment and permanence. Her city officials have proved themselves the right men in the right place, as they have succeeded in accomplishing the grand results mentioned, while they have also succeeded in keeping the city virtually free from debt. In fact West Bay City stands without a rival to-day in the country in every element which insures present success and future greatness. Below is given in detail a statement of the improvements for 1882, and we leave the reader to examine carefully and draw his own conclusions."

FIRST WARD.

IMPROVEMENTS COMPLETED, BUILDINGS, ETC.

Wm. Benson, Second Street, frame addition to residence, one story.....	\$ 300
George McCoy, Second Street, one story frame addition to residence.....	450
Casper Moore, Second Street, one story frame addition to meat market.....	300
A. C. Smith, Second Street, one story frame addition to residence and interior improvements.....	700
S. H. Davis, Water Street, frame fish house, one story, on dock.....	500
C. E. Lewis, Water Street, mill improvements, new machinery, etc.....	500
James Reeves, Second Street, two story frame residence.....	1,200
James Kerr, Second Street, one story frame addition, etc.....	450
American Chemical Company, Second Street, frame warehouse, \$2,000, machinery, etc. \$8,000; total.....	10,000
Joseph Jean, Second and Franklin Streets, one story frame residence.....	700
Wheeler & Crane, Washington Street, improvements to mill machinery and ship yard.....	1,500
H. S. Walrath, Third Street, frame addition to residence, one story.....	400
Louim Bros., Water Street, frame barn.....	250
Daniel Starr, Third Street, frame addition to residence, etc.....	600
Joseph Haywood, Third Street, brick cellar.....	250
Thos. Donahue, Third Street, improvements to residence.....	200
Joseph Trombley, Third and Sophia Streets, frame addition to residence, balcony, etc.....	250
Albert Beadle, Third and Bangor Streets, frame barn and improvements to residence.....	350
Joseph Trombley, Water Street, frame mill, one story.....	1,000
Caspar Moore, Water Street, frame addition to tenement, one story.....	300
Smith Bros., Water Street, mill improvements, new machinery, etc.....	3,000
Tuffield Valley, Bangor Street, frame house, one story.....	250
Joseph Villaire, ——— Street, frame addition to house, one story.....	300
Emery Villaire, frame residence, interior completed, ——— Street, one story.....	250
Louis Globensky, Fourth Street, two frame houses improved.....	400
Frank Jean, ——— Street, frame house, one story.....	250
Mrs. Lucy Beebe, ——— Street, frame addition to house, one story.....	400
Thomas Oakler, Bangor Street, frame residence, two stories.....	1,000
John W. Smith, Fourth Street, frame house, two stories.....	300
Geo. Port, Fourth Street, frame house, one and a half story.....	500

FIRST WARD.

BUILDINGS IN PROGRESS.

P. C. Smith, Water Street, new docks, warehouse, etc.....	4,000
Wilson King, Bangor Street, frame residence, two stories.....	1,000
Morris Abare, Bangor Street, two story frame residence.....	600
Jas. Trombley, sr., First Street, frame addition to house, one story.....	250
N. Dellil, ——— Street, frame house, two stories.....	400
John Les Perons, Frank Street, frame house, one and a half story.....	300
Henry Pelkey, Frank Street, frame residence one and a half story.....	500
Tuffield Pelkey, Frank Street, frame house, one and a half story.....	500
Joseph Abare, ——— Street, frame house, one story.....	500
Frank Phillips, Transient Street, frame house, one story.....	350
Knight Baker, Fifth Street, frame house, one story.....	250

SECOND WARD.

IMPROVEMENTS COMPLETED.

John Welch east of Au Sable Street, frame mill and machinery, \$45,000; docks and piling grounds, \$4,000; yard and improvements, \$1,000; total.....	50,000
Alex. Russell, Au Sable Street, frame portico etc. to residence.....	200
N. Clark, Au Sable and Indiana Streets, frame residence, two stories, \$2,900; barn, \$600; total.....	3,500
H. H. Norrington, Litchfield and Ohio Streets, frame dwelling, one and a half stories, \$1,200; Indiana and Litchfield, frame dwelling, one and a half story, \$800; total.....	2,000
S. O. Fisher, Midland Street, between Walnut and Linn Streets, brick block 80x150, two stories.....	30,000
W. W. Vedder, Midland and Walnut Streets, brick store rebuilt, two stories, improvement to residence, Au Sable and Ohio Streets, \$1,200; total.....	1,200
Aplin and Westover, brick block, Linn Street, two stories.....	2,000
H. W. Sage & Co., River Street, frame salt sheds, two stories, \$3,000; frame drill house, Water Street, \$1,500; brick boiler house and mill improvements, Jane Street, \$5,000; total.....	6,000
S. E. Burnham, Midland Street at bridge, frame boat house and residence, three stories.....	9,000
Moses Howe, Midland and Au Sable Streets, brick dry shed, \$300; yard improvements \$300; total.....	3,000
H. H. Norrington, Midland and Linn Streets, brick block 75x80, two stories, Geo. Kalb, Midland and Henry Streets, brick clock 25x80, two stories.....	9,000
Mayor W. E. Magill, Walnut and Ohio Streets, frame office, and residence improved.....	6,000
Capt. H. Hawgood, Litchfield and Indiana Streets, frame residence three stories.....	800
F. Morrell, Walnut Street, frame residence, two stories, \$3,000; barn, etc., \$1,000; total.....	6,000
Andrew Thompson, Walnut and Indiana Streets, frame residence, two stories.....	4,000
J. S. McMullen, frame residence rebuilt with addition, two stories.....	3,000
John McNeil, Linn and Ohio Streets, two stories.....	1,100

Dr. Marsh, Linn and Ohio Streets, frame residence, two stories.....	1,200
Morris Westover, Linn and Michigan Streets, frame house one and a half story.....	1,200
Wm. M. Green, Linn and Ohio Streets, frame residence, two stories.....	3,500
R. Green, Linn and Ohio Streets, frame residence, two stories.....	3,500
H. S. Ingersoll, Linn and Indiana Streets, two frame dwellings, two stories, M. Flahive, Henry Street, frame house, one story.....	1,900
Beamlander & Moore, Linn and John Streets, improvements on brick block, F. H. Blackman, Walnut and Indiana, frame residence, two stories.....	400
George Pierce, Henry and Ohio Streets, frame residence, one story.....	500
Perry Phelps, Henry and Indiana, two frame houses, one story each.....	3,000
H. J. Willis, Henry and Indiana, frame house, one story.....	1,200
R. C. Palmer, Henry Street, frame house, one story.....	2,000
Mrs. Chambers, Catherine Street, frame residence, one and one-half story.....	500
H. Weber, Midland and Walnut Street, improved brick shop.....	1,000
John Walch, Henry Street, frame residence, two stories.....	400
Dr. I. E. Randall, Henry and Ohio Streets, frame dwelling, one and one-half story, \$1,000; residence improved, \$2,000; total.....	1,000
David Marchon, South Union, frame residence improved, two stories.....	3,000
J. H. Plum, Elizabeth and Carrie, frame dwelling rebuilt.....	800
Swift electric light company, city, wire, poles, lamps, etc.....	800
Louis Potter, Arlington House, brick hotel, refitted and improved.....	15,000
Wm. Swart, Linn and John Streets, frame saloon, two stories.....	1,500
Geo. Von Tuyl, Catherine Street, frame dwelling, two stories.....	700
John Brigham, Catherine Street, frame dwelling, one and one-half story.....	700
Wm. Munshaw, Catherine Street, frame cottage, one story.....	900
A. B. Hopper, Catherine Street, north, frame cottage, one story.....	900
W. E. Boyce, Center and Elizabeth Streets, frame residence rebuilt.....	900
Captain D. Cole, Center and North Union Streets, frame residence and barn, two and one-half stories.....	300
Captain A. Neil, Center and North Union Streets, frame residence rebuilt.....	4,000
St. Mary's Church Society, South Union and Walnut Streets, improvements to interior of building.....	800
Peter Lind, Corbin Street, one story frame addition to residence.....	2,500
John Lungberg, Corbin Street, two story frame residence.....	250
Mrs. L. Bush, King Street, one and one-half story frame residence.....	600
Mrs. Ingalls, King Street, one story frame house.....	400
Nasworth Mayou, King Street, one and one-half story frame residence.....	250
P. Bouchard, King Street, frame house rebuilt.....	400
F. Lemuel, Au Sable Street, frame house, one story.....	300
Chauncey Smith, Au Sable road, one story frame house.....	250
Peter Lachence, Au Sable road, one story frame house.....	400
C. Allen, Au Sable road, one story frame residence.....	250
Geo. Harrison, Linn and Jenny Streets, one story frame house.....	800
L. Roundsville, Linn Street, between Jane and Jenny, one story frame cottage.....	800
C. Campbell, Linn Street, between Jane and Jenny Streets, two story frame residence rebuilt.....	1,000
Henry, Bouchev, Linn Street, between John and Jane Streets, two story frame residence.....	1,000
Patrick Callaghan, Linn Street, between John and Jane Streets, improvement to Callaghan house and grounds, \$1,200; frame drive barn and stables, \$2,300; total.....	1,400
Babo & Sons, Linn and Midland Streets, brick stables and store improvements, one story.....	3,500
Telephone and Telegraph construction company, hose and wire, etc.....	1,200
L. Gallino, Washington Street, between South and Maple Streets, frame house, one and one-half stories.....	500
D. B. Cardy, on dock foot of Linn Street, frame mill and machinery, \$8,500; hoisting apparatus in mill yards, \$500; total.....	800
Captain T. G. Lester, Cornelia and Moore Streets, brick residence, two stories, Mansard roof.....	9,000
George Washington, Cornelia and Faxon Streets, frame dwelling rebuilt, two stories, \$500; frame dwelling, corner Faxon Street and Chillson Avenue, two stories, \$1,700; frame dwelling, Faxon Street, near Chillson Avenue, one and a half story, \$800; total.....	5,000
Ezra Phelps, Faxon Street and Chillson Avenue, frame residence, two stories.....	3,000
Phillip Keller, Chillson Avenue and South Union Street, frame dwelling, one and a half story.....	1,000
Aldin F. Spear, Cornelia and Florence Streets, frame cottage, one story.....	700
James Chartres, Cornelia and Blend Streets, frame house, one story.....	500
Frank Sloat, Carrie and Moore Streets, frame house, two stories.....	250
Allan Prato, Carrie and Moore Streets, frame grocery, one story.....	500
William Mitchell, Carrie Street, between Midland and Moore Streets, frame house, rebuilt, \$275; frame barn, \$200; total.....	225
S. Phelps, Moore Street and Chillson Avenue, frame residence improved, \$600; frame dwelling house, Chillson Avenue, between Moore and Elizabeth Streets, rebuilt, 400; total.....	475
J. A. McKnight, Carrie and John Streets, frame house, two stories.....	1,000
D. B. Davis, Raymond Avenue, between Jenny and Jane Streets, frame cottage, one story.....	800
Wm. Dowling, Raymond Avenue and Jenny Street, frame dwelling, one story.....	700
John Jamieson, Jenny Street and Raymond Avenue, one story frame house.....	200
Wm. Harcourt, Thomas and Kiesel Streets, frame house, two stories.....	500
Frank Marshall, Hill Street, near Jane, one and one-half story frame house.....	500
H. M. Williams, Midland and Carrie Streets, two story frame residence, Mansard roof.....	3,500
E. H. Stone, foot of Cornelia Street, one story frame residence.....	500
Wm. Billings, Crapo Street, between Jane and Jenny Streets, one story frame residence, \$500; frame barn \$150; total.....	650
— Ross, Crapo and Thomas Streets, one story frame house.....	250
S. Johnson, Henry and Thomas Streets, one and one-half story frame store.....	700
Scandinavian Lutheran Church Society, Henry and Thomas Streets, frame church completed, \$400; church parsonage on Thomas Street, between Henry and Catherine Streets, \$600; total.....	1,000
John Burt, Center Street, near Thomas Street, frame house, one story.....	350
Charles Johnson, Jane and Catherine Streets, frame cottage, one story.....	1,000
Michigan Central R. R. yards, on Saginaw and Mackinaw divisions, extension of track and yard improvements.....	8,000
Rev. Walter E. Simms, private school building, and addition to Simmite church.....	1,500

SECOND WARD.

IMPROVEMENTS IN PROGRESS.

Sylvester Bird, Carrie and South Union Streets, frame dwelling, one story.....	600
——, Carrie and Flora Streets, frame house, one story.....	500
——, Carrie and Flora Streets, frame house, one story.....	500
Joseph Abare, Carrie and Faxon Streets, one story frame house.....	200
Geo. Tomlinson, Thomas Street and Raymond Avenue, two story frame residence.....	700
Arthur Ridd, Jenny and Hill Streets, one story frame house.....	500
Antoine Almonde, Hill and John Streets, two story frame house.....	800
Peter Hayes, Hill and Jane Streets, one and one-half story frame house.....	700
Edward Ulshoeffer, Hill and John Streets, two story frame residence.....	1,000
Chas Upell, Park Avenue, near Jane Street, one and one-half story frame residence.....	700
A. Shaver, Thomas and Crapo Streets, one and one-half story frame house.....	400
W. J. Ream, Thomas and Dewitt Streets, one and one-half story frame house.....	600
N. Rivers, Thomas and Crapo Streets, frame house, one story.....	200
P. Shompine, Crapo, near Thomas Street, frame house, one story.....	250
Geo. Strachen, Crapo, near Thomas Street, frame house, one story.....	200
Andy Polson, Crapo and Jenny Streets, frame house, one story.....	200

E. M. Donavin, Crapo and Jenny Streets, frame residence, one story.....	650
Luke Prine, Crapo Street, between Jenny and Thomas Streets, frame house, two stories.....	650
Thomas Raymond, Center and Thomas Streets, frame house, one story.....	1,000
City Water Works, building machinery, pipe, etc.....	25,000
Geo. L. Mosher, Midland and Linn Streets, addition to Mosher brick block, two stories.....	7,000
Captain Arthur Hazen, South Union and Litchfield Streets, two frame cottages, two stories.....	2,400
Peter Prior, Linn and South Union Streets, frame residence, two stories.....	1,200
Wm. McIntosh, Linn and South Union Streets, frame residence, one and a half story.....	1,000
John Gates, Linn and Indiana Streets, frame residence, one story.....	800
Louis Boucher, Henry Street, frame house, one story.....	350
Peter Harmon, Henry and South Union Streets, frame house, one story.....	250
Michael Kelley, Henry and South Union Streets, frame house, one story.....	250
John McMullen, Henry Street, frame residence, two stories.....	1,200
John Visenau, Catherine Street, frame house, one story.....	300
John McRae, Catherine Street, frame house, one story.....	300
Dr. A. F. Hagadorn, Henry Street, frame residence, two stories.....	3,500
M. Flahive, Henry Street, frame residence, two stories.....	350
Geo. Renig, Henry Street, frame residence, two stories.....	1,000
Chas. Ayers, Henry Street, frame residence, two stories.....	2,000
Allan Russell, South Union Street, frame residence, two stories.....	1,200
Allan Russell, South Union Street, frame addition to house, one story.....	250
James Brown, Catherine Street, frame house, one story.....	400
Captain Geo. Jordan, Catherine Street, frame house.....	1,000
Westminster Presbyterian Church, Midland and Center Streets, two stories brick.....	25,000
H. W. Sage, public library, Midland and Center Streets, opposite Westminster Church, stone and brick, two stories with fixtures.....	30,000
L. Revelle, King Street, frame house, one story.....	250
I. Blair, King Street, frame house one and a half story.....	300
Peter Burnett, King Street, frame residence, one and a half story.....	800
Geo. Blanchard, King Street, frame house one story.....	300
Wm. McDonald, King Street, frame store, one story.....	600
James Shay, King Street, frame residence, two stories.....	800
Geo. Dean, Au Sable State Road, frame house, one story.....	300
B. Laraway, Au Sable Road, two frame houses, each \$400, one story.....	800
Thos. Whittaker, Au Sable Road, frame house, two stories.....	1,200
C. Allen, Au Sable Road, frame cottage, two stories.....	1,400

THIRD WARD.

IMPROVEMENTS COMPLETED.

Laderach Bros., South Washington and State Streets, mill improvements to buildings and machinery.....	5,000
Slater & Woodworth, South Water Street, mill improvements.....	7,000
Wilson Hoop Company, Water and Ninth Streets, frame factory and machinery, two stories.....	25,000
W. H. Malone & Co., Washington and Eighth Streets, frame barn and new mill machinery.....	10,000
Frame hose house, South Washington and State Streets.....	1,000
C. A. Klemm, State and South Washington Streets, frame store and residence.....	2,500
Otto Kusch, State Street, near South Washington, frame house, one and a half story.....	750
James Wellman, Main and Washington Streets, frame cottage-hotel, two stories.....	1,300
Mike Murphy, Main and Jackson Streets, frame hotel, two stories.....	1,500
John Peterson, Washington and Eighth Streets, frame hotel, two stories.....	1,500
Geo. Sturm, Washington and State Streets, frame liquor store, two stories.....	1,500
David Shupach, State and South Washington Streets, frame house, one and a half stories.....	400
M. Henningher, First Street, frame house, one and a half stories.....	350
L. Heath, State and South Washington Streets, frame house, one story.....	200
M. Heath, State Street, frame house, one story.....	200
H. Campau, Center Street, between Campau and Third Streets, frame house two stories.....	800
John Miller, Center and Alexander Streets, frame house, one and a half stories.....	400
Patrick McKnight, Alexander and Crapo Streets, frame house, one story.....	300
Cutting and Crump, Ninth and Lafayette Streets, frame warehouse two stories.....	500
Harry Watson, Alexander and Crapo Streets, frame house, one story.....	200
Geo. Ance, Crapo and Center Streets, frame house, one and a half story.....	650
John Nelson, Center and Alma Streets, frame house, two stories.....	600
Fred. Newmann, Henry and Jackson Streets, frame store, one story.....	500

THIRD WARD.

IMPROVEMENTS IN PROGRESS.

John Cedar, Jackson Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets, frame house, one story.....	500
John Polo, Center and Alexander Streets, frame house, one and a half story.....	500
John Miller, Center and Alexander Streets, frame house, one and a half story.....	400

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

FIRST WARD.

Washington Street pavement.....	\$ 5,378 11
South Street pavement.....	225 25
Second Street pavement.....	3,610 76
Street Crossing pavement.....	967 48
East Saginaw and Au Sable, State road pavement.....	814 09
Ward Sewers.....	1,291 55

Total.....\$12,287 24

SECOND WARD.

Cemetery Improvements, public vault, etc.....	\$ 500 00
Henry Street pavement.....	3,454 75
Litchfield Street pavement.....	752 96
Street crossings pavement.....	324 76
Au Sable State road pavement.....	2,018 78
Water pipes (for city inclusive).....	7,500 00

Total.....\$14,551 25

THIRD WARD.

Jackson Street pavement.....	\$ 2,393 65
Washington Street pavement.....	1,997 06
Main Street pavement.....	754 79
Ward Street crossing pavement.....	809 89
Ward sewers.....	321 08

Total.....\$ 6,276 47

RECAPITULATION.

FIRST WARD.

COMPLETED.

Improvement.	No.	Cost.
Frame houses.....	6	\$ 2,950
New additions to dwellings.....	14	5,300

Frame Fish house.....	1	500
Mills improved.....	3	2,300
American Chemical Company's warehouse and machinery.....	1	10,000
Frame barns.....	2	600
Brick Cellar.....	1	250
Frame mill.....	1	1,000
Totals.....	29	\$22,900

IN PROGRESS.

Houses.....	9	4,400
Dock, etc.....	1	4,000
Total.....	10	\$ 8,400
Completed.....	29	22,900
Total.....	39	\$31,300

SECOND WARD.

COMPLETED.

Improvement.	No.	Cost.
Saw mills.....	2	\$59,000
Brick blocks.....	4	51,000
Drill house.....	1	1,500
Boat house and residence.....	1	3,000
Barns.....	4	4,700
Additions.....	12	9,225
Salt shed.....	1	3,000
Residences, cottages, etc.....	68	79,425
Miscellaneous.....	15	40,200
Total.....	108	\$251,050

IN PROGRESS.

Residences.....	49	\$34,650
Water works.....	1	25,000
Church.....	1	25,000
Brick block.....	1	7,000
Library.....	1	30,000
Total.....	53	\$121,650
Completed.....	108	251,050
Total.....	161	\$372,700

THIRD WARD.

COMPLETED.

Improvement.	No.	Cost.
Residences.....	12	\$ 6,150
Stores.....	3	4,500
Hose house.....	1	1,000
Hoop factory.....	1	25,000
Hotel.....	1	1,500
Miscellaneous.....	4	22,500
Total.....	22	\$ 60,650

IN PROGRESS.

Houses.....	3	\$ 1,400
Total.....	25	\$ 62,050

SUMMARY.

First Ward.....	\$ 31,300
Second Ward.....	372,700
Third Ward.....	62,050
Public Improvements.....	33,114
Sidewalks, etc.....	11,000
Grand Total.....	\$ 510,164

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM PATTERSON was born in Ireland in 1832, and is the son of William Patterson. At the age of fourteen he was bound out for four years as a sailor boy, and then entered Her Majesty's service as a marine. At the end of two years he left the service and shipped as a sailor on a Peruvian vessel. He sailed on the coast of Peru for two years, then returned to England and next to Charleston, S. C. He engaged as first mate on an American vessel for two years, and then as commander of a vessel for two years. In 1858 he came to Canada, bought a Canadian vessel, the "Christiana," sailed her two years and lost her in a storm while attempting to enter Oswego Harbor. He has been in command of different vessels on the lakes since that time. He has been eminently successful, not having met with any serious accident since that time, twenty-two years ago. In 1877 he settled in West Bay City, and in 1880 bought a house and lot on William Street, where he now resides. He was married in 1857 to Miss Mary Mulholland, of New York, a native of Ireland, by whom he had one child, a son, now living. He lost his first wife in 1873, and in 1876 married Miss Mary McCormick, of Ontario, by whom he has had three children, one son and two daughters, all living. He has succeeded in making a good living and enjoyed the full confidence of vessel owners by his strict attention to incumbent duties.

JOHN D. SMITH is a native of Canada. He was born in the

Province of Quebec, July 17, 1848, and came to Bay City September 26, 1866. He was married in 1874 to Mrs. Taitt, of Bay City, who formerly came from the vicinity of Mr. Smith's nativity in Canada. For twelve years Mr. Smith remained in Bay City, during which time he worked at lumbering about seven years, which includes five years in the Pitts & Cranage mill. He afterward kept the Hamblin House three years and the Phelps House about the same length of time. At present he is keeping the Clifton House, West Bay City, but in Tuscola County, ten miles east of Bay City he has a fine farm which he expects to devote almost exclusively to stock raising. At present he is feeding thirty head of cattle.

LOUIS GAYLLAINOW was born in Paris, France, 1836, and lived there until five years of age. He came to America with his parents, landed at New York, remained there two years and a half, when his father removed to Montreal and engaged in ship building. One year and a half later he removed to Boston, Mass. At the age of eighteen Louis left home and went to New Orleans, engaged as ship carpenter for four and a half years, after which he was chief repairing officer of a line of steamers plying from New Orleans to St. Louis and ports above on the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. He held this position nine years at a salary of \$75 a month and found, for two years, then \$90 a month for two years, then \$125 a month for five years. In the Spring of 1865 he came to Detroit and worked six months at ship carpentering, when he learned that his father and family were at Montreal, and he accordingly proceeded there. He remained there five years engaged in main post store. He had the control of the repairing of a line of ocean vessels till the Spring of 1871, when he came to Wenona. He bought a lot on the Birney property, Second Ward, erected a comfortable dwelling with his own labor and a fellow-workman of the ship yard, each making full time at Moore & Balentine's ship yard during the erection of the house. He has continued to follow ship building. He has purchased adjoining lots and erected two more good dwellings; purchased other lots in the neighborhood and erected two stores. He married Miss Mary Ann Porton, of Montreal, in 1857, who lived only nine months. He afterward married Miss Emma La Belle. Has had eight children—four sons and four daughters—of whom the four daughters are living.

Mr. Gayllainow has made his way in the world by industrious hard work, and has secured a handsome property for his declining years.

W. E. CALLENDER, contractor and builder, came to Bay City in 1874. He was born in Fayetteville, Ohio, November 11, 1839, and in 1868 was married to Martha Prentiss, of Syracuse, N. Y. They have two children, a daughter of thirteen and a son of eleven. In 1840 Mr. Callender removed to Williams County, Ohio, remaining there until 1874, with the exception of the time he spent in the army. During his residence in Williams County he was under-sheriff, constable and city marshal four years. In 1861 he enlisted for three months in the Cleveland Grays, and afterward re-enlisted with the Sixth United States Cavalry, serving two years, at the end of which time he received a commission as second lieutenant and was transferred to the Ninth Ohio Battery, Veteran Volunteers, serving to the close of the war, four years and two months, earning and receiving a captain's commission before his discharge.

As a contractor Mr. Callender makes a specialty of erecting drill houses and salt blocks, and is the principal builder here in that line. He has done more or less work for nearly every mill owner on the Saginaw River. For N. B. Bradley he constructed two salt blocks and five drill houses, for L. L. Hotchkiss two salt blocks and two drill houses, and many others.

DAVID H. YOUNG, foreman for H. W. Sage & Co. in their salt business, came to West Bay City in 1871, and has been in the employ of the above named firm since that time, with the exception of eighteen months he spent on his farm in Monitor Township. He was born Schoharie County, N. Y., in 1833. He lived in Syracuse, N. Y., twenty-six years, and during that time was engaged seven years in salt business. In 1862 he came to East Saginaw. He was married to Elizabeth Davis, of East Saginaw, in the Spring of 1872. At the first city election Mr. Young was elected alderman and served the term.

ANDREW THOMSON, contractor and builder, is a native of the north of Scotland, and was born in 1840. He came with his parents to Canada in 1843, and in 1872 came to Bay City, and in 1874 to West Bay City. Mr. Thomson was married in Canada to Miss Flora McQuarrie, and at Goderich commenced his present business of contracting and building. Of the notable buildings he has erected can be named the Mosher Block, Fisher Bank Block, Fisher Block, Lafayette Hall, Presbyterian Church, Library Building, Westover Block, Norrington Block and an addition to the Mosher Block in West Bay City. In Bay City the Taylor and Rose Block, Jennison Block and McEwan Block, besides hundreds of private residences.

JOSEPH PAGOT was born in Sandwich, Essex Co., Canada, in 1842. He came to West Bay City in 1869 and in 1872 returned to Canada and was married to Miss Philomene Parrent. They have five children, all boys. Mr. Pagot has a carriage and blacksmith shop which he has conducted for a number of years. As he came here with but small means he has demonstrated that independence can be reached by industry. He owns 200 acres of land in Monitor Township, where he will probably remove with his family next Spring, giving up his business in town.

HENRY C. WILLIS was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in 1834. He came to Michigan in 1860, locating in Ovid, Clinton Co., where he was married to Miss Mary J. Winfield in 1862. Mr. Willis is a mason by trade and does a large amount of work by contract, employing several men. When he first came to West Bay City it was then but a small village without a single brick building. Since that time hundreds of such buildings have been erected and as he is an industrious man he has found profitable employment and has earned a good reputation.

FREDERICK A. PEEK was born in Oakland County, Mich., in 1845. He came to West Bay City in 1871 and entered the employ of Arnold & Catlin as foreman of their planing mill, acting for them in that capacity ten years. He now does a large business in contracting and building, making fine dwelling houses a specialty. In connection with Andrew Thomson he built the Fisher Bank Block. Mr. Peek is a member of the Masonic Lodge and the Royal Arcanum. He was married May 3, 1876, to Miss Anna C. Chapman.

CHARLES GLASER was born in Germany in 1839, and studied civil engineering before coming to the United States, which was in 1866. In 1869 he came to Michigan, and engaged with the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad as civil engineer, remaining with them till 1873, when the road was leased to the Michigan Central, after which he opened an office for himself in Wenona, now West Bay City, and continued in business as a surveyor and civil engineer till the Spring of 1882, when he engaged with the Michigan Central Railroad as clerk of the locomotive and car department. He married Mary Ketelson, also a native of Germany. They have two children.

JOSEPH SUREDICT was born in Saginaw City, Mich., September 26, 1833. In 1860 he came to West Bay City, then called Bangor, and

engaged in the fish business, which he has followed ever since. He has been successful and has accumulated property. He has a good fishery at Tobacco, on the west shore of the Saginaw Bay, where he carries on his fishing business. He lives in the First Ward of West Bay City, on the Prairie Road. Has a wife and six children.

LOUIS POTTER, recent proprietor of the "Arlington" hotel, came to Michigan in 1841, from the state of New York, of which he is a native. He has resided in the Saginaw Valley some thirty years, the last ten of which have been passed in West Bay City. He was married in 1855, and is the father of four children, all of whom are living.

HENRY CAMPAU was born in Windsor, Ontario, April 13, 1837, and while quite young moved with his parents to Saginaw City. They remained there until 1843, when they removed to Crow Island, same county, and in 1846 to East Saginaw. In 1848 he came to West Bay City where he has since resided. In the Fall of 1859 he commenced working in saw mills which he has since followed. He was with the late James J. McCormick eleven years as circular sawyer, and has also been in different mills, being at present engaged in the capacity of circular sawyer with the firm of Hay, Butman & Co. Mr. Campau is an industrious man, and is the owner of a good home in the Fourth Ward of West Bay City. He was married November 21, 1860, to Miss Petrumew, of West Bay City, and has four children.

JOHN GOLDEN was born in Cork, Ireland, and came to the United States when very young. He lived in New York City for two years, and near the city in Westchester County for some time. He went from there to Syracuse and went into the boot and shoe trade. He removed to Michigan in 1854, going to Corunna. In 1864 he came to Bay City, and in 1864 started a boot and shoe shop in Wenona. During his residence in Wenona and West Bay City he has held the office of justice of the peace for about eleven years, and is now a practicing attorney. John frequently refers with pride to the excellence of the boots he used to make, particularly one pair which he says were worn fourteen years, and if any hearer is incredulous as to the truth of the story, triumphantly refers him for proof to the man who wore them. He was married in 1867 to Mary Bessonette, and they have a family of eight children.

PERRY PHELPS is a native of Wayne Co., N. Y. He removed to Bay City in 1859 and remained there until 1862 when he entered the United States service. He returned in 1870 and engaged in keeping a hotel, after which he was in the lumber business four years. At present he is not in business, having sold his interest in a livery stable which he had been running for some little time, but expects to open a restaurant in West Bay City where he resides, the first of February, 1883. He was married to Sarah A. Tolfree, of Ithaca, N. Y., in 1862. Mr. Phelps has held the office of village alderman four years.

SETH BOURN was born in Berkshire County, Mass., in 1833. He moved to St. Clair County, Mich., in 1862, stopping there three years, when he moved to Bay City, remaining two years, then going to Tuscola County, he remained there eight years. Returning to Bay City in 1875 he entered the employ of his brother as foreman of his tannery, acting in that capacity till 1882. In June last, he commenced business on Linn Street, West Bay City, where he has a steam carpet beater and feather renovater. He has held the office of inspector of election in the First Ward. He was married in 1860 to Mary A. Sweet, of Vassar, Mich. They have one daughter, who is married to Capt. Henry A. Hawgood.

W. W. VEDDER, druggist, corner of Midland and Walnut Streets, is a native of Albany, N. Y. He came to West Bay City in

the Spring of 1873 and engaged in the lumber business as inspector, but only continued for a short time, going into the drug business in the Fall following his arrival here. He met with a loss by fire in 1881.

JOSEPH McMAHON, proprietor of the Toohey House, corner of Henry and John Streets, came to West Bay City in the Fall of 1870, and for a time was engaged in lumbering. He was born near Toronto, Ont., and married Margaret Cashin, also of Ontario. They have one child.

B. W. MERRICK was born in London, Ont., November 4, 1837. In 1861 he left home and enlisted in the Fifth Michigan Infantry, Company E. He was wounded in the battle of Fredericksburg in 1862, by a shot in the shoulder, and remained in the hospital for five months, when he was mustered out of service on account of his wounds. In 1864 he again entered the army as first lieutenant, and was afterward promoted to a captaincy. He remained until the close of the war and was discharged at Detroit, Mich. He came to Bay City in 1872 and engaged in lumbering, jobbing, etc. He has been proprietor of the Wolverton House, on Water Street, Bay City, but at present is keeping a restaurant in West Bay City. He was married in 1865 to Estillo Livis, of Detroit, Mich., and has five children.

WARREN B. FULLER was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1835; son of Edson Fuller. His father removed to Geauga County, Ohio, in 1844. Warren worked out by the month till he was fourteen, commencing at the age of nine. He then came to Royal Oak, Mich., and from there to Bay City. In 1850 he went to Au Sable and engaged in fishing for P. J. Perrott. He returned to Bay City and worked the following Winter in cutting the pine timber on the land subsequently purchased by Sage & McGraw, where they platted Lake City. In 1851 he commenced sailing; followed sailing Summers; lumber woods Winters for three years. He next engaged in fishing in Georgian Bay, Big Manitou Island, and in July was taken prisoner with ten others, schooner, and five sail-boats. They were kept about three months under the impression that they were Mormons from Beaver Island, Lake Michigan. They were then released with schooner and boats, and returned to Au Sable in the Spring of 1854, remaining there fishing and sailing till 1857. He was mate in 1856. He has followed sailing as mate or commander since that time Summers, and lumber woods Winters. He was married in 1858 to Miss Josephine McKay, of Sebewaing, a native of Nova Scotia. He has had five children, one son and four daughters, three of whom, son and two daughters, are living. He bought lots on the Blend addition to Wenona in 1867, and erected the first dwelling on said plat, where he now resides, frugal, industrious and comfortably situated.

KARL G. A. KUSCH was born in Germany in 1846. At the age of twenty-five he came to America. He landed in New York; thence to Chicago; then to St. Louis, and from there to Saginaw City. He worked at harness making there four months, then came to Wenona in 1872 and established harness making business, being the pioneer in that department of industry for Bay County.

PAUL R. T. KUSCH was born in Germany in 1851. He came to America in 1871; landed in New York; thence to Saginaw City. He remained there nearly one year, and came to Wenona in 1872, and joined his brother in the harness business, under the firm of A. Kusch & Bro., who have made steady advancement in business and erected a commodious brick shop. The younger, Paul, has a substantial brick house, and the older, Karl, owns two good frame dwellings.

Karl G. A. married Miss Elizabeth Laderach, of Salzburgh, in 1874. He has four children, two sons and two daughters, all living.

Paul R. T. married Miss Rosa Schumann, of Bangor, in 1877. He has three children, one son and two daughters, all living.

JONATHAN SMITH was born in Ulster County, N. Y., in 1830. He resided there until the age of twenty-two. He married Miss Rachael Ann Burger, of the same place, in 1851, whose age was twenty. In 1852 he removed to Laporte, Ind., and worked at carpentering and joinery. He remained there fifteen years and then moved to Three Oaks, Berrien Co., Mich. He carried on butchering business for three years. He came to Bay City in 1870, and lived there eight years. He came to West Bay City in 1878. He now resides on the corner of State and Fulton Streets, Second Ward. His principal employment is jobbing. He has had six children, of whom only one son and daughter are living. The daughter, Mary Lovina, Mrs. George H. Watson, is a resident of Bay City, and has four children. The son, C. C. Smith, of Tawas, married Miss Mary Rouech, and is superintendent of the car works and road.

JAMES N. BRADFORD was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1824. At the age of twelve years he went to work with a brother at Binghampton, at the goldsmith business. He continued at it four years; thence to Otsego two years as a blacksmith; thence to Cazenovia, where he worked for two years in a machine shop; thence to Watertown, where he worked as a journeyman machinist for two years; thence to Oswego, where he was superintendent of a machine shop for seven years. He returned to Watertown and remained until 1855. He then removed to Mississippi, where he erected machine shops, of which he was proprietor, for the manufacture of plantation machinery, where he remained until 1871, being for a few months of the time in New Orleans during the occupation of that city by Gen. Butler. He then returned to Watertown, remained two years, and came to Bay City in 1873. Here he continued in the machinery business with the Smalley Bros., Saginaw Street, Bay City. He was married to Miss Diana F. Babcock, of Oswego, N. Y., in 1848, a native of Otsego County, N. Y., who died in Mississippi in 1871. He married the second time Miss Katie M. Scutt, of Imlay City, Lapeer Co., Mich., a native of Erie County, N. Y., in 1874, by whom he has had four children, one son and three daughters, the youngest daughter having died in 1882. Mr. Bradford has in his possession a genealogy of his ancestors, dating back to the landing of the pilgrims and tracing his descent from William Bradford, second governor of the Plymouth Colony, of which colony he was chosen governor in 1621 and held the office for thirty-one years. James N. is by direct descent of the seventh generation from the early governor. He now resides in West Bay City, King Street, where he has a pleasant and comfortable home.

FELIX YOUNG was born in Seward, Schoharie Co., N. Y. He moved with his father to Bay County when twenty-three years old. He engaged the first Winter at lumbering for H. W. Sage, after which he worked in Sage & Co's salt block for three years. He was foreman of the same the next year. He then in company with two brothers established a meat market; continued for two years and sold out to his brother, and accepted the appointment of policeman for Second Ward. The following June, 1882, he was appointed marshal of West Bay City, which office he still fills. He keeps house with his mother on the corner of Linn and Michigan Streets, as an officer giving satisfaction to the public by strict attention to the duties thereof.

JAMES NORTON was born in Vermont, in 1823. At the age of seven his father moved to Franklin Co., N. Y. He left home at the age of seventeen, and came to Jackson Co., Mich. He remained there four years, and returned home. He moved with his father to Cleveland, O., and remained eight years, till 1852, when he came to Saginaw City, and engaged in the manufacture of shingles with a cutting machine. He remained at Saginaw until 1871, when he came to Wenona and bought lots in the Fitzhugh & Keisel's Addition, and erected a dwelling. He lost his house by fire in 1878,

after which he bought and built a good residence on Jennie Street, in Raymond's Addition, where he now lives. He married Miss Louisa Quantrel, of English birth, then of Cleveland, in 1847. He has had eight children, five sons and three daughters, four sons and one daughter of whom are living.

JAMES FRED NORTON was born in Saginaw City, in 1853; remained with his father and came to Wenona in 1871. He had worked at engineering in Saginaw, and soon engaged in the business here, on a dredging machine, which was his principal business until 1879. He then opened a retail fruit and confectionery store on Midland Street, being the owner of lot three, block twelve, Litchfield's Addition. He returned to engineering for the Summer of 1882, and in December he received the appointment by the City Council, of street commissioner, for the Second Ward, which position he still occupies. He married Miss Barbara Schwartz, of Saint Clair, in 1875, a native of New York.

DOMINICK JEAN was born in Green Island, Canada, in 1847. He lived there until he was thirteen years old, and then went sailing. First trip to Bordeaux, France; thence to New York; thence to Liverpool; thence to New Orleans; thence to Havre De Grace, Bombay, Calcutta, and then back to New York; thence to California and back to New York. He then spent three years in the West India trade with the United States. Thence to Marseilles and back to Philadelphia, and then commenced sailing on the lakes. He was two months at the wheel and the balance of the season was second mate. The next season he served before the mast on a sail vessel. The next two seasons as second mate, since which time, for twelve years, he has been master of different vessels, and had the extraordinary luck through care and attention to never lose a man by accident, or suffer any disaster to his vessel of any consequence. He married Miss Etta Goodson, of Toronto, in 1876, whose age is now twenty-eight. No children. Residence, First Ward, West Bay City, corner Joseph and Seventh Streets.

NICHOLAS EMERY came to West Bay City eighteen years ago, where he worked about two years when he went to Willow Island, now Melborn, where he remained nine months, working for W. R. Burt & Co. He returned to West Bay City in 1873, and engaged with H. W. Sage & Co., as foreman, holding that position up to the present time. He was born in Monroe, Maine, in 1829. He has been twice married, first to Miss Oaks, and afterward to Miss Abby A. Carr.

FREDERICK W. LANKENAW was born February 2, 1846, at Fort Wayne, Ind. He received careful instruction from private teachers, and at an early age entered Concordia College, in his native city, graduating therefrom in 1865. He adopted the profession of a teacher. He came to Michigan in 1866 and to Bay City in 1867, and has been connected with the educational interests of the county longer than any other teacher. He taught in the Bay City schools from 1867 until 1880, when he accepted the position of superintendent of schools for District No. 2, West Bay City, formerly Wenona, which position he still holds. In 1872 he was elected superintendent of schools for Bay County, in which capacity he worked diligently to promote the interests of the public schools. He was married in 1869 to Miss Ellen Rogers, a native of Bay City. They have two children, a boy and a girl. Mr. Lankenaw has earned an enviable reputation as an accomplished and pains-taking teacher, and as such possesses in a remarkable degree the esteem of the community in which he resides.

ROBERT BATESON was born in 1824, and is a native of Scotland. While yet a lad he emigrated to Canada with his grand-parents, and settled in Lanark County, Ontario, on a farm where he remained until 1866. He then came to West Bay City, and worked five years in Sage's mill. In 1872 he purchased a lot in Bangor, on which he

built a small house, and afterward two lots and built a residence on Au Sable Street, in Salzburgh, where he now resides. He also purchased a farm of 160 acres in the township of Monitor, which he has divided with his sons, retaining eighty acres for himself.

He married Jenette McDonald, of Canada, in 1853. They have had eleven children, ten of whom are living.

JESSE A. BRAMAN was born at New Baltimore, Macomb Co., Mich., where he learned the trade of an engineer. He came to Bay City in 1862, and for the last ten years has been the engineer at the steam saw mill and salt works of Moore, Smith & Co., and their successors, Smith Bros. He was married in 1868 to Elizabeth Cox. He has a family of three children, one of them by a first wife. He was an alderman for the First Ward of West Bay City in 1879-'81.

CAPT. H. A. HAWGOOD was born in Wales. At five years of age he went to Milwaukee, Wis., with his parents, where he has since resided. At fifteen years of age he commenced sailing in the capacity of porter on the propeller "Bradburg," and afterward engaged in tugging on the Chicago River and also the Saginaw River. The Captain has an interest in the steam barges "Belle P. Cross" and "D. W. Powers," and the consorts of the "B. P. Cross," which are the "Chicago Board of Trade," "Stephen Clement," "George H. Wand," "Little Jake" and "Henry W. Hoag." Captain Hawgood has recently built an elegant residence in West Bay City, where he will hereafter make his home.

CONRAD A. KLEMM was born in Saginaw City, February 18, 1859. At the age of fourteen he engaged with G. D. King in the grocery business. In 1879 he removed to West Bay City, where he has a general store. He was married in 1880 to Barbara M. List, of Frankenmuth.

DANIEL C. STARR was born in Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, January 1, 1831. In 1852 he moved to Indiana, and engaged in farming, remaining there seven years. He then moved to New York State, and remained there until 1861, when he entered the transportation department of the army, remaining there eighteen months. In 1862 he came to Bay City and engaged in different occupations until 1875, when he engaged in boat building, which he still continues in the First Ward of West Bay City. He was married December 12, 1864, and has two children.

JOHN H. LITTLE was born in Mercer County, Pa., July 11, 1818. Three years later he accompanied his parents to Silver Creek, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., where he lived for sixteen years. He learned the tailoring business, and in 1838 left home, and commenced sailing on the lakes. He followed sailing for a number of years, after which he engaged in business as a harness maker in Ohio. He came to Bay City in 1849, and in 1861 engaged in the grocery business in company with John Cottrell. In 1854 he purchased the property where the First National Bank now stands, and there carried on the grocery business. In 1868 he sold out to Smith & Travers, and in 1874 built the store now occupied by J. S. Hogle, and carried on business there for three years. He then retired from business, and removed to West Bay City, where he now resides.

SWAN JOHNSON is a native of Sweden, and was born November 1, 1846. In 1870 he moved to New York, and remained there six years engaged in a wire spring factory. In 1876 he came to South Bay City, and was engaged at John McGraw & Co's mill two years, and the Wooden Ware Works three years. In 1882 he purchased a lot on the corner of Thomas and Henry Streets, in West Bay City, and erected a store, and engaged in the grocery and provision business, which he still continues. He was married in 1872, and has three children. Residence, over store.

ALLAN H. STILLMAN was born in Rome, N. Y., August 31, 1856, and remained there until 1875, attending school and em-

ployed in his father's store (wholesale and retail grocery). In 1875 he went to Saint Louis and into the employ of the Pullman Car Company, continuing in their employ three years. He then returned to Rome, N. Y., and was employed as book-keeper in the State Bank of Rome, in which position he remained until 1879, when he came to Bay City, and engaged as book-keeper with Gates & Fay, with whom he remained until 1882. He was then employed by H. W. Sage & Co., of West Bay City, as book-keeper, which position he still holds. He was married February 10, 1880, to Miss Anna L. Adams, of Rome, N. Y.

CAPT. T. G. LESTER is a native of England, where he was born in 1831. At two years of age he came with his parents to Port Hope, Ontario, but soon thereafter they went to New York, remaining two or three years. In 1848 he learned the ship capenter's trade in Clayton, N. Y., working at it for a number of years. In 1852 he went to the Isthmus of Panama, in the employ of the Panama Railroad Company, remaining four months, when he returned to New York. In the Spring of 1854 he went to California and worked in the United States Navy-yard at San Francisco, after which he engaged in mining, visiting British Columbia and Vancouver's Island. He returned to San Francisco, and in 1860 to New York. Soon thereafter he came to Shiawassee County, Mich., and purchased a farm, and two years later returned to New York and married Miss Augusta Wetherbec. In 1864 he entered the employ of the Government, building transports, but during the year sold his farm and visited Philadelphia, New York City and other Eastern cities. In the Fall of 1866 he came to Bay City, and has since been engaged in building barges.

THE LATE JOHN GRATTAN SWEENEY was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1822. He came to this country with his uncle when only eight years old, and located at Rome, N. Y. In 1850 he enlisted in the regular army as a private in the Sixth Infantry, and saw service in Mexico and on the frontier. In 1851 he was promoted to the rank of corporal, and later in the year to sergeant. He received an honorable discharge in 1855, and coming to this state located at Banks in 1863. He married Margaret McKittrick, of Detroit, bringing her to Banks. Subsequently he removed to Wenona, and in 1866 was elected sheriff of Bay County. After serving a short time in that capacity he resigned and was elected supervisor of Bangor Township, which office he held nine years. His wife and four boys survive him. His domestic relations were always happy and agreeable. He was a kind father and affectionate husband. Mrs. Sweeney is deserving of much praise in having kept her boys together and teaching them habits of industry. They are all good workers, and make their home with their mother at the old homestead on Midland Street, West Bay City.

JOHN BRIGHAM, SR., was born November 21, 1806, in Lowville, Lewis Co., in the state of New York. His father, David Brigham, was of New England origin, having emigrated from Massachusetts to Lewis County about 1795, and was one of the pioneers of that section of the state. His mother was, before marriage, Sarah Veeder, daughter of Judge Veeder, who is mentioned by James R. Paulding as the Patriarch Veeder who presided over the first settlement on that portion of the Mohawk, "the advance guard of civilization." He was twice driven from his home by the Indians, and his buildings and personal effects either burned or carried away. She was therefore familiar with the hardships of pioneer life, and was a descendant of the early Dutch settlers of the Empire State. Mr. Brigham was one of the early pioneers of Michigan, he having emigrated to Michigan Territory in November, 1833. He brought with him only the little sum of money he had been able to save while working out by the month, and first settled in what is now the township of Atlas, Genesee County, but in November, 1836, re-

moved to Hadley, Lapeer County. Here he cleared the fine farm of about 800 acres which is now occupied by his oldest son, Aaron G. Brigham, and here his home has been ever since that time except about two years, from 1841 to 1843, when he lived on a farm in Atlas, Genesee County. November 21, 1838, he was married to Eliza S. Goodrich, daughter of Levi H. and Eunice Goodrich, who, with her parents and brothers had emigrated to Atlas, Genesee County, in May, 1836. She was born in the town of Sempronius, Cayuga Co., in the state of New York, September 12, 1809. When she was about six years of age her family removed to what was then known as the Niagara Frontier, and settled on a new farm in Clarence, Erie Co., in the same state. Here she continued to reside till the time of her emigration to Michigan. She died of cancer, March 3, 1874, after enduring three painful surgical operations. She was a woman of strong mind, resolute will, unassuming virtues and of remarkable devotion to her family. She had six brothers, whose names in the order of their ages are as follows: Moses Goodrich, Aaron Goodrich, Levi W. Goodrich, Enos Goodrich, John S. Goodrich and Reuben Goodrich. All of these except Levi W. and John S. are now living. Moses and Levi W. were farmers, Aaron and John S., lawyers, and Enos and Reuben, merchants and men of general business. Aaron Goodrich is author of a work entitled "A History of the So-called Christopher Columbus and his Discoveries in America;" has been chief justice of the supreme court of Minnesota, secretary of legation to Belgium under Lincoln's administration, one of the Presidential electors of Tennessee, member of the Legislature of Tennessee and has held other positions of honor and trust. Enos and Reuben have both been members of the Legislature of this state, and John S. was elected judge of the Seventh Judicial District of Michigan, but died at the age of 36, before entering on the duties of his office.

John Brigham had four sons and one daughter, viz: Aaron G. Brigham, John Brigham, Jr., Eliza Jane Brigham, Samuel L. Brigham and Charles S. Brigham, all of whom were born at Hadley, Lapeer County, except John, Jr., who was born during the sojourn of the family in Atlas. Of these children three are now living, Eliza Jane and Charles S. having died in infancy.

AARON G. BRIGHAM was born May 12, 1840, and was married to Caroline Vantine January 7, 1869. They have three sons and one daughter.

JOHN BRIGHAM, JR., was born August 29, 1842, in what was then Atlas, Lapeer, but now Genesee County. He graduated at the law department of Michigan University, March 25, 1868, and was admitted to the bar at Lapeer in the Summer of 1868. After graduating he returned home and remained till the Spring of 1874, when he went into the law office of Hon. J. B. Moore, of Lapeer, where he remained a few months, after which he came to what was then Wenona, now West Bay City, and opened a law office February 1, 1875. He has continued to practice law, keeping his office in West Bay City from that day to the present time. In Spring of 1879 he was elected an alderman of West Bay City, and is now the city attorney. He was married October 9, 1878, to Barbara M. Aitken, of St. Clair County, Mich., whose parents were from Glasgow, Scotland.

SAMUEL L. BRIGHAM, junior member of the law firm of J. & S. L. Brigham, was born in Lapeer County, Mich. He graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan in 1874, and came to West Bay City in 1876, when he formed a co-partnership with his brother in the practice of law. He is also a justice of the peace, for which position his legal attainments well qualify him.

EUGENE BURR was born in Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., in 1842. He remained there until the age of twenty-one. In 1864 he enlisted in the Union Army, Company C, Thirtieth Michigan

Infantry, for three years, or during the war. He remained on detail service under Gen. Cutler, with headquarters at Jackson, Mich., until the close of the war. He worked at farming in various places until 1871, when he married Miss Nellie Rogers, of Watford, Ontario, and in 1872 came to Wenona, and engaged in mill labor, principally on boom. He continued in this capacity until 1880. Was then elected constable of Third Ward, West Bay City, also appointed policeman by the council. In 1882 was appointed harbor master, and in 1883 street commissioner of Fifth Ward. Residence, corner Ninth and Jackson Streets, West Bay City. Has two children, sons.

BARTHOLOMEW STAUDACHER was born in Germany in 1828, and worked with his parents, who were farmers, until 1854, when he emigrated to America, coming directly to West Bay City where he worked in saw mills four seasons. In 1855 he purchased 250 acres of land in Hampton Township, Saginaw Co., which he has improved until now he has 120 acres under cultivation. Mr. Staudacher has been highway commissioner five years, and is now school director. Has been married twice, and has eleven children.

STEPHEN SWART was born in Lapeer County, Mich., and became a citizen of West Bay City in 1879, at which time he engaged in the watch, clock and jewelry business. He is also a practical watchmaker, and is doing a thriving trade. He married Miss Charlotte Woodruff, and has one child, a boy.

JACOB SWART was born in Charlton, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in 1819, and came to Michigan in 1836, settling in Lapeer County, and engaging in farming. In 1844 he embarked in the mercantile trade at Goodrich, Genesee Co.—For the past eight years he has lived in West Bay City, making his home with his son, Stephen Swart, the jeweler.

JAMES CAMPBELL was born in Rochester, N. Y., in 1839. Family moved to Niagara County when he was three years of age. His father died in 1842, when the family moved to Kent Co., Canada, where he lived until seventeen years of age, after which he engaged in sailing Summers, and worked in the lumber woods Winters until the age of twenty-one, when he engaged in the lumber and square timber business for himself. Followed it until 1865, when he came to Bay County, and settled in Salzburgh. Engaged in the Huron Salt & Lumber Co's. mill as head sawyer for two years. Having had but limited advantages of education, he applied himself during the Winters to the study of arithmetic and book-keeping, under the instruction of A. L. Cumming, then principal of Wenona graded school. Soon after he established a billiard room in the Campbell House Block, Bay City. Continued the business there and in the Ernst Block, West Bay City, until 1874, also carrying on lumbering for himself on the Kawkawlin River, in pine and oak square timber, and erected a two-story brick block on the corner of Midland and Linn Streets, where the Mosher Block now stands. In 1873 he erected a hotel at West Branch, Ogemaw Co.; moved his family there and kept the house one year, after which he rented it and in a few months it was lost by fire. In 1875 he sold out his interest in the billiard business and gave his whole attention to lumber and square timber till 1878. He then commenced jobbing for S. O. Fisher, which he still continues. He married, in 1863, Miss Bridget Brophy, of Kent County, Ontario. Has had three children, two daughters and one son, all living. Has a commodious residence on Midland Street, West Bay City, which he bought in the Spring of 1882.

HOMER P. CHASE was born in the Township of Prairie Ronde, Kalamazoo Co., Mich., December 25, 1850, and came to West Bay City in the Spring of 1865. Is a carpenter by trade and has been sailing on the lakes. For the past three years he has been with Charles Babo & Sons as clerk in their store. Married Sarah E.

Lester, of West Bay City, formerly of Chatham, Ontario. They have two children.

C. E. SMART was born in the town of Rochester, N. H., and came to Michigan in 1856. He stopped in Niles about one year, working in a machine shop, after which he traveled West and South, passing two years on the island of Cuba. In 1874 he entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad as engineer, which position he held about one year and a half, when he took the position of Division Master Mechanic of the locomotive and car department at Saginaw, which he still holds. He married Mary Dugan, of Niles, Mich., and they have two children.

J. A. BEHMLANDER, proprietor of the City Meat Market, West Bay City, was born in Frankenlust in 1853, and has always resided in the Saginaw Valley. For a while Mr. Behmlander worked in a shingle mill, and about 1872 engaged in the butcher business. In 1874 he commenced for himself, and is having a large trade. He married Barbara Hutchenroider, and they have one child, a daughter. Geo. Paul Behmlander, father of J. A. Behmlander, was one of the earliest settlers, having come here in 1838.

PATRICK CALLAGHAN was born in Bruce County, Ontario, in 1848, where he remained till twenty-one years of age, when he came to the Saginaw Valley and engaged with Mr. Toohey, with whom he remained about five years driving team, after which he worked in the Sage Mill for a while. Then engaging in the hotel business he was proprietor of the American House three years and the Callaghan House, his present stand, four years. Was married to Miss Annie Cook in 1872. They have one child, a son.

GRIFFITH H. FRANCIS was born in Oneida County, New York. He graduated at the Oneida Conference Seminary in 1872; also from the Michigan Law School in 1874. He commenced practicing law at Saline, Mich., but removed to West Bay City in 1876, and soon thereafter was appointed superintendent of schools to fill vacancy occurring by resignation of Dr. Magill. He was elected justice of peace of said city and served as such from 1877 to 1881, and is now (1882) supervisor for Second Ward. In 1878 he was married to Miss Harriet A. Hyne, of Brighton, Mich. They have one child, a girl.

HIRAM A. EMERY was born in the state of Maine, and came to Michigan in 1864. He is a member of the firm of Emery Bros., who are largely engaged in lumbering. They also operate a steam saw mill at East Tawas. In addition, he owns and works a farm in the township of Bangor, Bay County, on which he lives. Is married to Eunice Anderson, also a native of Maine, and has a family of four children.

M. C. DANFORTH was born in Oswego County, New York, in 1836, and in 1865 came to Mason County, Michigan, and engaged in lumbering, remaining there two years, when he went to Ovid, Clinton Co., Mich., where he farmed and also manufactured brick. It is worthy of note that the second house built in Ovid was constructed from brick of Mr. Danforth's make. In 1876 he came to West Bay City and opened a cooper shop. He still continues the business, employing six to seven men. Mr. Danforth was married in 1859, to Miss Elizabeth Dennis, of New York. They have one son.

JAMES RINGWOOD was born in Syracuse, N. Y., and about 1867 removed to Saginaw, where he remained but a short time, when he came to Bay City, and from there to West Bay City where, soon thereafter, he opened a blacksmith shop and livery stable. About 1876 he moved his business to Bay City, where he is still doing business. In 1876 he married Elizabeth Robinson, of Bay City.

CHRISTOPHER MOHR is a native of Germany. In 1867 he emigrated to America, and until 1873 was engaged in a tannery in New York, after which he came to West Bay City where he has

since resided. In 1874 he engaged in the liquor business on Linn Street, where he still continues it. He married Mary Rose, of West Bay City. They have two children, a son and daughter.

MICHAEL HUFNAGEL was born in Germany in 1842, and before leaving his native land learned the miller's trade. In 1865 he came to West Bay City, and in 1880 rented the Salzburgh Flouring Mill from F. Fitzhugh & Co., its location being the east side of Water Street, foot of Main. Mr. Hufnagel employs three men about the mill and is doing a good business, grinding at least 200 bushels per day through the season. In 1869 he married Barbara Heuman, of Bay City. They have one son and three daughters.

DR. N. H. WEBSTER was born in Ohio in 1828, and in 1850 graduated in dentistry at Cleveland. After a brief practice in Ohio he removed to Indiana, and in 1859 to Hudson, Mich., where he remained till 1865; then coming to Bay City he practiced his profession till 1880, when, on account of poor health, he retired. In 1879 he came to West Bay City to reside, and built a handsome residence on the corner of Hart and Au Sable Streets. In 1854 he married Julia E. Brockett, a native of Ohio. They have one son, who has taken his father's practice in Bay City.

D. McLAUGHLIN, is a native of Canada. He came to Bay City in 1870, remaining one year, when he removed to West Bay City. His early days were spent on a farm with his father. He married Josephine Donohue, of West Bay City, in 1879. They have two children, a son and a daughter. Mr. McLaughlin has been for some years in the employ of H. A. Emery, and has risen from a subordinate situation to a good position.

A. F. HAGADORN, M. D., is a native of the state of New York. Graduated from the Ann Arbor Medical College in 1875, and immediately commenced the practice of medicine in South Bay City, where he remained till the Spring of 1878, when he removed to West Bay City, where his office and residence can be found on the corner of Henry and Ohio Streets. He married, in 1875, Viola LaRue, also a native of New York. They have two children, a son and daughter.

CAPT. J. S. McNEIL was born on Prince Edward Island in 1843, and at fourteen years of age commenced sailing. In 1863 he sailed on a lake vessel loaded with kerosene oil from Port Sarnia to Liverpool. He first took command of the "Frances Ada," and has been mate and master of vessels since that time. In 1874 he sailed as captain the steamer "V. H. Ketchum," at that time the largest vessel afloat on fresh water, and sailed her three years, when he purchased an interest in the "D. F. Rose" and two barges, "Boscobel" and "Marine City." He is captain of the "Rose." He resides on Center Street, West Bay City.

HARRISON LEWIS is a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1816. While young he went to Western New York with his father's family and remained until he was nineteen years of age. In 1835 he started out for himself, going first to Oakland County, Mich., and afterward to Genesee County where he cleared up several farms. In 1873, together with his son Henry S., came to West Bay City and opened a grocery store, which in 1880 they changed to hardware and are doing a successful business. Their store is on Midland Street.

Harrison Lewis married Nancy L. Van Tuyl, of New York. She is still living.

Henry S. Lewis married Ada A. Johnson, of Genesee County, Mich.

CAPT. JAMES KERR was born in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1837, and served his time there as machinist. In 1869 he came to Bay City bringing the "Hattie Brown," of which he was captain, and continued in that position until 1874, when he sold out and went to Wisconsin where he remained about a year, then returned taking up

his residence in West Bay City. He has been master of the "J. G. Hubbard," and is now master of the "C. A. Forbes," which runs between Bay City and Port Lookout, touching at Pine River, Rifle River and Au Gres. He married Sarah A. Temple, a native of New York. They have a son and daughter living, and have lost one daughter.

CAPT. GEORGE MCKAY is a native of the North of Scotland, where he was born in 1834. At nineteen years of age he emigrated to the United States and after sailing two years between New York and Liverpool he was on the propeller "Hantar," and later on the ill-fated "Lady Elgin." When she was lost on Lake Michigan, Capt. McKay was one of the few who survived that terrible disaster. In 1875 he came to West Bay City and now resides on Kawkawlin Road. He married Mary Ann McCarty, of Hamilton, Ontario.

JOHN KOHLER was born in Germany in 1838, and was brought up on a farm. In 1862 he came to Bay City and worked at salt making ten years, when he removed to West Bay City and purchased a brewery which he operated two years and a half, when he sold out. Mr. Kohler is married and has had seven children, five of whom are dead.

CAPT. ALLSON TRUDO is a native of Ontario, Canada. About the year 1861 he came to Bay City, and at sixteen years of age commenced sailing on the lakes. He first took command of the schooner "Rival," and sailed her five years. In 1879 he purchased the "S. P. Ames," and in 1880 the "McLelland" which he sold in 1881. He now owns the "Joseph Enright" and "Ames," the latter being sailed by his father. He married Bessie Thorington, of Wayne County, Mich.

DOMINICK MINNIE was born in St. Clair, Mich., September 5, 1836. In 1851 he moved to East Saginaw, remained there two years, then moved to Marine City engaged in the engineer business, remained there a short time, then moved to Saginaw City, engaged on the steamer "Alida" as engineer. He was also a number of years on the "L. G. Mason." He then moved to the state of Indiana and engaged in business for three years. He then returned to Bay City, and engaged with William Peter as engineer. He was one year on the steamer "Bay City," and is at present engaged with L. L. Hotchkiss in the same capacity. He was married to Elizabeth G. Diem, of St. Clair County, and has four children. Residence, in the Fifth Ward.

GEORGE F. RUSSELL was born in Vermont, January 23, 1853. In 1855 with his parents moved to Detroit, Mich., remained there two years, then moved to Flint, Mich., then to East Saginaw, remained there until 1862 when he came to Bay City. In 1863 he was engaged with Pitts & Cranage, sawing lath and remained with them two years. He then moved to West Bay City, engaged with Sage & McGraw as tally boy, and remained in that capacity five years. He then engaged as lumber inspector, which he continued for four years. He had charge of the Tittabawassee boom. In 1875 he took charge of Sage & Co's mill boom, which position he still retains. He was married in 1877.

GEORGE G. CADY was born in Macomb County, Mich., September 18, 1835, remaining there thirty years, during which time he was engaged in farming and saw milling. He then moved to Port Huron, where he also engaged in the saw mill business. In 1872 he came to Bay City and engaged in the manufacture of salt and saw milling. His father is one of the oldest settlers in Michigan. Mr. Cady was married August 7, 1863, to Alice E. White, of Birmingham, and has four children. Residence, corner of Crapo and Johnson Streets.

WILLIAM MCCLOY was born in Albany, N. Y., September 3, 1854. In 1867 he was engaged with H. W. Sage & Co., in the

lumber yard; remained there until 1874 when he came to West Bay City, where he has since resided. Mr. McCloy is at present engaged with H. W. Sage inspecting lumber in the Summer season, and scaling logs in the Winter time, having been in their employ sixteen years. He was married to Nettie Russell of Bay City, August 28, 1877, and has one child. Residence on Henry Street.

JOHN R. CAMERON was born in Sarnia, Canada, November 6, 1856. He came to Bay City with his mother in the same year. He was for some years engaged in the lumber business, and in 1879 was appointed mail agent on the Mackinaw branch of the M. C. R. R., which position he still holds. Mr. Cameron resides with his mother at 305 Bowery Street.

DAVID B. CARDY was born in New Bedford, Mass., January 29, 1817, where he remained until 1852. He was engaged in getting out and speculating in vessel spars and masts, and was also in the employ of the government for some time in the southern states. In 1853 he removed to Canada, and in company with Messrs. Campbell & Wood, continued the business of getting out spars. In 1859 he came to East Saginaw and engaged in the lumber trade, and shortly afterward built a saw mill in Midland, Bay Co., where he resided until 1881. He then removed his mill to West Bay City upon the property of H. W. Sage & Co., where he conducts the business of his mill. He resides on Linn Street, West Bay City.

JOHN W. RHODES was born in Wayne County, N. Y., March, 1834. He remained there with his parents eleven years, when he moved to Jackson, Mich., and was engaged with his father in farming. In 1863 he was a guard at the Jackson State Prison, which position he held for one year. In 1865 he learned the carpenter trade, and in 1873 moved to West Bay City where he still remains. Mr. Rhodes helped to build the largest steamer ever built on the Saginaw River. He was married February 11, 1861, to Martha L. Fowler, of Jackson, and has five children. Residence, on Linn Street.

D. H. McMULLEN, of the firm of McMullen & Co., was born in Stratford, Canada, July 5, 1858. He came with his parents to West Bay City in 1868. He graduated from the West Bay City High School in the class of 1877, after which he was associated with his father in the lumber business. Last season (1882) the firm lumbered at Forest, on the M. C. R. R., and in 1883 operated on the north branch of the Au Sable River, near Grayling, where they will get in about 10,000,000 feet of logs. Mr. McMullen was married August 15, 1882, to Miss Sadie Curry, of West Bay City.

FRANK PUDDY was born in Somersetshire, Eng., February 2, 1851, remained there twenty-two years, during which time he was engaged in farming. In 1872 he came to Bay City, and engaged in gardening which he continued until 1883, when he opened a saloon on the corner of Linn and John streets, which he still continues. He was married to Minnie V. Reynolds of West Bay City, has one child.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL MURDOCK was born in Jefferson county, State of New York, October 15, 1844. In 1857 he engaged as cook on the steamer Reindeer, remained in that capacity two years, and was four years before the mast. Sailed as mate one season on the bark Danube. In 1860 he came to Bay City and engaged in sailing, which he still continues. Capt. Murdock was at one time part owner of the propeller Dunkirk, barge, Bay City, and owner of the barge, Heienstine and Morton, and is at present master of the schooner Winslow. He was married Nov. 28, 1876, to Miss Goodson, daughter of the late James O. Goodson. Residence on Midland street.

CHARLES E. HARMON was born in Chatham, Ont., December,

1853. Moved with his parents to Baptist Creek in Essex county, remained there ten years, then returned to Chatham, then moved to Bothwell, Canada. In 1865 he came to Bay City and engaged as fireman on the steamer Little Essex; was also engaged on other boats as fireman. In 1879 he became a licensed engineer and still continues the business, is at present engaged at H. W. Sage & Co.'s mill, West Bay City. He was married to Ada S. Hunter of Aylmer, Canada, and has three children. Residence corner Dean and Thomas streets.

AINSWORTH T. RUSSELL was born in Townsend, Middlesex county, Mass., April 18, 1811. At the age of eleven he moved to Lowell, Mass., remaining there two years engaged in a woolen factory. Then moved to Wilmington, while there learned the baker trade; then moved to Lancaster, then to Boston, Mass.; engaged with A. T. Blake as foreman of his bakery; remained with him two years and six months. Then took charge of the Revere House, remained there until the Mexican war broke out, enlisted and remained nine years in the U. S. service. He afterward came to East Saginaw as First Lieutenant of the second dragoons regiment, Company A, under Capt. Lyons, remained there a short time then moved East. In 1861 he returned to East Saginaw, engaged in the bakery business, and furnished bread for the 23d Michigan infantry, which were being drilled for the war. He then came to Bay City and engaged in the same business for a short time; then moved to West Bay City where he has since resided. He is at present engaged at the carpenter and joiner trade, and has a fine residence on Henry street. He has a wife and six children.

JAMES CORBITT was born in Liverpool, England, May 9, 1833, remained there until he was seven years old, then with his parents moved to Dumplin Pond, Connecticut, was there two years working in the wire factory then went to Delaware county, York State, was there six years farming, after which he returned from York State to Connecticut; he remained there one year and then moved to Toronto, Canada, and worked in a brick yard about four years; in 1854 moved to Lakeland on Lake Simcoe, Canada, for the purpose of manufacturing brick, but the clay was a failure. Then worked in Vances sawmill for six months; he then engaged with Sage, Grant & Hicks in their sawmill, was there eight years as head sawyer, then in 1866 came to East Saginaw, was head sawyer in Shaw & Williams' mill; in 1868 came to West Bay City and was eight years with H. W. Sage & Co. as head sawyer; he then spent four years getting out square timber at Averell Station on the Tittabawassee River; he then returned to West Bay City and resumed his old position in H. W. Sage & Co.'s mill, which place he still holds. He was married May 17th, 1855, to Miss Theresa A. Renney of Toronto, Canada. He resides on the corner of William and Jennie streets, West Bay City.

JOHN H. WILLS was born in Eastport, Maine, and came to Michigan in 1871. Lived in East Saginaw for four years, and then removed to Bay County. He was at first in the employ of J. M. Kelton of Banks, and afterward clerked for Phelps & Crane. In 1879 he went to work for E. J. Kelton, who is in the hardwood lumber trade, and is now (1883) in his employ. He was married to Fanny Gayllainow of West Bay City in 1881.

PETER PRIOR was born in Germany in 1847; came to America in 1867, landed in New York. Established as a carpenter in St. Clair, Mich., laboring at the trade in a planing mill. Came to the Valley in 1869, and soon to Bay City. Married Miss Catharine Reinhardt of Monitor in 1872. Has two children, one son and one daughter, both living. For the past three years has been located in the Nickel Block, West Bay City, where he has succeeded in maintaining a popular sample room.

CHARLES A. BLACKMAN, bookkeeper for C. E. Lewis, is a native

of Eddington, Me., and came to Michigan in 1869. He lived in Bay City for about two years, and then removed to the west side of the river to accept the position of bookkeeper for Taylor & Moulthrop, lumber manufacturers, and has continued in that capacity for the several firms who have succeeded T & M. He was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Gray, of his native place, in 1875. They have two children, both boys.

ALONZO M. PERKINS was born in London, Ontario, and came to Michigan in 1854, and, after residing in various places, located in West Bay City in 1870. By trade he is a millwright. In 1875 married Miss Hannah Herrington, of Valparaiso, Ind. They have one child, a boy.

HENRY W. WEBER was born in Detroit, Michigan, and became a citizen of West Bay City in 1873. He learned the trade of tin-smith in the shop of Moots & Rupff. In 1877 he was a member of the firm of Rupff & Weber, dealers in hardware, etc. In 1880 he bought his partner's interest and continues the business. Was burned out in the large fire of December, 1881, but the store was rebuilt, and he now does a large trade in stoves, tinware, hardware, etc. Was married to Miss Charlotte A. Padley, of Bay City, in December, 1882.

SAMUEL W. PIX is a native of London, Ontario, and came to this country in 1869, locating in Bay City. He removed to West Bay City in January, 1881, where he opened a harness shop. Was married in 1878 to Miss Kate McLaughlin of Dutchess Co., N. Y. Their family consists of two children, girls.

ALEXANDER LAROCHE was born in Loraine, France, and came to the United States in 1852. Remained in Syracuse, N. Y., for two years when he went to St. Louis, Mo., and from thence to New Orleans, where he was at the breaking out of the war of the rebellion. He served two years and a half in the Confederate service as a member of the 1st Louisiana Infantry. Came North in 1863, to Syracuse, N. Y. Left there in 1867 for Bay City, Mich. In 1869 he opened "Lafayette Hall," West Bay City, which is well known as a first-class restaurant. He was a member of the board of trustees of Wenona (now West Bay City) for two years, also foreman of "Defiance" steam fire engine company in 1875-6. In 1864 was married to Miss Eleanora Morell of Syracuse, N. Y., and they have one child, a daughter.

CHARLES ANDERSON was born in Sweden, and landed in the United States in 1863. Lived in Portland, Me. for a short time. Was in the U. S. employ for a brief while during the war, as a teamster. Came to the Saginaw Valley in 1864, and to Salzburch in 1865. Has charge of Laderach Bros.' salt works in the Third Ward of West Bay City, of which Ward he is one of the Aldermen, holding office until the Spring of 1884. Was married to Miss Frances Causley in 1866, and has a family of three children living, all boys.

FREDERICK A. MEYERS was born in the state of New York, and came to Michigan in 1862. At first he lived in Bay City, but a number of years ago removed to the West Side. He has held a number of public offices, and is now a deputy sheriff. He was married in 1858 to Jane North, of London, Ontario, and has a family of two children.

HARRISON MILLER was born in Monroe County, Penn., in 1841, and while quite young removed with his parents to Eastern Pennsylvania, and thence to Bushell Tannery, Penn., where he remained until twenty-three years of age, when he went to Philadelphia, where he remained three years. Removing to Beech Creek, Penn., he there engaged in the lumber business, which has been his occupation up to the present time. In 1867, with two others, took a contract of Taylor, Day & Morey for manufacturing and shipping lumber, and continued with them until the Fall of 1876. In Feb-

ruary, 1877, he came to West Bay City and commenced the manufacture of lumber and salt, under a contract with the Keystone Lumber and Salt Manufacturing Company, which he continued one year, since which time he has been in the employ of the company. He married Sarah A. Linn, of Beech Creek, Penn. They have four children, two sons and two daughters.

HUGH COYLE is a native of Albany, N. Y., where he was born November 27, 1880. Early in life he came to St. Clair, Mich., and engaged in lumbering. Was with the firm of Oaks & Holland two years, Mr. Oaks eight years, and Steel, Oaks & Lee five years, when he came to the Saginaw Valley. During 1873 he was foreman for Dolsen & Chapin, of Bay City, but in 1874 came to West Bay City and engaged with the Keystone Lumber and Salt Manufacturing Company as foreman of their mill, which position he occupied three years, since which time he has had charge of the company's sales and shipping.

GEORGE HANNAH is a native of Canada, born in the county of Haldimand, Ontario, in 1844, and early in life engaged in the lumber business. In 1865 he went to Buffalo, N. Y., and engaged in the wholesale liquor business with Thomas Clark, remaining there six years, at the end of which time he came to West Bay City and entered the employ of Taylor & Moulthrop, in the salt business. He is now with C. E. Lewis, at the same place. He married Annie E. Hamilton, of Canada. They have had five children, only a son and daughter now living.

AUGUST BRUNNER was born in New York City in 1858, and in 1865 came to West Bay City, with his parents. When about twelve years of age he entered the employ of H. W. Sage & Co., and worked in their mill five or six years, after which he was with his brother in the grocery business for a time, when he went South, working in Arkansas and Mississippi. Returning worked again for his brother, but now is engaged in the grocery business for himself, on Linn Street. Married Miss Phoebe Bruete.

THOMAS WALSH is a native of Cayuga, Ontario, where he was born in 1858. His occupation was farming until 1880, when he came to West Bay City and opened a boot, shoe and grocery store on the corner of Washington and South Streets, where he still continues. Married Eliza Finlen, of Ontario.

FRANK A. SCUTT was born in Colden, N. Y., in December, 1850. In 1865, with his parents, came to Bay City, but soon removed to Lapeer and engaged in farming. Returned to Bay City in 1867. In 1871 he taught the Auburn school, retaining the position two terms, after which he went to Grand Rapids and engaged in dairying two years. In 1875 he purchased two lots on the corner of Washington and South Streets, West Bay City, on which he erected a store and engaged in doing a general mercantile business, dealing also in hoops. Married Alice Lewis, of Dryden, Lapeer County. They have one child.

S. E. BURNHAM was born in Maine in 1831. In 1862 he enlisted in the First Maine Artillery and served to the close of the war, first as second lieutenant and later as captain. On account of a wound received in the battle of Petersburg, he was confined in the hospital two months. In 1865 he located in Saginaw and engaged in boat building, remaining there about fifteen years, when he came to Bay City, and soon thereafter to West Bay City. He was married in 1860 to Miss Mary Hewins, of Maine. Mr. Burnham now owns twenty-five boats, which he lets principally to pleasure-seekers.

HENRY ROGERS was born in Lockport, N. Y., March 23, 1858. In 1861 he moved with his parents to Cattaraugus County, N. Y. Remained there until he was eighteen years of age, during which time he learned the engineer trade. In 1880 he came to West Bay City and engaged with James Davidson as engineer, which position

he still retains. He was married to Jennie O'Rourke, of West Bay City, in 1882.

D. P. CLARK was born in Medina County, Ohio, October 20, 1852, and at fourteen years of age engaged in bricklaying with his father, and continued with him four years, when he commenced contracting for himself, in the surrounding counties. He designed and built the Church of Christ, and a great many of the stores and private residences of Medina, Ohio. He came to West Bay City November 1, 1882, and has opened an architect's office in the Mosher Block. He married Miss Allie Hickox, of Lodi, Ohio. They have one child, a daughter.

THOMAS WHITTAKER was born in Buffalo, N. Y., December 15, 1824. At the age of fourteen years he began to learn the blacksmith and shipsmith's trade, and continued in that business up to 1851. He then bought a vessel, sailed her two seasons and lost her. She sank at Dunkirk harbor. He continued in the boat business up to 1859, then returned to his old trade of blacksmithing. In 1866 he moved to West Bay City and engaged in the blacksmith and shipsmith business, which he has followed ever since. He does the blacksmith work for the Bay City Chemical Works, and the shipsmith work for Wheeler & Crane. He understands his business to perfection. He has a wife and four children.

THOMAS B. RAYMOND was born in the town of Ledyard, Cayuga Co., N. Y., December 16, 1818. In 1824, with his parents, he moved to Seneca County, and was there until 1839. He there learned the ship carpenter trade. In 1840 he moved to Tompkins County and was there working as a carpenter and ship builder until 1863; six years of which time he was engaged in the cattle business. Then he came to Saginaw City and engaged in the ship carpenter business. While there he invented a machine for shaving rafting pins, and thus established the manufacture of the rafting pin, which is in general use by all boom companies. In 1876 he settled in West Bay City and engaged in the lighter business and manufacture of rafting pins. He built a large dock of his own and rented it to A. Ballentine, of Saginaw, they used it for wooding their boats. He then sold out, and is at present engaged in the real estate business. He was married October 9, 1842, to Miss Lydia Ayers, of Tompkins Co., N. Y. Residence on Center Street, West Bay City.

WILLIAM D. HAMMOND was born in Yates Co., N. Y., September 10, 1810. He remained there up to 1831, when he came to Trenton, Mich., fifteen miles below Detroit, and remained there up to 1861. While there he was engaged in the carpenter and joiners' trade. He then came to Bay City and remained four years, working at his trade as carpenter and joiner. He then moved to the state of Missouri. He was there two and a half years engaged in farming. He then, in 1868, returned to West Bay City, and has remained here ever since, engaged in the carpenter and joiner business up to 1882. He then engaged with the Michigan Central Railroad Company as flagman, at the crossing on Washington Street, in West Bay City. He has been a prosperous man since his coming to Bay City. Has a good home of his own on Linn Street. His two youngest sons are both employed by the Michigan Central Railroad. They are still single, and make their home with their parents. He was married December 26, 1850, to Miss Amanda Shaver, of Trenton, Mich. He has five children.

FRANK PHILLIPS was born in Detroit, Mich., December 16, 1851. In 1853, with his parents, he came to West Bay City, then called Bangor. He has made this his home ever since. He engaged in the saw mill business, doing all kinds of work. In 1875 he engaged with Taylor & Moulthrop, and has remained there ever since, though the mill has changed hands. The mill is at present owned by C. E. Lewis. Mr. Phillips is a hard working man, and by taking care

of his earnings has made for himself a good home. He lives on Transit Street, in the First Ward of West Bay City. He has a wife and one child.

WILLIAM C. DAVIDSON was born July 5, 1844, at Sarnia, Ontario, Canada. In 1849 he moved with his parents to Port Huron, Mich. In 1862 he came to Bay City on the propeller "Stockton," as cook. In 1863 and 1864 he worked on the side-wheel steamer "Union," on Saginaw River and Bay. Fired part of one season and engineered the balance of the time. In 1865, and two following seasons, engineered on the steamer "Wave," on Saginaw River and Bay. In 1868-'69 engineered on the steamer "General Sherman," trading between Saginaw and Cleveland. In 1870, and two following seasons, engineered on a steamer running on Saginaw River and Lake Huron. In 1873, and two succeeding seasons, engineered on the ferry boat "Sarnia," between Port Huron and Sarnia. In 1876 engineered on the steamer "Ketchum," trading between Buffalo and Chicago. In 1877 engineered on a tug in Saginaw River and Bay. In 1878 bought the steam ferry boat "Hattie T. Brown," ferrying between Bay City and Banks. In 1882 sold her and bought the tug "Challenge."

In 1871 he was married to Mollie Holland, of Port Huron, has six children, four boys and two girls. One boy died in Port Huron. Mr. D. now resides in West Bay City, in the First Ward. Post-office address, Banks, Mich.

JAMES C. DANFORTH was born at Wyoming, N. Y., August 26, 1842. He remained there nineteen years, then with his parents, moved to Mount Morris, and was there five years in the grocery business. In 1862 he enlisted in the Sixty-ninth New York Infantry, served two years, was discharged and returned home. In 1864 he re-enlisted in the New York Artillery, received four wounds, was confined to the hospital six months and received his discharge May 17, 1865, at Washington, D. C. He then returned to New York City, took a trip to Ireland and was absent two months. On his return he engaged in the oil business in Pennsylvania. In 1867 he moved to Buffalo and remained a short time, engaged in carriage making. In the same year he went to Midland, Mich., and remained three years. In 1871 he moved to West Bay City. In 1872 he was elected constable; in 1874 he took charge of A. Bailey's camps on the Rifle River; in 1877 he was elected street commissioner, which office he held until 1882. Since that time he has been in the employ of the Roscommon Lumber Company. He was married October 10, 1870, to Miss Mary A. Abram, of Goderich, Canada, and has two children. Residence, corner of Catherine and Jane Streets.

M. C. MILLER was born in Harrisville, Mich., January 21, 1857. When he was a year old his parents moved to Histerman's Island, near Sebewaing, Huron Co., Mich., where they remained until 1862, when they came to West Bay City, then called Banks. At ten years of age he began sailing with his father, and has sailed the lakes ever since. He was a captain at twenty-one, sailing the steamer "Hattie Brown," and has since then commanded different boats, being now captain of the "Cora B," owned by Mitchell & Boutell. He is a thorough sailor. He has a wife and one child. He resides in the First Ward of West Bay City.

JEFFERSON D. BEEBE was born in Sandusky, Ohio, May 16, 1842. He remained there until 1849, when his parents moved to Oakland Co., Mich., and remained there nine years, during which time he went to school. He then went to Livingston Co., Mich., staying there four years, and learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. In 1862 he came to the First Ward of West Bay City, then called Bangor, and worked two years at the carpenter's trade. He then engaged in the fishing business, which he carried on for five years, and then worked at the carpenter's trade six years, returning again

to the fishing business, which he followed until the present year, when he went into the employ of Smith Bros. as mill-wright. He has been successful in his undertakings, and has a comfortable home on Bangor Street, in the First Ward of West Bay City. July 3, 1863, he married Miss Adaline Trombley, of West Bay City.

AUGUSTUS BARIE was born in Detroit, Mich., January 6, 1850. In 1853 his parents moved to East Saginaw, where they lived until he was thirteen years old. During that time he attended school. In 1866 he came to West Bay City, and has made this his home until the present time, being engaged in the hotel and saloon business, in which he has been very successful, and has accumulated considerable property, having three dwelling houses rented in the city. He is doing a good saloon business on the corner of Linn and John Streets. He is unmarried, and makes his home with his mother.

GEORGE L. HOWARD was born in Richmond Co., N. Y., March 21, 1829. At the age of fifteen he learned the ship carpenter's trade. Then he engaged in sailing on the ocean. In 1851 he settled in California and remained there three years, engaged in the mines and also keeping a grocery store.

In 1854 he sailed for the Sandwich Islands, and remained there until 1856. He then sailed for New York City, arriving there in June of the same year. After visiting his parents, he came West and settled in Illinois. In 1856 he came to South Bay City, then called Portsmouth; he remained there until 1861, when he removed to New York and engaged in getting out wood work for four monitors, which were being built for the late rebellion. He then returned to Bay City, and engaged in sailing Summers and working at his trade Winters, until 1878, when he purchased a farm in Tuscola County, where he moved. He remained there eighteen months, and then returned to West Bay City, and is at present engaged with James Davidson in his ship yard. He was married in 1860, to Elizabeth R. Willson, daughter of the late Capt. J. S. Willson, of Bay City.

JOHN A. HOUGH was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., June 30, 1834. When he was three years of age his parents moved to Detroit where they remained two years, and sailed to Saginaw, locating at a place then known as the Bad River Canal, where they remained eighteen months. They then moved to what is now known as Bridgeport, in Saginaw County, where they remained three years, experiencing some of the inconveniences of pioneer life. Their corn was all ground by hand, as there was not a grist mill in that section of country. From there they moved to the Blower settlement where they resided five years, and during that time John A. attended school. Thence to Saginaw City, where he learned the trade of carpenter, remaining there three years. At the age of seventeen he went to sea, spending two years on salt water and three years sailing on the lakes. Returning to Saginaw he enlisted in the army in 1864, and served until the close of the war; was honorably discharged and returned home. He then moved to Au Sable, where he remained four years, working as carpenter and joiner. In June, 1881 he came to West Bay City and bought a home on the corner of Thomas and Crapo Streets. For the last two years he has been in the employ of H. W. Sage & Co. as carpenter and joiner. He has a wife and five children.

GEORGE BOSTON was born in Detroit, Mich., January 10, 1843. In 1861 he began to learn the ship carpenter's trade in Campbell & Owen's ship yard at Detroit. After learning his trade he was foreman for some years in J. M. Jones' ship yard. In July, 1872, he came to West Bay City and engaged as foreman for three years in Ballentine & Co's ship yard. He was then in different yards up to 1879 when he engaged with Wheeler & Crane of West Bay City, as foreman of their yard, which position he still holds, and is build-

ing a steamer 190 feet keel and 215 over all, thirty-five feet beam and fourteen feet hold. He resides in the Second Ward of West Bay City, of which he is alderman. He has a wife and five children.

ALEXANDER MULLEN was born in Cornwall, Canada, May 11, 1833. He remained there up to 1867, during which time he had learned the millwright trade. He then came to West Bay City and engaged with Taylor and Moulthrop to do their millwright work and other building. Though the mill has changed hands several times he is still employed there. The present owner is C. E. Lewis. Mr. Mullen is a very pleasant gentleman and has been successful since coming to Bay City. He is a first-class mechanic, and attends to his business. He has a home of his own on Transit Street, First Ward of West Bay City. He has a wife and four children.

JOHN PETERSON was born in Sweden, April 7, 1842, and remained there until he was twenty-seven years old. After leaving school he served five years in the army; he was a member of the band. After leaving the service he went to Germany, was there one year, and then returned to Sweden, remaining there two years engaged in farming and teaching music. In 1869 he came to Chicago, Ill., and engaged as laborer on the Chicago & Michigan Lake Shore Railroad, and was there two years. He was foreman one year on the Coldwater, Ohio & Mansfield Railroad, and then contracted to build five miles of the Rockford & Greenville Railroad. In 1873 he came to Bay City and built one and a half miles of the railroad that was to run from Bay City to Midland, but the company failed and the road remains unfinished. He was then engaged as foreman for the Bay City Water Works for a short time, and then returned to West Bay City and worked six years for Frank Fitzhugh. He then started in the saloon business. In 1882 he built a hotel on the corner of Washington and Eighth Streets, called the Johnson House, in the Fifth Ward of West Bay City. He is doing a good business and has many warm friends. He was married in 1863 to Betsey Peterson, of Sweden, and has two daughters.

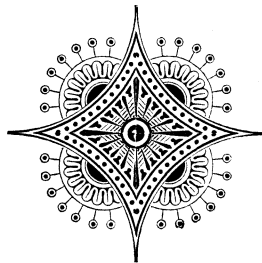
WILLIAM COOK, son of the late Thomas Cook, was born in West Bay City, April 27, 1859. At an early age he was employed in H. W. Sage & Co's mill where he still remains, having been with the firm fourteen years. Mr. Cook has the care of a widowed mother and her family on his hands and has never married. He resides on Henry Street, West Bay City.

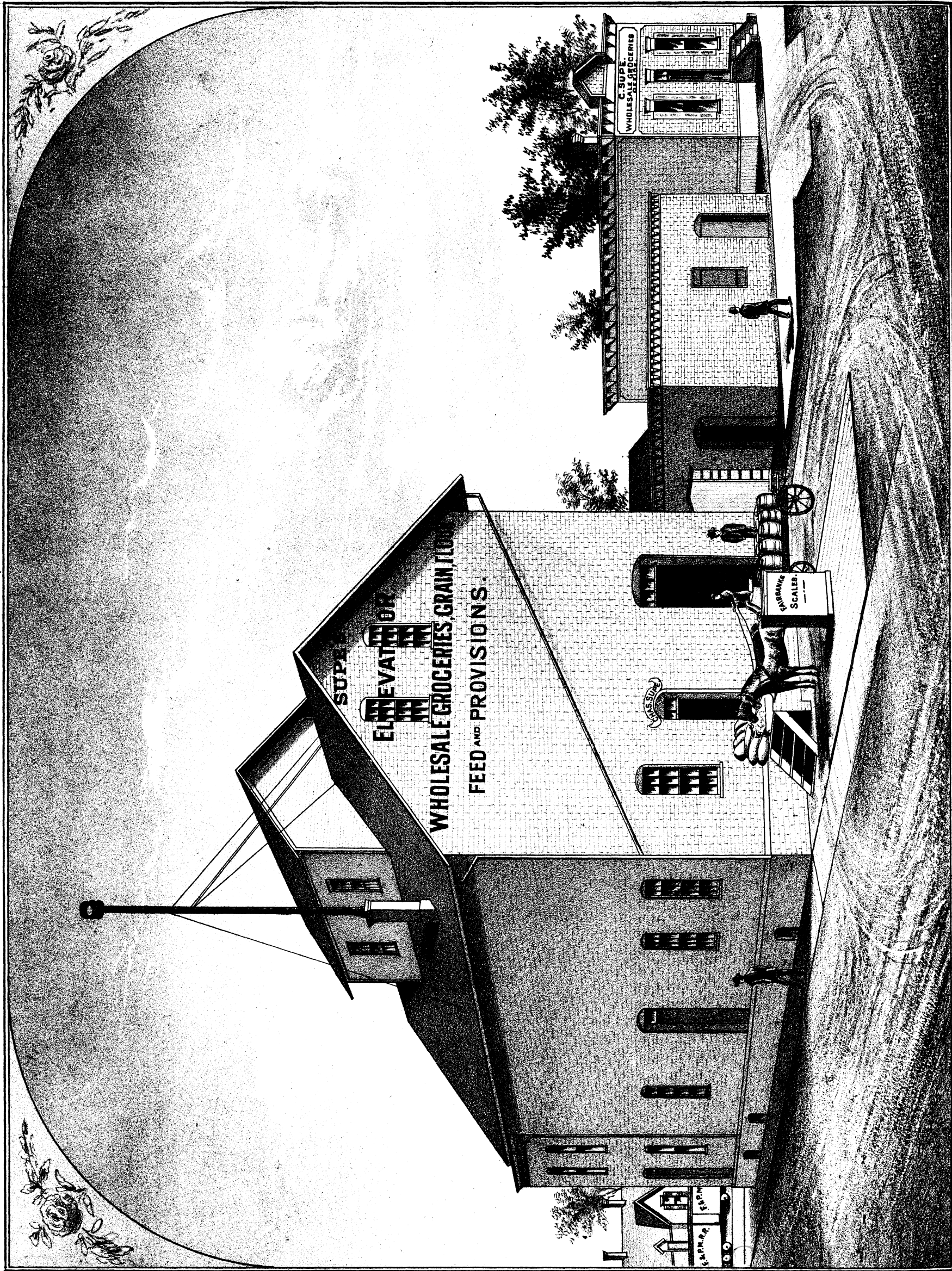
PAUL D. JEAN was born in Pennsylvania, July 1, 1851. In

1855 he moved with his parents to West Bay City. He attended school one year at Montreal and was in Ohio one year, acting as agent for a patent needle case, after which he returned to West Bay City and engaged in the fruit and confectionery business. He is at present erecting a building in which he proposes to open a grocery store. He was married April 25, 1880, to Florence W. Minnie, of Port Huron, Mich.

DESIRE BOUCHER was born in Quebec, P. Q., May 10, 1845, remaining there twenty years, during which time he learned the carpenter and joiner trade. In 1865 he came to West Bay City and engaged with Arnold & Catlin in their planing mill. In 1876 he started in the carpenter and joiner business for himself, which he still continues. He was married July 17, 1871 to Delia Lafrance of Bay City, and has five children. Residence, Center Street.

S. A. PLUMMER was born in Maine in 1835, and lived at home till eighteen years old. He worked in a mill and attended school till 1856. He married Miss Adeline Pratt, of China, Maine. He moved to Canada, on the St. Francis River, and remained two years as a sawyer. Thence to Stillwater, Me., engaged at mill labor till 1863. He was active in 1862 and 1863 in filling the quota in his town for the war. In March, 1864, was drafted but secured a substitute for \$800. In the meantime he secured the post of sutler, in the Two Hundred and Sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, which post he held to the close of the war. He returned to Maine, and in June, 1866, came to Wenona and engaged in the mill of Sage & McGraw, and remained with the firm and its successor, H. W. Sage & Co., for nine years, the last five of which he was foreman of the mill. In the Spring of 1875 he was elected supervisor of the town of Bangor. He was a member of the village council for three years, and one year president of the same. In 1875 and 1876 he was in company with E. T. Carrington in warehouse and commission business, Bay City. In 1877 he lumbered for himself and put in 4,000,000 feet. In 1878 he rebuilt five miles of logging railroad on the Tittabawassee River for the Plummer Logging Company, and operated the same till 1880. The following two years he was superintendent for Plummer & Bradley, at Ogemaw. For the past and present season he has acted as foreman and general superintendent at John Welch's mill, West Bay City. As a citizen Mr. Plummer has taken a decided interest in all matters for the advancement of the city.





C. SUPE'S ELEVATOR COR. THIRD & ADAMS STS.

GENERAL DEVELOPMENT.

In the progress of this work have been traced the pioneer and organic history of Bay County, and the growth of its two busy and beautiful cities. The lumber and salt interests have also been reviewed on account of their intimate connection with pioneer history and the two cities already represented. It now remains to consider the general development of the county, which includes a variety of subjects touching the past and future of Bay County.

Foremost among the subjects in which the people of Bay County are deeply concerned is that of

GENERAL AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES.

Upon the productiveness of its soil depends its prosperity and future importance as a county. Bay County was organized in 1857. At that time there were about twenty-five farms in the county. All eyes turned in the direction of the Saginaw Valley beheld only the lumber traffic, and the value of lands was estimated according to the amount of standing pine upon them, without any regard to the kind of soil the lands might possess. Again, it was formerly a generally accepted theory that pine lands were wholly worthless for agricultural purposes, and the Saginaw Valley was particularly condemned on account of the flat, swampy condition of the country. A few of the early farmers in the county were Nelson Merritt, who purchased land on the old "Cass" road, about 1856, and made a fine farm, as described hereafter. Samuel Henry about the same time purchased land where he now lives in the town of Portsmouth. There were also Henry Hess, Jesse M. Miller, C. L. Meix, Mr. Essex, John Gaffney, Chas. Bradford, Amos Culver, William W. Skelton, Nathan Knight, and a number of others who have made a success of farming. But slow progress was made in agriculture prior to about 1871; since that time the advance has been rapid.

In the course of an address before the Agricultural Society in 1878, Hon. Isaac Marston reviewed the situation as regards Bay County farming in a very clear and philosophical manner, as follows:

"In 1860 the population was 3,200, the greater number of which were then engaged in the business of manufacturing lumber, and in connection therewith, there was then but 102 farms in the county and but 2,567 acres of land improved. The principal crops raised were hay, (2,400 tons); oats, (3,900 bushels); corn, (4,600 bushels); and wheat (4,900 bushels). During the next decade there was some advance made, in 1870 the population had increased to 16,000, nearly five times as large as in 1860, yet the number of farms had but little more than doubled, or from 102 in 1860 to 271 in 1870, and the principal crops had increased in but the same proportion. In 1870 there was of hay, 4,000 tons; potatoes, 26,000 bushels; oats, 73,000 bushels; corn, 84,000 bushels; while wheat had increased but a little over 500 bushels, there being but 5,500 bushels of wheat; yet during the same year over 55,000 bushels of wheat

were ground in the county, showing that nearly all the flour consumed in the county, even as late as 1870, was manufactured from imported wheat. During the next four years the improvement was more noticeable, the population had increased to 25,000, the number of improved farms had nearly doubled, there being 531, the number of acres improved had increased to 15,000, and a proportionate increase was observable in the crops. In 1876, 1,350 acres were sown to wheat, there was 1,451 acres of corn, 1,895 acres of oats, and the number of acres sown to wheat in 1877 was reported as 2,108. The yield of wheat in 1877 is generally estimated to be at least thirty-two bushels per acre as an average. The acreage sown the present year has been very much larger. This growth or progress while gratifying to many, yet falls far short of what it should have been. This can be seen more clearly on comparison with the counties similarly located and starting at about the same period. For the purpose of this comparison I take the counties of Tuscola and Gratiot, generally considered second to none in Northern Michigan for agricultural purposes, and the development of which has been rapid. In giving figures I quote round numbers, if over fifty, treat it as one hundred, if under fifty, not noticed. As already said, Bay County was organized in 1857, Gratiot, in 1855, and Tuscola, in 1850. In 1860 the population of Bay County was 6,000, Gratiot 6,000, and Tuscola 7,000. In 1864 the number of acres of land improved was Bay 4,000, Gratiot 17,000, and Tuscola, 20,000. In 1870 the population was, Bay, 16,000, Gratiot, 12,000, and Tuscola, 14,000. The number of acres improved at this time were, Bay 8,000, Gratiot 47,000, and Tuscola 48,000. In 1874 the population was, Bay, 25,000, Gratiot, 14,000, Tuscola, 17,000, and the number of acres improved, Bay 14,000, Gratiot 51,000, and Tuscola 61,000.

"Here then we have three counties starting on the race for improvement in 1860 with nearly the same population. In ten years Bay County leads Gratiot in population 4,000, and Tuscola 2,000. In 1874 Bay leads Gratiot 11,000, and Tuscola 8,000. And yet, although Bay County had much the larger population, agriculturally the other counties were very far in the advance. Let us turn to the principal crops raised and we shall see the same wide difference. In 1863 Bay County raised 1,000 bushels of wheat, Gratiot 19,000, Tuscola 36,000. In 1869 Bay 6,000, Gratiot 118,000, Tuscola 117,000. In 1873, Bay 11,000, Gratiot 134,000, Tuscola 146,000. In 1876, Bay 17,000, Gratiot 134,000, Tuscola 185,000. So much for the wheat crop, and now look at the corn.

	Bay.	Gratiot.	Tuscola.
In 1863	3,000	53,000	43,000
In 1869	8,000	80,000	83,000
In 1873	29,000	208,000	188,000

"Without perusing such facts any farther, enough I think has been set forth to show that Bay County is very far behind in the race. The result of the comparisons thus made calls for some sat-

isfactory explanation as to the cause of so much difference. If the quality and productiveness of the soils of these counties has been the cause of the rapid growth of our neighbors, it is but proper to state and admit the fact. If, however, such is not in fact the case, then justice to the people of this county demands that the true reason be set forth.

"While a jealousy may exist, possibly, between the citizens of adjoining counties as to which is the richer and better county for agricultural purposes, the State can have no interest in such a controversy, except in so far as it may desire that each county should appear in as favorable a light as the facts will warrant.

"I think the first great cause for the slow agricultural growth of Bay County, may be fairly attributed to our manufacturing establishments, which have served to draw around them a large population, thus increasing largely and rapidly the growth of our cities and villages. Many men with families, in coming into the country with the intention of becoming tillers of the soil, will accept employment which will give them direct and immediate returns, rather than take possession of a piece of wild land, and await the slower but increased reward that perseverance would surely bring. Present profits seem to cause the would-be settler to overlook the fact that the best and surest road to wealth and independence would be found in the vegetable products of the soil. A glance at the growth of our cities and manufactures will satisfy any one, I think, that my view is correct.

"In 1860 Bay City had a population of 700. In 1863, 1,500. In 1870, 7,000. In 1874, 13,600. In 1877, at least 16,000. The population of West Bay City is estimated at 6,000 to 7,000. Here then is 22,000 of the population of the county, who take no direct interest in farm matters. They are not producers, but consumers of farm products. The numbers here given do not include the inhabitants of the villages in the county; these last may not be referred to as they are about balanced by the villages in the other counties named.

IN MANUFACTURES,

"The growth in Bay County has been rapid. Indeed, in 1873, but two counties in the State (Wayne and Kent), exceeded Bay in the annual value of manufactured products; with 107 manufacturing establishments in 1873, giving employment directly to nearly four thousand persons, with a capital invested therein of nearly five million dollars, the value of the products thereof amounting to over seven million dollars annually. Need we longer wonder that so much attention has been paid to our manufacturing interests at the expense and neglect of our agricultural resources? Gratiot has a capital of less than \$200,000 invested in manufacturing business, the annual value of the products thereof being less than half a million dollars, and Tuscola is but little ahead of this. I might refer to other facts in this connection, but do not deem it necessary.

"The second cause of our slow agricultural growth may fairly be attributed to the flat or level condition of the country. The northern portion of the county consists chiefly of rolling hard timbered lands. In the southern portion of the county the lands were level or flat, and the most of them heavily timbered. In process of time considerable timber had fallen and very much obstructed any natural water courses that otherwise would have existed and would have done much to relieve the soil of its surface water. The result was that the Spring rains aided by the heavy body of snow that had fallen during the Winter remained on the land, rendering it wholly unfit, even if cleared, for cultivation. It is clearly apparent that individual efforts in attempting to clear, drain and cultivate such land would be very expensive, would accomplish little, and that

farming under such difficulties would be, to say the least, uncertain in its results.

"Of course all the lands in the southern part of the county were not thus subject to overflow, and at an early day, state roads were opened and graded, and the ditches on the lines thereof afforded an outlet for the surface water, and gave parties an opportunity of draining their lands sufficient for the ordinary purposes of cultivation; and it was contiguous to the streams and state roads that most of the first settlers located. Where they succeeded in draining the lands they found them exceedingly rich and productive, but the difficulties and expenses of drainage, especially if the distance to an outlet was great, were so far beyond the means of the ordinary pioneer, that rather than undertake such a task they would resort to some employment in the city or seek lands where no drainage was considered necessary; high, rolling, beech and maple or hard timbered lands, which required but little if any drainage, and are ready for the seed as soon as the timber thereon can be removed are much more inviting than are heavily timbered lands, covered during a part of the year with water, even although the fact might be conceded that the latter, when properly drained, would far exceed in productiveness the lighter soils of the rolling lands. Very much of the land in Gratiot and Tuscola Counties were high and rolling, and all such were eagerly sought for, settled upon and improved. The eastern townships in Gratiot, bordering on Saginaw County, were low, and very much like the Saginaw Valley lands; and it is well known that the growth of their townships did not at all compare with others in that county; and it is only within the last few years, since roads and ditches have been opened, that such townships have received any large influx of settlers. Of late years very great improvement has been made in Bay County, in the matter of drainage, under the ditch or drainage law. A number of ditches have been opened in nearly every township, and whenever such are opened, a marked improvement is noticeable. In 1876 nine thousand dollars was expended in the improvement of three State roads, one running easterly from Bay City, one westerly and one northerly. This was expended in opening a wide, deep ditch on one side of the road, the soil taken therefrom being thrown up and forming a road-bed, the roads having been improved thereby, and the ditches offering excellent outlets, are the means of draining a large extent of country on the line of these roads.

"The Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railway, running through Bay County northwesterly from Bay City, has opened up a way of reaching the high lands in the interior and northern portions of the county. In 1870 there were but nine organized townships in the county, all but one of which were in the southern portion. At the present the northern townships have all been organized, thus showing the progress lately made.

"There was still another reason for the slow progress in the claiming of lands by actual settlers. At an early day nearly all the salt was manufactured in pan or kettle-blocks, principally the latter, and the fuel used for boiling the brine was cord-wood. This of course created quite a demand for cord-wood and made it so valuable that within a reasonable distance of the river not a single fallow could be seen where the timber was chopped, logged and burned according to the usual method in new counties. The farmer during a portion of the year was cutting cord-wood, and during the remainder he was hauling it to the salt blocks; and so diligently did he pursue this course that he would not even take time to pick up, seed or cultivate the land from which the wood had been taken. There has, however, been a revolution in the process of manufacturing salt. Vats and steam pipes take the place of the kettle and pan, and the refuse from the mills supplies the fuel. Since then cord-wood is only needed to supply the city's wants. I have thus

endeavored to account for the slow progress made in the agricultural growth of this county.

A BAY COUNTY FARM IN 1868.

As an illustration of what was possible to be accomplished at farming in Bay County, the editor of the *Bay City Journal* visited the farm of Nelson Merritt, in the township of Portsmouth, in 1868, and gave the result of his observations as follows:

"In the case of Mr. Merritt we have a very fair test of what can be done. Mr. Merritt in 1856, then young, healthful and single, came to Bay County and bought 320 acres, a half section, of wild timbered land, situated in Sections Ten and Eleven of Town Thirteen north, of Range Five, east. He spent the first three years in clearing and fencing 150 acres. At that time clearing could be contracted for at \$15 per acre. For most of the land Mr. Merritt paid \$5, for the remainder \$10 per acre. It lies about two miles east of Saginaw River and of Portsmouth. The soil is a black alluvial admixed with sand. It is friable and very easily tilled. The first crop raised upon the new land was wheat. The first field sown with wheat was nineteen acres in size, from which 500 marketable bushels of wheat were raised, averaging twenty-six bushels of good wheat to the acre. The quality was fine and the flour made from it excellent. The third year a field of thirty acres was sown with oats and timothy. The yield of oats from this field was 1,300 bushels, or about forty-three bushels to the acre. The yield of timothy grass was from a ton and a half to two tons per acre. This has averaged the price of \$20 per ton. The crops of buckwheat were very good. The corn that ripened in ninety days was rich and filled out well. As to potatoes, Mr. Merritt has gathered at the rate of 400 bushels to the acre. They were mealy and dry. This farm is enclosed with good rail fences, that now appear sound and as though they might last fifteen years longer. Good wells of water can be had upon it by digging to the depth of fourteen feet. During the dryest season these wells have given a constant supply. Cattle have been kept each year upon the farm that subsisted and kept in good order upon prairie hay and oat straw in winter. As a general thing only one hired hand has been necessary to help run the farm. In haying time the force was increased to eight or ten hands. Mr. Merritt informs us as the result of his labors on this piece of land, he has made a living for himself and family; that he has paid expenses, and out of the avails erected upon the place improvements costing about \$3,000. To sum, then, the result of this experiment, the original cost of the land was about \$2,000. By the improvement of half of it the whole tract is now worth the average price of \$60 per acre, or \$19,200. Mr. M. has, therefore, laid the foundation of a good living, keeps out of debt, and has a property that is increasing in value. There was nothing in this land better than a great deal about it, and in this vicinity. In these facts, and they can be relied upon as such, there is great encouragement for others to come and do likewise. As fuel is in demand land can be cleared cheaper now than formerly, provided it is near market."

In 1874 the population of the county was 24,832, and in 1880 it had increased to 38,181. Of the 13,349 increase during the six years, 5,844 belonged to the townships.

The state census of 1874 shows that there were in the ground in Bay County in the Spring of that year, 668 acres of wheat against 513½ acres harvested in 1873. The amount of the wheat crop in 1873 was 11,042 bushels, or a little over twenty-one and a-half bushels to the acre. Other farm crops, etc., for 1873, were as follows: Corn, 28,653 bushels; other grains, 23,775 bushels; potatoes, 61,422 bushels; hay, 5,816 tons; pork sent to market, 8,192 pounds; and of wool only 793 pounds. The dairy product

is represented by a result of 55,655 pounds of butter sent to market, and the live stock returned foots up, 5,031 animals.

In 1876 the number of acres sown to wheat were 1,410; number of bushels harvested, 18,370. We find a statement, made by good authority, in 1876 as follows: "There are many fine farms along the lines of plank road running east and west from the river, but the settlement of the country, even in the immediate vicinity of the city, is not general. There are therefore valuable lands to be had at low prices, within almost walking distance of as good a market as the state affords. We mention the farm of Nathan Knight, in the township of Hampton, three or four miles from this city, as an example of what may be done by the intelligent agriculturist. Mr. Knight's crops are luxuriant in growth and yield, and never fail. The fine market farm of E. B. Denison, on the west side of the river, supplies this market with many of its early vegetables, as well as later crops. Along the line of plank road to Tuscola County, there may be seen as fine farming lands as can be found anywhere, sufficiently rolling for all purposes, without being hilly or cut up by ravines.

Three plank roads run off into the country from this city, giving easy access to market at all seasons. One of these roads strikes off in an easterly direction to Tuscola County, a fine agricultural region, already well developed. The second runs westward, crossing the river by a bridge and making off toward the county seat of Midland County, also a good agricultural section. The third follows, in the main, the course of the shore northward toward Kawkawlin, and when completed will tap an excellent farming country."

In 1877 there were 57,937 bushels of wheat raised from 2,412 acres, an average of 24.02 to the acre. There was sown in barley, 175 acres; in oats, 1,797 acres, and in corn, 1,480 acres.

In 1879, 94,755 bushels of corn were harvested from 2,648 acres; 96,815 bushels of oats from 3,065 acres; 2,484 bushels of barley from ninety-nine acres; 3,748 bushels of peas from 185 acres; 109,022 bushels of potatoes from 1,292 acres, and 7,483 tons of hay from 6,061 acres.

In 1880, 120,606 bushels of wheat were harvested from 5,624 acres, the average yield being 21.44 bushels to the acre.

The wool product of 1880 amounted to 5,223 pounds.

In 1881, the total number of farms in the county was 977, and the total number of acres improved, 29,279.

Bay County now ranks third among the counties of Michigan as a wheat producing district. The average number of bushels raised to the acre is 21.14. Washtenaw raises 22.26, and Lenawee 21.84.

In an address before the Farmers' Institute, held at Saginaw, W. L. Webber spoke of the agricultural resources of the Saginaw Valley as follows: "It has also been rumored that the Saginaw Valley was not fitted for agricultural purposes. It had obtained its reputation for pine lumber, and as people generally had found regions covered with pine to be comparatively worthless for agricultural purposes, it was assumed that the whole of Saginaw was filled with pine, and therefore the soil was unfitted for the farmer's use. The experience of the last twenty-five years has also exploded this erroneous notion. I doubt if there can be found in the state of Michigan six thousand square miles of territory in one body with a greater agricultural capacity than the six thousand square miles drained by the Saginaw and its tributaries. More than one half this territory for agricultural purposes is the very cream of Michigan, and there is comparatively but very little but what will make good farming land. Look at the reports of the cereal products of Michigan, and you will find that the average production per acre is fully equal to the average in any portion of the state. Wheat, corn, barley and rye are grown here in perfection.

For fruits the climate is well adapted to apples, pears, plums and small fruits."

Following is an official report of the

COMPOSITION OF THE SOIL.

Sand and Silica.....	82.24
Alumina.....	4.60
Oxide of Iron.....	2.42
Lime.....	1.18
Magnesia.....	.46
Potash.....	1.18
Soda.....	.54
Sulphuric.....	.20
Phosphoric Acid.....	.38
Organic matter containing .17 Nitrogen.....	5.57
Water and loss.....	.25
Total Ash-food.....	3.94
Capacity for water.....	47.30

THE SAGINAW MARSHES.

The following review of the early condition of the Saginaw marshes, and the subsequent efforts to reclaim by Judge Albert Miller, is not only interesting as reminiscence, but valuable for the information which it contains. Judge Miller says:

"I can convey as correct an impression of the changes that have taken place in the condition of the Saginaw marshes during the last half century, and the efforts that have been made to utilize them, by relating facts and incidents which have come within my knowledge, as by any other method. My personal knowledge of the Saginaw country commenced in the Fall of 1831. Then the Saginaw River rolled between well defined banks, and the creeks and bayous were confined within much narrower limits than at the present time; and from observation and information derived from Indians, and others who had previously known the country, I am satisfied that there had been a much lower stage of water in the Saginaw River and Bay during the half century next preceding the time above referred to than there has been since that time. At that date there stood on the bank of the river, below Carrollton, some very large apple trees that must have had fifty or sixty years' growth, that were destroyed by water more than forty years ago. In the first grove of timber on the prairie which the railroad passes north of East Saginaw, there stood a green, pine tree two feet in diameter, and much of the timber then growing in that grove was beech, maple, and white oak, all of which has long since disappeared. The grove of timber still further north, which is within the embankment I shall hereafter mention, was called Pine Island, on account of the predominance of pine timber. In the early years of my residence at Saginaw the Indians raised corn on Crow Island, and on a small island near the junction of the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee Rivers, and on other lands known to the present inhabitants as only low and worthless. In 1833, on the 29th day of March, Judge Jewett, late of Saginaw, and I, commenced to plow on Green Point, and with one plow we broke up thirty acres of prairie land, all of which we planted with corn that season. We had no reason to complain of the growth of our crop, but it being the only field in the country, it hardly sufficed to feed the millions of black birds that preyed upon it; sometimes darkening the sky in their flight to and from the field. After the corn was in the milk, we spent our time in the field with horns, bells and guns in the vain endeavor to protect our crop. In the Fall we gathered of the butts of the ears sufficient to fatten forty-seven hundred weight of pork.

The land above referred to was cultivated up to and including the year 1835, since which time a large portion of it has been unfit for cultivation on account of high water. It is impossible for me, by

any description I can give, to convey to the minds of my readers an idea of the beautiful appearance that our prairies presented in the Summer of 1835. The whole expanse was covered with blue joint grass about four feet high, near the banks of the river, being decked with pea blossom, morning glory, and other beautiful flowers, presenting to the eyes of those passing up and down the river, or riding on horseback over the firm prairie ground, an enchanting view, which so captivated those from the East who visited our valley that Summer, that some of them made large purchases of the land which so delighted them.

It was in the month of June of that year that Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh made his first visit to Saginaw, and his name, so frequently found on the tract books of the valley, will testify to the attractions it had for him. In the Summer of 1835, Albert H. Dorr, a member of the then wealthy firm of Tucker & Dorr, of New York City, came West with a view of investing in the government lands. On his arrival at Detroit, after looking at the map of Michigan, he determined to locate lands on the Saginaw River. The tract books at the land office showed him several vacant fractions of land on the immediate banks of the river which he purchased and then came to view his purchases, which he found not valuable, principally lying at the mouth of creeks and bayous. One tract, a fractional section of 200 acres at the mouth of the river, is now wholly submerged, not a foot of land to be seen, owing to the change that has taken place since the government survey. But nothing daunted, Mr. Dorr purchased other tracts, among which was the land lately improved by Thomas H. McGraw, through diking and pumping, and a tract of 800 acres in the vicinity of Crow Island, which latter tract he determined to make immediate use of for a stock farm. At that time the price of cutting and putting up prairie hay was \$1.50 per ton. Mr. Dorr left \$150 with parties at Saginaw to pay for putting up hay, and went directly to Ohio to purchase a stock of cattle and horses. Parties at Saginaw, with whom Mr. Dorr came in contact, had little faith in his being able to carry out his plans for stocking his farm, and neglected to cause the hay to be put up. When he arrived in the month of November with a stock of 150 head of cattle and fifty horses, he found no provisions made for their Winter's food, and being a stranger in the country with so large an "elephant" on his hands, he became somewhat disheartened, greatly desiring to get the whole thing off his hands so he could return to New York. Cold weather had set in early that season, killing the wild grass, leaving very little for stock to subsist upon. After a day or two spent at Saginaw City in the vain endeavor to make some disposition of his stock, Mr. Dorr came to my house at Green Point, on Thanksgiving day, wishing me to take a lease of his farm and stock for ten years. This I consented to do, on conditions proposed by myself, one of which was that I should receive no stock on the lease till after the first of the succeeding May. On Mr. Dorr's departure for New York, the next day, he gave me \$300 to provide food for the stock during the Winter, with which I purchased all the hay and grain that was then for sale in the Saginaw Valley, at that time to keep them for the time being, and made inquiry of the Indians about the location of the beds of rushes which I had heard existed in large quantities in the vicinity. I met Indian George, whose death in Tuscola County was chronicled in some of the state papers, who volunteered to pilot me to a point where I should find ample provisions for wintering my stock. He took me to the other side of the Quanicassee River, ten or twelve miles east of Bay City, where I found a large space covered with green rushes, and after satisfying myself that there was no lack of quantity, I returned and made preparations to transfer my cattle and horses to the rush beds as soon as the ice on the creeks and bayous

would permit their crossing it. Early in December the ice had become so strong that I returned to start with my drove of cattle and horses, and the first day I drove them to a point known to all old settlers as the Lone Tree, which is a little south of where the McGraw Mill in South Bay City is located, where I found some hay stacks that had been put up by Joseph and Medor Trombley, one of which I caused to be fed to the cattle and horses, for which I afterward paid the owners, who were then living on the tract of land where Portsmouth was afterward located.

The second night we reached the Bay, where we fed a couple of loads of hay that were drawn from Saginaw on the ice for that purpose, and the third night we reached the rush beds, where the stock feasted on green rushes. I had a small log house built for the convenience of the men whom I hired to take care of the stock. Their duties were to see them all every day so they should not get wild, and count them so they should not go astray. A part of the time I had George Whitfield there. He was an Indian who had been educated in one of the Eastern states. I usually kept two men at the camp, and visited them about once a week myself, driving on the ice by the way of Saginaw River and Bay, and the Quanicassee River to the point where the camp was located. Whenever I went I gave the cattle salt, distributing it in places that had been cut for the purpose on trunks of fallen trees, and when that was done would place myself in a position where I should not be run over by the cattle and would then call to them, when they would come from every direction, making a noise as they passed over their well-trodden snow paths like a locomotive engine rushing along with a train of cars. The cattle seemed delighted by the presence of man, and when their herders were with them manifested pleasure on being petted or handled by them. That was an unusually severe Winter, the snow falling deep; but after the cattle had been a month on the rushes they looked as if they had been stall-fed, except that they were as clean as deer, when stall-fed cattle could not be. The horses did very well on the rushes at first, and got fat; but afterward so much green food seemed to disagree with them, and many of them died before Spring. In January, after the ice got strong on the Saginaw River, I caused my house, which stood on the opposite side of the river from Green Point, to be placed on four strong ox sleds, one under each corner, and, with six yoke of oxen, hauled it on the ice to the stock farm I had leased from Dorr, and located at the south end of the island of timber. No furniture was taken from the house before removing it, and no preparation was made inside except to take the dishes from the pantry shelves and place them in baskets. Dinner for the men employed in removing the house was cooked on the stove in the house while we were passing along over the ice, and night coming on before we had our job completed, we fed our teams at some hay stacks on shore and got our supper and went to bed in the house on the ice. In the morning we placed the house on the spot intended for it without any accident, except in passing under a tree, a projecting limb knocked a few bricks from the top of the chimney. After placing my house in position, I built one near it of logs, to accommodate a force of men whom I employed to get out timber for fencing, preparatory to extensive farming operations for the next season. I had cut and hauled during that Winter sufficient rail timber to fence 200 acres of land, the principal part of which I intended to plough and cultivate the next season.

All the land between Bay City and Saginaw, except the creeks and bayous, could have been cultivated. Benoit Trombley raised a fine crop of corn and potatoes that year between the grove of timber last referred to and the river, on the present site of the Oneida Salt and Lumber Company's improvements. A heavy body of snow fell during the Winter of 1835-6, but it commenced to thaw early,

so that in April I broke up some of the prairie preparatory to cropping, and gathered the stock with a view of having it inventoried on the lease. But as the warm weather continued, the water rose rapidly, floating away my fencing timber; and on the first of May, when my lease should have commenced, there was not an acre of land on the whole tract that was above water. I had previously driven the cattle and horses to the highland to provide for themselves. The water remained high during most of the Summer of 1836, and I wrote to Mr. Dorr, describing the situation and requesting to have the lease canceled, which he consented to, and authorized the stock to be delivered to other parties, to be sold for his benefit. I abandoned the place, and no attempt has since been made to cultivate it. The water rose to a higher stage in 1837 than it attained in 1836, and in 1838 it was higher than I have ever seen it before or since. The low lands were flooded during the whole Summer, destroying large tracts of timber, especially a variety of valuable ash timber that skirted the prairies. From 1838 the water gradually receded, till 1850 it was quite low again. In the Spring of 1852 it rose to almost the height it attained in 1838, but did not remain high so long. Before coming West I had heard of a regular periodical rise and fall of the waters in the great lakes. My experience has shown me that there is a great difference in the height of water at different periods, but the periods of the rise and fall are not at all regular.

Before mentioning the improvements made by Mr. Daglish and myself, I will give a brief sketch of the work done by Thomas H. McGraw. He was really the pioneer in improving the Saginaw marshes, by pumping the water from them, having been relieved of the expense of diking by reason of the main track of the F. & P. M. R. R., and a branch of the same running to McGraw & Co.'s mill. This made an embankment on two sides of a triangle, which incloses a tract of about 350 acres of marsh land, which is bounded on the third side by high land and mill improvements. In 1877 an attempt was made to pump the water from the inside ditch of the branch railroad, but the work was abandoned on account of a leakage in the bank. It was ascertained that leakage occurred at a point where edgings had been put into the embankment. Mr. McGraw caused a trench to be cut across the edgings and filled with puddle clay, thus making the embankment secure, when he again commenced pumping in the latter part of July, 1878. He used a screw pump two feet in diameter and thirty feet long, which was worked with power from the engine in the planing mill, with which the water was drawn from the surface of the ground, 250 acres of which was covered about four inches deep, and settled in the ditch five or six feet below the surface of the river, in two weeks time. Afterward the ditch filled with water, and was emptied by three days' pumping. It is now thought that under any contingency the water can be drawn down by three days' pumping sufficiently low to leave the drain tile, that Mr. McGraw intends to put in, six inches above its surface. A ditch has been dug through the lowest part of the prairie, nine and one half feet broad at the surface, four feet deep, and 200 rods in length; also 180 rods of smaller ditches. In making the ditches, the humus or vegetable matter was thrown to one side, and the marl or lower strata on the other. The last-named substance, after the ground was plowed, was hauled onto the land and dumped in cart loads, to be spread in the Spring for a fertilizer. Mr. McGraw plowed quite a large tract of this prairie land last Fall to be ready for a Spring crop. This improvement is prosecuted under the superintendence of Mr. McGraw's father-in-law, Mr. Uberhurst, who is a practical farmer and a graduate from the Agricultural College of Prussia. He formerly had charge of the stock-feeding department of the Prussian government farm, where six hundred cows were fed for the sole purpose of ascertaining by experiment what food for them

could be grown and used to the greatest profit. Mr. McGraw has capital to carry out any plan of improvement he desires to make, and with such practical and scientific knowledge as is possessed by Mr. Uberhurst, to direct the outlay of capital, we may expect to see the model farm of the state on the Saginaw marshes, and to hear of results from practical operations that will greatly encourage those who intend improving marsh lands.

In 1860, upon ascertaining that the salt rock underlaid the whole of the Saginaw Valley, Mr. Daglish and I anticipated an extensive business in the manufacture of salt. The only methods then known for reducing the brine was solar evaporation and the old kettle blocks. Believing that the prairies would be extensively used for evaporating works, and the navigable waters for transportation, we purchased a sufficient quantity of swamp land to secure two miles of the navigable portion of the Cheboyganing Creek, with a view of its future use for purposes above referred to; but time developed a cheaper process for making salt than even by solar evaporation, so the idea of using the land for that purpose was abandoned. We never doubted the practicability of improving the land by dyking and pumping, but the only data within our knowledge upon which to base an estimate of the expense of dyking, was the contract of the Bay City and East Saginaw Railroad Company with Capt. Smith for grading their track across the low prairie. Capt. Smith was to receive \$100 per day for furnishing and running his dredge, and in prosecuting the work he averaged 100 lineal feet per day. At that rate the expense would preclude the possibility of a profit on the cost of the improvement, so the matter rested until 1877, when, upon consulting with dredge owners, we ascertained that the work could be done at a price that would give a reasonable prospect for a benefit on the outlay in improving the land. After determining to prosecute the work, we secured the services of Mr. Joseph I. Forcier, through whose practical knowledge of the work of dredging and untiring industry in prosecuting it, our operations have been greatly facilitated. By Mr. Forcier's advice we hired the dredge from the corporation of East Saginaw at the rate of \$10 for each working day it should be in our possession. After fitting the dredge for work, Mr. Forcier hired his assistants and commenced work on the 11th day of May, 1878, and during the next ninety-six working days excavated a ditch thirty feet wide, averaging nearly six feet deep, three and a quarter miles long, throwing the earth outside, making an embankment of thirty feet wide at the base and five feet high, which has proved effectual in keeping out the water. The depth of water on the land for about two-thirds the length of the line of ditch was from one to one and a half feet, under which, for the first foot and a half, was a layer of decayed vegetable matter of the color of black snuff; under that was one foot thick of a substance, largely intermixed with decaying shells, which partakes of the properties of the layers directly above and below it. The layer below, I suppose, was a fine quality of clay for brick-making, till I learned from Prof. R. C. Kedzie, after he had analyzed a sample of it, that it was marl, containing thirty-six parts of carbonate of lime and sixty-four parts of clay, or a matter that was insoluble in acid, and that it was valuable as a fertilizer of land; and also that upon a test by burning like other lime, grinding and mixing with sand, it might prove valuable as a water lime. No actual test has yet been made of it for any purpose. The ditch and embankment of the south line of our improvement is over one mile in length, running from the creek directly east to the timbered land. In running our ditch back from the creek we found so great a rise in the land we were unable to float our dredge, so we made a dam across the ditch and improvised a pump, by making of plank a box sixteen feet long and ten feet wide, leaving one end open and having a valve in

the bottom of the other end. This we balanced across our dam with a hoisting apparatus affixed to the valve end, by which with horse power, after filling the valve end of the box, we raised it, causing the water to flow out of the other end above the dam, which enabled us to keep the dredge afloat, and supply water as fast as the dredge displaced the earth. It was there that we had the first practical demonstration of the sufficiency of our bank to hold water.

We were obliged to throw the earth on each side of our ditch, and after filling it fifteen inches higher than the water in the ditch below, or on the surrounding land, the water settled only one inch during the night, while operations were suspended. The earth at that point was as porous as at any other part of our embankment, so we were satisfied that the weight of the bank pressed so hard on the surface of the ground that there was no chance for the water to penetrate it. The land gradually rises from the creek to the timbered land from two to two and a half feet above the lower portion of the land, and except where the water was so deep as to prevent the growth of vegetation, is covered with a heavy growth of rushes, reeds and flags, and as the land rises the character of the vegetation changes, first to sour grass, then to blue joint, and on portions near the timber there is a growth of buffalo grass and rosin weed. As you pass back from the creek the soil gradually becomes firmer, and the higher portions have the appearance on the surface of being hard clay; but dredging through it has demonstrated the fact that there are two feet of black clayey soil before coming to the harder substance. There is no part of the tract with a sandy soil, except a portion of the grove of timber, containing fifteen or twenty acres, referred to as formerly having been known as "Pine Island." Our ditch and embankment surrounds on three sides 760 acres of land, about 690 acres of which is prairie and fit for the plow. On the southeast it connects with our partially cleared timbered farm of 160 acres. In constructing our embankment along the margin of the creek we passed a small bayou in which the water was about three feet deep, and the substance below the water was so soft that it was difficult to make a sufficient bank of it; after making an excavation eighteen feet deep and only raising the bank three feet high, we left it to be finished by piling and cribbing for a distance of about seventy-five feet.

The substance taken from the bayou is similar to the middle strata of soil heretofore described, and I think will prove valuable as a fertilizer. After completing our embankment we procured a twelve-horse power steam engine, and two of Rumsey's rotary section pumps, one with a discharge pipe of six inches and the other four inches, the two calculated to discharge 4,000 gallons per minute. We commenced pumping about the 15th of September, and run our pumps night and day for six weeks in clearing the water from the surface of our land, and settling it in the ditch, six feet below the surface of the river. That tested the sufficiency of our bank to hold back the water; we found no leakage through any part of it. After pumping out the water, as above stated, we commenced a series of ditches through our land, all running to the main ditch. From the northwest to the southeast corner we made a ditch four feet wide at the surface, two feet deep and one and a half feet wide at the bottom. This ditch runs nearly parallel with our north-east line, into which all the water coming from the east will flow. From the main, or dredge ditch on the west, to the one above mentioned, at an interval of each forty rods, is a ditch of three feet wide at the surface and one and one-half feet deep, and one and one-half foot wide at the bottom, making of small ditches six miles. Upon ditching on the lower portion of our land we found it porous and like a sponge filled with water, but after a few days of drainage through the small ditches, it settled and became so firm that a horse

could be driven over it without difficulty, and with a small additional outlay for small ditches, we think our drainage sufficient for all practical purposes. No doubt but under-drainage would be beneficial, and may be adopted hereafter, but there is less necessity for it here than there is for it on much of the uplands. It will be readily seen that the ditch and embankment made an effectual fence for all purposes, as far as they go. In addition to the above it will require three miles of fence on the east and northeast to enclose our 760 acre tract. We have one comfortable farm house on the land, which is the only building yet erected, except an engine house. And as I have been requested to give a detailed account of the character and cost of our improvements, I suppose for the reason that others who are inclined to undertake a like enterprise may profit by our experience, I will state that all our expenditure, including the cost of dredging and ditching, the cost of the engine and pump, and the pumping that has been done, also of the house and the estimated cost of a gate and sluice between the ditch and creek, and for completing our embankment, and enclosing the whole with a fence, amounts to a trifle over \$7 per acre for the 760 acres enclosed and drained.

In setting our pumps we were obliged to raise the discharge pipes so high, in order to keep the belts out of water, that we used about double the power in emptying our ditch that was absolutely necessary. We expect to improve our pumping apparatus so as to clear our ditch the second time in half the time and at half the expense before required. We first intended to have made a ditch and embankment on the east line of our tract, to prevent the water from flowing on from the timbered land, but on examining our surroundings we find a heavy ditch passing on our north line, which prevents any flow of water from that direction, and in less than a mile on the east there is another heavy ditch being constructed, which will carry all the water that would flow from that direction south of our embankment, so by pumping the water that falls on a little larger surface we save the expense of the ditch and bank, above referred to. In ordinary seasons, after the Spring rains are taken care of, there will be no pumping to do.

Now for our plans and expectations for the future. We think our plans carried out will provide effectually for a thorough drainage, and we have no misgivings as to the quality and productiveness of the soil. After completing our small ditches, we discontinued our pumping, allowing our large ditch again to fill with water. As soon as warm weather commences we intend to start our pumps, and empty the ditches before the snow melts. The water flows freely through our small ditches, so we expect to keep it down and have our lands fit for cultivation as soon as the uplands are. With the drainage we have through the small ditches much of our higher land is fit for cultivation without any pumping. In the Spring we intend to commence plowing on that, and continue our operations as the land becomes dry enough, and put in such crops as shall indicate the greatest profit by production, or in subduing the turf for future cultivation. We do not expect large crops for the first or second year.

Our intentions are to stock down a large portion of it as soon as the soil is in fit condition, to such grasses as will be profitable for stock feeding. On some of the lowest part of our land, which is covered with a heavy growth of reeds and rushes, we shall try the experiment of burning, and harrowing in grass seed without plowing.

From what I have written of the past and present condition of the Saginaw marshes, it will be seen that they are of very little practical value without further improvement. All the profit that has ever been derived from them is the cutting of a small amount of wild grass for hay, and that practice has been nearly discontinued

as the uplands become cleared. I believe that every acre of ground between Bay City and Saginaw is capable of producing the largest crops that can be grown in this latitude. It is now half a century since the Saginaw country first became known to the whites, but the marshes between Bay City and Saginaw present a more pleasing view to the beholder than they did when the eye of the white man first glanced over the broad expanse. But I believe that whoever passes over our thoroughfares between the towns above mentioned, fifty years hence, will be presented with far different views. Instead of the unsightly appearance of reeds, rushes, wild grass, and pools of water, the traveler will behold large fields of waving grain and extensive meadows covered with nutritious grasses for stock feeding and herds of cattle resting in the shade of groves which dot the landscape, with occasionally a farm house to relieve the eye from the monotony of so much natural beauty."

Only a few years ago the department of agriculture in Bay County was practically unknown, and the value of Bay County lands for agricultural purposes was hardly recognized; but only a few experiments were needed to satisfy the most incredulous that the soil was of the most productive character, and all that was needed to give the county rank as an agricultural district, was development. These facts were appreciated and taken advantage of, and to-day Bay County possesses some of the finest and most productive farms in the state. Hundreds of men, who only five or ten years ago entered the wilderness which then surrounded us, with literally nothing but their hands and strong, firm wills, as capital, are to-day classed as independent farmers, having accomplished in a few years what has taken a life time in other sections to accomplish.

Statistics for 1878 show that the average yield of wheat in Bay County was twenty-four bushels per acre. But one wheat growing county in the state held a larger average and that but a fraction. Excellent crops of rye, barley, oats and corn are grown annually. One hundred bushels of corn to the acre is quite common. The low level lands cannot be excelled in the state for grasses. Indeed the entire Saginaw Valley is destined to be the grain, vegetable and dairy country of the state.

The season of 1879 was one of unusual drouth so that the growth of fruit and vegetables suffered materially. We copy from the official report of the Bay County Agricultural Society, for 1879, showing the quality of the grain grown during that year, and also from the vegetable department for 1879:

WHEAT.			
No. Entry.	Kind.	Weight per bus.	Legal weight.
1	White Mountain.....	64 $\frac{1}{4}$	60
4	Treadwell.....	63	60
8	Treadwell.....	64 $\frac{1}{4}$	60
25	Treadwell.....	63 $\frac{1}{4}$	60
31	Treadwell.....	64 $\frac{1}{4}$	60
5	Clawson.....	60	60
7	Clawson.....	62	60
11	Clawson.....	61	60
24	Clawson.....	61	60
32	Clawson.....	60 $\frac{3}{4}$	60
33	Clawson.....	61 $\frac{1}{4}$	60
39	Clawson.....	62	60
6	White Russian Spring.....	59 $\frac{3}{4}$	60
34	White Russian Spring.....	59 $\frac{3}{4}$	60
47	Dhiel.....	61	60

SPRING WHEAT.			
35	Minnesota Club.....	60 $\frac{1}{2}$	60
48	Not given.....	62 $\frac{1}{4}$	60
52	Not given.....	63 $\frac{1}{4}$	60

BUCKWHEAT.

70	Not given.....	52	48
84	Solon Hull.....	56	48

BARLEY.

8	Not given.....	51	48
26	Not given.....	52	48
36	Winter Barley.....	48	48

OATS.

No Entry.	Kind.	Weight per bus.	Legal weight.
9	Not given.....	34½	32
27	Not given.....	35	32
61	White.....	37	32

VEGETABLES.

No Entry.	Name	Weight lbs. oz.
649	6 Early Rose Potatoes.....	7
649	1 carrot.....	4 6
649	1 citron.....	20 4
498	1 bushel Early Rose.....	60
436	12 Early Peach Blow.....	11 10
661	12 Early Peach Blow.....	10
708	12 Early Peach Blow.....	17 10
348	1 pumpkin.....	61
104	1 pumpkin.....	41
453	1 pumpkin.....	42
461	1 Golden pumpkin.....	94
294	1 cabbage.....	29
397	6 cabbages.....	126
831	1 Early Quinteal cabbage.....	24
659	1 Mammoth squash.....	119
465	1 Mangel Wurtzel beet.....	23
527	12 Hubbard squash.....	192 12
737	1 dozen White onions.....	10 12
889	1 dozen Red onions.....	10 14
739	1 dozen Red onions.....	9 7
102	1 dozen Late Rose potatoes.....	11
24	1 dozen Victor Rose potatoes.....	7 4

At the present time the agricultural resources of Bay County are being rapidly developed. The new lands are being taken up by actual settlers, and the county is pursuing a liberal policy in the matter of public improvements, calculated to aid in the work of general development. The following very succinct statement has been prepared by a reliable authority:

"Bay County, as an agricultural county, stands preeminent. The land is level and was covered with a heavy growth of excellent forest timber, much of which still remains. Oak, elm, basswood, black and white ash, beech, maple and hickory constitute the principal timber trees. The soil is a deep, rich loam, with a clay sub-soil, containing such quantities of limestone that it is difficult to obtain material suitable for brick. This naturally would be considered good wheat lands, and the wheat crop of our county during a series of years, fully demonstrates the superiority of our soil for such purposes. The average yield per acre over the entire county is excelled by only one or two counties in the state. Sixty bushels of wheat per acre has been grown, and with our best and most intelligent farmers, thirty to forty bushels per acre are obtained, and the quality is so fine that Bay County wheat carried off the first special premium offered by the Detroit Board of Trade at the state fair in 1879. The Spring it may be said is not quite so early as in the interior of the state, caused by the cool winds from the lakes. This, however, has its compensations, as fruit buds are retarded, and escape late frosts, while the lake winds in the Fall are warm and keep off early frosts, thus giving our corn and other crops ample time to mature. When the hot sun of Summer comes our corn crop makes a rapid and vigorous growth, and large crops are obtained. Roots and vegetables of all kinds on our rich, deep soils

are unexcelled in size and quality. It can also with entire truthfulness be said that this is a natural dairy soil; strip the timber off and then springs up, the first year thereafter, natural grasses, principally June grass or Blue grass, which for pasture is unexcelled, and when Timothy is sown, two tons per acre of hay is considered the average crop.

"Apples are grown in abundance, and of the finest and choicest varieties. Pears, plums and peaches are also grown to a limited extent, but of a very fine quality. Grapes of the hardier varieties do well, and small fruits, the raspberry, blackberry, strawberry, etc., are indigenous to the soil, springing up, wherever a fire, or clearing in the forest or by the roadside affords them an opportunity."

DRAINAGE.

As already described, a large amount of land in Bay County has been in former years entirely covered by water during a portion of the year. It has been known for years that if these various tracts of prairie and swamp land could be relieved of their surplus water, they would become valuable for agricultural purposes, the soil being naturally rich and strong. Individual efforts at drainage have been made, but since the new law relative to drain construction went into effect, the business has been carried on in this county on a large scale, and with the most satisfactory results. The drain law placed the matter of drain improvement in such a shape that it could be handled systematically and successfully. The petition asking for a drain is prepared and handed to the drain commissioner, who has a survey made, estimates the cost of construction and supervision, and then makes an equalized assessment on the property benefitted. The people of the districts requiring drainage took hold of the enterprise with avidity, and thousands of acres have been transformed from soaking swamps into as rich and productive fields as were ever furrowed by the plow. The work in progress or recently completed in the county is as follows:

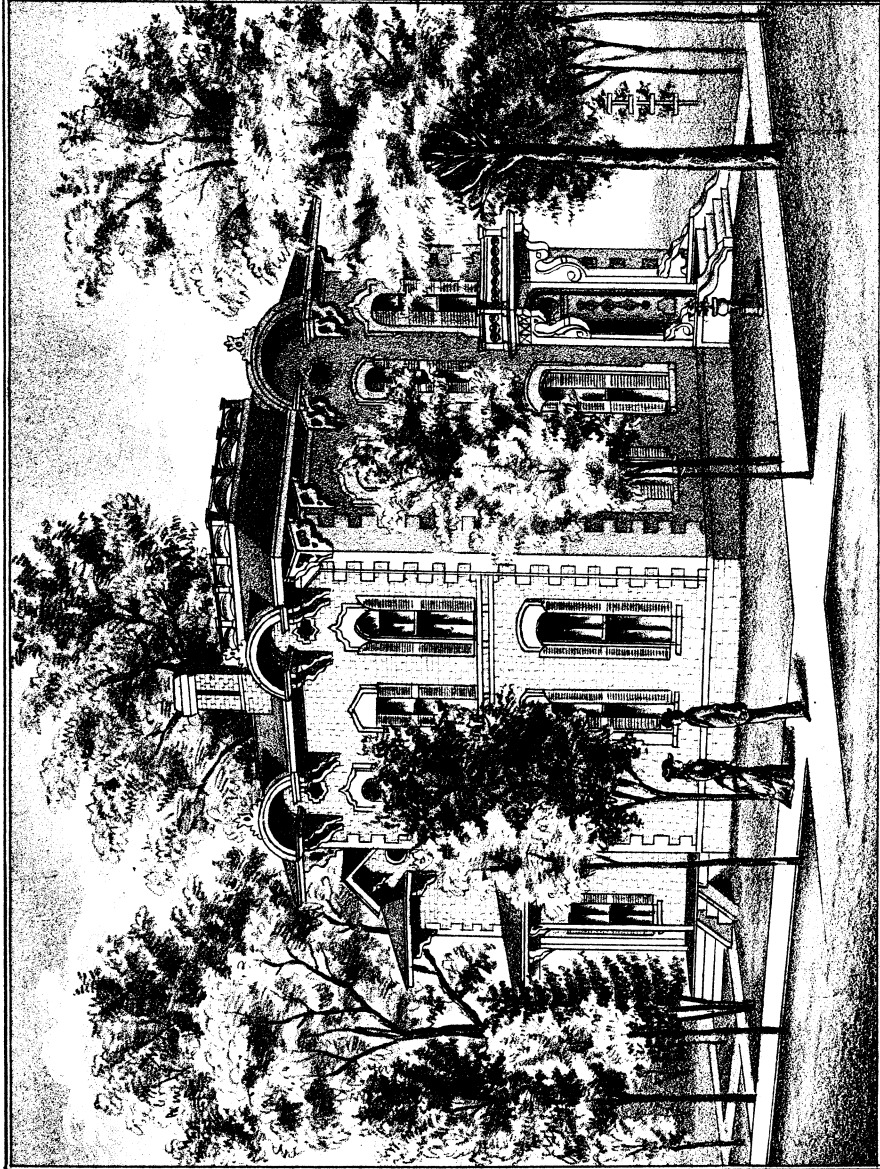
The Drouillard ditch in Kawkawlin, two and one-half miles long, and costing \$1,200, has been completed, as has the Chip road ditch, two miles long, in the same township. The latter cost \$700. The George Young ditch, in Hampton, is a very important water course and makes a vast improvement to the large section that it drains. It is seven miles long, eighteen feet wide at its mouth and ten at its head. It will cost \$7,000, and already land lying adjacent to it has advanced \$5 and \$10 per acre. This ditch is worth a mine of money to Bay County, placing in tillable condition a territory hitherto worthless for farming purposes.

The German road ditch in Portsmouth and Merritt townships is a drain of no little importance. It is well under way, the first mile of which is twenty-five feet wide, having been completed some time ago. The rest of the ditch is fourteen feet wide, and its total length four miles. It will cost \$5,000. The Russell ditch in the same township is now being dug. It will be fourteen feet wide, five miles long, and will cost \$4,000.

The Merrill ditch has been finished up to Center Street, and is now complete. It cost \$5,500. The Vanderbilt ditch in Portsmouth will cost \$700. Its length will be one mile. The contract for digging the T. C. Phillips ditch in Monitor township, has been let. Its length is two and one-half miles, and its cost is placed at \$1,700.

The following is a summary of the drains completed and now under way, their length and cost:

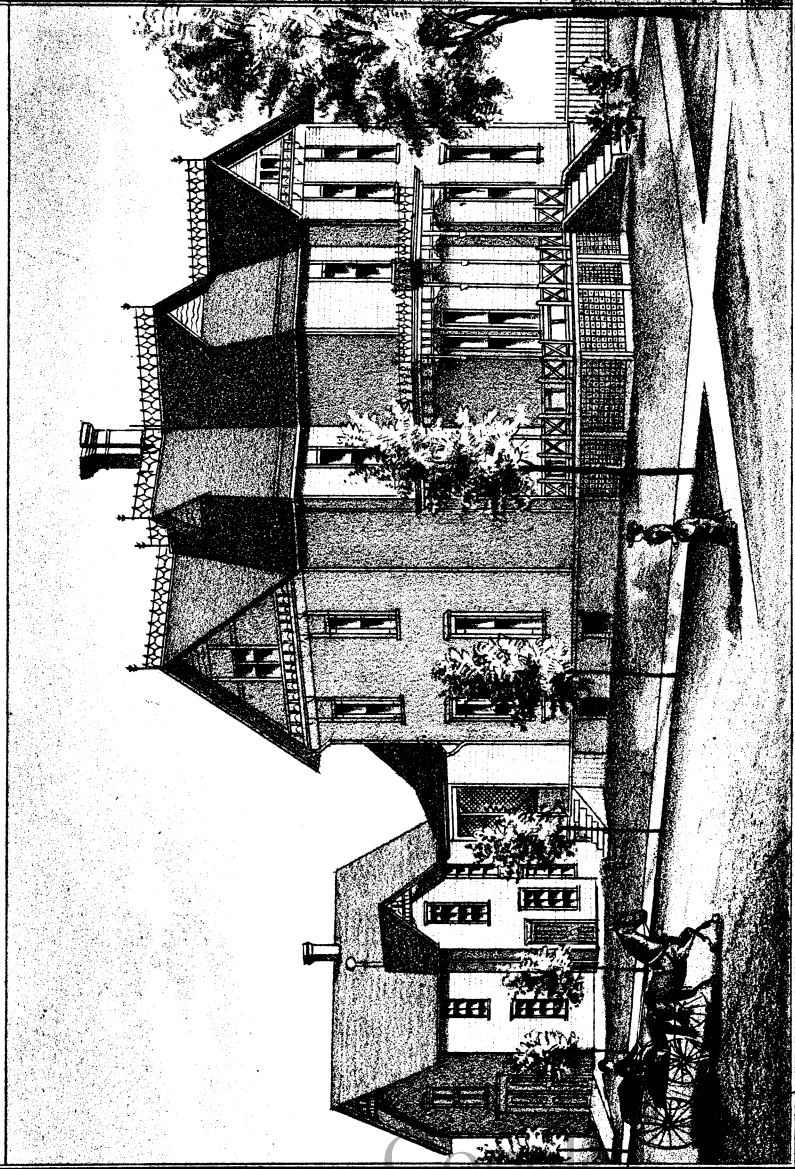
DITCH.	LENGTH.	COST.
Drouillard.....	2½ miles	\$1,200
Chip road.....	2 "	700
George Young.....	7 "	7,000
German road.....	4 "	5,000



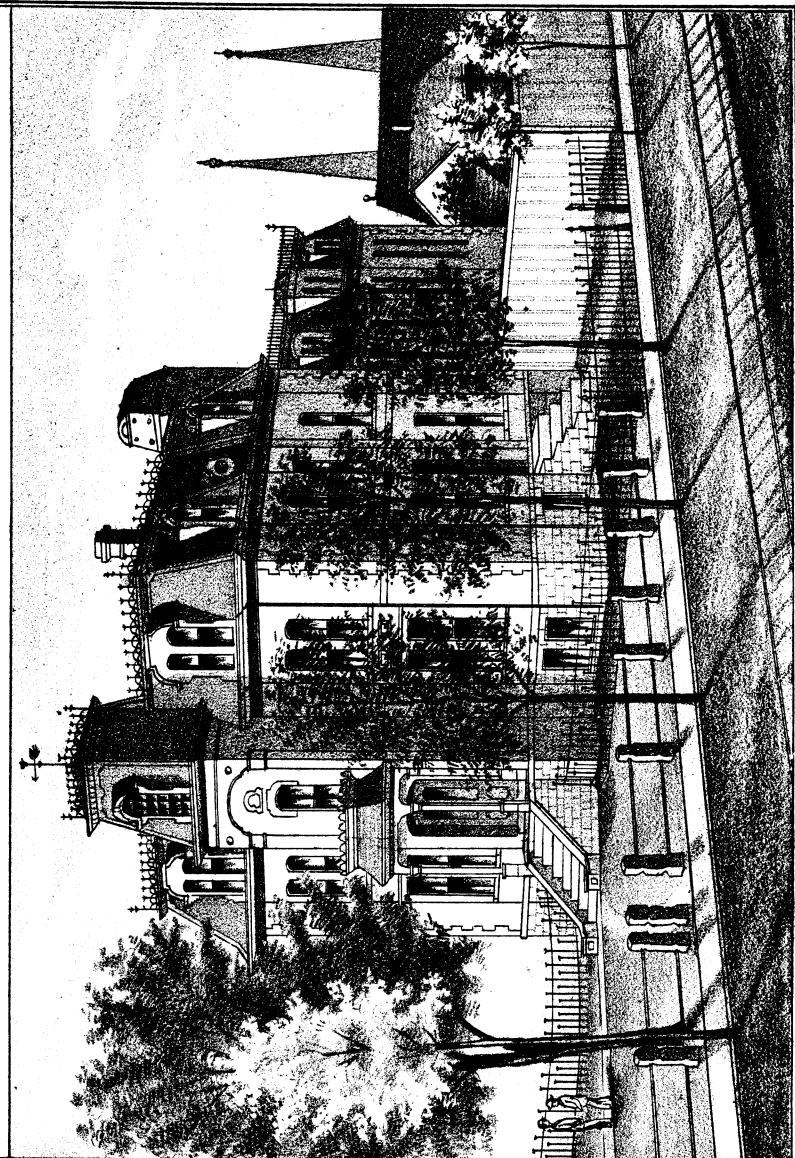
RES. OF E. O'CONNOR, CENTER AVE, BAY-CITY.



RES. OF C.A. EDDY - BAY CITY.



RES. OF JUDGE S.M. GREEN, BAY CITY.



COUNTY-JAIL - BAY-CITY.

Russell.....	5	"	4,000
Merrill estimated.....	4	"	5,500
Vanderbilt.....	1	"	700
Phillips.....	2½	"	1,700

Totals.....28 miles \$25,800

The Quanicassee and Cheboyganing dredge cut extending from Cheboyganing Creek, in Saginaw County, to the Quanicassee Creek, in Bay County, is one of the most extensive improvements of the kind in the state. The cut is about twenty-eight feet wide by five and one-half feet deep, and seven miles long. It cost about \$15,000.

This work of drainage is being vigorously prosecuted, and at the present time there are petitions for at least fifty miles of ditches in addition to those already mentioned.

TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.

Proper facilities for travel and transportation are essential to the development of any region. The early settlers of Bay County were subjected to many hardships on account of a lack of those facilities. For many years the river and lake were the only great thoroughfares leading out of this region. There were blazed paths through woods and corduroy roads across malarious swamps. The latter was made by throwing a sufficient number of logs across a track to render travel dangerous and destructive where before it was tedious and unprogressive. The legislator took his pack of essentials upon his back or saddle and proceeded upon foot or horseback to the capitol of the state to assist in the enactment of just and wholesome laws for the commonwealth. And it is not discoverable that local statesmen were fewer in number or less willing to sacrifice themselves upon the alleged altar because of the hardships to be endured in transit.

WAGON ROADS.

After the organization of the county in 1857, it became evident to the leading men in Bay City that a public thoroughfare over which travel to and from the city could be effected was necessary to the prosperity of the place.

The first road of any kind over which a team could travel to and from the city, was the Tuscola plank road, which was begun in 1859 and partially finished in 1860. B. F. Partridge was employed to survey the route and engineer the building of the road. He made the survey in 1859, and was assisted by William McEwan, James Fraser, Alexander McEwan and Christian Heinsman. The latter was axman, and Mr. McEwan took down the notes of survey. The cost of the road was about \$40,000. It opened up a rich section of country and has been of great advantage to both city and county. A company was formed to build it and the money advanced by James Fraser and Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh, individuals who subscribed furnishing those gentlemen security for the amounts of their subscription.

Among the other road improvements of the past, are the Bay City and Midland plank road, extending east through Monitor and Williams, the State road running north from West Bay City, the Bay City and Cass River state road, and Bay City and Junction road. By reference to the county map it will be seen that the townships are displaying commendable enterprise in improving their roads as fast as they are warranted in doing. The state road extending north was opened from Saginaw to Au Sable, and superseded the old county road from Salzburgh to Kawkawlin.

Realizing the importance of better roads in the county, the Board of Supervisors at a meeting held April 25, 1882, provided for

expending \$100,000 in road improvements. With that in view the following resolutions were introduced by Mr. A. C. Maxwell, and made the special order of business for the next day. The resolutions were as follows:

Resolved, That the sum of \$100,000 be borrowed on the faith and credit of Bay County for a period of fifteen years at a rate of interest not exceeding five per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, and that the bonds of the county be issued therefor in sums of \$500 each; the moneys so to be raised to be applied in improving and macadamizing the state roads in said county as follows:

First—To improve and macadamize that part of the Cass River and Bay City state road between the east line of the corporate limits of Bay City and the county line.

Second—To improve and macadamize that part of the Port Huron, Bay City and Clinton state road between the west line of the corporate limits of West Bay City and the west line of Section Twenty-three, in the township of Williams in said county.

Third—To improve and macadamize that part of the East Saginaw & Au Sable state road between the west line of the corporate limits of West Bay City and crossing of the East and West section line between Sections Two and Eleven, in township Thirteen north, of Range Four east.

Fourth—To improve and macadamize that part of the East Saginaw and Au Sable state road lying between the north line of the city of West Bay City and the bridge over the Kawkawlin River on said road in Section One, in township Fourteen north, of Range Four east.

Provided, That no such loan shall be made and no such bonds shall be issued unless a majority of the electors of said county of Bay voting thereon shall vote therefor at the election hereinafter provided for.

Resolved, That a special election is hereby ordered to be held in all the townships, cities and wards in said county, on Monday, the 29th of May next, to vote on the question whether or not the said loan and the said improvements to the roads named shall be made; and that at such election the vote shall be by ballot; and those voting for the said loan shall have written or printed on their ballots the words, "For the road loan," and those voting against the same shall have written or printed on their ballots the words, "Against the road loan;" which ballots shall be counted, canvassed, certified and returned to the county clerk, and shall be canvassed and determined by this Board at a future meeting thereof as provided by law.

The resolution was adopted with the following changes:—May 29th was changed to June 12th; five per cent changed to four and a half per cent. At the special election the question was carried and the bonds sold. Work was begun, and in January, 1883, the records of the secretary of the stone road committee showed the following progress:

The bonds were sold for \$100,000 cash. Contracts have been let for fourteen miles of road as follows:

Two miles on Kawkawlin road to Padley & Kilduff for \$2,275 per mile, and 20 cents per cubic yard for grading.

Two miles on Kochville road to Fred. Staudacher, for \$2,191 per mile, he to make the road complete.

Five miles on Midland road let to B. W. Merrick, first two miles at \$2,400 per mile; second three miles at \$2,750 per mile, filling in at 20 cents per yard.

Five miles on Cass River road, to Gorman & Kennedy, for \$2,900 per mile, filling in at 20 cents per yard.

Inspector of Cass River road, William Leighton; inspector of Midland road, John Toohey.

Made contracts with John Welch for use of dock for holding

stone at \$800 per annum; with Staudacher for use of dock \$100 per annum; with Blanchard at 50 cents per cord.

Bought 3,000 cords of stone at \$3.25 per cord; bought 300 cords stone at \$2.75 per cord; freight as per contract, \$3.00 per cord; unloading 3,000 cords at \$1.50 per cord; unloading 300 cords at \$1.25 per cord.

Have now on hand about 1,000 cords. Have contracted for 4,000 cords at \$2.50 per cord, and made contract for freight and unloading at \$4.35 per cord.

Made a contract with Beebe & Co. to dredge one and one-fourth miles on Cass River road at \$1,600 per mile.

Have paid one-half of contract price to Beebe & Co.

The amount of work done to date is as follows:—Kawkawlin road three-fourths mile; Kochville road 240 rods; Cass River road, 440 rods; Midland road, 275 rods.

Contractors have been paid as follows:—Padley & Kilduff, Kawkawlin road—On contract \$2,065; on account stone hauling, \$250. Credit by earth work, \$308.30.

Gorman & Kennedy, Cass River road—On contract, \$4,314; on account stone hauling, \$700. Credit by earth work, \$1,417.27.

There was a heavy cut on first mile of this road and made it more expensive.

B. W. Merrick, Midland road—On contract, \$2,200; on account stone haul, \$300. Credit by earth work, \$636.49.

Fred. Staudacher, Kochville road—On contract, \$2,130. Credit by earth work, \$755.87.

Total orders drawn to date, January 23d, which include preliminary survey, traveling expenses, etc., amounts to \$38,536.77.

RAILROADS.

The Flint & Pere Marquette Railway Company was the first to start from the west and work toward the east, with a view of connecting the then undeveloped region of the Saginaw Valley with the railway system of the country.

The Congress of the United States, by an act entitled, "An Act making a grant of alternate sections of public lands to the state of Michigan, to aid in the construction of certain railroads in said state, and for other purposes," approved June 3, 1856, granted land to the state of Michigan, to aid in the construction, among others, of a railroad from Pere Marquette to Flint.

The state of Michigan, by an act of the Legislature, entitled: "An Act disposing of certain grants of land made to the state of Michigan for railroad purposes, by an Act of Congress, approved June 3, 1856, approved February 15, 1857, conferred upon the Flint & Pere Marquette Railway Company so much of the lands granted by Congress as pertained to a railroad from Pere Marquette to Flint."

The Flint & Pere Marquette Railway Company was organized January 21, 1857. The provisions of the law donating lands to this company were accepted February 24, 1857. The map of location of land was filed in the office of the secretary of state, August 7, 1857, and in the General Land Office at Washington, August 18, 1857. The first grading was done in the Fall of 1858.

The first rail was laid at the edge of the Saginaw River, August 19, 1859.

The first engine used on the road was called the "Pollywog," a small second-hand locomotive, bought at Schenectady, for \$2,000. The same engine was afterward re-built and was recently in service on the road, under the name of "Pioneer."

The branch to Bay City was the first railroad to penetrate Bay County.

From 1861 the local business activity at Bay City was greatly

increased by the growing importance of the lumber and salt industries. But there were no adequate facilities of transportation, and the want of better communication with the outside world was strongly felt. In 1863 it was determined to make move toward securing a railroad, and a company for that purpose was formed, of which James Fraser was president. Judge Birney was a leading spirit in the enterprise, and at the extra session of the Legislature of Michigan, in January, 1864, Governor Blair was induced to recommend legislation for the aid of railroads. An act was drafted by Judge Birney, and passed by the Legislature, authorizing Bay County to loan its credit to aid in the construction of a railroad. This was to be done by the county issuing bonds to the amount of \$75,000, which were to be loaned to the first responsible company formed for the purpose of building a railroad on the east side of the Saginaw River, and between Bay City and East Saginaw. The act was carefully drawn and all of its provisions strongly guarded, so that no harm could result to the county from any possible reason. The citizens of Bay County subscribed \$40,000, and with that capital, work was commenced and prosecuted, as the act passed prevented the issue of any bonds until half the distance of the road was graded. Mr. Fraser continued to act as president of the company until his removal to Connecticut, when he was succeeded by Judge Birney. By him a satisfactory negotiation of the bonds was effected, and under the superintendence of A. S. Munger, the grading of the road progressed. When the grading was nearly complete, Dr. H. C. Potter and Samuel Farwell subscribed the remainder of the stock and agreed to furnish the funds to iron and stock the road. Work was begun in August, 1866, and the first train passed over the road Saturday, November 23, 1867. In the light of subsequent history the completion of this road was one of, if not the most, important event that has ever occurred in the history of Bay City. The company organized for the purpose of building the road was confronted with seemingly unconquerable obstacles. The low ground between Bay City and Saginaw frightened every one, even the engineers considering it impracticable to build a railroad across the swamp. The directors of the company held meetings to devise ways and means of proceeding but no one could be induced to take charge of the construction. At last Mr. A. S. Munger consented to undertake the responsibility, and the arrangement was very satisfactory to all concerned. Mr. Munger proceeded with an engineer to run lines and examine the ground. He discovered that there was a subsoil of dense clay. After spending many weeks experimenting, Mr. Munger decided to dredge a canal, and with the dirt excavated to make an embankment for the track. The subsoil when thrown upon the surface made a firm and safe road-bed. The work was prosecuted with great energy, and a train ran over the track November 23, 1867, between Eleventh Street in Bay City and East Saginaw. The road when completed, was a remarkable triumph of engineering skill and sound judgment. For this great success, fraught with so much of importance to Bay City, Mr. Munger must be awarded the credit. The people of Bay City were sensible of the great value of this road, and also appreciated the extent of their obligation to Mr. Munger. Wednesday, November 20th, a meeting of citizens was held at the Fraser House to arrange for a supper in celebration of the opening of the road. That same evening the city council appropriated \$500 to aid in carrying out the arrangements for that occasion.

Saturday morning, November 23d, the first excursion train left East Saginaw for Bay City. Just before the train left that city, an elegant gold watch was presented to Mr. Munger as a testimonial of appreciation of the untiring energy and signal ability he had displayed in the accomplishment of a most difficult task. Hon. James Birney made an appropriate presentation speech, and Mr. Munger received the gift with a few remarks expressive of his gratitude.

fourth Sunday of January of each year, at which time the officers and executive committee are to be elected, who shall hold their offices until their successors are elected. Heretofore the annual meetings have been held in June, but under the change then made no session was held last year, so that the present officers and executive committee have held their offices about a year and a half; and we regret to say that not a great deal of practical work has been accomplished during that time; and this has been owing to various causes which it is not here necessary to enumerate.

There have been but five or six meetings of the executive committee held, owing to the difficulty of obtaining a quorum to transact business. The present committee consists of ten members from the various churches, besides the president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer, only five of whom are necessary for a quorum. I am satisfied that the committee is too large to get practical and efficient work.

During this time but three churches, the Baptist, Presbyterian and Congregational, of this city, have contributed to the society.

Three years ago a careful canvass of the entire county, including the two cities, was made under the direction of the executive committee and much good was accomplished. The time has arrived when the growing population requires another careful canvass, especially in the territory outside the two cities; and in order to do this the society must have money and books. The report of the treasurer, which will be read to you will show the amount of money on hand, and the society has in the two depositories 868 bibles and testaments; in the depository at Bay City 324 bibles and 439 testaments, and in the depository at West Bay City forty-four bibles and sixty-one testaments.

Our agent who canvassed the county, found much need for bibles in these localities. Settlers are rapidly occupying the new portions of the county, and they often find it difficult to spare the money necessary to procure a bible or testament, and in such cases a judicious person, perhaps the pastor of the church or the congregation in the locality, should be authorized to make donations.

Instances might be given showing this need. One will be sufficient:—The pastor of a congregation in the township of Au Gres, one of the northerly towns, called in his pastoral visits, at the residence of one of the settlers, and after conversation with the family asked leave to pray with them. The husband looked at his wife—the wife at the husband, and at the husband's intimation the wife stated to the pastor that they had no bible in the house; that they would be glad to have one but they did not know where to procure it; if one could be obtained they would be glad to get it and pay for it, but no bible could be had nearer than Bay City, a distance of over forty miles.

In the last canvass of the county 900 bibles and testaments were given away, and about a like amount sold.

The officers for the year 1883 are as follows:—President, T. F. Shepard; vice-president, E. B. Denison; treasurer, A. Folsom; secretary, F. B. Clark; directors, W. I. Brotherton, First Baptist Church; C. W. Parish, Washington Street M. E. Church; F. A. Bancroft, Presbyterian Church; O. A. Waterhouse, Congregational Church; C. H. Francis, Presbyterian Church, West Bay City; D. P. Clark, M. E. Church, West Bay City.

POLITICAL.

Bay County forms a part of the Tenth Congressional District. Present representative, Hon. Herschel Hatch, Republican, elected in 1882.

Bay and Tuscola Counties compose the Thirtieth State Senatorial District. Present senator, Hon. J. H. Richardson, Greenbacker, of Tuscola County.

The county is divided into two representative districts. All that portion of the county lying east of the Saginaw River constitutes the First District, and all west of the river, the Second District. Hon. H. M. Wright, Democrat, of Bay City, is the member from the First, and Hon. Newcomb Clark of West Bay City, from the Second District.

SHIP BUILDING.

BY BERT. H. GUSTIN.

Ship building is an industry on which Bay City and West Bay City pride themselves, and one that forms an important branch of business here during the long months of the Winter, when the season of navigation is hushed by the chilling arctic blasts. Lying almost adjacent to splendidly timbered lands with material accessible at all times and at a moderate price, this location is very desirable for those intending the construction of lake craft.

The quality of the oak timber to be found here is famed throughout the country, and it is even sought in the foreign markets, large quantities being sent to England. The timber is very large, and the quality of the best. Tamarack, a very useful and desirable timber for certain purposes in ship building, is here to be had of sufficient size for upper-deck beams, etc. Pine sticks for masts and spars are cut in the neighboring woods and hauled direct into the yards, the same being true of the oak and other varieties used. It follows that the best obtainable material is to be had here at less cost than elsewhere. These facts have induced the establishment on the river of several extensive yards, from which have been launched some of the largest and finest vessels now afloat.

Some of the early operations in the line of this industry have already been given in connection with the history of the navigation of the Saginaw River. The first vessels of any considerable size built in Bay County, were built by the firm of H. D. Braddock & Co., in 1857 and 1858. They were the "Essex" and "Bay City." Some small fish boats were built here as early as 1849.

In 1873 the product of the ship yards was estimated at \$600,000; for 1874 it was about \$400,000.

During 1881 the amount of money paid out in building and fitting out boats in Bay City and West Bay City, was as near as can be estimated, as follows:

Three boats built at Crosthwaite's yard.....	\$100,000
Two boats built at Davidson's yard.....	180,000
Rebuilding and docking Bay City Dock.....	30,000
Five boats built and rebuilding and docking at Wheeler & Crane's.....	395,000
Total.....	\$705,000

The Winter of 1883 has been a busy one in the various ship yards, and a review of their operations will show the extent to which this industry is carried on at the present time.

THE BAY CITY SHIP YARD.

This yard which is located at the northern terminus of the street railway, has its full share of work this Winter as is usually the case. The first boat docked for repairs was the barge "B. B. Iesman," owned by John Homegardner, of Sandusky, Ohio. She was given a new keelson, entire new ceiling, new shelf pieces, tow posts, oak work on deck, mainmast, boom, gaff, rudder-stock, steering gear and other important improvements, to the extent of \$2,000. Capt. W. H. Reynolds will command her the coming season.

One of the most important improvements in the ship building line, that is being made at this port is the rebuild of the steam barge "Benton." The "Benton" was built as a passenger propeller in

1866 at Buffalo, and then ranked at the head in her class of vessels. She is well known to Bay City people, having in later years, run upon the Cleveland route as a companion boat to the propeller "Bertschy," and in opposition to the propeller "Robert Holland" and steam barge "Porter Chamberlin." She always minded her machinery and had a reputation as being fast, at one time. In 1879 she was converted into a steam barge by the removal of her upper cabins. The following year she became the property of E. J. Vance, of this city, and Fisher, Wilson & Co., of Cleveland. Since then she has been engaged in the lumber trade and has done an unusually good business, making rapid time and meeting with but little ill-luck. Her financial record was such that her owners resolved to give her a thorough rebuild and that resolution is now being carried out at the Bay City ship yard. She entered the dock on December 14th and since that time, the many employes of the yard have been busily engaged hewing timber and putting it in place. When completed, she will have received part new floor, new ceiling forward and aft, two strakes of shelf pieces 5x12 inches, entire new deck frames 8x10 inches; three-inch deck; new plank-shear; new

The steam barge "George King," owned by Capt. Gregory Francis, of this city, is lying at the dock and before the opening of navigation, will have received a new center board box, inside arches and other repairs, which will be decided upon when the work has been commenced. Her boiler is undergoing repairs, and her hull will receive an entire re-caulking. Capt. Joseph Shackett will continue her master, as in 1882.

The barges "Levi Rawson" and "C. L. Young," of the King's tow, are to enter the dock shortly for minor repairs.

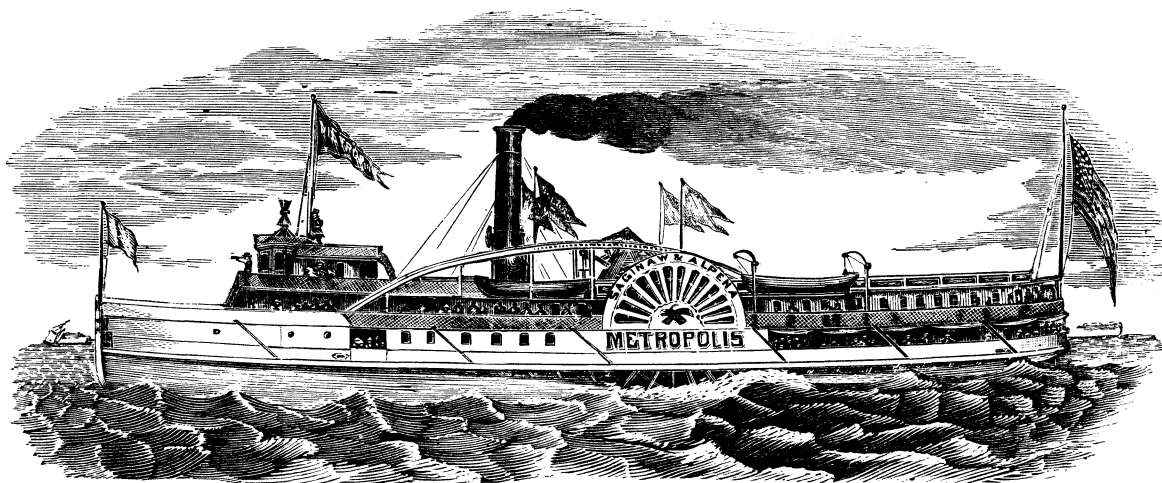
The steam barge "S. C. Baldwin" is billed for the dock for part new decks and repairs to bottom, also for re-caulking.

The steam yacht "Hubbard," hauled out upon the dock, will be given a rebuild before Spring. Alterations are to be made to her cabins.

Other minor work, not yet decided upon, will be done at the Bay City yard before navigation opens, so that the large force of men will find plenty of employment.

WHEELER & CRANE'S YARD.

The ship yard of Wheeler & Crane, on the west side of the



SAGINAW, BAY CITY AND ALPENA STEAMERS.

stanchions; 5½x12 inch fender strake; new strake of planking and three inch quick work, inside and out of stanchions up to rail, all thoroughly edge-bolted. She is receiving a new stem and stern post, forty feet of new keel, new outside planking forward and aft where needed; two new main keelsons and two sister keelsons fastened through and through and edge-bolted with one inch iron forelocked. New hatches, hatch combings, timber heads, tow post, spar, part new rail and new upper works around cabin. She will be housed in forward, the forecastle being placed on deck. To complete the overhauling of the hull, it will be re-caulked from stem to stern.

Her machinery, which is in very good shape, is also being overhauled. The cylinder and valves are being bored out by the Industrial works, and about \$1,200 is being laid out on her boiler by McKinnon & Co. Considering all, everything is being done to make the "Benton" better than ever before. In addition to the above improvements, alterations will be made where deemed necessary, new pieces of timber substituted for that which is worn or decayed, and every part of the craft put in first-class shape. Capt. Henry Bennett, her master, is superintending all branches of the overhauling and seeing that everything is done as it should be, and feels confident of having one of the very best steam barges on the lakes during 1883. That is the calculation at present, and if nothing unforeseen happens to prevent, the expectations will be realized. The "Benton" will remain in the lumber trade.

river was visited, and found to present a scene of great activity, the same as in seasons past. The largest job on hand is the building of a steam barge for Capt. William Forbes, of Port Huron, and through the kindness of that jolly mariner the writer was given a few points regarding the construction of the new craft. She is 196 feet and seven inches keel, thirty-four feet beam and fourteen feet hold, dimensions that are calculated to give her a carrying capacity of 1,100 gross tons, or about 800,000 feet of lumber. She is being built of the best white oak and will be first-class in every respect, rating A, 1* without a doubt. Her floor timbers are 6x15 inches, placed so closely together as to form an almost solid floor. Her frames are sixteen inches at the breech, fourteen inches at the bilge and seven inches on top. Her ceiling is five inches on the floor, seven, eight and six inches at the bilge and five inches up, all edge-bolted and thoroughly fastened. Her main keelson is 12x13 inches, two sister keelsons 12x12 inches, and two "riders" the same dimensions, all forelocked with one inch iron. Her planking is four inches on the bottom, five inches at the bilge and four inches on top sides. The average dimensions of the deck frames are 9x11 inches. She will be diagonally iron strapped with 4½x½ inch iron, thoroughly bolted through frames. Twelve tons of this iron will be used. When completed the new craft will resemble the steamship "C. H. Green." The cabin for her crew will be located aft, with pilot house and texas forward. She will carry three spars and plenty of canvas.

Her engine will be a fore and aft compound, 27x40 and 44

and is now being made by Hodge, of Detroit. Mr. Hodge is also constructing her boiler which will be one of the Moses pattern, Otis steel, twelve feet shell. Her shaft will be ten inches in diameter and will throw an eleven and one-half foot wheel. She will be thoroughly equipped in every respect, having steam hoisting apparatus, steam pumps, etc. It is expected to have her ready for work by May 1st, when she will enter the Lake Superior trade. Her cost is placed at \$75,000. Her officers so far as known will be as follows: Captain, William Forbes; mate, Mr. Phillips, formerly of the steam barge "Caldwell;" engineer, Walter Truelevan, formerly of the steam barge "Tecumseh." The barge "Fannie Neil," owned by Mr. Forbes, will be the consort of the steam barge. She will be commanded by the well known Capt. Peter Cummings, for six years master of the barge "Clement."

A light draft tug is well under way for Capt. P. C. Smith, the dimensions of which are as follows: Length, seventy-five feet; breadth of beam, seventeen feet; depth of hold, five feet. She will have a fourteen square engine and a $5\frac{1}{2}$ x10 feet Otis steel boiler. The machinery is being made by the Riverside iron works, in Detroit, and the boiler by McKinnon & Co., of this city.

The tug "Ella Smith," hauled out on the bank at this ship yard, is receiving a new cylinder 24x24 and a new seven inch shaft.

The barge "T. G. Lester" has been cut in two and lengthened thirty feet, which will increase her carrying capacity about 100,000 feet of lumber. She is owned by T. G. Lester.

The barge "Boscobel" is to receive new deck frames and part new railing, and the steam barge "Mayflower" will receive considerable overhauling before going into service.

AT JAMES DAVIDSON'S YARD

was found a monster steamship on the stocks, the largest craft ever constructed on the Saginaw River, and the largest craft on the lakes, so far as dimensions are concerned, the iron steamship "Onoko" being the only boat that will eclipse her in the way of carrying capacity. The dimensions of this mammoth are as follows:

	FEET.
Extreme length,	287
Length of keel,	281 $\frac{1}{2}$
Breadth of beam,	40
Depth of hold,	21 $\frac{1}{2}$
Lower hold,	13
Between decks,	8 $\frac{1}{2}$

In company with her owner, Capt. James Davidson, the *Tribune* reporter made a tour of inspection of her monster hold and from that genial gentleman obtained the following: Her keel is 14x10 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches; inside garboard strakes, 7x14; outside garboard strakes, 6x12. The frames are seventeen inches at the keel, fifteen and one-half inches at the bilge and eight inches on top. One long, extra piece of floor timber runs from bilge to bilge across keel, making a solid floor with the exception of two inch water space. She has thirteen keelsons as follows: Main keelson, 17x17; two assistant keelsons, 17x14 inches; five floor keelsons, 14x14 inches, on each side, running from main keelson to bilge, the entire length of the vessel. These immense pieces of timber are thoroughly edge-bolted, with three bolts of one and one-fourth-inch iron into every frame. The floor keelsons are securely fastened in the same manner with one-inch iron. There are five bilge keelsons, two at the turn of the bilge, 11x12 inches; two 10x10 inches and one 8x10 inches. The ceiling from the bilge keelsons to the clamp strakes is six inches in diameter, thoroughly edge-bolted between every frame. There are four strakes of clamps near the top of frames, seven and one-half inches thick by twelve inches wide, all cut out one and one-half inches and notched on to the frames.

The lower deck beams are 9x14 inches with three strakes of

shelf pieces six inches thick and twelve inches wide, with a ten-inch hanging knee under each beam, at every alternate frame, all bolted and forelocked. The upper deck beams are 8x12 inches, with 6x12 inch shelf pieces put on over clamps and let on to frame, kneed off and fastened the same as those previously described, except that the knees are placed at the other frames, which is equivalent to a knee to each frame in the ship.

On the upper deck, the water way is 12x12 inches, with solid rail, two and one-half feet from top of deck, planked inside and out and edge-bolted through both. The outside planking is five inches in thickness from the garboard strakes to the top of frames, where there are three strakes six inches in thickness. The upper deck will be of pine, three and one-half inches in thickness by five inches in width.

To obtain further strength Captain Davidson will introduce a new idea in the way of trusses, one of which will be placed in the center, about one-fourth way from the stem, another amid-ships and the third about one-fourth way from the stern. The fourth will be placed just forward of the boilers. A heavy truss will begin on either side at the bilge and proceed to the center of the upper deck, and thence to the main keelson. The truss first alluded to will be two and one-half inches in diameter, and will be firmly fastened at top and bottom with nut and washer set up tightly. The braces, from bilge to center, will be secured, screwed by a turn buckle. The first trusses are each calculated to support a 150-ton strain, and those beginning at the bilge, seventy-five tons.

The cabins will be arranged in a modern style, the pilot house and apartments for the captain, officers and part of the crew being forward, and the mess room, engineers' room, dining room, etc., aft. When completed they will resemble those of the steamship *Siberia*, completed in August last.

She will carry three spars, wire rigged, with steel wire lifts and all modern improvements in the way of such rigging, etc.

Her windlass will be of the American Windlass Company's manufacture, or, what is known as the Providence steam windlass, an improvement on any ever made. The windlass, pawl, etc., will all be one heavy iron bed plate, combining strength and neatness. All capstans on deck will work by steam. There will be a strong hoisting machine on deck for raising sails, freight, and for doing general heavy business. The anchors, two in number, are of the Boston patent make, one weighing 3,000 pounds and the other 2,600. They will be furnished with Sterling chain, one and three-fourths and one and five-eighths inches in diameter. Her machinery will be a duplicate of that placed in the *Siberia*, the engine being a fore and aft compound, 30x42, being the size of the high pressure cylinder, and 50x42, of the low pressure. It is being manufactured at the King Iron Works in Buffalo, and will be ready for placing in position by the time the new boat is ready to receive it. Her boilers, two, 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ x16 feet, are being made of Otis steel, by Ritter Bros., of Buffalo. They will be placed between decks, and furnished with a patent covering and a water tight ash pan.

An item that must not be overlooked is the diagonal strapping. The frames will be strengthened by an iron girt or cord ten inches wide and three-fourths inch thick, running fore and aft from near the stern to the stem. Another band of the same size is placed on the inside of the frames, and to this the outside band will be thoroughly riveted. To the outside girt will be riveted bands, five inches wide and one-half inch thick, taking a diagonal course to the turn of bilge where it takes the floor. These diagonal straps will commence at every opening of frame, crossing twice, and are to be solidly riveted at each crossing. An iron arch will extend from around the fan-tail forward, making a perfect net work of iron bands around the boat, imparting great strength and firmness.

The shaft will be twelve inches in diameter and the wheel twelve feet.

Captain Davidson expects to have his fine new craft ready for business by June 1st. She will then have cost him in the immediate neighborhood of \$140,000. Her estimated carrying capacity is placed at 2,600 tons, 90,000 bushels of corn or 1,500,000 feet of lumber. In her construction 1,500,000 feet of white oak and 300,000 feet of pine will be used. A. C. Rosa, builder of the steamships "Lycoming," "Conemaugh," "Oceanica" and "Siberia," is superintendent of Mr. Davidson's yard.

DIXON'S YARD.

Directly south of Davidson's yard, William Dixon has the tug "Cora B." and the steamer "Luther Westover" hauled out upon the bank. The former is receiving extensive repairs to her machinery, and the latter a complete overhauling, as follows:—Her cabin will be placed below, and all upper works cut away, except those that are positively necessary. This is done in order to lighten her up and make her more easily to be handled. Her boiler, engine and running gear, wheels, etc., are to be renewed. The cost of her rebuild will reach \$5,000.

The tug "Witch of the West," belonging to William Gordon, which was burned last Fall, is being entirely rebuilt near Mr. Dixon's yard.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

The tug "Alanson Sumner," lying at the Industrial Works, is having her engine compounded. In the Spring she will be towed to the Bay City dry dock, and there housed in forward.

The tug "Annie Moiles," will receive a new smoke stack.

The little schooner "Dreadnaught," owned by A. Cuning, is being rebuilt at the foot of Twenty-fourth Street.

The tug "Music," is having her machinery overhauled.

The tug "Laketon," is receiving new decks and a general overhauling.

The barge "Tailor," lying near the Gas Works, will receive a new windlass and foresail.

The barge "Oneonta," will be slightly overhauled.

The burned tug, "W. E. Quinby," lying at the foot of Fifth Street, is to have her upper works rebuilt and machinery overhauled.

The steamer "Emerald," is having her engine and machinery repaired and overhauled at the Industrial Works.

FISHERIES.

The occupation of a fisherman dates back to a very early period of the world's history, and the catching of fish to obtain food, as a sport, or as an industrial pursuit is an employment that has been engaged in wherever success crowned the efforts. The history of amateur angling would go much further than this and portray the motley throngs or solitary anglers upon piers and banks, impatiently dipping their baited hooks into the water where the presence of fish was unknown. Sport, in such instances, being the object sought, the adventure must be regarded as a satisfying success; for the fatigue is just as prostrating, the lunch basket as devouringly emptied, and the blistered nose flames gorgeously and smarts as lustily, as though the "catch" had been prodigious. It is, however, with fishing as an important industry that we present the subject upon these pages.

This trade has constituted a prominent and an important part of the business of the lakes and bays that hem this beautiful peninsula for many years. Its extent and profit are not generally understood. It would be a difficult thing to establish the exact

time when this trade was first entered into upon the upper lakes, but its history as an industry dates back to a very early period. As early as 1858, the lake and river fish exported from various points on Saginaw River, amounted in value to upwards of \$40,000 a year. The principal fisheries noticed here are at Saginaw Bay and up the shore to Thunder Bay. The pioneer industry at Au Sable, Alcona, and Thunder Bay was fishing, and on the Saginaw Bay it was among the early pursuits. Au Sable was the most noted of the early fishing points, and there are few men living who can remember back of the time when fishing was commenced at that point.

We find this business reviewed for the year 1867 as follows:

"The fisheries of Thunder Bay constitute an important item among the resources of Alpena. Some of the trap net grounds in the vicinity being the most valuable and productive of any on the entire chain of lakes and the business generally successful and remunerative. The average yearly catch of fish in the bay and from adjacent islands is 6,250 barrels; of these one quarter are trout, worth \$8 per barrel at shipping point, the balance white fish, worth from \$11 to \$12 per barrel. The season of 1866 being generally unfavorable for the business, the whole catch did not exceed 5,000 barrels. There are regularly employed at the different fishing stations, in the aggregate, nine sail boats, seven trap net skiffs, requiring the services of 100 men. The value of the investment in the business is, for boats, nets, etc., \$25,000; for grounds and buildings, \$35,000. Average yearly product fully equal to the investment, \$60,000.

"At Au Sable there are forty sail boats for gill net fishing and four trap net operations. Average yearly catch 30,000 barrels; value of property in boats and nets, \$50,000; number of men employed, 175. Fifteen tons of fresh fish are shipped from the Au Sable every week during the season of navigation, to Bay City and the Saginaws.

"At Harrisville, sixty men, four sail boats and appurtenances, and four trap net skiffs and appurtenances are constantly employed in the business of trap and gill net fishing. Average yearly catch, 5,000 barrels; value of product, \$40,000; value of property invested, \$40,000.

"The fishing interest in the Saginaw River has assumed a considerable degree of importance. The trade opened during the Winter of 1864-'65 through the efforts of Harvey Williams, the pioneer. The fish are caught under the ice by cutting a series of holes and passing the nets under the ice from one hole to another. The kinds of fish caught for the trade are pickerel, pike, black bass and perch. When caught they are packed in barrels and shipped to Detroit, Cincinnati, New York and other markets. The amount realized for these fish during the year 1867, not calculating those used for home consumption, was not less than \$14,000. For 1865 and 1866 the average catch was about seventy-five tons each year, bringing an average price of \$100 per ton. The catch on the river and bay for 1867 amounted to about \$25,000."

In 1870, carefully prepared statistics compiled under authority of the Legislature show the amount invested, the catch and value of the product to have been as follows:

	CAPITAL.	BBLs.	VALUE.
Alpena.....	\$25,000	3,800	37,000
Alcona.....	1,800	440	3,630
Iosco.....	89,900	9,300	92,800
Bay.....	4,300	1,015	9,850
	\$121,000	14,555	\$143,280

In 1873 the product of the Saginaw Bay amounted to 2,500 barrels, and of all the shore fisheries 20,000 barrels.

The watch was an elegant one, with a gold chain attached. On one of the cases was the following inscription:

PRESENTED
TO
A. S. MUNGER,
SUPT. B. C. & E. S. R. R.,
Nov. 23, 1867,
AS A MARK OF ESTEEM
BY FRIENDS.

The total money value of the gift was \$350. The watch is still carried by Mr. Munger, and has faithfully ticked away the seconds of the fifteen and one-half years that have elapsed since he received it under such memorable and gratifying circumstances.

The banquet and ball previously arranged was held at the Fraser House, on the evening of November 26th, and was an affair highly creditable to all concerned.

The construction of the road to this time had cost \$215,000. The following Spring it was extended from Eleventh Street to the river.

About the time this road was completed, the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw road was completed to Wenona, now West Bay City, and then the people of Bay City realized the importance of the Bay City and East Saginaw line.

Early in 1880 it became noised abroad in the county that some of the bonds issued by the county were outstanding and that the county was liable to be called upon for their payment. The Board of Supervisors appointed a committee to visit East Saginaw and interview Dr. Potter regarding the matter. Finding him absent, the committee returned and addressed a letter to him, to which he replied, giving all the facts in the case, and definitely settling all doubts in regard to Bay County's security. The letter was as follows:

FLINT & PERE MARQUETTE RAILWAY }
RECEIVER'S OFFICE,
EAST SAGINAW, March 24, 1880. }

B. F. PARTRIDGE, ESQ., CHAIRMAN OF BOARD OF SUPERVISORS OF BAY COUNTY, BAY CITY—*Sir*:—Your letter of 20th instant received by me to-day on my return from New York. I regret that I was absent when you called, as I could have given you full particulars relative to the issue of bonds of Bay County, in aid of the Bay City and East Saginaw Railroad.

Bay County issued on Sept. 1, 1867, to the Bay City & East Saginaw R. R. under act of Legislature, approved Feb. 3, 1864, \$75,000 of bonds, payable twenty years from date at the Importers and Traders' Bank, New York, with interest coupons attached at rate of ten per cent, payable semi-annually, on September 1st and March 1st of each year. The bonds and coupons were signed by Ransom P. Essex, chairman of the Board of Supervisors, and bear also the signature of the clerk, and the seal of the county.

As security for the payment of the principal and interest of these bonds, the Bay City & East Saginaw R. R. Co., mortgaged by instrument bearing date June 4, 1867, to James Shearer, Chauncey W. Gibson, and Ransom P. Essex, of Bay City, as trustees, the railroad of fourteen miles together with all the property connected therewith. This mortgage also secured \$100,000 of the bonds of the road, which mature July 1, 1882. On the 30th of September, 1867, the Flint & Pere Marquette Railway Co., to whom the Bay City & East Saginaw R. R. had been conveyed, guaranteed the interest and principal of the Bay County bonds. Since the date of issue twenty-six coupons have matured and been paid by the F. & P. M. Railway Co., and the coupons canceled have been pasted in the bond book in my possession, and are open to inspection. The aggregate amount thus paid is \$97,500, being \$7,500 per annum for thirteen years.

The County of Bay has not paid, and never will be called on to pay, one dollar of this interest, nor any part of the principal of these bonds, for the reason that the property of the company on which Bay County is secured by a mortgage, is too valuable to warrant the owners in parting with it for so small a consideration.

The principal of the bonds would be paid at once for the sake of reducing interest, if the owners would consent to surrender, but as it is they cannot be paid until maturity, September 1, 1887.

The proceedings of the Board of Supervisors should appear upon the records, and it is very strange that with so many gentlemen still resident in Bay City, who participated in these negotiations and knew all the details, your committee should have failed to get the desired information.

You may assure the tax-payers of Bay County that they never will be called on to pay one dollar, principal or interest, of this debt, and that whether they are or not, the County holds a mortgage upon the railroad, which in any event would indemnify them.

If you will call at my office I will show you a copy of the bond and every coupon that has matured up to this date.

Yours, Respectfully,

H. C. POTTER, Receiver.

The Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad was extended from Saginaw to Wenona in 1867, and was completed about the same time as the Bay City & East Saginaw branch of the Flint & Pere Marquette road.

The progress of the road from Jackson north was as follows: During the Summer of 1864 a company was organized for the purpose of building the road from Jackson to Lansing, and during the Winter of 1865 the enterprise was completed, and regular trains were running to Lansing, a distance of thirty-seven miles. In the Fall of 1866 the company purchased that portion of the Amboy, Lansing & Traverse Bay Railroad which was then in operation between Lansing and Owosso, and by Jan. 1, 1867, regular trains were running between Jackson and Owosso, a distance of sixty-five miles. Surveys for the continuation of the line from Owosso north to Saginaw and Wenona were commenced June 4, 1866, and the work of construction was commenced in November of the same year, and by January 1, 1867, the entire line from Jackson to Wenona, a distance of one hundred and sixteen miles, was in successful operation. In May, 1870, the construction of the road north of Wenona was commenced, and fifteen miles were completed by January 1, 1871. By January 1, 1872, the road was in operation to Wells, a distance of forty miles north of Wenona, and up to date of December 20, 1872, one hundred and twenty miles of roadway was constructed north of Wenona. An average of ten miles of roadway per month was entirely completed during five months.

During the year 1872 the work was carried on under the general supervision of W. D. Thompson, of Jackson, with W. Donovan as chief engineer, and L. Mason and A. M. Bannister as assistant engineers on construction, and M. N. Wells, E. Treadwell, M. F. Temple, John A. Mitchell, P. R. B. Du Pont, and C. Donovan, assistant engineers on location.

In September, 1871, the road passed into the hands of the Michigan Central Railway Company. This company has extended the road to the Straits of Mackinaw, and it is known as the Mackinaw division of the M. C. R. R.

The road runs through the townships of Bangor, Kawkawlin, Fraser, Pinconning, Standish, Lincoln, Deep River and Moffat. The road runs due North from Kawkawlin to Standish Station. From that point it takes a northwesterly course through Deep River and Moffat Townships.

The facts about the construction of the road from Saginaw to Wenona are as follows:—"In the Fall of 1866, Messrs. Sage, McGraw & Co. and D. H. Fitzhugh, proposed to the Jackson, Lansing

& Saginaw Railroad Company, that they would construct the road-bed, build the bridges and furnish the ties for the distance between the bridge at East Saginaw and Wenona, and contract to complete the same within twelve months for \$80,000 in paid stock of the road. The offer was accepted, and the work prosecuted with great energy, and the agreement fulfilled. The cars were running upon the track in December, 1867. Much credit is due for the zeal with which so much work was accomplished, to Chas. C. Fitzhugh, Esq., acting as superintendent of this part of the route; J. F. Willey, who had the grading contract, and Mr. A. A. Wright, track layer. A delegation from Jackson and other towns, numbering 300 gentlemen, passed over the road in December, 1867."

The completion of this road was an important event in the history of West Bay City, or Wenona, as it was then called.

The Detroit & Bay City Railroad extends from Bay City to Detroit, a distance of about 108 miles, and was completed in 1873. It is an outgrowth of the Northern Michigan Railroad project, which began to be agitated in 1868. James F. Joy and others, of Detroit, and James Shearer, the Fitzhughs, William and John McEwan and other leading citizens of Bay City, interested themselves in a project of building a road from Detroit to Bay City, thence to Superior City, connecting with the Northern Pacific Railroad. About \$50,000 stock was subscribed in Bay City. Meetings were held, estimates prepared and the enterprise fostered for some time. About 1872 the project was taken hold of in earnest by James F. Joy, and the Detroit & Bay City road built very nearly on the projected line of the Northern Michigan Road. This road was completed in the Spring of 1873, and the bridge across the river built.

All of these roads have important connections, and place Bay County in close communication with the surrounding world.

PROJECTED RAILROADS.

Like all new and ambitious business centers, a number of railroads have been projected that failed in becoming realities. A quite important railroad enterprise in which Bay City took an active interest was the projected Grand Rapids & Bay City. This was agitated about 1874, and quite a large amount of stock subscribed. The roadbed was graded from Bay City to Midland, and is now a foundation for some future railway enterprise. Railroads to Port Huron, up the Bay Shore, and in various directions, have likewise, been built on paper.

COAL.

Discoveries of coal underlying portions of Bay County have at two different times produced considerable excitement, and led to the organization of companies for the purpose of mining.

In 1867 the Pioneer Coal Company was organized with the view of operating at Dolsenville, but beyond perfecting an organization nothing of importance was done. In boring for salt traces of coal had been discovered, and it was at first believed that mining might be successfully carried out.

The greatest excitement was produced in 1875 by the discovery of coal in the Rifle River region. The discovery was made in the Fall of 1874 and the following April, a company was organized by Bay City capitalists, called the "Eureka Coal Company," with a capital of \$250,000.

The history of the discovery of coal, etc., is as follows:

"Some time in November, 1874, while prospecting in Section Three, Township Nineteen north, Range Four east, on the Rifle River, a stream tributary to the Saginaw Bay, Ira Bennett, a resident of that section, found in the bed of the river (the water being at its lowest stage) a piece of something which resembled coal. He almost immediately communicated the fact to Leman L. Culver, of

Bay City, who forthwith proceeded to the spot designated and began an investigation. He dug down into the bed of the stream and found coal dust in large quantities. Knowing that the bed of the river had changed some time in the past, Mr. Culver arrived at the conclusion that the water had originally flowed over a coal bed, and that as it changed had washed portions of it into the newly formed stream. His belief was in due time communicated to Messrs. E. G. Sovereign, William Westover, H. P. Merrill and R. P. Gustin, of Bay City, and these gentlemen decided upon an exploration. The company secured control of nearly 2,500 acres in that section of Bay County, and at once commenced prospecting.

Before doing this, however, they sent some of the pieces taken from the bed of the river to Dr. S. S. Garrigues, who analyzed the same and pronounced them very fine specimens. Experts in coal mining were also sent for and they expressed the opinion that large veins of coal existed there.

At the point where the specimens were taken from the bed of the river, the south banks rise abruptly to a distance of over 100 feet, while a little way above they rise almost perpendicularly to a height of 200 feet. This was known as the Pinnacle, a point 700 feet above the level of Saginaw Bay. Believing that if the coal vein existed throughout this section, outcroppings of it would be found on the bank of the river (where 100 feet less boring would be necessary) the company commenced boring.

The first hole bored was to the depth of 120 feet, and while a vein of only six inches of coal was struck, the miners discovered vast quantities of slate and fire-clay, which by many was thought to be as great a source of wealth as the coal. We subjoin a statement of the thickness of the different veins:

	FEET
Surface clay.....	12
Sand rock.....	30
Light gray slate.....	7
Dark gray slate.....	3½
Light slate.....	3
Fire-clay.....	4½
Gray slate.....	3
Black slate.....	7
Fire-clay.....	5
Black slate.....	4½
Coal.....	1½
Fire clay.....	1½
Light shale.....	8½
Black slate.....	4½
Light gray slate.....	3
Black slate.....	13
Light slate.....	6

and below this something which is supposed to be lead.

From the filings drawn up from this last vein bullets were made, and there was every indication that it was really lead. Aside from this it is a fact well known that the Indians, years ago, brought large quantities of lead into town, but always persistently refused to tell where they procured it, although various expedients were adopted and untiring efforts made to gain possession of the desired information.

The slate discovered was of various degrees of hardness, ranging from the very hard, such as is used for billiard tables, roofing, etc., to the very soft, used for slate pencils, etc.

Finding only six inches of coal in the first hole sunk, the machinery was moved to another part of the field and again boring was commenced. After shifting about several times, the operators, on March 30th, struck a vein of coal only eleven feet below the surface. Continuing the boring, the vein was found to be two and one-half feet in thickness. Below it five feet of slate was found, and after this, another vein of coal five feet in thickness. Not satisfied with this, the machinery was moved further down the stream to a point

where the south bank is in the shape of three shelves, a few hundred feet apart, from the brow of the bluff almost to the water's edge. At the base of the last of these shelves, and about fifty feet from the bank of the river, the boring was again resumed, and on April 12th a vein of seven feet was found. This latter vein was nineteen feet below the surface—there being above the vein ten feet of clay and nine of slate. Below the vein there existed six inches of prickings, the presence of which was calculated to be worth more than an additional foot of coal, because in mining the coal the workmen easily remove the prickings with a pick, and break the coal down into the cavity, thus saving the expense of blasting.

After striking this vein the company decided to organize a stock company and commence mining. A general desire being expressed to see the coal, they resolved to sink a shaft at once, and this they did. The shaft was twelve feet square, sided up, and was entered by means of a bucket. Having gone five and one-half feet into the coal the company, May 13, 1875, procured a special train and invited the public to visit the fields. This opportunity about ninety people availed themselves of.

The excursion and result of observations made were described at the time as follows:—"The excursion left Bay City a little before 8 and arrived at Deep River at 9:15. There were ninety passengers, half of whom found teams there and the balance at Sterling. The former place, however, affords the best facilities and will be the town in that section, for the reason that it is a trifle nearer the mine than Sterling, while it is twenty minutes ride nearer Bay City. It also has superior hotel accommodations to its rival. The roads from Sterling and Deep River may be termed a "Y" Sterling being at the upper arm, Deep River at the lower, and the mine at the base. The distance from Sterling to the point where the road intersects the one from Deep River is one and three-fourths mile, while from Deep River it is one and one-half. For this distance the roads are in bad condition but beyond this, three and one-half miles to the fields, the road is good. The bad portion of the Deep River road is to be repaired, however, and soon excursionists will not be obliged to undergo such a jolting as they experienced to-day.

From Deep River to the mine. The soil here, is a sandy loam resting on clay, underneath which is sand. It is productive, as the beech, maple and oak would indicate. Unfailing wells of pure spring water are found at a depth of twelve to fifteen feet, all of which, added to the salubrity of the situation, renders the town a very desirable place of residence. Proceeding to the coal region, we pass through large tracts of pine, chiefly Norway; the soil grows lighter until it almost disappears in an extensive sandy tract on which even huckleberry bushes with difficulty grow. All the way the surface is nearly level, with here and there slight undulations.

In estimating the value of the coal fields, suppose we take six feet for the basis of our estimate, and we find a yield of 9,680 tons to the acre, and 5,995,200 tons to the square mile, reckoning one ton to the cubic yard. If the company realize 50 cents profit per ton the net income per acre will be \$4,840 and \$2,097,600 to the square mile. The company have nearly 3,000 acres. In this estimate we have taken six feet for the depth of the coal, although over seven and one-half feet is the actual depth at the place of measurement. Whether this will hold out over the whole surface of course can only be determined by further developments, but from present indications the yield is as likely to exceed as to fall short of this estimate. The vein evidently extends back under the bluff through the entire region, and as it extends back from the river rises slightly toward the surface. This will enable the miners to work without difficulty, as the water will run down to the shaft, when it can be pumped out into the river by the engine which will be stationed there to hoist the coal.

Testing the coal. A skeptical contemporary asks why the coal has not been tested. In reply we will state that it has. It has been tried in grates and burned splendidly, the length of time which it has been out of the ground making no difference with its excellence. Again, it has been tried in forges, and here it keeps up its excellent reputation. The writer of this saw some samples tested in the forge at A. Stevens & Co's blacksmith shop at Deep River, and can state that every particle of it was consumed, making very little smoke and causing a fine, white heat. The blacksmith there, who was skeptical at first, after using it for some time pronounces it of a very superior quality.

And now the public will probably desire to know what the company will do next. We will answer this conundrum by quoting the following from the statement of all articles of association and amendments filed in the office of secretary of state from April 27th to May 8th.

April 27.—Eureka Coal Company, \$250,000; paid in, \$62,500; Bay City.

They will complete the organization of the company, retaining for themselves a half interest, and disposing of the remaining one-half in shares of \$25 each. Fifty per cent will be paid in first to pay for the land, and 5 to 10 per cent more, which will be sufficient for working capital. There will be no difficulty in completing the organization, as applications for interests have been made by the hundreds, including men from Ohio, New York and other states.

In this connection we may allude to the fact that the railroad lines of Michigan are already looking toward the Rifle River fields as the place where they can in the future secure their coal—not only because it is nearer home, but because they will not be required to transfer it over roads antagonistic to them.

J. F. Joy, of the M. C. R. R., is greatly interested. It will prove a "big thing" for the Central, as a saving of 50 per cent on all coal used by them will be effected, the company not being obliged to transfer it over any road but their own.

Mr. Joy has agreed to build a branch road to the mine within sixty days after it is placed in operation. Of course it is to his advantage to do so, as well as for the benefit of the coal company.

Mrs. Dennis, wife of the host of the Deep River House, has the honor to be the one who took from the shaft the first piece of coal. In future years this will be something of which Mrs. D. can boast with pride."

Messrs. Stevens & Graham also sunk a shaft at their mill at Deep River, and found coal. A vein was also struck at Standish.

The coal fever ran high. The news traveled rapidly abroad that coal had been discovered in Bay County, and glorious predictions were made for the future of this favored region, with prodigal liberality. The people of the county felt themselves growing rich collectively and individually, and the Rifle River region found itself suddenly famous. Nor were these bright expectations groundless; that there was coal was unquestioned. Scientific men had visited the region, and viewed specimens of the ore through their spectacles, and pronounced the existence of coal in considerable quantities a certainty. Several car loads were shipped to Bay City and other places to be tested, and it was pronounced to be of superior quality.

Then came the important part of the enterprise; that of making it pay. There were several reasons why nothing further was done. It was supposed at the time that facilities for transportation would be immediately furnished, but circumstances occurred which defeated all the contemplated arrangements, and none could be effected that the company felt warranted in undertaking. Again, none of those interested had any practical knowledge of mining, and the enterprise finally became dormant. In sinking the shafts the flow of water was found to be a hindrance which had to be overcome by pumping.

But whatever may have been the reason the enterprise was virtually abandoned, and the coal beds of the Rifle River region still constitute a portion of the undeveloped resources of Bay County.

RIVERS AND LAKES.

In the south part of the county are the Saginaw and Kawkawlin Rivers, two historic and important streams. In the north are the Pine, Rifle and Au Gres, all of which are important logging streams. There is but one lake in the county, and that maintains a solitary existence in the townships of Au Gres and Arenac. This unromantic body of water is known by the suggestive name of Duck Lake.

BAY COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The first steps toward a county fair association were taken in 1865. On the evening of August 26th, of that year, a meeting was held at the Wolverton House, in Bay City, for the purpose of effecting an organization. At this meeting committees were appointed to draft articles of association and arrange other preliminaries.

The next meeting was held at the court house, September 2d, at which a constitution was adopted and the following officers elected:—President, Judge Birney; vice-presidents, R. P. Essex, Hampton; D. Jones, Williams; John Grant, Arenac; N. Merritt, Portsmouth; E. D. Blend, Bangor; Col. Raymond, First Ward, Bay City; J. R. Thomas, Second Ward; Israel Catlin, Third Ward; secretary, John Culbert; treasurer, E. B. Denison; Executive Committee, J. F. Willey, C. Scheurmann, C. F. Corbin, A. E. McClain, R. J. Campbell, G. H. Van Etten.

It was resolved that the society hold a fair about the 1st of October, and the executive committee were instructed to make arrangements for the same, and report at next meeting.

At this time there were but few farmers in the county to sustain such an enterprise, but the business men came to the front, and the first fair was a creditable success.

In 1867-'68, B. F. Partridge was chosen chairman by the society, and two more successful fairs were held, proving that the farmers as well as others were progressing and progressive.

At the annual meeting in January, 1878, the president, Hon. Isaac Marston, made a lengthy report upon the condition and interest of the society, and with reference to the situation at the beginning of 1877, said:

"At this time the society had no grounds or buildings, having before then given one-half the receipts for the use of the grounds and buildings owned by private individuals. The new board at once determined, if possible, to infuse new life and vigor into the society and to hold a fair at the proper time, and considering the rent demanded unreasonable, and that more interest would be taken in the success of the society if it should rent or purchase grounds and erect suitable buildings thereon, it was deemed best to make some efforts in that direction—while the importance of the society owning the grounds was conceded. Yet to purchase land upon credit, might be to over-burden the society at the outset and thus impair its usefulness. It was on the whole deemed best to rent grounds and accordingly, five acres, just outside the corporate limits of Bay City and fronting upon a plank road were leased from the Bay County Driving Park Association together with the sole right to the use of the track, building and grounds of the Driving Park Association during the week for holding the County Fair in each year. The lands and privileges were leased for a period of five years with the privilege of renewal, or the right to purchase the grounds at any time during the continuance of the lease or re-

newal. The treasurer reported that there was a balance held over from 1871, with interest thereon amounting to \$842.26. This, of course, would fall far short in the purchase of materials and erection of buildings; if, however, the greater part of the materials could be procured in the shape of donations to the society, the amount of money on hand would go far toward purchasing the balance of the materials and paying the labor of erecting, painting and fitting them up for exhibition purposes.

Our lumber manufacturers and hardware merchants were therefore called upon, and the wants and desires of the society made known, and so prompt and cheerful was the response that suitable buildings, permanent in their character, were erected, painted and completed in time for the exhibition in September. The building and improvements made at a low estimate are worth fully \$5,000, and I doubt if any county society in the state can show buildings more tasty in appearance, or better adapted to the wants of an agricultural society for exhibition purposes. In this connection it might be as well to say that at the time of their erection it was supposed that altogether too much room was being provided, and that less space, fully occupied would have been better. Yet it was soon found that with the exceptions of stables for horses and pens for sheep, every available inch would be occupied, and the fact actually was that every other department was overcrowded, and that application for space made by our merchants had to be largely reduced, some not being able to obtain any, owing to delay in making application.

Since that time the society has prospered, and in 1879 the county purchased the grounds where the race track and buildings had been provided at great expense. The society now has beautiful grounds, spacious buildings, and everything for future use.

The officers, directors and superintendents for 1882 were as follows:

OFFICERS.

President, B. F. Partridge; treasurer, Curtis Munger; secretary, E. T. Bennett.

DIRECTORS.

John Lineberger, Charles Fisher, William Maxon, R. P. Gustin, Nelson Merritt, J. F. Romer, Charles Brunner, S. A. Van Dusen, S. R. Presley.

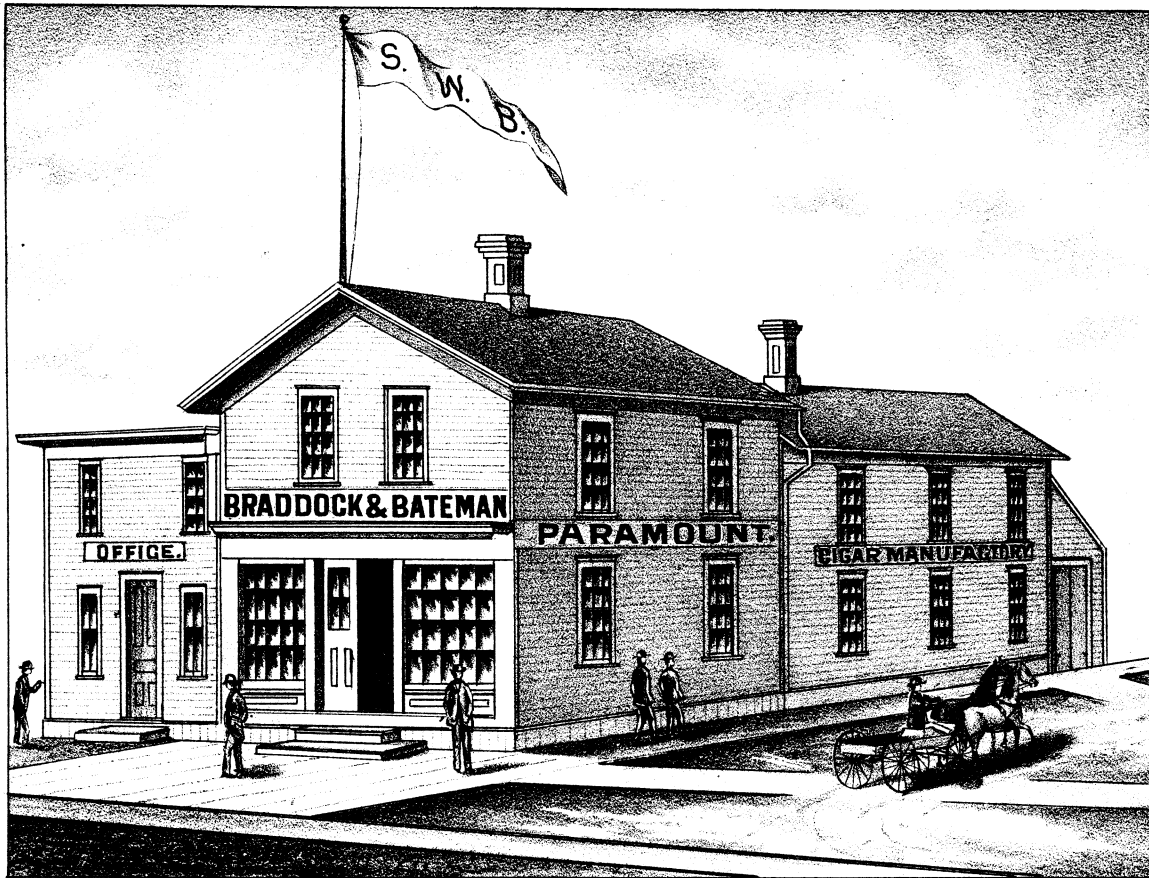
SUPERINTENDENTS.

General superintendent, Pres. Partridge; Art and Music Hall, G. E. Van Syckle; agricultural hall, Nelson Merritt; dairy and household products, L. L. Culver; fruits, G. Fred Lewis; agricultural implements, William Gaffney; hardware and machinery, William Gaffney; vegetables, John Jones; grain, Charles Fisher; cattle, Isaac Marston; sheep, swine and poultry, R. P. Gustin; horses, Joseph Seligman; game, S. A. Van Dusen; Marshal, Capt. William Simmons.

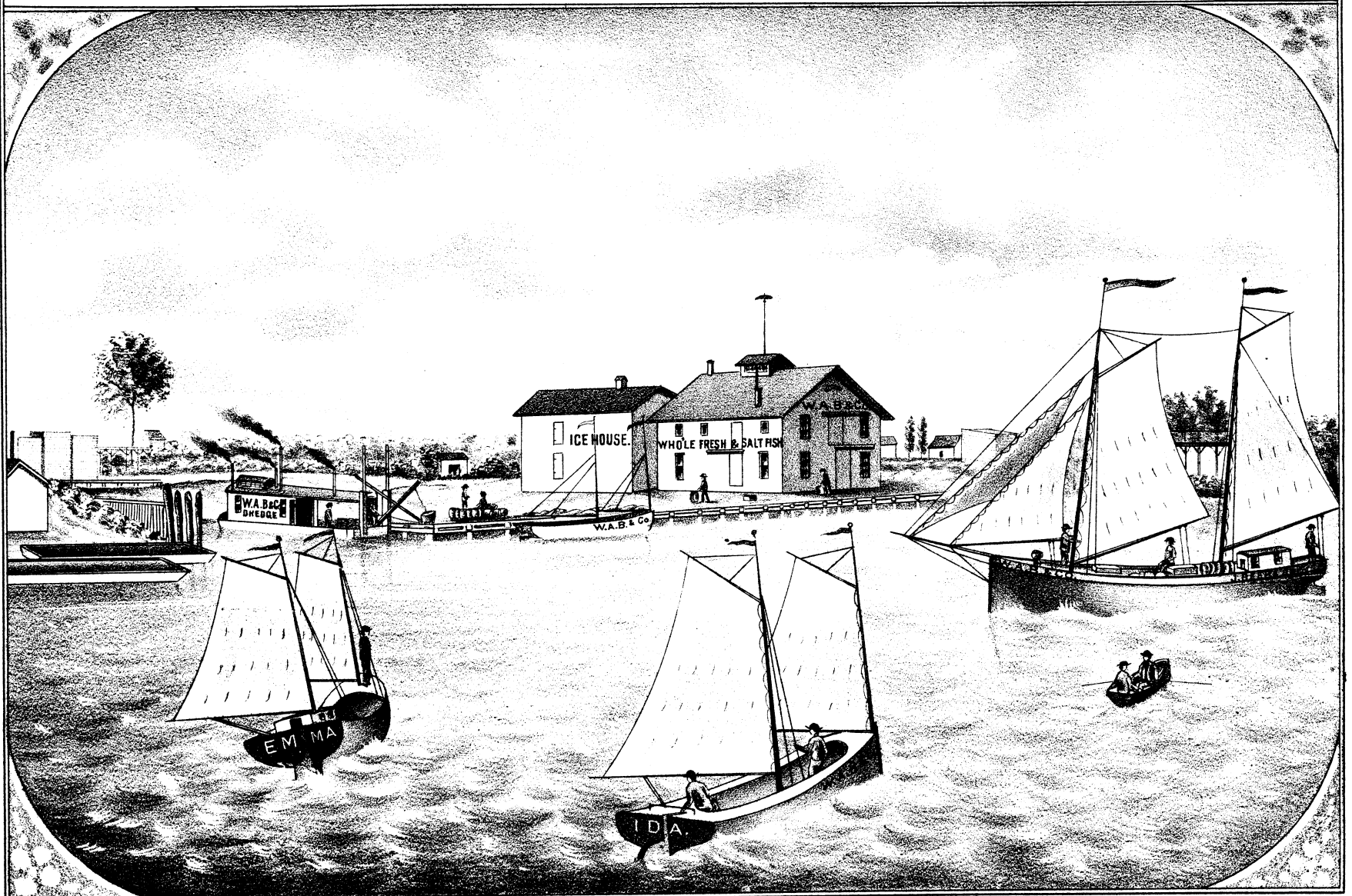
BAY COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

This society probably had an existence prior to 1865, but there are no records of proceedings back of that time. In 1865 a re-organization took place, and J. M. Miller was elected president, J. L. Dolsen, secretary, and J. L. Monroe, treasurer. Since that time the society has been in a fairly prosperous condition, and its work has progressed. At the last annual meeting held in Bay City, in January, 1883, the secretary, T. F. Shepard, made a report from which we extract the following:

"The last annual meeting of the Bay County Bible Society was held in the Congregational Church in Bay City, on the evening of June 20, 1881. At that time the constitution of the society was so amended that the annual meeting should be held on the



PARAMOUNT-CIGAR-MANUFACTORY,
BAY CITY.
BRADDOCK & BATEMAN, PROP'S.



W. A. BEEBE & Co. CATCHERS AND WHOLESALE DEALERS
IN FRESH AND SALT FISH, ALSO OWNERS OF STEAM DREDGE: EAST SAGINAW No. 1. Bay City, Mich.

In 1876 a local writer reviewed the fishing operations at Alpena as follows:

"Fishing is carried on by means of trap nets and gill nets. The trap net grounds are inside the bay, the best places being Campbell's fishery, Plough's fishery and Sulphur Island. The gill net grounds lie off the coast a distance of from five to ten miles. The number of rigs employed in fishing varies every year, but they number, generally, about ten trap nets and ten or twelve gill net rigs. The yearly catch will average between four and five thousand barrels, worth, at least, \$30,000. Lately, a large business has sprung up in the fresh fish line, the fish being packed in ice in Alpena, and then shipped to various points below. The most convenient sites for the gill net boats are on North Point, Sugar Island and Gull Island. The best fishing season is during the Fall, when the fish come on the various reefs to spawn, but the reckless catching at such times has sensibly diminished the number of fish. The principal fish sought after are white fish and trout. In addition to those are pickerel, bass, sturgeon, herring, suckers and a number of other varieties.

At the present time, this industry is extensively carried on at Thunder Bay, giving employment to a large number of men, and constituting a very important branch of business. A United States hatchery has recently been established at Alpena.

The amount of fish caught in this vicinity during the season of 1882 was as follows:

	POUNDS.
By sail boats.....	420,000
By trap nets.....	560,000
By fish tugs.....	690 000

Total caught at Alpena.....	1,670,000
Amount brought from Duck Island, Ontario.	262,000
Total amount shipped from Alpena.....	1,932,000

The greater part of the fish that was caught was packed in ice and shipped fresh to Detroit and other markets.

In April, 1882, the Bay City *Tribune* reviewed the fishing interest at and around Bay City as follows:

"Among the many business pursuits followed in the Saginaw Valley, especially at and around Bay City, that of fishing may be designated as being one of the foremost as regards extent and importance. But little notice is taken by the general public of the vastness of the business, and but a few would hardly realize its greatness were it not for the newspapers which occasionally allude to the large hauls, extensive shipments, etc.

The best grounds for Spring fishing are on the east and west shores of the Saginaw Bay, extending from the mouth of the river to about twenty miles north on either side. On these grounds are employed at least 450 nets, 400 to 500 men, and from seventy-five to 100 sail boats or fishing smacks, as they are termed down East. The boats are constantly on the move, bringing their slimy cargoes to the Bay Cities for packing and shipment. The fish, "all alive," are transferred from the boats to the different wharves along the river, principally toward the mouth, where buyers are stationed eagerly awaiting the arrival of "fresh" loads. Enormous quantities of fish have been taken this Spring, the number of tons aggregating forty, fifty and sixty tons a day, the latter amount having been caught on April 7th. Since that date the catch has gradually lessened, on account of the stormy weather which has kept the bay in an unceasing splash and turmoil. Pickerel are the fish caught this Spring, though there is a sprinkling of perch, dog-fish, cat-fish, bull-heads and the like, noticeable in every load brought to the city. The former fish come into the bay about April 1st, looking for some quiet and placid sheet of water in which to spawn, and it is when they are on nature's mission that they are entrapped. It would seem that there

should be some law to protect the innocents, and thus prevent an impending extermination of these fish from Saginaw waters, but a fisherman of sixteen years experience informs a *Tribune* reporter that such a law is unnecessary. Says he: "I tell you what it is, these pickerel are increasing every year a hundred fold, and we are catching more and more every season. A few years ago I thought we would soon clean out the fish entirely, but now there are more than ever. There are ten to every one we catch, which succeed in spawning, and one of their litters, when full grown, would fill a net, so you can see how fast they increase." Sturgeon and white fish, like pickerel, have their seasons. Sturgeon will be caught in large numbers on the east shore and around Charity Island, in about two weeks. Their spawn is given to an old German who, by a process of his own, makes it into "caveau" or apple butter as the boys call it, for shipment to Germany, where it is regarded as a very palatable dish when properly prepared. White fish, in the Fall, are caught in paying quantities, and brought here for packing and shipping.

"The season thus far has been a very successful one, and having opened so early, a number of fishermen have been led to believe that it will not last long. In years past it extended to July, the last fish of 1881 being purchased in that month. There are those, however, who expect the fish season will last for some time yet, if not running along to July.

"The buyers are about the same as last year. George Giddey, who has this year branched out for himself, still occupies the Red House at Banks, and has met with good success. Shepherd & McDonnell, Riker & Kilbourn, W. A. Beebe & Co., Lourim Bros., C. W. Gauthier, George Penniman and W. F. Benson, are principal purchasers and shippers. They handle the bulk, if not all the crop.

"The packing process is simple. The fish are laid away in common pine barrels in layers, between them and around the side of the barrels, being layers of ice. As soon as packed, the barrels are brought to the F. & P. M. and D. & B. C. Railroads for shipment, no fish in barrels being allowed to remain in Bay City over night. The cities that get the fish are Detroit, Toledo, Cleveland and Cincinnati, the latter having the best market. From these places the fish are shipped throughout the southern country, very few going east.

"The prices are governed solely by the supply of the fish. As the catch increases so do the prices decrease.

"In Banks, or the First Ward of West Bay, are located what are called the "freezers," houses constructed for the purpose of freezing fish, at this and warmer seasons of the year, when it is not desirable to make shipments, or when there is a big supply and a light demand. Fish are placed in flat, galvanized iron boxes, which are closed by tight fitting covers. These boxes are placed in layers, surrounded by ice and salt, and frozen the same as ice cream, except that everything remains stationary.

"In Winter, fishing on the Saginaw Bay through the ice, by means of spears, is an occupation followed largely by residents of the two cities, there being at one time a city of 2,500 persons on the congealed liquid, having a store, saloon and business places. Every Winter cannot be depended on, some being far better than others. The past two Winters, owing to the mildness of the weather, no fishing of any great extent has been done."

COUNTY OFFICERS, ETC.

The following shows the several incumbents of county offices from the time of the organization of the county to the present year:

OFFICES.

1857.—Clerk, Elijah S. Catlin; Prosecuting Attorney, C. H. Freeman; Register of Deeds, T. M. Bligh; Sheriff, Nathan Simons;

Treasurer, James Watson; Judge of Probate, S. S. Campbell; Circuit Court Commissioner, S. P. Wright; Surveyor, J. J. McCormick.

1858.—Clerk, Thomas W. Lyon; Prosecuting Attorney, James Birney; Register of Deeds, T. M. Bligh; Sheriff, N. Whittemore; Treasurer, James Watson; Judge of Probate, S. S. Campbell; Circuit Court Commissioner, W. L. Sherman; Surveyor, T. W. Watkins.

1860.—Clerk, S. W. Saylor; Prosecuting Attorney, T. C. Grier; Register of Deeds, F. A. Martin; Sheriff, J. S. Barclay; Treasurer, James Watson; Judge of Probate, S. S. Campbell; Circuit Court Commissioner, T. C. Grier; Surveyor, B. F. Partridge.

1862.—Clerk, N. Whittemore; Prosecuting Attorney, L. Beckwith; Register of Deeds, Aug. Kaiser; Sheriff, R. H. Weidman; Treasurer, A. S. Munger; Judge of Probate, S. S. Campbell; Circuit Court Commissioner, A. McDonell; Surveyor, B. W. Seeley.

1864.—Clerk, N. Whittemore; Prosecuting Attorney, L. Beckwith; Register of Deeds, B. Witthauer; Sheriff, P. J. Perrott; Treasurer, A. S. Munger; Judge of Probate, S. S. Campbell; Circuit Court Commissioner, A. McDonell; Surveyor, J. M. Johnson.

1866.—Clerk, H. H. Wheeler; Prosecuting Attorney, Isaac Marston; Register of Deeds, B. Witthauer; Sheriff, J. G. Sweeny; Treasurer, A. S. Munger; Judge of Probate, S. S. Campbell; Circuit Court Commissioner, William Daglish; Surveyor, E. L. Dunbar.

1868.—Clerk, H. A. Braddock; Prosecuting Attorney, Isaac Marston; Register of Deeds, T. A. Delzell; Sheriff, P. J. Perrott; Treasurer, C. Munger; Judge of Probate, H. H. Hatch; Circuit Court Commissioner, H. H. Norrington; Surveyor, E. L. Dunbar.

1870.—Clerk, H. A. Braddock; Prosecuting Attorney, C. H. Denison; Register of Deeds, T. A. Delzell; Sheriff, Miron Bunnell; Treasurer, C. Munger; Judge of Probate, H. H. Hatch; Circuit Court Commissioner, H. H. Norrington; Surveyor, E. L. Dunbar.

1872.—Clerk, H. A. Braddock; Prosecuting Attorney, T. F. Shepard; Register of Deeds, H. M. Hemstreet; Sheriff, Miron Bunnell; Treasurer, Charles Supe; Judge of Probate, J. W. McMath; Circuit Court Commissioner, J. L. Stoddard; Surveyor, E. L. Dunbar.

1874.—Clerk, H. A. Braddock; Prosecuting Attorney, G. M. Wilson; Register of Deeds, H. M. Hemstreet; Sheriff, Martin W. Brock; Treasurer, William M. Fennal; Judge of Probate, J. W. McMath; Circuit Court Commissioner, Daniel Mangan; Surveyor, Madison Johnson.

1876.—Clerk, William M. Kelley; Prosecuting Attorney, G. M. Wilson; Register of Deeds, H. M. Hemstreet; Sheriff, Martin W. Brock; Treasurer, Jacob Knoblauch; Judge of Probate, John Hyde; Circuit Court Commissioner, Daniel Mangan; Surveyor, J. M. Johnson.

1878.—Clerk, W. M. Kelley; Prosecuting Attorney, Alfred Lyon; Register of Deeds, W. G. Beard; Sheriff, George Washington; Treasurer, J. A. McKnight; Judge of Probate, John Hyde; Circuit Court Commissioner, J. E. Simonson; Surveyor, H. C. Thompson.

1880.—Clerk, W. M. Kelley; Prosecuting Attorney, A. P. Lyon; Register of Deeds, W. G. McMath; Sheriff, George Washington; Treasurer, Charles Babo; Judge of Probate, T. E. Webster; Circuit Court Commissioner, I. A. Gilbert; Surveyor, E. L. Dunbar.

1882.—Clerk, William Gaffney; Prosecuting Attorney, H. Lindner; Register of Deeds, William G. Beard; Sheriff, Charles F. Marsac; Treasurer, William E. Magill; Judge of Probate, T. E. Webster; Circuit Court Commissioner, Curtis E. Pierce; Surveyor, E. L. Dunbar.

SUPERVISORS FOR 1883-'84.

Peter M. Angus, Lincoln; Charles Babo, Treasurer Bay City; Henry A. Boiteu, Sixth Ward, Bay City; Charles F. Braman, Comptroller, Bay City; John Bullock, Deep River; Robert J. Campbell, First Ward, Bay City; Edward H. Chamberlain, Standish; Clayton Chatterson, Mason; Louis Cormier, Fifth Ward, Bay City; Albert A. Crane, Third Ward, West Bay City; Nelson Deford, Clayton; Thomas A. Delzell, Recorder, Bay City; John Farquarson, Beaver; George H. Ferguson, Whitney; Charles Fischer, Monitor; William L. Gorrie, Arenac; James E. Hawkins, Seventh Ward, Bay City; Noah Hembling, Kawkawlin; William J. Hodder, Fraser; Ferdinand Johnson, First Ward, West Bay City; Richard Kealey, Fourth Ward, Bay City; Nathan Knight, Hampton; John Leinberger, Frankenlust; Bernard Lourim, Comptroller, West Bay City; Matthew L. Maxon, Au Gres; Andrew C. Maxwell, Second Ward, Bay City; George A. Meed, Bangor; D. McLaughlin, Fourth Ward, West Bay City; Louis A. Pelkey, Pinconning; William Phillips, Recorder, West Bay City; Noah C. Pratt, Third Ward, Bay City; Patrick Reardon, Moffat; John E. Simonson, City Attorney, Bay City; Charles E. Starkweather, Second Ward, West Bay City; Ira E. Swart, Williams; Frederick Shoof, Merritt; William Syring, Portsmouth; Andrew Weir, Treasurer, West Bay City; Morris Westover, Fifth Ward, West Bay City.

STANDING COMMITTEES

of the Board of Supervisors for 1883-'84:

Ways and Means.—Morris Westover, T. A. Delzell, John Bullock, Charles Babo, George A. Meed.

Claims and Accounts.—John E. Simonson, A. C. Maxwell, P. M. Angus, Matthew L. Maxon, A. A. Crane.

Assessments, Taxes and Equalization.—Charles F. Braman, B. Lourim, Morris Westover, N. Knight, Charles Fischer.

Roads and Bridges.—Charles Fischer, William J. Hodder, John Farquharson, Nelson Deford, William Syring.

Public Buildings.—N. C. Pratt, R. J. Campbell, A. A. Crane, Ferdinand Johnson, Henry A. Boiteu.

Poor House.—N. C. Pratt, Charles E. Starkweather, Edward H. Chamberlain, Clayton Chatterson, Louis Cormier, Noah Hembling.

Organization of Townships.—George H. Ferguson, John A. Leinberger, Louis A. Pelkey, Patrick Reardon, William L. Gorrie.

Printing.—William Phillips, N. C. Pratt, James E. Hawkins, Frederick Shoof, D. McLaughlin.

Examining and footing assessment rolls.—N. Knight, Ferdinand Johnson, Andrew Weir, C. F. Braman, D. McLaughlin.

Third Street Bridge.—R. Kealey, Ferdinand Johnson, George A. Meed,

William Gaffney, clerk.

Ira E. Swart, chairman.

SALARIES.

The salaries of the various salaried county officers as fixed by the Board of Supervisors at a meeting in October, 1882, are as follows:

County treasurer.....	\$2,000	per year and perquisites.
County clerk.....	1,200	" " "
Prosecuting attorney....	1,500	" " "
Stenographer.....	1,000	" " "
Janitor.....	300	"
Supts. of the poor.....	150	each.

PERSONAL SKETCHES

of the present county officers are as follows:

T. E. WEBSTER, probate judge of Bay County, was born at Cooperstown, N. Y., in 1849. He began his education at Cornell

University, and after leaving there entered Michigan University at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in 1873 and immediately settled in Bay City and began the practice of law. In the Fall of 1880 he was elected judge of probate, and entered upon the duties of that office January 1, 1881. Judge Webster is a young man of fine legal abilities, and in the office which he holds is particularly popular with the people.

HENRY LINDNER, county prosecuting attorney, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1856, and for several years lived at Sebewaing, Huron Co., Mich., and soon after settled in Bay City and began the practice of law. He has earned the reputation of being an excellent lawyer, and has a good practice. In the Fall of 1882 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, on the Democratic ticket, and entered upon the duties of that office the first of the present year.

WILLIAM GAFFNEY, county clerk, was born in Ireland in 1845. He remained there till ten years of age, attending school after proper age. He came to America with his father in 1855, landing in New York. He settled in Livingston County, Mich., but soon came to the township of Williams, Bay County.

In 1861 he bought forty acres of land in Section Thirty-three, made some improvements and built a log house. He attended district school in Williams, and in 1863 high school at Flint. Soon after he sold the land in Williams and bought eighty acres on Section Twenty-two, Monitor, which he now occupies as a farm. He has since added eighty acres on the south side, and has eighty acres under improvement, a good farm house, barn and orchard.

In 1871 he was elected supervisor of Monitor, the third year after the town was organized, and has held the office ever since, twelve consecutive years, till elected county clerk of Bay County, in 1883. Mr. Gaffney is the first man elected to a county office in Bay County, outside the two cities.

He has been one of the prominent members of the Board of Supervisors, having been a member of the most important committees of said board for past years. He married Miss Kittie Conroy, of Canadian birth, in 1879, then a resident of Bay City. He has had two sons, the younger of whom only is living.

Mr. Gaffney went on his farm when it would be considered no better than a swamp, and has brought it to a high state of cultivation, and through his energy and perseverance has done probably more than any other man to establish the successful system of drainage which has proved a vast benefit to the town.

CHARLES F. MARSAC, sheriff, was born in Bay City September 17, 1845, and is a son of the late Capt. Marsac, one of the most distinguished of the Saginaw Valley pioneers. The subject of this sketch has been identified with the lumbering industry most of his life. He was married to Mary E. Wellington, of Saginaw County, August 20, 1871. Mr. Marsac was elected to his present office in the Fall of 1882. He sustains an excellent reputation, and in his official capacity is serving the people in a very respectable manner.

W. G. BEARD, register of deeds, is a native of England, and in 1849 his parents emigrated to Canada. In 1878 he came to Bay City from Hillsdale, Mich., and in the Fall of that year was elected register of deeds and held the office one term. In 1880 he opened an abstract and real estate office, the firm being Flower & Beard. In June, 1882, the firm was changed to Beard & Brigham. In the Fall of 1882 Mr. Beard was again elected register of deeds, and is now serving the county in that capacity. He has a family consisting of a wife and five children.

W. E. MAGILL, M. D., treasurer of Bay County, is a native of Port Stanley, Elgin Co., Ontario, where he was born, November 3, 1848. He studied medicine and graduated at the Western Medical

Reserve, Cleveland, Ohio, and from Bellevue Hospital, New York. He came to West Bay City in 1870, and has practiced his profession till the present time. He held the office of superintendent of schools for five years, and was elected mayor in 1881 and 1882, and county treasurer at the last election. He married Adeline Keefer, of Hillsdale, Mich. They have one son.

FAITHFUL SERVICE

JOSIAH TIMMIS should be mentioned in connection with the county's affairs, having been in service as deputy county clerk since early in 1874. Mr. Timmis is a native of England, but came to this country when quite young with his parents who settled in White Pigeon, Mich. He came to Bay City in 1862. In 1874 the business of the clerks' office was increasing so rapidly that a better system of managing its affairs was necessary, and Mr. Timmis was employed to assist. At first he was engaged only a portion of the year but very soon his continuous service was required. He has been a faithful and valuable servant. He is accurate and systematic in his work, and obliging to all having business with that department.

BAY COUNTY POSTOFFICES.

Arenac, Arn, Auburn, Au Gres, Banks, Bay City, Deep River, Essexville, Kawkawlin, Linwood, Maple Ridge, Melita, Michie, Munger, Omer, Pinconning, Portsmouth, Revere, Salzburgh, Standish, Sterling, Saganing, West Bay City.

NUMBER OF MEN FURNISHED TO THE WAR.

The proclamation of Pres. Lincoln, calling for troops to suppress the rebellion was issued April 15, 1861. The loyal people of the peninsular state promptly responded and furnished the quota assigned. Austin Blair was governor and John Robertson, adjutant general. By the end of the war Michigan had sent to the front 90,747 men.

The first company that went into service from Bay County, was raised by Col. H. S. Raymond, then captain, in 1862. It was raised in Bay and Huron Counties.

The total number of men furnished by Bay County to the war was 500.

It must be remembered that Bay County in 1861 was in its infancy, and Bay City was only a rude village. The people of the county responded promptly and liberally to every call, as the number of men furnished shows.

GENERAL STATISTICS.

TAX APPORTIONMENT IN 1864.

TOWNSHIPS.	State Tax.	County Tax.
Hampton	\$ 827 02	\$13,452 92
Bangor	397 36	6,457 40
Portsmouth	248 39	2,959 64
Arenac	190 42	4,035 88
Williams	182 14	3,094 16
Total	\$1,845 33	\$30,000 00

REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE IN 1866.

TOWNSHIPS.	No. Acres Assessed.	R'l Estate as Assessed.	R'l Estate as Equalized.	Personal Estate.	Total Equalized Valuation.
1st Ward, Bay City.....		\$ 187,055	\$ 187 050	\$ 25,600	\$ 212,650
2nd " "		121,250	112,770	27,230	140,000
3rd " "		275,45	275,435	9,165	284,600
Bangor	35,862	259,890	259,885	27,055	286,940
Hampton	13,297	85,598	85,595	4,605	90,200
Portsmouth	15,345	145,591	145,585	6,715	152,300
Williams	51,496	104,300	104,282	1,818	106,100
Arenac	82,714	168,398	168,010	7,990	176,000
Total	198,714	\$1,317,530	\$1,338,612	\$110,178	\$1,448,790

POPULATION OF BAY COUNTY IN 1874 AND 1880.

TOWNSHIPS.	1874.	1880.
Arenac	381	578
Au Gres	123	316
Bangor	4,892	271
Bay City	13,690	20,693
Beaver	170	351
Clayton	177	249
Deep River	266	488
Fraser		300
Hampton	1,247	2,016
Kawkawlin	934	1,118
Lincoln		27
Mason		112
Merritt	316	690
Moffat		69
Monitor	554	931
Pinconning	453	738
Portsmouth	491	779
Standish	612	862
West Bay City		6,397
Whitney		230
Williams	526	866
Total	24,832	38,081

TAXES AND VALUATIONS 1880 AND 1881.

TOWNSHIP.	1881.			1880.		
	Valuation.	State Tax.	Co. Tax.	Valuation.	State Tax.	Co. Tax.
Arenac	\$ 100,000	\$ 230.90	\$ 363.64	\$ 100,000	\$ 81.34	\$ 363.80
Au Gres	120,000	277.00	436.36	120,000	97.61	436.50
Bay City	6,834,000	15,776.00	24,850.00	6,800,000	5,531.12	24,738.40
Bangor	110,000	253.99	400.00	110,000	89.47	400.18
Beaver	73,000	168.56	265.46	68,000	55.31	247.38
Clayton	74,000	170.87	269.64	75,000	61.02	272.85
Deep River	210,000	484.75	763.64	225,000	183.06	818.55
Fraser	80,000	184.65	290.90	75,000	61.02	272.85
Hampton	400,000	923.40	1,454.51	380,000	308.19	1,382.44
Kawkawlin	255,000	588.70	927.27	250,000	203.35	909.50
Lincoln	245,000	565.50	890.90	65,000	52.87	236.47
Moffat	65,000	150.00	236.36	200,000	162.68	727.60
Merritt	190,000	438.70	690.90	75,000	61.02	272.85
Mason	74,000	170.87	269.64	250,000	203.35	909.50
Monitor	245,000	565.70	890.90	260,000	211.49	945.88
Portsmouth	265,000	611.80	963.62	250,000	203.35	909.50
Pinconning	175,000	401.07	636.36	175,000	142.35	636.65
Standish	75,000	173.17	272.72	80,000	65.08	291.05
Williams	175,000	404.07	636.36	200,000	162.68	727.60
W. Bay City	1,130,000	2,609.00	4,109.00	1,125,000	915.30	4,092.75
Whitney	105,000	242.40	381.82	110,000	89.47	400.18
Total	\$11,000,000	\$25,394.10	\$40,000.00	\$10,993,000	\$8,941.13	\$39,992.48

TAXES AND VALUATIONS FOR 1882.

TOWNSHIPS.	Valuation.	State Tax.	County Tax.
Arenac	\$ 88,800	\$ 160 11	\$ 599 75
Au Gres	109,416	197 28	738 99
Bay City	7,778,066	14,023 50	52,532 50
Bangor	110,161	198 62	744 02
Beaver	82,930	151 52	560 10
Clayton	77,450	139 64	523 97
Deep River	248,200	447 49	1,676 32
Fraser	80,650	145 41	544 71
Frankenlust	275,828	496 58	1,860 22
Hampton	401,840	724 50	2,714 00
Kawkawlin	298,642	536 84	2,017 00
Lincoln	244,105	440 11	1,648 66
Moffat	52,315	94 32	353 33
Merritt	201,500	363 29	1,860 92
Mason	101,500	183 00	685 53
Monitor	274,220	494 41	1,852 06
Portsmouth	288,705	520 53	1,949 89
Pinconning	185,650	334 72	1,253 86
Standish	73,470	132 47	496 21
Williams	207,375	373 89	1,400 61
Whitney	83,700	150 91	565 22
West Bay City	1,321,045	2,381 78	8,922 13
Total	\$12,585,168	\$22,690 92	\$85,000 00

VALUATIONS AND TAXES IN 1872.

TOWNSHIP.	Real Est'te as Assessed.	Real Est'te as Equalized.	Personal.	Total.
Bay City	\$ 972,820 00	\$ 972,820 00	\$221,070 00	\$1,193,890 00
Beaver	178,221 70	177,714 00	286 00	178,000 00
Au Gres	99,720 00	99,260 00	4,740 00	104,000 00
Arenac	149,075 00	148,710 00	14,290 00	163,000 00
Clayton	75,823 00	75,828 00	2,000 00	77,828 00
Kawkawlin	125,396 00	125,396 00	17,180 00	142,576 00
Williams	46,808 00	51,488 00	4,245 00	55,733 00
Hampton	117,271 00	93,817 00	5,790 00	99,607 00
Bangor	334,730 00	251,045 00	48,525 00	299,570 00
Monitor	50,564 00	45,508 00	2,515 00	48,023 00
Portsmouth	289,300 00	245,905 00	15,325 00	261,230 00
Total	\$2,439,733 70	\$2,287,491 00	\$335,966 00	\$2,623,457 00

STATE TAXES FOR BAY COUNTY.

The following is a statement of State taxes for Bay County, apportioned by the auditor general, October 5, 1882, under various acts of the Legislature:

University aid	\$ 900 00
General and other purposes	1,911 11
Normal school current expenses	433 33
Agricultural college and other expenses	359 88
State public school	925 56
Michigan school for the blind, current expenses	411 11
Buildings	251 11
Institution for the deaf and dumb—general and other expenses	924 44
State reform school, boys, current expenses	788 89
State reform school, boys, building and special	1,666 67
Michigan reform school, girls, building and general expenses	244 44
State house of correction, building	222 23
New asylum for insane, building	3,333 33
Board of fish commissioners	166 67
State board of health	44 44
Military purposes	1,272 71
Relief of sufferers by fire of 1881	2,777 78
General purposes	6,057 22

Total

State indebtedness to Bay County

A comparison of the State taxes for Bay County for the years named is as follows:

1879	\$12,812 18
1880	8,942 57
1881	25,394 10
1882	22,690 92

NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND ASSESSED IN 1881.

TOWNSHIP.	ACRES.
Arenac	30,778.25
Au Gres	32,072.40
Bay City	
Bangor	4,048.06
Beaver	20,116.75
Clayton	20,136.07
Deep River	45,529.13
Fraser	43,686.55
Hampton	16,297.00
Kawkawlin	30,209.20
Lincoln	37,229.82
Moffat	20,613.78
Merritt	20,170.45
Mason	20,485.00
Monitor	19,966.36
Portsmouth	12,633.90
Pinconning	47,409.16
Standish	16,802.16
Williams	22,621.52
West Bay City	
Whitney	26,164.87

Total

HISTORY OF BAY COUNTY.

231

The population and assessed valuation of the county for several years is as follows:

	1860	1865	1870	1874	1876	1880
Population	3,164	5,517	15,900	24,832	30,000	38,081
Assessed Val.	\$652,391	\$1,350,000	\$2,670,198	\$3,300,000	\$3,168,000	\$10,993,000

The growth in material wealth has fully equaled the rate of increase in population.

THE COUNTY TREASURY.

The following is the report of Charles Babo, county treasurer, for the year ending January 2, 1883:

Balance on hand January 2, 1882.....\$16,131 25

FINE ACCOUNT.

D. Mangan.....	\$290 00
S. P. Flynn.....	148 00
Levi P. Oldfield.....	64 00
Fred Neumann.....	5 00
S. L. Brigham.....	37 00
Robert Leng.....	56 00
John King.....	9 00
John S. Petherick.....	26 00
John Bullock.....	60 00
P. M. Angus.....	40 00
Anthony Curren.....	5 00
M. Webber.....	7 00
Geo. Simpson.....	5 00
Thos. Maguire.....	100 00
A. P. Lyon, Pros. Atty., (People vs. Bradburn)	75 00
Wm. M. Kelley, County Clerk, (People vs. Charles Wisner).....	20 00
	947 00
Reporters' fees.....	60 00
Jurors' fees.....	90 00
Entry fees.....	266 00
Duplicate tax, 1881.....	40,333 08
Redemption tax, 1880.....	6,325 53
Collection fees.....	1,548 88
Office charges.....	484 90
Primary school moneys.....	14,629 94
Institute fees.....	54 50
Poor farm.....	97 05
Bay City liquor tax.....	33,398 66
" on account.....	10,393 15
West Bay City, liquor tax.....	9,705 00
" on account.....	4,782 30
Arenac township, liquor tax.....	250 00
Bangor " on account.....	138 71
Hampton " ".....	820 75
" liquor tax.....	1,300 00
Lincoln " on account.....	896 15
" liquor tax.....	1,000 00
Moffat " on account.....	328 04
Mason " ".....	114 06
Kawkawlin " liquor tax.....	300 00
Deep River " ".....	925 00
" on account.....	169 17
Clayton " ".....	175 00
Pinconning " liquor tax.....	1,500 00
Whitney " ".....	300 00
Monitor " on account.....	969 07
Frankenlust " liquor tax.....	200 00
Williams " ".....	200 00
Portsmouth " ".....	200 00
" on account.....	541 60

Stone road loan.....	55,000 00
Merrill ditch fund.....	471 77
Fraser township liquor tax.....	100 00
Merritt township ditch tax.....	78 06
Fence sold.....	45 50

\$205,370 12

Balance on hand January 2, 1883..... 30,829 30

CONTRA.

Road loan orders (stone).....	\$ 37,805 42
Merrill ditch orders.....	480 20
West Bay City liquor tax.....	9,705 00
Primary school and library money.....	3,157 67
Frankenlust township, paid liquor tax.....	202 00
Au Gres township, paid on account.....	856 64
Agricultural tax, C. Munger, treasurer.....	1,289 23
Williams township, on account.....	403 02
" " liquor tax.....	300 00
Fraser " on account.....	2,368 28
Mason " ".....	49 90
Moffat " ".....	23 56
Monitor " ".....	311 71
Kawkawlin " liquor tax.....	300 00
" on account.....	523 05
Standish " ".....	857 78
Hampton " ".....	944 06
" liquor tax.....	1,291 07
Deep River " ".....	925 00
" on account.....	205 64
Arenac " ".....	1,475 33
" liquor tax.....	250 00
Clayton " ".....	175 00
" on account.....	561 28
Merritt " ".....	729 28
Pinconning " ".....	1,019 46
" liquor tax.....	1,500 00
Beaver " on account.....	1,015 44
Portsmouth " ".....	427 26
" liquor tax.....	200 00
Lincoln " ".....	1,006 00
" on account.....	116 08
Whitney " ".....	1,103 43
" liquor tax.....	303 00
Bay City " ".....	38,383 94
" primary school money.....	7,381 72
" library school money.....	383 51
Michigan Eastern Asylum.....	1,927 25
Detroit House of Correction.....	349 08
Institute fund.....	89 50
Insurance account.....	300 00
County orders paid.....	44,524 23
Poor orders paid.....	6,404 40
Juror orders paid.....	3,203 40
Witness orders paid.....	263 00
Interest and coupons.....	4,950 00
Balance on hand January 2, 1883.....	30,829 30

\$205,370 12

For many years past the financial management of the county has been excellent, and at the close of each year there has been a satisfactory balance in the treasury.

TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

In the arrangement of this work it has been the aim of the compiler to study the convenience of the reader, at the same time preserving the symmetry of the work. It must be borne in mind that in portraying the rise and progress of the county, as a whole, much that pertains to the several townships is necessarily included, and to repeat facts once stated for the purpose of multiplying the pages of the respective townships would be both wasteful and tiresome. The general picture of pioneer life already spread upon these pages is a faithful portrayal of what early settlers in this region experienced. We have endeavored to make that picture sharp in its expression and a truthful representation of the incidents and circumstances it recalls.

In the experience of most townships, have existed, at various times, circumstances of administration common to all newly organized communities, but not of sufficient general interest to enter into recorded history. The townships of Bay County have had some of those experiences. In the administration of town affairs have occurred disturbing incidents; sometimes in connection with public improvements, sometimes in the adjustment of county affairs, and in those divers and sundry other matters wherein it is possible for towns or individuals to be aggrieved. In reviewing the inner history of county and township affairs one is led to believe that Bay County has been comparatively fortunate in administrative matters. In the distribution of burdens and benefits there has been less partiality and injustice than is true in many other counties. In the matter of public improvements the county has been as liberal as good judgment and wise prudence would warrant. That unsavory combination, known as "Rings," so common, so hardy and so devouring has not afflicted Bay County to an unusual degree. The mention of the respective townships that follows has reference to things connected with their own administration and progress. The order and dates of their organization are as follows:

Hampton, 1843; Williams, 1855; Arenac, Bangor and Portsmouth, 1859; Beaver, 1867; Kawkawlin, 1868; Monitor, 1869; Au Gres and Clayton, 1870; Pinconning, Standish, Deep River, and Merritt, 1873; Mason and Moffat, 1874; Fraser, 1875; Lincoln and Whitney, 1880. Frankenlust was taken from Saginaw County and annexed to Bay in 1881.

PIONEER WOMEN.

Before proceeding with the township, we desire to mention a class of pioneers, not usually recognized; namely the pioneer women of the land. Somehow the usual accounts of pioneer life are concentrated with powerful emphasis upon the husband and father, as though each and every family of the cabins in the woods was without wife or mother, whereas the truth is that neither civilization nor progress have ever been accomplished save by woman's aid and influence. But a true history of pioneer women deals with sterner trials and rougher experiences than simple separation from loved associations for an isolated existence, or the softening and

humanizing influence of woman upon frontier surroundings. It portrays her enduring the same privations, participating in the same hardships and facing the same perils as the hardest men. She might have been seen in the logging patch working by the side of her husband in clearing a little spot of ground for their garden, or later on, planting and digging, without the aid of hoe or spade, that a few vegetables might be secured for the Winter that is to come. Through long, lonely months, while her husband is working miles away, she remains alone with her little ones in the depth of forest solitude, visited only by the sneaking wolves and wandering Indians of the forest. Her house has a single room, and that room a single window, and that window often but a single pane of glass. She travels on foot through tangled thickets and miry swamps, distances that would terrify most men unused to pioneer life, and carries burdens that would crush her under other circumstances. There are many women in Bay County to day who, during the first years of their lives here, had severer experiences than any thus far indicated. It must be remembered, too, that among the pioneer women were many reared amid scenes of refinement and who shared the privileges and luxuries of affluence. They were highly educated, but untaught in any of the rudiments of hardship. Their hands were unused to toil and their feet had never pressed the rough spots in life's path. Many such have suddenly been brought face to face with the most trying experiences of frontier life. And to the everlasting honor of her sex it can be said that the instances are very rare where woman under such circumstances has not proved fully equal to the emergency, displaying qualities of courage and fortitude to a most remarkable degree.

Let the teacher of grammar understand that the "Pioneer" of this work is not necessarily of masculine gender; but on the contrary, where the word is used in connections of greatest significance, it will be very safe to decide that the feminine gender is correct. Posterity should know that there were mothers as well as fathers in the early days, who helped to dig and plant and build, and in the award of credit, simple equity will demand that bearers of a cross should all alike be wearers of the crown. This is emphatically an instance wherein the head of the household should not be allowed to be the sole representative of the family.

HAMPTON TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in the Winter of 1843, and the name of "Hampton," selected by James G. Birney, that being the name of his wife's country seat in New York State. The first township meeting at Sidney S. Campbell's hotel, and incidents connected therewith have already been given. The whole history of the Lower Saginaw region, from 1843 to 1857, is the history of Hampton township for that period. The territory of Hampton was first

affected by the organization of Williams, in 1855, and again by the organization of Bay county in 1857.

It has parted with its territory from time to time, until it now comprises but twenty-three full sections and eleven fractional sections.

The present boundaries of the township are as follows: north by Saginaw Bay, east by Saginaw Bay and county line, south by Merritt and Portsmouth, and west by Portsmouth, Bay City and Saginaw River.

In 1866 the valuation of real and personal estate was \$90,200 and in 1882, \$401,840.

The Bay City and Cass River state road traverses the township leading east from Bay City.

The population of the township in 1874 was 1,247, and in 1880, 2,016.

The first wheat raised in the county was by Cromwell Barney on his farm where that part of Bay City known as Dolsenville now is.

In passing over the present township of Hampton and looking upon handsome farms and farm buildings, soil rich and easily tilled, the visitor would scarcely realize the condition of this territory twenty years ago. Then it was literally covered with water a good part of the year with no apparent possibility of drainage. The early settlers who paid two dollars and fifty cents an acre for land and water, never dared hope that within so short a time they would have farms thoroughly drained and worth from seventy-five to one hundred dollars an acre. This change, however, has taken place and within the space of a few years.

In 1849, Joseph Hudson, who was at that time sailing on the lakes, visited the lower Saginaw region on a prospecting tour, and being favorably impressed with the location, decided to settle in the vicinity. Mr. Hudson was a native of Ohio and in 1847 married Fidelia D. Essex, sister of the late Ransom P. Essex, of Essexville, but at that time living in Connecticut. Mr. Hudson reported the result of his observations to Mr. Essex, and in 1850 the two families arrived in the township of Hampton, then a part of Saginaw county. Mr. Essex was unmarried and was accompanied by his parents. Mr. Essex located eighty acres of land where the village of Essexville now stands, and Mr. Hudson located forty acres adjoining. Both built houses upon their land and lived there, but for several years were principally engaged in fishing and did but little in the way of farming. As before stated the land was water soaked and unfit for cultivation. For several years these two families were the sole occupants of that locality. About 1855 settlers began to come into the county and soon after that, a few settled in the present territory of Hampton.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The following personal sketches of some of the early settlers in Hampton will show the dates and order of their arrival.

NATHAN KNIGHT was born in Otisfield, Maine. His father came to Michigan in 1826 and settled in Avon, Oakland County. His son, the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm in that place, and was educated at Austinburg Institute, Ohio. After concluding his studies he taught school at times and at others clerked it for ten years. He came to the township of Hampton in 1856, and since that time his principal business has been farming. He was a representative in the State Legislature from Bay County for four years: 1877-'80 inclusive. He held the office of justice of the peace for the period of ten years, and that of school commissioner for one term. He is now (1882) supervisor for the township of Hampton, an office he has held for twelve consecutive years, which may be taken as a fair indication of the esteem in which he is held by the voters

of the township. He was married to Harriet Stevens of Bennington, Vt., in 1850. They have had three children, but one of whom, a son, Birdsey Knight, is now living.

LOUIS GULLETTE was born at Mt. Clemens, Michigan, June 7, 1820, and came to Lower Saginaw in 1836, where he worked for the Saginaw Bay Land Co. about two years, and afterward for Fraser & Barney. In 1858 he went to live in Hampton, on land he had previously purchased, and where he now resides on a good farm cleared by his own hands. He has been twice married and has five children. His present wife was the widow of Leon Trombley, of pioneer fame.

J. T. ESSEX was born in Connecticut in 1818 and at eighteen years of age moved to Ohio where he remained till 1850, when he removed to Portsmouth and built a shingle cutting mill, worked at salt manufacturing, running small engine and watching in mills till 1857, when he purchased his present farm in Hampton, where he has since resided. He married Rachel Cooper, formerly of Mt. Morris, N. Y., in 1853. They have had four children, of whom three are now living, including Geo. E. Essex, who is nineteen years of age. Mr. Essex once owned twenty acres of land where the village of Essexville now stands and where his father resided for many years and finally died.

GERARDUS VENNIX is a native of Holland where he was born in 1830, and in August, 1855, emigrated to the United States, coming directly to Lower Saginaw, and in 1856 worked on the public roads under Michael Daily, the then overseer of highways. He first purchased twenty acres of land in Hampton Township and in 1858 his present farm. Mr. Vennix has been overseer of highways and is the present township treasurer. He has been three times married, once in Holland and twice in Bay City, and has now living, eight children.

HENRY ROOIAKERS was born in Holland in 1830 and emigrated to America in 1855, coming direct to Bay City, then Lower Saginaw, where he resided two years when he removed to the township of Hampton and purchased his present farm, three-fourths of a mile east of Essexville. He has been highway commissioner one year and path master three years. He married, in Bay City, Theresa Lescolier. They have five children.

WILLIAM ROECKER was born in Germany in 1830 and is a turner by trade. In 1852 he came to this country and worked in Philadelphia at his trade nearly three years. In 1855 he moved to Bay City where he remained about two years and a half working in the mills and on the docks. He then bought a farm of forty acres, a few miles from the city. There being no roads at that date he was obliged to cut his way from Essexville to his land. He held the office of township treasurer seven years. He married Rosina Kurc, also of Germany.

MICHAEL ENGELHARDT, one of the oldest settlers in Hampton, was born in Germany, in 1826. He married Sabina Katrina Wisspeintnerin, also of Germany, in 1858, four years after his arrival in this country. He has a fine farm of forty acres, nearly all cleared. Their family consists of three boys and one daughter, who was married in 1878 to Philip Frederick Pfennegar.

THE EDDY FAMILY.—Joseph Eddy, the father of the Eddy family, was born in Providence, R. I., in 1801. In 1826 he was married to Susan Salisbury. In 1836 they moved to the State of New York, and in 1855 came to Bay City, Mich. In 1858 he bought a farm in Hampton and has been a farmer ever since. They have had seven children—six boys and one girl, all of whom are living excepting the youngest son. Of the sons, George P., Edward A., and Albert Henry enlisted in the army in the early part of the war, serving until its close. George P. and Edward A. were members of Co. F., 23d Michigan infantry, and were promoted to be lieutenants.

Albert Henry was in the 10th cavalry, and was promoted to be a sergeant.

CARL WAGNER was born in Germany in 1819. In 1840 he married Eliza Herbert. In 1856 he emigrated to America, bringing with him his family of eight children. The same year they started for Bay City by boat from Detroit. But on their arrival at Saginaw Bay they found it frozen and were obliged to go to Port Huron, where they spent the Winter. In 1857 they again started for Bay City and on their arrival rented a farm a few miles from the city. Soon after, he purchased a farm. He now resides in the township of Hampton, his son Philip living with him. His children are all married and settled around him. He has held the office of school director and justice of the peace for sixteen years.

PATRICK BERGAN was born in Ireland, March, 1823, remaining there twenty-eight years, when he came to America and settled in Connecticut and engaged in farming, remaining there five years.

He came to Bay City and engaged with the late Jas. Fraser. In 1858 he purchased a farm in the town of Hampton, where he moved with his family. He was married in 1850 to Hannah Dowe, of Ireland, and has two children.

ESSEXVILLE.

This village was founded by Ransom P. Essex, whose early settlement in Hampton has already been mentioned. In 1867 he had a tract of eight acres surveyed and laid out into village lots. The territory platted was the west half of the northeast quarter of the southeast fractional quarter of fractional Section Fourteen, Town Fourteen north, of Range Five east. The name he gave to the place was "Essex," but people drifted into the habit of attaching a "ville," and the village became known as Essexville. Mr. Essex afterward platted an addition to the village.

Mr. Essex was for many years the leading man of Hampton Township, and held the office of supervisor during the war. He died October 31, 1874, at the age of forty-three years. He never married, and lived with his parents in the house which he built when he first came to the place. He left considerable property. His father, John T. Essex, died February 25, 1877, and his mother died January 1, 1878. The Essex homestead is now standing in the center of the village.

Joseph Hudson lives upon the land he first purchased. His house is now at the edge of the village. Aside from his farm he owns considerable village property. He has held all the township offices, excepting that of supervisor, and is a trustee of the village of Essexville for the year 1883.

The first store in the village was kept by Ames Bros in 1872. They kept a store only a short time, and then Mr. Essex opened a store.

The postoffice was established in 1872, and William Ames was postmaster a short time. He was succeeded by Ransom P. Essex, who held the office until his death. Since then the postmasters have been John J. Jack, A. J. Harris, J. F. Emery and Thomas Headford, who still retains the office. Mr. Headford settled in Essexville in 1870.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in this vicinity was taught by a Miss Corbin, in a log building situated about a mile and a half below the village. The first schoolhouse in the village was built in 1870 and was burned in 1879. The present school building is a substantial and commodious two-story structure, pleasantly situated and built in 1879. The schools are under the charge of Mr. F. N. Turner, a very successful teacher, who has been in his present position two

years. His assistants are Miss Jennie Fry and Miss Mary Felker. The number of pupils enrolled in 1883 is 271; number belonging, 175; average attendance, 140.

The School Board is composed of William Felker, director; William Leighton, moderator; J. R. Hall, assessor.

CHURCHES.

Essexville was formerly a field for missionary work by the churches of Bay City. About 1870 the M. E. Society held services here, and in 1872 Trinity Church established a mission, and afterward built a chapel. In 1879, Rev. J. B. Dawson came here as a Congregational missionary, and organized a society. The first meeting was held May 1, 1879. Good Templars' Hall was used for holding service. In May, 1881, a church edifice was begun, which is expected to be dedicated in June, 1883. The society has thirty-three members, and is in a flourishing condition. Rev. Mr. Dawson still remains pastor. The trustees are Warren Eddy, Joseph Leighton, Thomas Watt, A. C. Hall, J. B. Garber, F. M. Turner and A. J. Harris.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

The Odd Fellows and Good Templars orders are represented in the village by two flourishing lodges.

As early as 1871 a Good Templars Lodge was organized, but it had only a brief existence. During the Red Ribbon movement in 1877, a society of that name was organized, which existed until 1881, when it was re-organized into a Good Templars lodge, under the title of Prosperity Lodge, No. 350. There are about thirty active members. P. B. Root is W. C. T.; F. N. Turner, Sec'y, and Mary Felker, Treas. The lodge room is in Bartlett Hall.

Light House Lodge, No. 235, I. O. O. F., was instituted, July 1, 1874, with nine members. As early as 1872 the subject of organizing a lodge was agitated, but not more than five or six Odd Fellows could be got together. In April, 1874, a meeting was held in a vacant house in the outskirts of the village and it was there determined to organize. Among those who were instrumental in starting the lodge were James Burgess, G. Parker, J. H. Stokoe, William Elliott, D. C. Fisk, John Jack, J. Hudson, C. C. West pinter. The first officers of the lodge were James Burgess, N. G.; George Parker, V. G.; C. C. Westpinter, R. C.; J. W. Jack, Treas. At the expiration of the first term there were thirty-three members. The lodge has now a good membership, among whom are some of the leading men of the place. Officers, J. Anderson, N. G.; William Warren, V. G.; William Leighton, R. S.; William Felker, P. S.; George L. Fisk, Treas.

The principal business done in the village during the first few years was by saloons. In 1875, A. J. Harris came from the state of Kansas and opened a drug store; the first one in the village. Since that time the growth of the place has been gradual but continuous. There are several neat residences, the most extensive being that of Mr. J. R. Hall, a view of which appears in this work.

The mills of the place are mentioned elsewhere.

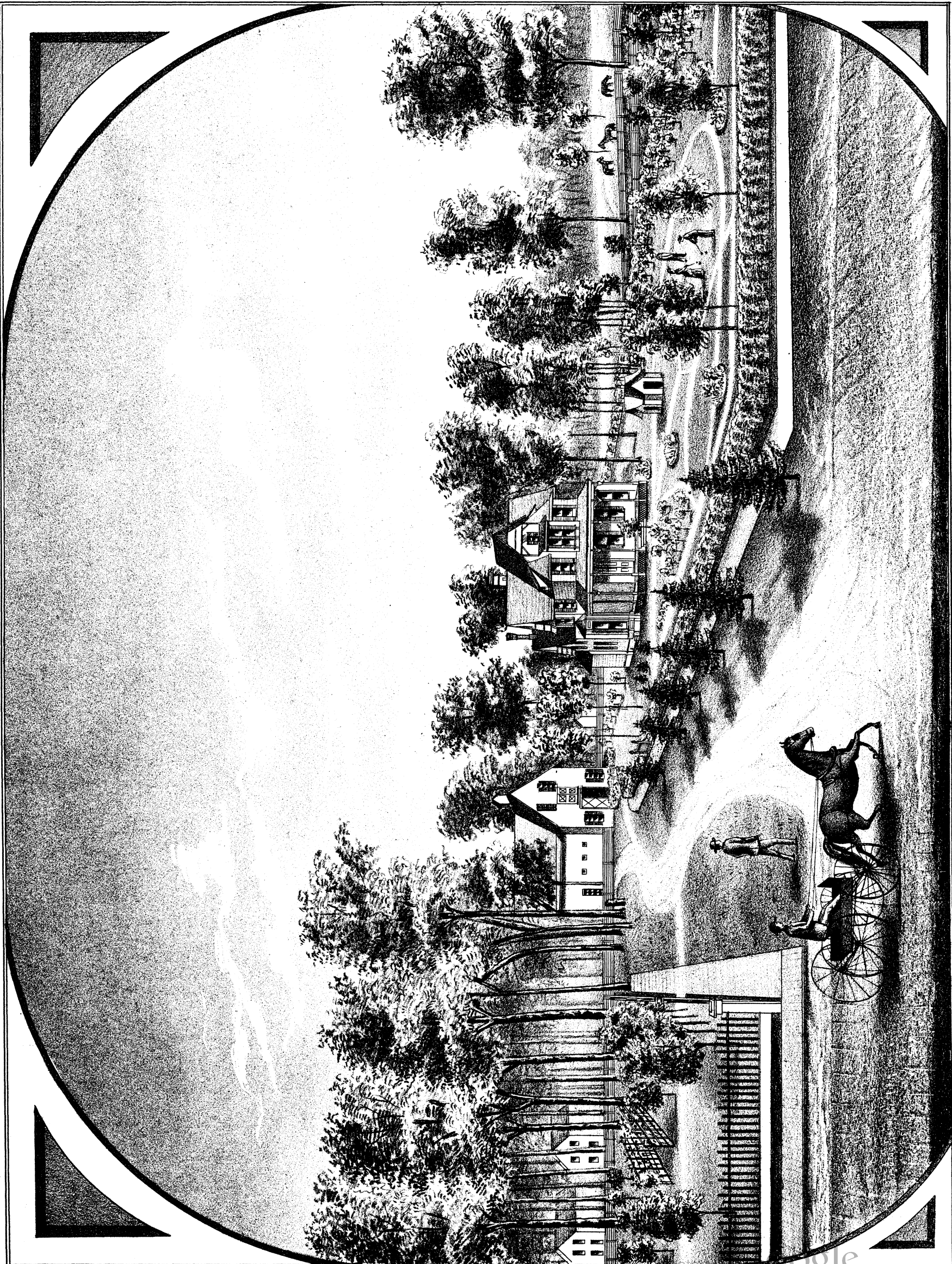
The principal hotel of the place is the Essexville House, built in 1870.

The Essexville Cornet Band, H. T. Hudson, leader, was organized in 1880.

THE ESSEXVILLE MYSTERY.

A locality that cannot boast of at least one mystery, has reason for life long lament. About 1871, Essexville had its mystery, the particulars of which were narrated at the time about as follows:

"A couple of boys went, early one evening, to hunt some milch cows, and as the swamps were drying up rapidly, they were



RESIDENCE OF J. R. HALL - ESSEXVILLE -

able to walk dry shod over a swampy tract of land just below Essexville, owned by Capt. Smith. In this marshy tract is, what is locally called, an island—an elevated piece of ground, high and dry, covered with willow and underbrush. While leisurely walking over this island the boys' attention was drawn to some decaying logs by the fetid and unbearable smell that came from them. One of them stepped on a log, and peering over, shouted to the other boy. Both looked over and were petrified for the instant at the sight of a bloated, swollen human body, with upturned face. An old horse blanket, which had probably been wrapt round the body when it was carried to where it was found, was by it, and had been either pulled away by hogs or the elements. The body lay partly on this blanket. The boys, noting nothing of what they saw further than that it was a human body, hurried to the village and made known their discovery. The magistrates at that time were Capt. Smith and Ransom Essex. As it was then a late hour of the day, and darkness was coming on, it was deemed prudent to defer an examination to confirm the boys' story till the next day. At an early hour the whole unemployed population of the neighborhood turned out and went to the place indicated by the boys, but no body was there. There was the same fetid smell, and the exact position where it had lain was shown by a huge mass of crawling worms. Where the body had lain the worms lay in a mass, inches deep, but they were beginning to crawl away. On examination it was discovered that two men had that night come and taken away their loathsome burden. Their footprints were distinctly visible in the oozy ground of the partly dried up marsh, but as soon as the dry timber ground was reached all trace was lost, although it was stated in the newspapers at the time, that the body was taken to a mill dock in a sack and thrown into the river. The men searched the neighboring woods thoroughly, but all trace was lost and every sign failed to yield a clue to work upon. The magistrates put forth every effort, and many surmises were afloat, but the difficulty was that the body having been hid, no one dared make a complaint with no evidence to stand upon. Therefore after much talk for over a month, the matter quieted down. This is all of the subject ever given to the public ear. We will now follow it up in a general way, and state what was the opinion at that time of those who were observant of the event, and how after circumstances went to corroborate that opinion.

Soon after the great facilities for making salt in the valley became noised abroad, a great number of adventurers flocked hither, and saloons sprang up in every hole and corner. Most of them were classed as boarding houses, and were in fact saloons and boarding houses combined. As the rush to the valley was so great, the then established hotels could not accommodate all that came. To better understand what is to be said, it would be well to state that many of these saloon boarding houses were well conducted and orderly. With some it was otherwise, and it is the few black sheep that bring a bad reputation to the whole flock. The saloons of the last mentioned class, so it is stated, were in the habit of employing men of affable demeanor to "spot" strangers, to keep in their company, and chat and talk to them, if of that disposition. In the larger cities, without coming nearer home, they are said to have their board and lodging, and the run of the bar free, and get their income and living by plunder in the way of gambling, etc. The proceeds of these nefarious transactions are divided between the stool and the man he works for. After the finding of the body, as we have stated, and the worst of the excitement had lulled down, Mr. Essex had a circumstance brought to his mind, from which in some way or other he could not divert his attention, thinking that it was in some way connected with this tragedy. About two months before the body was found in the woods, a stranger

came to Essexville and had several times stayed over night at one of the saloon boarding houses. Twice he had called upon Mr. Essex to negotiate for some eligible village lots, and was to have called again, but he never came. Mr. Essex thought he would make inquiries, and knowing where the man put up, called on the proprietor and asked him at once and off-hand where such a person, naming him, could be found. The dogged manner of utterance and florid tinge of countenance of the man spoke volumes to a man like Ransom Essex, who was gifted with a keen penetration of human character. Mr. Essex has been heard to state that he was well aware he had a secret enemy in this man, whom it was well to guard against. Subsequently he made inquiries in Bay City, and learned the place where he had frequently put up, but no hotel register was kept to give a clue to where he came from, nor could any one tell his name. He was a man perhaps thirty-five years of age, had the air and bearing of a store keeper, of light build and genteel appearance generally. The taking away of his body at night, after the report of the boys, was conclusive evidence that the murderers were in Essexville at that time. During the same year (1870) several persons were missed. One was a man from Bay City with over \$400 that he had collected for his employer on his person, and was never heard of again. There was a man over the river missed after receiving money from the office of Sage & McGraw, but his body was found in the river. At each of these times the public would rest on the idea, and remain satisfied, that the missing man was identical with the man whose body was seen by the boys in the Essexville woods. Ransom Essex is now dead. The man on whom strong suspicion had ever rested, left the place. And so the affair remains a mystery.

INCORPORATED.

The village of Essexville was incorporated by act of the Legislature in the Winter of 1883. At the first election under the village charter the following persons were elected to the offices named:

For President—J. R. Hall.

Trustees—Philip Dargis, S. A. Hall, Joseph Hudson, Anthony Johnson, John Garber, John Widen.

Treasurer—George Hall.

Assessor—Louis Felker.

Clerk—William Felker.

Commissioner—William Leighton.

Constable—A. Van Wert.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

The following personal sketches are of some of the residents of the village not mentioned elsewhere.

JOHN SHARP was born May 11, 1812, in Claverack, Columbia Co., N. Y. From there his parents removed to Onondaga County. In 1842 he came to Michigan, locating at Flushing, Genesee County, where he was engaged in the blacksmith, grist and saw mill trades. About 1854 he removed to Saginaw City, and run a ferry across the Saginaw River to East Saginaw for the late Judge Davenport. He continued in that business until 1859, when he was appointed keeper of the light house at the mouth of the Saginaw River. This position he held for seven years, when he resigned on account of insufficient salary and the impossibility of giving his children an education in that isolated locality. While he lived at the light house it used to be, in Winter time when the ice was good, a favorite drive for many a merry party from the Saginaws and Bay City. On his removal from there he came to Bay City, and for a number of years occupied the old "Longton House." After coming to Bay City he engaged in the fishing business, which he has followed more or less ever since. He was in partnership with the late Julius B. Hart in the fish trade for a couple of years. He now lives with his

son, Will P. Sharp, at Essexville, who is also a fisherman. He has been married twice, both wives being dead, however. He has had nine children, only three of whom survive. Mr. Sharp has always been an ardent sportsman, and a few years ago no hunting party was considered complete that did not number "John" in it.

HENRY F. EMERY was born in 1844, in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. When he was but a child, his parents removed to Genesee County, where he lived some twelve years. In January, 1860, he went to Wisconsin. He ran an engine in a saw mill at Knowlton for a number of months, and also was over a year in a machine shop at Madison. In 1861 he enlisted in the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry. He served until 1863 when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He was wounded twice, once at Bayou Cache, Ark., and once at Bolivar, Miss. About the time of his discharge he was promoted to a second lieutenantcy. He went back to the state of New York, when he left the army, and for a time was agent for the United States Petroleum Company, and also sold portable engines in the Pennsylvania oil regions. He then came West again and lived for a while at Keokuk, Iowa; run an engine on the Chicago & Rock Island and the Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroads. He lived at Ligonier, Ind., for a year, and also had a machine shop at White Pigeon, Mich., for a time. He came to the Saginaw Valley in 1868. He lived at Salzburgh for some months, and then came to Essexville and was engineer in Carrier & Co's mill for six and a half years. In 1875 he built a shingle mill which was afterward burned, a few days previous to which he had one of his hands cut off. Since then he has been engaged in the agricultural implement trade. In 1875 he purchased what was known as the Smith & Hart portion of Essexville. He was postmaster two years, justice of the peace seven years, school director and other minor offices. He has also been a lumber jobber for a number of Winters. He was married, December 25, 1865, to Miss Polly J. Howard, of Wyoming County, N. Y. They have one child, a son, living.

J. R. HALL is a native of Maine, where he was born in 1830. He remained in the state until 1860, when he moved to Salem, Columbiana Co., Ohio. In the Fall of 1870, he came to Essexville and the following Spring built a shingle mill, which at the present time cuts 51,500,000 annually. In connection with his shingle mill, in 1875, he added machinery and facilities for manufacturing salt on a large scale, the product reaching 58,000 barrels in ten and one-half months, ending December 1, 1882. In 1876 he made Essexville his permanent home, and in 1879 built his present residence, in the design of which he has shown extremely good taste.

FRED. E. HALL, son of J. R. Hall, of Essexville, was born in Maine, in 1853. In 1860 he went to Ohio where he remained until 1871. He then moved to Bay City, and engaged in lumbering and salt with his father until 1880, when he opened a general store in Essexville. The business has been successful, and he is now building a fine brick store, which will be occupied by him in April. The building is situated on the corner of Main St., and Woodside Ave. Mr. Hall married Miss Mary E. Webster, of Detroit. They have one daughter living and one dead.

ALEXANDER C. RORISON came to the Saginaw Valley in 1867, and in company with his father, built a saw mill on the Middle Ground, in South Bay City, then Portsmouth. In 1869 he enlarged the mill, and Abram Miller became a partner, the name of the firm being Rorison, Miller & Co. In 1871 A. C. Rorison sold his interest to H. Richards. The mill is owned at present by E. J. Hargrave. Mr. Rorison then built a saw mill at Deep River in Bay County, and sold that to A. Stevens & Co. In 1880, in company with George Lanford, he built a shingle mill at Essexville, town of Hampton, the firm being Rorison & Lanford. They still continue the business there.

GEORGE LANFORD was born in the state of Ohio, in 1844. In 1846 he came with his parents to Grand Rapids, Mich. In 1851 he went to Grand Haven, then to White Lake, in Muskegon County, and in 1869 came to Bay City, where he engaged in the lumber business in company with A. C. Rorison. The firm have a mill at Essexville, in the suburbs of Bay City, with a capacity of 14,000,000 per annum. Mr. Lanford was married in 1865 to Mary E. Finch, of Muskegon.

ANTHONY WALRAVEN was born in Holland and came to the United States in 1855. Lived for some time in Cleveland, Ohio, coming to Bay City in 1858. In 1870 he built a hotel in Essexville, which he kept until 1881, and then sold it. He is now engaged in farming in the township of Hampton. He also keeps a restaurant and saloon in the village of Essexville. Has been married twice and has a family of four children.

GEORGE M. HALL is a native of Brunswick, Maine. Came to Michigan in 1869. First located at Midland, where he was in the employ of J. R. Hall, shingle maker, for three years. He removed to Hampton in 1872, to become superintendent of Mr. Hall's shingle mill there, which is the largest in this part of Michigan. Was married in 1879, to Charlotte J. Pix, of Middlesex Co., Ontario. They have one child, a boy.

AMOS FELKER was born in Wentworth County, Ontario, in 1831. In 1860 came to Bay City and engaged in business as a mill-wright. Has assisted in building some of the mills on the Saginaw river. In Essexville he built a shingle mill which he run for three years in company with a Mr. Smith. In 1831 he sold out his interest, and has since been working at his trade. Is at present with C. E. Lewis. Mr. Felker still resides in Essexville.

JOHN W. CUPIT was born in Nottinghamshire, England, in 1850. Came to the United States in 1871. Was for three years chief clerk and assistant cashier in the Detroit offices of the Great Western Railway. In the Spring of 1875 he left the employ of the Railway Co., to take the position of clerk of the propeller "Benton," which used to ply between Bay City and Cleveland. He remained in that position for three seasons, and then became business manager and bookkeeper for J. R. Hall, the well known shingle and salt manufacturer of Essexville, in the township of Hampton. He was married in 1877, to Alice L. Hall, of Essexville. They have one child, a boy.

THOMAS ATWELL was born in Ireland, March 29, 1844. In 1848 moved with his parents to Merrickville, Canada, and was there nine years. While there, attended school. In 1857 moved to Bothwell, in the oil regions of Canada, and while there learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1868 moved to Bay City, and engaged in the blacksmith business, which he has followed ever since. In 1882 he engaged with J. R. Hall, of Essexville, to do his blacksmith work for his mills and salt blocks. He has been successful since coming to the valley. He was married August 2, 1877, to Lorinda Rikerd, of Tuscola County, and has two children.

JOSEPH PAULIN DECOURVAL was born January 22, 1832, at Three Rivers, Quebec, Canada. Came to Bay City in 1866, where he remained three years. In 1869 he removed to Essexville in the township of Hampton. For a number of years he followed the lumber piling business, doing that job for Carrier & Co. Was afterward in the mercantile trade, and also run a shingle mill in 1875-76. He has held the office of township treasurer for two years, and was a justice of the peace for six years. Is married, and has a family of four children—one son and three daughters.

WILLIAM C. WEBSTER was born in Salem, Columbiana County, Ohio. Enlisted in August, 1861, in the 11th Ohio, and served for three years, the term of his enlistment. In 1876 came to Bay County, since which time he has been employed in J. R. Hall's

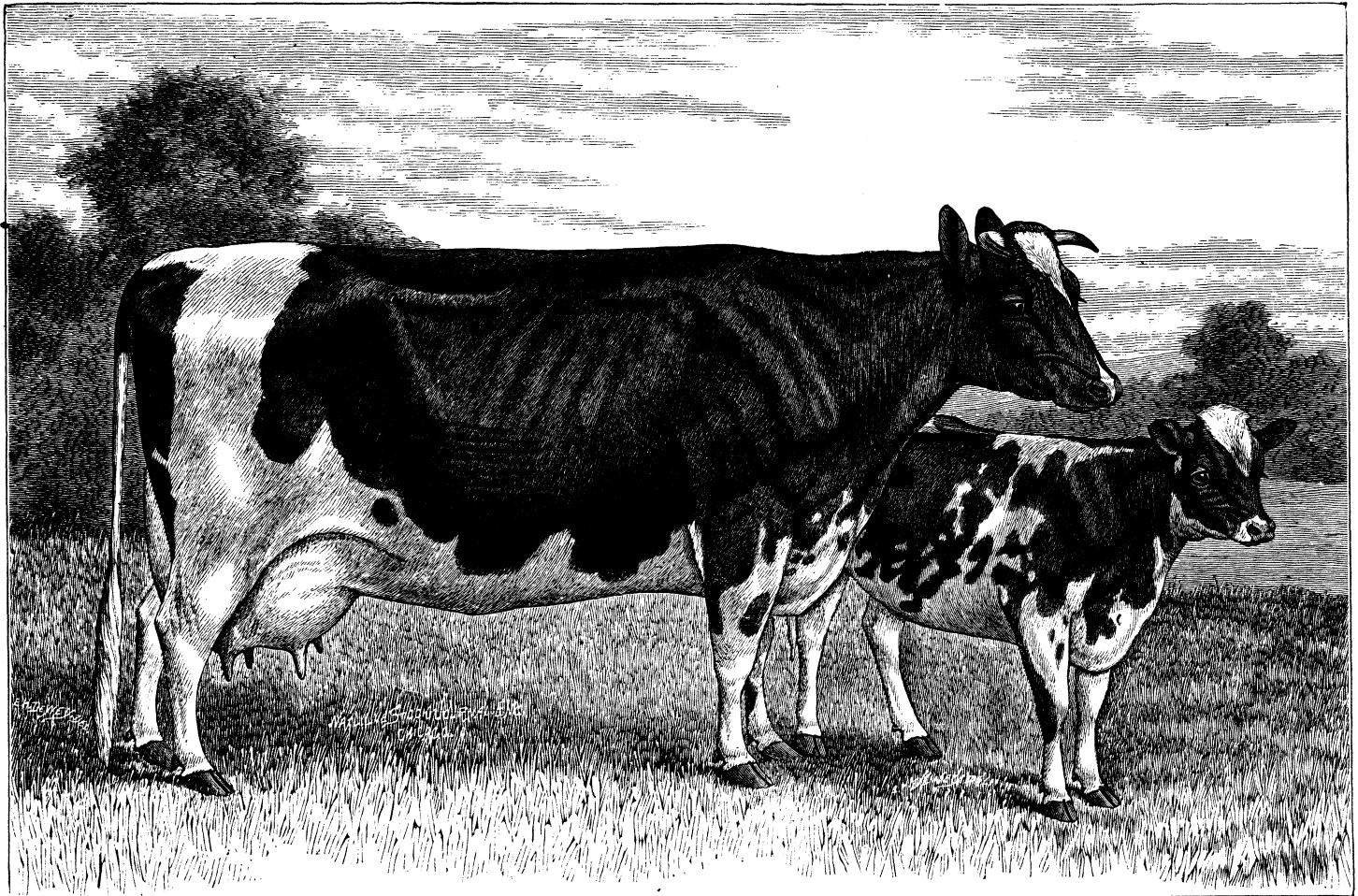
shingle mill as a saw filer. Married Mary E. Geer, of Kansas City, Mo., in 1865. They have a family of three children.

CALVIN H. WALRATH is a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. Came to Michigan in 1869. Lived in Kalamazoo till 1875. Returned east to Watertown, N. Y., and was in the live stock business for two years. From 1877 to 1878 was bookkeeper for the oar factory at South Bay City. 1878 to 1879 was engineer in Fray & Merrill's grist mill. In 1879 became bookkeeper at Carrier & Co.'s saw mill, in the township of Hampton, where he is at pres-

nix; school inspector, John H. Sharp; superintendent of schools, Ralph Pratt; justice, full term, Philo B. Root; highway commissioner, Wm. Maxson; constables, Dennis Brunett, H. VanWort, N. Culler, James Wynne.

There is a large Holland settlement in the township, started twenty years ago, but the largest addition to its numbers was made about 1873.

There are four schoolhouses in the township, all of which are well filled with pupils.



Imported Cow, ROSA BONHEUR, and Calf.

Milk Record, in Two-year-old Form, 13,411 lbs, 4 oz. Property of WM. WESTOVER.

ent (1882). Was married to Miss Ada Truax, of Watertown, N. Y., in 1879. They have two children.

JOHN B. GARBER, engineer for J. R. Hall, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1838. In 1868 he came to Michigan, stopping a short time in Pine Run, and Midland. In 1872 he engaged with Mr. Hall. He has lately purchased a farm in Hampton township of fifty-one acres, most of which he has cleared himself. Married Mary M. Collar. They have six boys and one girl.

JAMES BEEBE was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1828. In 1838 he moved with his parents to Oakland County, Mich., their only conveyance being a horse. At night they would camp by the roadside. They remained in Oakland County until 1884, when they moved to Saginaw City, then to Thunder Bay. In 1851 he came to Bay City, engaged in the business of looking land for lumbering, which he still continues. He was married in 1851 to Angeline Foot, of Bridgeport, Mich.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS FOR 1883.

Supervisor, N. Knight; clerk, Wm. Felker; treasurer, G. Ven-

Hampton is regarded as the banner township of the county. It contains many exceptionally fine farms, among which are those of Nathan Knight, Gerardus Vennix, Wm. Maxson, L. H. Fisk, John Jones, Amos Bailey, and Henry Rooiakkers. The stock farm of William Westover, is in Hampton. He has a very fine herd of Holstein cattle, one of which is represented on this page of the history. Gustin & Merrill, wholesale grocers in Bay City, have each excellent farms in the township.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent fund.....	\$ 400 00
Highway and bridge fund.....	2,000 00
Statute labor fund.....	1,687 00
School district, No. 1.....	345 00
Fractional school district No. 2, of Portsmouth, their proportion of.....	400 00
School district No. 3.....	2,500 00
School district No. 4.....	175 00
School district No. 5.....	485 00
Fractional school district No. 3, of Merritt and Hampton, their proportion of.....	270 00

Fractional school district No. 5, of Portsmouth, their proportion of.....	250 00
Amount to be spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes on George Young ditch.....	482 40
Amount to be spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes on Merrill ditch.....	165 75

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EDWIN R. PHILLIPS was born in Monroe County, Mich., April 3, 1835. In 1837 with his parents he moved to Oakland County, and was there until 1870. During that time was engaged in the produce business. He brought his produce to Bay City in a wagon, as there was no railroad at that time, and the roads were very bad in those days. In 1870 he moved to Bay City and engaged in the agricultural business, selling mowing and threshing machines. Was agent for B. F. Dow & Co., sixteen years, selling mowers and reapers. In 1873 he engaged in the dairy business, which he still follows with good success. Keeps fifty milch cows beside other stock. He has imported stock from The Hague, Holland. Since 1878 he has been engaged in the lumber business. He gets out on an average, three million of shingles yearly. Is living on the McGraw farm, one and one-half miles east of Bay City, in Hampton township. Was married December 23, 1862 to Miss M. E. Draper, of Oakland County.

G. W. BUTTERFIELD is a native of Michigan. He was born at Utica, Macomb County, in 1843, where he remained until nineteen years of age. On the breaking out of the late civil war he enlisted in Company B, 22d Michigan Infantry, Col. Wisner's regiment, August 7, 1862. In November of the same year, was transferred to the signal corps, where he served in all the principal campaigns of the West under different Generals, among whom were Generals Rosecrans, Thomas, Grant and Sherman, including the campaign of Atlanta and the Carolinas; also Sherman's famous march to the sea. He was present at the surrender of Johnston in 1865, May 23 took part in the Grand Review at Washington, and on July 10, 1865, at St. Louis received an honorable discharge. He then returned to Michigan and settled at Lapeer, where he remained until 1869; then wishing to try his luck elsewhere, went to Kansas, where he resided until 1874, when he returned to Michigan, and in the Spring of 1875 settled in Hampton, where he engaged in the dairy business, supplying milk for city use. Married in 1866 to Miss Amanda E. Hicks, of Lapeer, Mich. Has three children, J. H., Katie M., and Ira W.

TRUMAN RUNDEL was born in Penfield, Monroe Co., N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1860, locating in Tuscola County where he lived about three years. He enlisted in 1864, and was a member of Company H, Michigan, Twenty-third Infantry. Was wounded at the battle of Nashville, and remained in hospital for nearly a year. On his return to Michigan he took up his residence at Bay City, where he lived until 1879, when he bought a farm in the township of Hampton, and now prides himself upon raising potatoes that "take a yard stick to measure them." He was married in 1851 to Clarissa J. Crippen, of Penfield, Monroe Co., N. Y. Their family of children consists of "two pair," which he says will beat any "three of their kind." During Mr. Rundel's earlier days he twice circumnavigated the globe, and was for seven years a gold digger in California. During his residence in Tuscola County he served a term as justice of the peace.

ANDREW J. WALTON was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1829. He came to Michigan in 1873 and settled in Bay City. Previous to coming to Michigan he was the sheriff of Geauga County, Ohio, from 1866 to 1869. He was married in 1855 to Caroline Griswold, of Geauga County, Ohio. They have two children, boys; one of whom, Clifford S., is now in his second year as

cadet at West Point, where, in a class of 103, he stands No. 3. The other son, Frank G., is a member of the well known Knight Templar band, of Bay City. Mr. Walton in 1879 was appointed keeper of the Bay County poor farm, which is situated in Hampton Township, and the farm and poor house under his management, are very favorably spoken of.

J. J. RICHARDSON was born in Lunenburg County, Va., November 24, 1836, and at eleven years of age moved with his parents to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained seven years, then moved to Detroit and was there and at Lansing till February, 1855, when he came to East Saginaw and two years later to Bay City, where he remained till 1870, when he purchased a farm in the township of Hampton, which he has since occupied and improved. He was married October 18, 1859 to Mary M. Duclos, a native of Green Bay, Wis. They have had two children, one of whom is dead.

GEORGE PARKER is a native of Ohio, where he was born, July 3, 1844. In 1862 he enlisted in the Seventh Cavalry, under Gen. Gerard, as a private, but served on the General's staff as an aid, ranking as second lieutenant. He served two years and ten months, and was wounded at Blue Springs, Tenn., and Crab Orchard, Ky. In April, 1868, he came to the Saginaw Valley, and since 1871 has been employed as engineer in Carrier & Co's mill, Essexville. He was married to Sarah J. Kenedy, and they have five children.

E. E. FISK was born in Cass County, Mich., November 26, 1855, and in 1866, with his parents, came to the township of Hampton, Bay County, where his father purchased land and engaged in farming and raising small fruits, which he continued until 1880, when he sold out and with his family went to Kansas where he died the same year.

The subject of this sketch then returned to Bay County and settled on Section Fourteen in the township of Hampton, where he has since resided, and engaged in gardening and raising small fruits. He was married, July 4, 1876, to Miss Minnie A. Smith, of Hampton, and has one child.

JAMES MCGILL was born at Amherstburg, Ontario, September 18, 1825. Shortly afterward he removed to Cattaraugus County, N. Y. He came to Detroit, Mich., in 1849, and to Bay City in 1862. He engaged in the carpenter business and built the new Baptist Church, corner of Madison and Center Streets, in 1873. He then removed to his farm in Wisner Township, Tuscola County, returning to Bay City in 1881 to recommence business. He resides just out side of the city limits upon a small farm, upon which he has a comfortable residence.

CHARLES WINTEMEYER was born in Germany, January 8, 1830. In 1850 he came to Bay City and engaged in different saw mills until 1859, when he purchased a farm in the town of Hampton where he still resides. He was married in November, 1859, to Anna Blesloa, of Germany.

JOHN WAIT was born in Buffalo, N. Y., August 30, 1850. In 1860 he moved to Saginaw, Mich. In 1862 he came to Bay City, remaining here until 1881, when he took a trip to Saginaw in search of his child which was stolen from him. After finding her he returned to Bay City, remaining here ever since. Mr. Wait is at present engaged in boring and repairing salt wells. He resides with his little daughter at Essexville, in the town of Hampton.

JOHN B. DEMARS was born in St. Johns, New Montreal, Canada, June 25, 1844. In 1862 he moved to Hartford, Conn; then to Springfield; then to Chicopee, Mass. In 1864 he was employed by the Government in a harness shop and remained there six months, and then moved to Cohoes, N. Y. In 1865 he enlisted in the One hundred and forty-second Regiment, Company K, where he remained until the close of the war, when he received his dis-

charge and returned to Troy, N. Y. In 1867 he moved to Detroit, Mich., remained there until 1873, when he came to Bay City and engaged in the carpenter and joiner's trade which he still continues. He was married to Emily Lemprent, of Rouses Point, N. Y.

HORACE P. WARFIELD was born in Bradford County, Pa., April 14, 1843. In 1846 he moved with his parents to Wayne County, Pa., remained there until 1861 when he enlisted in Company C, Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry as private, and was promoted to lieutenant, remained until the close of the war, then returned home and engaged in the lumber business. In 1866 he came to Bay City and engaged with H. W. Sage & Co., in the saw mill. In 1877 he engaged with J. R. Hall, of Essexville, as manager of the salt works, which position he still retains. He was married January 2, 1872, to Olive M. Rounds, of West Bay City.

JOSEPH SHEIMER was born in Germany in 1826, and followed farming there until 1855 when he emigrated to America. After a year's residence in Marine City, Mich., he moved to Bay City where he obtained employment in one of the mills. Within two years he purchased land in Hampton Township. He married Elizabeth Riehl, also a native of Germany. They have one son.

GILBERT BOUTELL was born in Livingston County, Mich., in 1814, and came to Bay City in 1869. He followed sailing until June, 1880, having raised himself to the position of master. He then bought a small farm in Hampton Township, where he now resides engaged in gardening. He married Susie A. Primo, a native of Canada. They have two daughters.

CORNELIUS HUSKENS was born in Holland in 1831, and came to America in June, 1855, stopping first in Lower Saginaw where he worked at odd jobs and at fishing, in partnership with his brothers, till the Fall of 1881, when he removed to the township of Hampton and engaged in market gardening, having purchased land for the purpose, and has built thereon a neat, comfortable residence. He married Mary Van Wort in Bay City, who came from Holland in 1837. They have four children.

LEGRAND H. FISK was born at Girard, Erie Co., Penn. His father removed with his family to Michigan in 1837, where they settled in Calhoun County. Since then Mr. Fisk has lived in Jackson and Gratiot Counties. In 1866 he bought a farm in the township of Hampton, and has been engaged in farming up to the present. He was married first in 1858. After the death of his first wife he was married to Callista D. Kimmerley in 1878. Miss Kimmerley was a native of Grey County, Ontario.

WILLIAM MAXSON was born in Orleans, Jefferson Co., N. Y. His parents removed to Michigan in 1846, where they bought land and engaged in farming. Mr. Maxson is also a farmer, and lives in Hampton, Bay Co. He enlisted in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry in the early part of the war and served until the close. He has been a highway commissioner for twelve years, school commissioner, six years, and is now acting as one of the superintendents of poor for Bay County. He was married to Mary J. Woods, of Akron, Ohio, in 1859. They have had a family of seven children, five of whom are now living.

JOHN JONES is a native of West Virginia, where he was born, in 1830. In 1856 moved to Pittsburgh, Pa., and in 1857 removed to Michigan, and for two years following passed his time in Detroit and Chicago, and in 1859 came to Bay City, on the "Sam Ward," and worked for Judge Birney on a farm where now stands the High School building. He afterward engaged in draying, and market gardening on Eighth Street, where he continued till 1869, when he came to the township of Hampton and engaged in farming and raising small fruits; married Miss Clifford Harris, of Royal Oak, Oakland County, Mich., in 1860. They have had four children, of whom two are dead. Mr. Jones can look back to the first years of

his residence in Bay County and note many changes which have taken place. Having cut the timber from the grounds now occupied by the High School, and having been the first to engage in market gardening in Bay County, he feels that he was in fact one of the pioneers

JESSE UNDERWOOD, a native of England, was born in 1823. Was married to Mary Collings in 1845. In 1857 they removed to Bay City, Mich., where they remained until 1861. Mr. Underwood at that time purchased some wild land in what is now the township of Hampton, and is now the possessor of a fine farm of nearly eighty acres. They have a family of eight children, five of whom are sons.

JOSEPH ZIERMEYER was born in Germany, in 1809, and came to Bay County in 1852. He was a resident of Bay City for sixteen years. He then purchased and cleared a farm, about three miles from the city. He died in 1872, leaving a wife and five children, Martin and Frank, who live on the farm with their mother and John N., clothier, and John B., brewer, in Bay City. One son, Joseph, has been a sailor on the lakes for twenty-four years, and lives in Buffalo.

PETER VANERP was born in Holland, September 11, 1837, remaining there sixteen years, during which time he learned the jewelry trade. He then moved to Detroit and engaged with Frederick Lingman, where he remained one year, and George Schuyler, where he remained until 1857, when he came to Bay City, and was engaged in different occupations. He purchased a farm in the town of Hampton, where he moved with his family, remaining there ever since.

MERTON A. SMITH was born in Geauga County, Ohio, in 1859, and moved to Bay County with his parents in 1871. Soon thereafter his father, Cyrus A. Smith, purchased land near Essexville, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1879. In addition to the homestead, Merton A. has bought some adjoining land, and has engaged in market gardening on quite an extensive scale, and will, without doubt, receive the reward his industry merits. He married Emma E. Brownson. They have one child.

FRANK VEREYCKEN was born in Belgium in 1839. Came to Michigan in 1859, and after spending a year in Detroit he settled in Bay City. In 1865 he purchased land near the city, and for twelve years was engaged in gardening. In 1877 he moved to his farm in the township of Hampton, where he now lives. Married Philomena Cup, also of Belgium. They have six children.

WILLIAMS TOWNSHIP.

The town of Williams was organized by the Midland Board in 1855, and comprised Towns Fourteen, Fifteen, Sixteen, north, Range Three east, and all of Arenac County. Charles Bradford was the first Supervisor of the township. Upon the organization of Bay County, in 1857, Williams and Hampton were under full township organization. These two are the pioneer and banner townships of the county. The first supervisor from Williams to the Bay County Board was Geo. W. Smock.

Williams has contributed of its territory to the formation of other townships, until now it is reduced to an area of six miles square, bounded on the north by Beaver, east by Monitor, south and west by county line.

The pioneer farmers in Bay County settled in Williams, laid the foundation of its prosperity as well as their own, and most of them are still living upon their original purchases, enjoying the fruits of their hardships and labors.

In the Fall of 1854, before the township of Williams was organized, a party of gentlemen, consisting of Charles Bradford, John Gaffney, William Spofford, Charles Fitch, George W. Smock, and Lyman Brainard, visited this region on a tour of observation. They found an uninhabited wilderness, the nearest attempt at civilization being at Lower Saginaw, which was just beginning to show signs of life. The land evidently pleased them, as they proceeded to Flint, in October, and purchased the land upon which they shortly afterward settled. Of these men, Messrs. Bradford and Gaffney remain upon their original purchases. The others are living in other localities, or dead.

In that same month, William W. Skelton, A. J. Willse, and Amos Culver also purchased land, Mr. Skelton locating in North Williams. Messrs. Culver and Willse are still living upon their farms. Mr. Skelton died in the Winter of 1883, as related further along.

In January, 1855, Frederick G. Shaw and Joseph Dell, now of Monitor, purchased land and settled upon it.

In 1855, Samuel Rowden, David Jones, Josiah Perry, and John Plant, came into North Williams. Messrs. Rowden, Perry, and Jones remain. John Plant died in 1866, and his family are still living at the homestead. John C. Rowden, a brother of Samuel Rowden, came into the township a boy, about this time, and afterward purchased land. The Buck family also located here soon after the year above given.

There were several first settlers in Williams, but a precise calculation would place Mr. John Gaffney a little in advance of the others, as he was the first to stay upon his land and strike a blow, and awake the echo of civilization.

The first square log house, with comb roof, was erected by Amos Culver. He was assisted in building it by Mr. O. N. C. White, now a resident of Monitor. Mr. Culver's family reached there January 3, 1855, when the house was partially finished, the roof on one side only being completed.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCE.

The following personal sketches of some of the early settlers of Williams, include also many pioneer experiences which depict life at an early day.

JOHN GAFFNEY, was born in Ireland, 1824, lived there until the age of twenty-seven and came to America. He landed at Boston and stopped for two years and a half at West Newton in the business of foreman for A. J. Allen, building contractor. From there he went to Detroit in 1853, thence to an uncle's in Livingston Co., Mich., and worked two years at farming, the last year for Chas. Bradford, by the month. In October, 1854, with Mr. Bradford and four others he came to the town of Williams, viewed the land, returned to Flint, and all bought land, Mr. Gaffney buying on Section Thirty-four, where he now lives. On the 16th of November, 1854, he came on to the land and commenced improvements. Being the first and only person in Williams, he had his bread and other provisions cooked out at Mr. Porter's, on the Tittabawassee, to which place he made weekly trips for supplies. He erected a shanty and occupied it alone, chopping down his timber and making a clearing. His brother Thomas having been wounded by a gun shot in Saginaw, Mr. Gaffney left to take care of him for two months. He then returned, but was destitute of means, yet he had credit. On the 6th of April he started for Bay City, by compass, through the wilderness. Striking an Indian trail leading eastward he eventually found a tree marked "C. C. C. Chillson," continued onward and reached the river; at the present site of Third Street Bridge, found a house of entertainment kept by John Hayes, and at the Drake mill a small

skiff was kept to run as ferry. He crossed over to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, stopped at Putnam's Hotel on the northeast corner of Third and Saginaw Streets, and was charged a dollar and fifty cents for bed and breakfast. Not finding work he returned by way of the farm to Saginaw and hired out at a mill, for one month. He paid out his wages for seed potatoes and provisions and returned to the farm. He planted the potatoes among the logs and bushes and raised one hundred and seventy-five bushels that season. He worked most of the Summer in mills at Lower Saginaw for Moore & Smith and Frost & Bradley. He built the first fire for the first sawing that Frost & Bradley ever did, being their fireman. He worked for them in the lumber woods the following Winter, also the following season, 1856. He sent to Ireland for his father, mother, two brothers and a sister, and paid their passage. They arrived here in the month of June, and in the Fall he built a log house on the farm where he now lives. In November, 1864, he was drafted into the Union service, and furnished a substitute for two hundred dollars. He was married in 1862 to Miss Frances Gallagher, of Irish birth, then a resident of Milford, Oakland County. He has had five children, one son and four daughters. The son and two daughters are now living. Mr. Gaffney's farm consists of one hundred and twenty acres, under a good state of cultivation. The log house has been replaced by a tasty farm cottage surrounded by fruitful orchards. Although it was in early times a hard row to hoe, he has stuck to the manor, and is now reaping the results of his patient labor and perseverance.

CHARLES BRADFORD was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., in 1816. He lived with his father until eighteen years of age, when he left the paternal roof to carve out a living for himself. He went with a brother to Fredonia, N. Y., stopped one year and then came to Michigan in 1836. He lived at Port Huron two years, engaged as a laborer, thence to Iosco, Livingston Co., and worked on a farm by the month. In 1842 he married Laura S. Beach, a native of Hamilton, N. Y., then a resident of Iosco. In October, 1854, he came into the woods of Saginaw Valley and bought 320 acres on Section Twenty-six, and in February, 1855, in cold weather he came on the lands and erected a small house, manufacturing flooring from split logs, and roofed it over with oak shakes. In April Mrs. Bradford arrived at their new home, having to walk seven miles with snow on the ground and a large part of the distance covered with water from six inches to a foot in depth. A cousin of her's, Mr. Lyman Brainard, another of the early pioneers of Williams, accompanied her, carrying her daughter, one and one-half years old, the entire distance. This daughter is still living, their only child, Andella, to whom they gave every educational advantage possible, placing her in the Bay City schools at an early age where she made rapid and successful progress. At the age of seventeen she commenced teaching and for fourteen consecutive terms taught the young ideas of Williams how to shoot, when she was married to John Russell, Jr., of English birth, and has now an interesting little family of one daughter, Orrie E., and a son, Charles Bradford. She resides on the Bradford homestead with her parents, her husband having the management of the farm, which consists of 320 acres, 125 under improvement. Mr. Bradford has a handsome brick house, large barns and out buildings, and one of the finest orchards in the township, having been to great pains and expense to grow choice fruits of various kinds. Mr. and Mrs. Bradford were among the very first pioneers of the town, subject to many privations and hardships, but are now well situated to enjoy the remainder of their lives in comfort and plenty. Mr. Bradford was first supervisor of the township, highway commissioner five years and treasurer one year. He traces his ancestry back to the Pilgrim Fathers, being a direct descendant of the seventh generation of the illustrious Wil-

ham Bradford, second governor of the Plymouth Colony, who came over in the Mayflower.

IRA E. SWART was born in Hadley, Lapeer Co., Mich., in 1848. At the age of five years his father removed to Goodrich, Genesee Co., At the age of fourteen he went to New York to live with an uncle. At seventeen he came to West Bay City, engaged in the business of painting and glazing, which he followed for two years, and then commenced the inspection of lumber for H. W. Sage & Co., continuing that for two years.

At twenty-one years of age he engaged in general mercantile business in the township of Williams, in company with a brother to whom he sold his interest and re-established with J. B. Burtless, who was succeeded by William E. Burtless for two years, since which time Mr. Swart has carried on the business alone, his being the only store in the town. He has succeeded in establishing a good and profitable business.

He married Miss Hattie E. Burtless in 1871, who died in February, 1877, and in May, 1878, he married Miss Emma J. Soule, of Syracuse, N. Y., by whom he has had two children, both daughters. In 1870 Mr. Swart was appointed postmaster for the office of Skinner, township of Williams. This name was subsequently changed to Auburn, which office he has held up to the present time. He was appointed township treasurer during the first year of his residence in Williams, and was elected township clerk for the four succeeding years, after which he was elected supervisor and has held that office up to the present time. He has been elected by the chairman of the Board of Supervisors as a member of the most important standing and special committees of said Board. He is now comfortably situated with a commodious store for a country town, a fine residence and outbuildings. He has a well-improved farm of sixty-three acres, at his place of residence and owns ninety acres aside from the home farm and a half interest in 280 acres, besides making a branch business of buying and selling land. He has seen the town progress from little but a howling wilderness to one of the most productive of the county, dotted with many fine frame residences and a number of handsome brick ones. Much credit is due Mr. Swart for the rapid growth and development of this township. To his personal energy and enterprise and strict devotion to its interests on the Board of Supervisors, its prosperity is largely due.

SAMUEL ROWDEN was born in Devonshire, England, in 1829. He left England at the age of twenty-two alone, and came to America. He landed at Quebec, thence in Detroit in 1852. He lived in Wayne and Oakland Counties until 1856. He purchased a farm on Section Eleven, township of Williams in 1855, and commenced improvements, and moved his parents on the land in 1856, being the fourth family in North Williams. He experienced many hardships and inconveniences in his early pioneer life, there being no roads through an almost unbroken wilderness for ten or fifteen miles to the nearest settlements. He married Miss Prudence Myers, of Wayne County, who had recently become a resident of Williams in 1861. He has had two children, one daughter and one son, both living. He was elected supervisor of the township in 1860. He held the office for six consecutive years, and two years subsequently. He has also served as justice of the peace nearly the whole time of his residence in Williams, thus showing the esteem in which he is held by his fellow townsmen. Mr. Rowden is a practical and thorough farmer. Fifty acres of his land is under a high state of cultivation. His buildings, orchards, farming implements, etc., are among the best in the township. He has made a specialty of fine and choice fruits and proven the adaptation of the region for their successful culture.

JOSIAH PERRY was born in Erie County, N. Y., in 1827. His parents moved from there when he was two years old to Ashtabula

County, Ohio. Lived there until 1855; thence to Williams, and bought a farm on Section Two and commenced improvement, having no roads, making his trips to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, by the way of the south branch of the Kawkawlin, the main Kawkawlin, across the bay, and up the Saginaw River, a distance of twenty-five miles, in a dug-out, to carry home his supplies. In 1856 he moved his family on the place where he now resides. He has at present 100 acres under improvement, good, substantial buildings and extensive orchards of various fruits. He was the second settler in the north part of the town four years previous to the survey of the Midland road. He married Miss Sarah J. Phelps, of Ashtabula County Ohio, in 1855, by whom he had seven children, five sons and two daughters; all living. He buried his first wife in 1872, and married Mrs. Caroline Smith. Mr. Perry held the office of town treasurer three years and school assessor a number of years. By hard labor and economy he has attained a condition of independence, and is a man that is highly respected in the community where he resides.

WILLIAM W. SKELTON was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1826. He left England at the age of twenty-three, and came to America alone and landed in New York, thence to Michigan direct. He lived in Milford, Oakland County, three years, and in October, 1854, bought land on Section Eight, and on the 9th day of January, 1855, after cutting a sled road through the woods and swamps, for a distance of ten miles, to his land, he commenced clearing a place to build him a cabin, being the first man to strike a blow in the then unbroken wilderness of North Williams. There is now a fine farm of fifty acres under improvement, handsome brick residence with large detached brick cellar, commodious barns, good orchard, producing a plentiful supply of fine fruit, both for home consumption and for market. He was married in 1855, to Miss Maria Ann Luther, of Milford, by whom he had six children, four sons and two daughters, all living. He married again in 1879, Mrs. Ann Eliza Catlin, of Bay City; birth place, Erie County, N. Y. In January, 1883, Mr. Skelton met with death under sad circumstances, which were narrated by the Bay City *Tribune* of January 29, 1883, as follows:

"William W. Skelton, of Williams Township, met with a very sad death at his residence on Friday last. He was one of the most prosperous farmers in that locality, and during the past season had raised considerable fruit and vegetables, many of the latter being kept as food for his cattle during the Winter. These he had stored in his cellar, and to prevent their destruction by the late cold weather, placed coal fires in the cellar. There was no stove or furnace used, but he simply had the coal burning in open kettles, keeping the cellar closed as tightly as possible. By this process it was inevitable that a large amount of gas would be generated, and when he went in on the occasion of his fatal visit, he was at once overcome and almost instantly suffocated. When discovered by members of his family, he was to all appearances dead, though every effort to restore life was promptly resorted to. Dr. Snyder, of Auburn, was summoned as quickly as possible, but the unfortunate man was beyond all human aid. The occasion of his death and the circumstances attending it were so apparent that a coroner's inquest was deemed unnecessary and was dispensed with. His remains were difficult to keep, because of his having died in a state of perfect health, and the funeral occurred as soon as the necessary arrangements could be perfected.

The deceased was the first settler in North Williams, having come there in 1855. Since that time he has developed a splendid farm, and was surrounded with the results of his industry and consequent prosperity. He was a man highly respected in the community, and besides a wife and grown up family of children to lament

his sudden death, his loss will be sadly felt by all who knew him. He was a man fifty-six years of age, and from appearances would have lived many years, had no fatal casualty befallen him."

JOHN C. ROWDEN, was born in England, in 1844. At the age of seventeen his father came to America, and landed at Quebec, and thence to Montreal. He soon came to Michigan, and settled in Oakland County. He remained there two years, and came to Williams in 1855. He remained with his father until 1862, when he enlisted in the Union Army for the term of two years, in Company F. Twenty-third Michigan Infantry, as a private. On the battle field of Franklin, Tenn., he was promoted from the ranks to the office of second sergeant, and about one month afterward to orderly sergeant. He was in the battle of Campbell's Station, Lenore and siege of Nashville, Strawberry Plains, Roxford Ridge, Resaca, Atlanta, Allatoona and Lovejoy's Station, in Georgia. From Allatoona he returned with Gen. Thomas to Tennessee, and was in various engagements against Gen. Hood. He engaged in the capture of Wilmington and Goldsboro, and was with his regiment in opposing the Morgan raid in Ohio, till he was captured. He was wounded in the hip at the battle of Allatoona, Ga., and received a scalp wound on the top of the head at Franklin, Tenn.

During a service of three years, he lost no time only when wounded and in the hospital a short time. He bought forty acres of land on Section Four, before enlisting, and forty acres while in the army, and has since bought 160 on Section Nine. He married Miss Alice Moore, in 1865, a native of New York, then a resident of Williams. He has three sons, all living. He buried his first wife in the Spring of 1880. He married the latter part of 1881, Miss Selina Gilbert, of West Bay City. Mr. Rowden was supervisor of Williams in 1866 and 1867, and has held the office of justice of the peace for several terms. He has built a new house recently, and is one of the substantial influential men of his township.

WILLIAMS IN 1866 AND 1868.

We find the following jottings made in 1866:

"We have a saw mill at what is known as 'Spicer's Corners,' in successful operation, owned by Messrs. Hotchkiss & Mercer. It was built for the purpose of sawing the plank for the road leading from Bay City to Midland; but I am informed it is their design to keep the mill running after that job is done. From what I hear of them they are thorough going men and will do what they say. It is also their intention to put in a run of stone for grinding, as soon as the plank for the road is all cut. It will be a good thing for the inhabitants of Williams, and the country west of it, as it will be the nearest grist mill by several miles; besides, I think it will be a good thing for the owners.

"And while we are having improvements of this kind spring up among us, we are not altogether lacking in institutions of religion and ethics. We have in the north part of town an organized Methodist class, and preaching every two weeks, also Universalist preaching every four weeks. We have a Sunday-school kept in successful operation most of the time with a good library.

"In the south part of the town they have an organized Sunday-school, and occasional preaching.

"And so far as temperance and good morals are concerned, that will be better understood when I tell you that we have a lodge of the order of Good Templars established here, which numbers more than thirty members."

In the Winter of 1868 the township of Williams was described by a local writer as follows:

The township of Williams is six miles square, its western line bounded by the county line of Midland, and the eastern line lying

seven miles west from the Saginaw River. It is directly west from Bay City.

This township contains a fine body of timbered land. The soil, most of it, is a rich loam and susceptible of being converted into superior grazing farms. The land, with the exception of a small portion, does not lie too level for tillage.

Up to 1855, this township was a wilderness, there being no inhabitants in it nor road through it. On the 18th of November, 1854, John Gaffney felled the first tree within its boundaries, and became the first settler.

During the same month Alonzo J. Willse and William Skelton were added to the number of settlers. In the Spring of the same year Levi Willard and Charles Bradford bought land and settled there.

The township was organized in 1855, being then a part of Saginaw County. For the present year the taxes assessed upon the property of the township amount to \$2,898.14. The population at present exceeds 300 in number. The highest number of votes yet polled is forty-seven. There are at least sixty farms in progress of improvement, some of which are in good condition and show care and thrift. There are two saw mills and one shingle mill within the township. They are near some splendid pine forests that furnish good lumber for building.

The town has two saloons and a blacksmith shop, but is as yet without a postoffice. We hope the inhabitants may be favored in this particular. They will before long, we doubt not.

First rate wild land may yet be bought within this township, for \$5.00 per acre. This affords a good opportunity for those seeking a home, and who desire to invest their funds in good land.

The plank road recently built to Spicer's Corners, the center of the township, furnishes an inestimable advantage to the people of the town. They can now bring in their produce, lumber, and staves to market at any time.

Their farms are really worth double as much as they were before the building of the road. The day may not be far distant when a railroad may find its way through the town. We are quite confident that Williams will yet be found to contain the richest and most productive land within Bay County. Its energetic population have no reason to be discouraged. Their condition is improving every day.

Let them combine and introduce improved stump-pullers; get their lots smooth, and then the reaper and the mowing machine will make farming comparatively easy.

FIRST HAPPENINGS.

The first marriage in the township was that of William Hendrick to Mrs. Arvilla Story. The ceremony was performed by Otto Rao-ser, a justice of the peace, at the house of Mr. Charles Bradford.

The first school was established on Mr. Bradford's farm, in 1856. The teacher was Mrs. Charles Fitch, wife of one of the pioneers.

The first white child born in the town was a son of Mr. and Mrs. Amos Culver, in 1855.

The township is one of the best in the county. Fully two-thirds of the North half of the township and one-half of the South half is under improvement. The soil is productive and easily tilled; the farm buildings are universally good, and there are several fine brick dwellings in the township.

The population of Williams, in 1880, according to the Government census, was 866. Total valuation of real and personal estate, in 1882, was \$207,375.

TAXES FOR 1882.

*Contingent fund.....	\$300 00
Highway fund.....	500 00
Bridge fund.....	232 02
Statute labor $\frac{1}{4}$ of 1 per cent, 1882.....	468 00
School District No. 1.....	235 00
do do 2.....	130 00
do do 3.....	200 00
do do 5.....	161 10
Amount spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes on Dell ditch.....	350 00

AUBURN.

is situated on the Midland road, one mile from the east line of the township. There is one store, belonging to Mr. Ira E. Swart, a postoffice, two churches, Methodist and Catholic, the Auburn House, a good brick hotel owned by W. P. Root, and some other buildings. There are two physicians located here. Auburn Lodge of Good Templars, No. 312, was organized February 6, 1880, with eighteen members. It now has thirty-five members, among whom are some of the best citizens of the place. The organization is in a flourishing condition.

There was formerly a postoffice in North Williams, but it has been discontinued.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WORTHY PERRY was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, 1838. Remained at birth-place until 1862, when he enlisted in the Union army, Company I, 105th Ohio Infantry, and served to the close of the war. Was in various engagements with the enemy, including the battle of Perryville, Ky., in which he received a gun-shot wound, which disabled him for about two months in hospital; then returned to his regiment, and, unlike many others, has never applied for a pension, to help swell the millions for the people to pay. After the close of the war, Mr. Perry came to the township of Williams and bought a farm in Section Three, and has since bought the north half of southeast quarter of southeast quarter of same section, making a farm of 100 acres, of which sixty acres are under improvement; good, substantial dwelling, commodious barns, fine orchard, the product of hard labor and economy. Married, in 1865, Miss Carrie Anderson, of Wisconsin. Has had three children, two daughters and one son, only one daughter of whom is living. Lost his first wife in March, 1872, and in October of the same year married Miss Delia Milican, of Wisconsin. Mr. Perry is one of the substantial men of the township.

ANDREW J. COLE was born in Steuben County, N. Y., November 16, 1831. In 1839 he moved with his parents to Hector, Penn., and engaged in lumbering. In 1863 he came to Bay City. In 1870 he purchased a farm in the town of Williams, Bay Co., and erected a saw mill. He has several steam threshing machines and receives orders for threshing. He was married, February 8, 1868.

WILLIAM P. ROOT was born in Akron, Ohio, in 1842; lived there and in Painesville until the age of twenty-one; thence to Cleveland, and followed sailing for six years, when he came to the township of Williams, Bay County, still sailing until 1874, when he purchased a farm in Section Fifteen, at the time of settling in Williams; subsequently bought the south half of said quarter, and in 1874 bought the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section Twenty-three, Fourteen north, Three east, where he has since resided, having been engaged in keeping a hotel. In 1879 his house

was destroyed by fire; loss not heavy, being mostly covered by insurance; he rebuilt with brick the following season, and has since kept a well appointed and exceedingly popular house, the result of strict attention to the wants of his patrons. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of the people of his town, having been elected township treasurer each successive year for five years. Was married to Miss Eliza Shepard, of Cleveland, in 1864, by whom he has had three children, two sons and one daughter; the sons being now living. Has been engaged to some extent in lumbering and dealing in real estate. Mr. Root enlisted in the Union army in 1862, in Company D, 7th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Was wounded in February, 1863, at the battle of Dunfries, Va., by gunshot wound in the right shoulder, and still carries the ball. Was in hospital six weeks, but honorably discharged in consequence of the wound. It was nearly two years before he had much use of the arm, and it is still troublesome.

SOLOMON S. RANDALL was born in Albany County, N. Y., in 1813; remained in that state until 1865, when he came to Bay City; lived there until 1880; carried on tobacco business part of the time, where he was known by the sobriquet of "Old Dad." He bought land on Section Four.

MARION A. RANDALL was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., in 1844. His father moved to Orange County in 1861, where Marion volunteered, at the age of seventeen, in Co. H, 24th N. Y. Volunteer Infantry; for two years served under McClellan and McDowell. In January, 1863, re-enlisted in the 9th N. Y. Heavy Artillery, and served to the close of the war, under Sherman and Grant, in the 6th Army Corps; was with Grant through the "Wilderness," to the time of Lee's surrender; honorably discharged October 10, 1865; was in various engagements, but received no wounds. He came to Bay City at the close of 1865, and remained until 1875, when he bought a farm in Section Fifteen; has now twenty-three acres improved, comfortable buildings, and young orchard. He married Miss Eliza Tyrrell, of Bay City; birthplace England; has five sons and three daughters, all living. Mr. Randall is comfortably situated, and will rank in future with the representative farmers of North Williams.

HENRY W. HOPLER was born in Independence, Oakland Co., Mich., in 1842, November 21. He lived there until seven years old, and in 1861 came with his father and bought land on Section Ten, where they now live. His mother died in 1864. His father, Mr. John Hopley, is still living with him at the age of seventy-nine, having been born in New Jersey in 1804. Mr. Hopley has forty acres of his farm under a good condition of cultivation, good barns, orchard, comfortable residence, etc. Mr. Hopley is unmarried, otherwise performing the duties of life commendably. Has served for years as a member of the School Board, and enjoys the respect and esteem of his neighbors. He is a great favorite with the young people and has a large influence among them, which he uses in the way of stimulating a desire for an education, and many of the young boys in the vicinity are indebted to him for advantages of school which otherwise they would not have had. He enlisted in the Union Army, under Capt. H. S. Raymond, Company F, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry, in August, 1862, at Bay City, and was engaged in several battles. He was present at the surrender of Johnston to Gen. Sherman, at Raleigh, N. C., and was at Washington at the grand review.

AUGUSTUS HORN was born in Germany, in 1846, and lived at his native place until eight years old. He came to America, landed in New York, settled in Raymond, Ontario, remained there six years and came to St. Clair, Michigan. In 1862 he enlisted in the Union Army, Company E, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and served to the close of war. At the battle of Chicka-

mauga he received a gun shot wound, directly beneath the collar bone, chipping it slightly, passed through the upper part of the right lung and lodged beneath the shoulder blade, where it still remains. At the close of the war he came to Bay City and engaged in mill labor, and followed it mostly for ten years. In 1866 he bought land on Section Fifteen and made some improvements; sold it in 1872 and bought on Section Three, where he now resides. He has thirty acres improved, comfortable buildings, and a thrifty young orchard. He married in 1869, Miss Emma Gregory, of Bay City, by whom he has had six children, five of whom, three sons and two daughters, are now living.

DAVID JONES was born in South Wales, England, 1811. He remained in England until 1829, when he came to America. He landed in New York and settled in Rochester, N. Y. He remained in that county seventeen years, thence to the township of Williams, and purchased land on Section Three. Subsequently he bought land on Section Two where he now lives. He moved directly upon the land after purchasing and commenced improvements. He has 130 acres under cultivation, large frame house, good barns, etc. He married in England, in 1835, Miss Rachael Morgan. Has had ten children, five sons and five daughters, seven of whom, four sons and three daughters, are living. Mr. Jones was the fifth settler in the north part of the town, and shared the usual vicissitudes of pioneer life, but is now surrounded by all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. His son, Mr. Philip H. Jones, born in Riga, N. Y., 1846, now having charge of the homestead, was married in 1876, to Miss Maria Winfield, of West Bay City, by whom he has had two children, a son and a daughter; both living. Mrs. Philip Jones was elected township superintendent of schools in the Spring of 1880, one other lady in the county sharing a like honor. Mrs. Jones filled the office with satisfaction to the township and credit to herself, refusing a re-nomination the ensuing year.

HIRAM B. BECKER was born in Painesville, Ohio, in 1840. He commenced sailing when twelve years of age with a brother, making regular trips with the sail vessel "Emory Fletcher," of Cleveland, between Saginaw River and Cleveland, carrying lumber. He became mate under his brother in 1863; was master of the "J. C. Hill," running between the same ports, for two seasons, and the following two years sailed the "Colorado," loading with supplies up and lumber down. During the season of 1863 he brought the brick for the Thomas Watkins house, corner of Center and Washington Streets, Bay City, which was the first brick structure in Bay City, and in 1865, the stone for the Fraser House. During the same year he purchased a farm on Section Eleven and commenced improvements, and erected the first frame dwelling in the north part of the township. Mr. Becker has been steadily improving his farm though engaged a part of the time in the lumber and timber business. He has forty acres of improvements, comfortable buildings and excellent orchard. He married Miss Lucy Hardy, a native of Painesville, Ohio, then living in Bay City, in 1865. He has had three children—two sons and one daughter, only one son of whom is now living.

JAMES H. SOPER was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1819. At the age of fourteen his father moved to Ulster County, having bought a farm there. He continued to work on the farm, having charge of it after his father's death, in 1846, until 1866, when he came to the town of Williams, and purchased a farm on Section Thirty-four, and commenced improving it at once. He has about forty acres under cultivation, good buildings and fine orchard, being now after years of hard work and close economy, very comfortably situated. He was married in 1847 to Miss Penelope Oakley. He has had ten children, of whom seven, four sons and three daughters are now living.

JAMES GALLAGHER was born in Donegal, Ireland, in 1825. He remained in Ireland until the age of thirty-five, when he came to America, landed in Philadelphia, but soon came to Fort Gratiot, Mich., and for two years followed the business of boiler making; thence to Oakland County, rented land and farmed for two years, when he came to Bay County and purchased a farm on Section Thirty-five, in 1863. The next year he commenced improvements and settled thereon. He has now fifty acres of improvement, good dwelling, barn, etc., and thrifty orchard.

He married, at the age of thirty-seven, Miss Mary Toomay, of Irish birth, then a resident of Detroit. He has had four children, three of whom, one son and two daughters, are now living.

ALBERT H. BECKER was born in Painesville, Ohio, in 1845. He lived there until the age of twenty-six. Married Miss Jeanette McAdams, native of same place, in 1864. He came to Williams in 1869, bought land on Section Three, built a house and commenced improvements. He sold it in 1871 and bought on Section Sixteen. In 1874 he sold it and bought eighty acres on Section Nine, with slight improvements, where he has since lived. He has forty acres under cultivation, good barns, out-buildings and orchards. He is about to commence the erection of a new dwelling. Besides working his farm he has followed lumbering in Winters. In early life he commenced sailing at the age of ten years, was second mate at seventeen; at twenty, captain of a vessel. He continued sailing some, after coming to Michigan. He has two sons, aged eighteen and sixteen; excellent boys, a credit to their parents, and fitted to become good citizens of their native town. Mrs. Becker is the true type of the pioneer woman and much credit is due to her for the self-sacrificing spirit and perseverance under difficulties that she has always evinced. In her home, truly a Martha, devoted to its best interests.

WILLIAM DINGMAN was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., January 9, 1829. At the age of four years he went with his parents to Fairport, Ohio, where they remained four years. In 1837 they moved to Detroit, Mich. At the age of ten years he sailed as cook on the schooner "Blackhawk," commanded by Capt. William Hayes. At the age of eighteen he was captain of the schooner "Isaac B. Rust," sailing her two seasons. He was one season second mate under Capt. Barse. He sailed six years as mate of the brig "Matilda Taylor," under Capt. James Taylor. Then for two years he was employed at millwright work. He then went to Buffalo and bought a tug for E. L. Stoddard, of Canada, and sailed her five years as master. He then sailed the steam barge "Illinois," as captain. Bringing her to Bay City he engaged in the millwright business, which he has followed for several years. He has been engineer in the chemical works ever since they were started. His life has been a successful one. He has a farm in the town of Williams, where his family, consisting of a wife and five children, resides.

ARENAC AND BANGOR.

Arenac was the first township organized after the organization of Bay County. It was erected by the Board of Supervisors in February, 1859, and in March following, Bangor and Portsmouth were erected. The affairs of Portsmouth being so intimately connected with those of Merritt, we give the history of those two townships together. Previous to the organization of Arenac, the county Board had but two members, one of whom was chairman, while the other member conducted the deliberations of the body comprised in himself.

The township of Arenac was erected in February, 1859, when

the Board of Supervisors, at a meeting held February 5, 1859, adopted the following resolution:

It is resolved by the Board of Supervisors of the county of Bay, that all that portion of Bay County lying in townships, Town Seventeen north, of Range Three east, Town Eighteen north, of Range Three east, Town Nineteen north, of Range Three east, Town Twenty north, of Range Three east, also Town Seventeen north, of Range Four east, Town Eighteen north, of Range Four east, Town Nineteen north, of Range Four east, Town Twenty North, of Range Four east, also fractional Township Eighteen north, of Range Five east, Town Nineteen north, of Range Five east, Town Twenty north, of Range Five east, also Town Nineteen north, of Range Six east, Town Twenty north, of Range Six east, also fractional Town Nineteen north, of Range Seven east, and Town Twenty north, of Range Seven east, being territory heretofore attached by said Board of Supervisors to the township of Hampton, be, and the same is hereby set off from the residue of said township, in a separate township by the name of Arenac, and the first election for township officers in said township shall be held at the house now occupied by Daniel Williams in said township, on the first Monday in April next, and Daniel Williams, N. W. Lillibridge and Daniel Shaw are hereby appointed to comprise the board of inspectors at said election.

Peter Marksman was elected the first supervisor but he resigned, and M. D. Bourasso was appointed to fill the vacancy.

Arenac of the present time comprises Town Nineteen north, of Range Five east, and a portion of Town Nineteen north, of Range Six east. It is bounded north by Mason and Au Gres, east by Au Gres, south by Saginaw Bay and Standish, and west by Deep River. The Rifle River, an important lumbering stream, flows through the township from northwest to southeast. The Saginaw and Au Sable state road also passes through the township.

OMER VILLAGE.

We find a paragraph descriptive of Omer in December, 1873, as follows:

Omer, formerly known as Rifle River Mills, is situated on Rifle River, six and a half miles northeast from Standish, and is at present composed of one saw, grist and flouring mill, with wood turning and planing works attached, one store, general assortment, one hotel, one 30x40 schoolhouse, being erected, one saloon, two blacksmith shops, two wagon shops, and some ten residences. The town was platted one year ago, and being situated as it is, on the crossing of the Air Line Road and the Rifle River, in the heart of a fine lumber district, and the soil in the vicinity being good, gives promise of becoming a flourishing village.

The place started with a saw mill about 1866, at which time Mr. George Carscallen and George L. Gorie located at this point and built a saw mill, the Rifle River being an attractive lumbering region, and at the point selected by Mr. Carscallen was a magnificent water power. The following sketches of Mr. Carscallen and Mr. Gorie are interesting in connection with the early history of the place:

GEORGE L. GORIE, mill owner, was born in the Orkney Islands, in Scotland, August 31, 1836. He came to Canada in 1861 and to Detroit in 1862. He settled in Omer in 1866, and with Mr. George Carscallen opened the large lumbering and flouring enterprise in which they are still engaged.

He was married to Miss Margaret Muir, of Scotland, in 1870. She died in February, 1873. He was married, April 12, 1876, to

Miss Catharine Burt, of Canada. He has had five children, Mary, now deceased, Margaret, Irvine, Mary and George.

Mr. Gorie has been justice of the peace two years, and is serving his fourth term as highway commissioner, and takes pride in the improvement of the highways of his township.

GEORGE CARSCALLEN, farmer and mill owner, was born in Hastings, Ontario, November 29, 1828. He went to Oswego in 1850, and engaged mostly in the manufacture of sash and blinds. He returned to Canada in 1859 and came to Bay City January 22, 1863. Here he spent some three years in millwright work. He left there for Omer, August 17, 1866, and at once commenced the erection of his saw mill. It has a capacity for sawing some 25,000 feet of lumber per day. Next in order was the erection of the flouring mill. The building is 24x52 feet, two stories high, and has ground 117 bushels of wheat in a day. Its average work is about 290 bushels of wheat in twenty-four hours, and of feed, fifty bushels per hour. This enterprise is conducted by the firm of Gorie & Carscallen. There is at this point one of the finest water powers in our state, inviting the attention of other capitalists who may desire large returns from mechanical investments. Mr. C. was married to Miss Ann Gorie, of Scotland, February 7, 1877. They have three sons, George F., Thomas W., and Charles Wesley. Mrs. C. resided three months in Omer, without seeing any woman whatever. The first one she saw was one who was going through to a shanty to serve as cook. It was nearly two years before any ladies came there to reside. One lady, hired by Mrs. C., was married to Mr. C.'s brother. She obtained another from Scotland and her brother married this one, and several others have married wives from their employment since then. Mr. C. has, beside the mill enterprises, 280 acres of farming land in Arenac, with about sixty cleared, stumped and under fine cultivation, and with an excellent dwelling and other buildings. Mr. C. kept the first store in Omer, named the place, has served two terms as justice of the peace, is school director, and has been postmaster ever since the origin of the office.

The postoffice was established in 1872, and the first postmaster was George Carscallen. The present postmaster is J. H. Belknap, a prominent merchant of the place.

JOSEPH H. BELKNAP, merchant, was born in Macomb County, Mich., September 18, 1854. He resided there until eighteen years of age, then came to Standish, Bay Co., and engaged in teaching school for one year, afterward taught for a year at Omer, and then engaged in mercantile business with Mr. F. E. Carscallen, of Omer. After three years he purchased his partner's interest, and for the last three years has conducted the entire business with pleasing and increasing success, dealing in dry goods, groceries and general merchandise. He was married August 23, 1880, to Miss Mary Collins, of Omer. Mr. Belknap has served as township clerk ever since he settled in Omer.

There are the saw and grist mill of Gorie & Carscallen, two general stores by George Miller and J. H. Belknap, hardware store of W. L. Gorrie, drug store of W. R. Clouston, schoolhouse and the usual village shops.

There is no church building in the village but the Methodist Episcopal Society hold services in the schoolhouse. Rev. A. E. Kemp is pastor.

When the name of the place was changed from Rifle River Mills it was designed to call it "Homer," but there being another postoffice by that name in the state, and in order to comply with the requirements and still preserve as much as possible of a favorite title, the "H" was dropped and Omer retained.

The situation of Omer is particularly favorable. It commands

a wide sweep of country, and as lumbering diminishes, agricultural interests are developed.

WILLIAM L. GORRIE, wheelwright and hardware merchant, was born in the Orkney Islands, Scotland, October 30, 1839. He began sailing when sixteen years of age, and followed the sea seventeen years, sailing around the world several times. He was captain ten years. He came to the United States about fourteen years ago, and spent some six years in Detroit. Six or seven years since, he came to Omer and engaged in the mechanical and mercantile enterprises which he is still conducting. He was married to Miss Catharine Ann Clouston, also of the Orkneys, August 13, 1867. Their living children are Catharine A., Aggie, Maggie, Rosa, Minnie, Ransom W., Belle and Magnus Christopher. Mr. G. has beside the hardware store, wagon and blacksmith shop and other village property, forty acres of land in Section Sixteen, in Arenac. He has been school superintendent, and is now serving as justice of the peace.

WILLIAM R. CLOUSTON, merchant, was born in Stromness, Orkney Islands, Scotland, June 21, 1844. He came to America in 1873. He spent about a year in Boston, and in 1874 came to Vassar, Mich., and was for eighteen months engaged in jewelry business. Afterward he lived some four years in Port Hope, following the same employment. He then again visited his home in Scotland, and returning came to Omer in November, 1880, erected a store building, and has since then conducted a store of general merchandise, drugs and medicines. He has also eighty acres of land in Section Fifteen, which he expects to prepare for agriculture, but at present he devotes his time closely to the business already in hand.

ARENAC VILLAGE.

Is situated south of the center of the township. The place was started about 1865, and the saw mills of Capt. J. P. Phillips and John Lentz are located near here. There are two stores and a schoolhouse, but no important interests.

ALEXANDER C. MUNRO, merchant, was born in Hamilton, Ontario, June 21, 1846. He has resided in Bay City eleven years, and seven years in Arenac. He was married to Miss Ruth B. Moore, of Kirtland, Ohio, February 28, 1874. They have one daughter, Ina Bay, born July 5, 1876. Mr. M. is engaged in conducting a store of dry goods, groceries, and general merchandise in Arenac, on the state road. He also has 240 acres of timbered land, valuable both for timber and for agriculture. When he first came to Bay City there was only one brick residence and one brick store, and there were just a few houses in West Bay City, and Arenac had a few settlers. He records with great satisfaction the rapid growth of the settlement and wealth in the entire Saginaw Valley.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

HORACE DECKER was born in Oswego County, N. Y. He came to Michigan in 1866 and went into the farming business, in the township of Arenac. He is a justice of the peace now, (1882) having held the office for six years, and also school inspector. He served as supervisor from 1867 until 1875. In 1882 he was re-elected supervisor. He married Matilda B. Avery, of Chenango County, N. Y., in 1839. They have had two children, both grown up, married, and with families.

G. LANGDON was born in Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., December 2, 1850, and came to Bay City in 1865. After eleven years residence in the city he purchased a farm at Pine River, Arenac

Township, Bay County, and commenced farming. He also carries on the grocery business on his farm premises, and deals quite extensively in lumber. He was married in 1875 to Mary A. Williams, of Oswego, N. Y., and has one child.

JOHN BAIKIE, carpenter, was born in Stromness, Orkney Islands, Scotland, Sept. 21, 1836. He came to America in 1866. He lived in Detroit two years, and came to Arenac fourteen years ago. He was married to Miss Betsy Gorrie, also of Stromness, July 4, 1858. Their living children are John T., George W., James P., Eleanor and David C. They have over eighty acres of land with a pleasant dwelling and rising home improvements.

ANDREW KENT, lumberman, was born in Scotland, Sept. 22, 1849. He came to Arenac in March, 1868, and has been engaged chiefly in lumbering since that time, in the firm of Norn & Kent. Their mill, located in Sterling, has been running some seven or eight years, and can cut some thirty-five thousand feet of lumber per day. They purchased it in December, 1881. They have in this county over nine hundred acres of pine and farming lands, and are at present conducting an extensive and increasing business in the lumbering enterprise.

LUMAN S. HARRIS, farmer, was born in Lapeer Co., Mich., Oct. 26, 1837. He left there when eighteen years old, and resided in Shiawassee County until Oct. 8, 1861, when he enlisted in the 10th Michigan Infantry, Company A. He served his country until Dec. 22, 1862, when he was honorably discharged because of disability from injury received near Pittsburgh Landing. He was married to Miss Frances Brown, of Shiawassee County, Aug. 6, 1864. Their living children are Franklin A., Eva A., George A., Lillie E., Herbert H., and an infant daughter. They settled in Arenac on Section Nineteen in May, 1867. They have forty acres of fertile land, with thirty-two under cultivation. They have a comfortable dwelling and pleasant surroundings for themselves and family.

JAMES S. HAZEN, superintendent of Rifle Boom, was born in Norfolk Co., Ontario, Nov. 25, 1843. He came to Saginaw when eighteen years of age and spent one year. He then came to Bay County, where he has resided ever since. He has been in the employ of the Boom Company for fourteen years. He has been foreman four years and superintendent the last two years. He was married to Miss Mary McDonald, of Au Gres, March 29, 1881. In Summer they employ from eighty to one hundred men in work of the Boom company, with whom he is engaged.

The township of Arenac has superior advantages of soil and location, and offers desirable opportunities for farming.

The population of the township, according to the government census of 1880, was 578.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent fund.....	\$ 500 00
Highway and bridges, $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent.....1881	432 75
Statute labor, do do	444 00
School District No. 1 } Teachers' wages ..	200 00
do do } Contingent.....	14 95
School District No. 2 } Teachers' wages.....	225 00
do do } Contingent.....	94 00
School District No. 3 } Teachers' wages.....	100 00
do do } Contingent.....	15 00
School District No. 4 } Teachers' wages.....	275 00
do do } Contingent fund.....	125 00
do do } Furniture.....	75 00
School District No. 5 } Teachers' wages.....	200 00
do do } Contingent fund.....	50 00

BANGOR.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors held at the office of S. S. Campbell, March 22, 1859, the following resolution in relation

to the organization of the town of Bangor was adopted by said Board, to-wit:

WHEREAS, application having been made to the Board of Supervisors of the county of Bay, by petition of eighteen freeholders, living in that part of the township of Hampton which lies north and west of Saginaw River, and fifteen freeholders living in that part of the township of Hampton which lies east of the Saginaw River, to organize said territory north and west of said Saginaw River, comprising Town Fourteen, north of Range Four east, all of Town Fourteen north of Range Five east, lying west of Saginaw River, and fractional Town Fifteen north of Range Four and Five east, and fractional Town Sixteen north of Range Four and Five east, into a new township, a notice in writing signed by not less than twelve freeholders having been posted according to the statute in such cases made and provided; Therefore,

Resolved, That the above described territory north and west of the Saginaw River be and the same is hereby duly organized into a township to be known and designated by the name of Bangor, and that the first township meeting for the election of township officers be held on Thursday, the seventh day of April next, at the school house situated on Section Twenty, Town Fourteen, north of Range Five east, and that S. W. Sayles, John Raymond and Frederick Kiesler are hereby appointed to preside at such election and perform all the duties required by statute in such case made and provided.

Scott W. Sayles was the first supervisor from Bangor.

The history of Bangor township is given in the organization of townships which have divided its territory, and in connection with West Bay City which has swallowed up its villages of Banks, Salzburch and Wenona. It has parted with its territory until only six full sections and two fractional sections are left. Its interests are all united with those of West Bay City, which furnishes churches and schools for the people of the township.

In 1864 Bangor's portion of the county tax was \$6,457.40; in 1882 it was \$744.02.

In 1866 the number of acres of land assessed was 35,862, and its equalized valuation was \$259,885. In 1882 its total valuation of real and personal estate was \$110,161.

The population of the township in 1880 was 271.

A portion of the township near the Saginaw River and Bay is marsh, but the remainder of the township is good farming land, and under good cultivation.

The Midland stone road passes through Section Nineteen, and the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad, and the Kawkawlin road passes through Sections Seven and Eight.

The present supervisor of Bangor is George A. Meed.

The history of the territory organized into Bangor Township, commenced at the village of Bangor, afterward Banks. The name Bangor was given to the place by Thomas Whitney who came from Bangor, Maine, and built a mill on the east side of the river. The mills on the river front preceded all other industries.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent fund	\$ 150 00
Highway, one-fourth of one per cent, 1881	215 07
Statute labor, one-fourth of one per cent, 1882	275 40
Fractional School District, No. 1	179 00
do do do 2	1,011 00
Amount to be spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes on Drouillard extension ditch	61 00

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE A. MEED was born in Morristown, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Jan. 3, 1844. When twenty-one years of age he went to Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich., and in 1865 came to Bay City. Returning to Morristown, he remained there two years and in March, 1867, married Sarah A. Wilson, of that place. Two years thereafter

he came to Bangor, now First Ward, West Bay City, where he has since resided. In November, 1873, his wife died, and about a year later he married Mary A. Agnew, a teacher in Bangor, an occupation she had followed for fifteen years. Mr. Meed has been village school director of Bangor and town clerk of the township of Bangor two years, and for the past two years supervisor. He has a daughter eleven years old, child of his first, and a son seven years old, child of his present wife.

JOHN GIES was born in Wurtumburg, Germany, in 1827 and at the age of twenty-one came to America, stopping at Ann Arbor where he worked on a farm three years, when he came to Bay County and purchased a farm on Section Nineteen, Bangor Township, where he now resides. He married Christina B. Goodrich, of Ann Arbor. They have had twelve children, of whom ten are now living. Mr. Gies has passed the hardships and privations of pioneer life, being one of the first settlers of the township, and by hard labor, strict economy of himself and family, is now comfortably situated on the west line of West Bay City, and instead of the surroundings of the primeval forests, can look abroad over one city of ten thousand inhabitants to the third city of Michigan.

MATTHEW MILLER was born in Prussia in 1833, and at the age of nineteen came to America with his mother and three brothers, reaching Michigan in 1852. Stopping for a time in New York, Detroit, St. Clair and Forestville, he arrived in Bay County in 1854, and thereafter worked in the Drake mill two years and the Keystone mill five years. In 1858 he purchased a farm on Section Nineteen, Bangor Township, where he now resides. He commenced improving his land while not in service in the mill, and in 1860 married Polly Lovidskie, of Bay City, formerly of Prussia. In the Fall of 1860 they commenced housekeeping on said farm and began active improvement of the land. They have four sons and three daughters. Mr. Miller, by hard labor, has secured the surroundings of a comfortable and valuable home.

FRANK COLE was born in Bay City, in 1854, and has resided there the greater part of his life. He is the son of Capt. Darius Cole, and no doubt inherited a desire for a sea-faring life. He commenced sailing at eleven years of age, which has been his general business since. He commanded the wrecking barge, Monitor, from 1876 to 1879, and in 1880 was master of the "Metropolis." For the past two years he has been on his farm on Section Seventeen, Bangor Township, and has erected a fine dwelling and other buildings thereon. He married Carrie Simonto, of Detroit, April 4, 1880. They have one son.

JOHN GEORGE KIESEL was born in Wurtumburg, Germany, in 1807. He married Miss Mary Kiesel, of the same place, in 1837. He came to America in 1851, and stopped in Baltimore about one year; thence to Seneca County, Ohio, where he remained four years and then came to Bay County. He leased ten acres of land of Mr. C. C. Chillson, of Bangor, for five years, and in 1855 bought on Section Eighteen, and commenced improvement thereon, with no road save a footpath to the river. Subsequently he bought other lands on said section, where they still live. They have had nine children, six of whom died in Germany. Three are still living, two of whom were born in Germany, and one in Ohio. Gottlieb Kiesel, the present owner of the farm, was born in Wurtumburg, Germany, in 1848.

Mr. Kiesel and family have endured the hardships of early pioneer life, but have lived to see what was an unbroken wilderness converted into well improved farms, with occupants surrounded by the products of patient industry.

CHARLES NICKEL was born in Germany, in 1820. He came to America in 1850, landed in New York, where he remained four years, and thence to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City), in 1854. He made

his first purchase of land on Saginaw Street, and lived in Bay City twenty-six years, laboring as a carpenter.

In 1880 he took up his residence in the town of Bangor, on Section Seven, where he bought lands in 1873 and still resides there, engaged in farming. In 1855 he married Miss Mary Ann Hubner, of German birth, then of Bay City. He has had eleven children, only five of whom are living, two sons and three daughters. The oldest daughter married Sebastian Pfrunner, of West Bay City, who died in 1882. Mrs. Pfrunner continues the business of her husband.

Mr. Nickel, having been here twenty-eight years, has experienced the privations of the early settlers and witnessed the rapid growth of our cities, surrounded by productive farms.

BEAVER TOWNSHIP.

The township of Beaver was organized by an act of the Legislature in 1867, and comprised all that part of Bay County known and described as townships Fifteen, Sixteen, Seventeen, Eighteen, Nineteen and Twenty, north of Range Three east. The first township meeting was ordered held at the house of Levi Willard, on the first Monday in April, and Levi Willard, Josiah L. Wellington and Oscar H. Kellogg, appointed inspectors of election.

The township is bounded north by Fraser, east by Kawkawlin, south by Williams and west by county line.

The population in 1874 was 170 and in 1880, 350.

The first supervisor was Levi Willard, and for 1883-'84, John Farquharson.

The total valuation of real and personal estate in 1882 was \$82,930.

In October, 1873, the township was described as follows:

The town of Beaver is located fifteen miles from Bay City—ten miles west and five miles north; the land is as good as can be found in the state; we raise the very best of crops; our hay crop was rather light this year on account of the dry weather; there is a large amount here, however, for which we can get a higher price, at our own doors, than we can get in Bay City, as there is a large amount of lumbering done near by and the lumbermen are glad to buy of us, thereby saving themselves the trouble and expense of a journey to Wenona or Bay City.

Our town has been organized about six years, and in that time we have opened up about twenty-five miles of roads, four rods wide, the most of which are passable at any time of the year; we have three organized school districts, one of which has been recently organized, and has not held school yet, but will do so as soon as the schoolhouse which is being erected shall be completed, the others have been in running order for several years; the number of scholars in attendance at both schools is about fifty; in one of our school-houses we have preaching and Sunday-school every Sunday.

Seven years ago there were but two families in the town; since that time about forty more have located here, and still they come, yet there is room for more; there are some excellent farms here considering the short time there has been to improve them in; some have about sixty acres cleared while others have from twenty to forty; I think this is doing pretty well. Frame barns and dwellings are taking the place of those that were first built of logs; we have some as fine barns as can be found in Bay County; there are two handsome dwellings being erected this Summer—one by Mr. John Bacon and the other by Mr. John Shreve—which will add materially to the appearance of the town; Mr. M. W. Jones built a house last Summer that cost about \$2,000.

We are bound to make improvements, as we have a fine coun-

try here, and there is no one better aware of the fact than ourselves; there is plenty of vacant land to be had cheap—the prices ranging from \$2.50 to \$5 per acre—with good roads running past it, and in some cases there are improvements at that price; there is also some Government land here which may be taken under the Homestead Act; we are anxious to have settlers come here to locate, and will gladly inform them where to find land, and how to get it.

We are but five miles from the graded bed of the Bay City & Midland Railroad; when the iron is laid it will only take us about an hour to reach Bay City; we have a postoffice, stores, saw mills, etc., near by; therefore, taking all things into consideration, we have advantages here for settlers that are not offered anywhere else in the county.

TAX LEVY FOR 1882.

Contingent fund.....	\$200 50
Highway and bridge, $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent, 1881..	304 72
Statute labor, do do 1882..	339 56

In point of schools and general improvements, Beaver is fully up to other townships, according to population.

Branches of the Kawkawlin River thread all parts of the township.

LEVI WILLARD was born in Portage County, Ohio, in 1825. His father was a native of Maryland; born of Danish parents on their route to settle in the United States. Mr. Willard lived to age of sixteen in Summit County, Ohio. He then worked by the month on a farm for three years. He then learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed for twelve years. At the age of twenty-nine he married Miss Sarah Ingraham, of Medina County, Ohio. In 1856 he came to Michigan and bought land on Section Thirty-three, Town Fifteen north, Three east, being now in the township of Beaver. The following year he settled thereon, and commenced improvement. He remained the only settler in the township for nine years. About 1865 settlers began to come in, and in 1867 the township was organized. Mr. Willard was elected the first supervisor in 1868, and has held the office for six years since that term. Also the office of justice of the peace nearly all the time since the organization of the township. He has been identified with all the improvements of the community. During the time of his services as supervisor he was on important committees, and did his work well. As a pioneer, few have had more hardships to endure or more obstacles to overcome, but with a determination to succeed he has remained. He now has fifty acres improved; a good brick residence, extensive barns and a fine orchard of various fruits. He has had four sons and four daughters. The eldest son takes to farming. Two are carpenters. Three daughters are teachers. All have a good, practical education.

JOHN FARQUHARSON, supervisor, is a native of Perthshire, Scotland. He emigrated to America in 1852. He first settled in Lambton County, Ontario, where he remained about nineteen years. In 1871 he came to Bay County, and in 1872 he bought a farm in the township of Beaver, and still continues to cultivate the same. He was clerk of the township in 1873-'74; supervisor for the years 1875, 1876, 1878, 1879 and 1882, and moderator, and also director of schools. He was married to Catharine Forbes, in 1852. They have had eight children, six girls and two boys. Of the boys, but one is living.

KAWKAWLIN TOWNSHIP.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors of Bay County, held January 7, 1868, an application for the erection and organization of a new township to be named Kawkawlin, was granted as follows: "In the matter of the application of O. A. Ballou, Samuel Woods,

John Sutherland, Charles Radcliff, Patrick Reynolds, Jeremiah Mack, Alexander Baird, A. G. Sinclair, Charles Powell, E. E. Gill, Paul Leme and Owen A. Maloney, for the erection and organization of a new township, it appearing to the Board of Supervisors that application has been made, and that notice thereof has been signed, posted up and published as in the manner required by law, and having duly considered the matter of said application, the board order and enact that the territory described in said application, bounded as follows, to-wit: All that territory of the township of Bangor, Bay County, Mich., which lies north of a line commencing at the northeast corner of fractional Section number Ten (10), in Town Fourteen (14), north of Range Five (5) east, and running on the section line west to the northwest corner of Section number Seven (7), in Town Fourteen (14), north of Range Four (4) east, in said State of Michigan, be, and the same is hereby erected into a township, to be called and known by the name of the township of Kawkawlin.

"The first annual meeting thereof shall be held at the office of O. A. Ballou, in the village of Kawkawlin, in said Bay County, on the first Monday of April, A. D. 1868, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of said day; and at said meeting O. A. Ballou, John Sutherland, and Dennis Stanton, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duties it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of election at any township meeting, as the law provides."

The present township is bounded north by Fraser and Saginaw Bay, east by Saginaw Bay and River, south by Bangor and Monitor, and west by Beaver and Williams.

The principal stream of the township is the Kawkawlin River, so named by the Indians on account of the large quantities of pike found in its waters. The Indian name O-gan-con-ning meaning "place of the pike."

EARLY DAYS.

That portion of Kawkawlin, near the mouth of the river, is a region of some historic interest. It was one of the places visited by Indians to hunt and fish. It was here that Neh-way-go, a noted Saginaw brave, had his home during the later years of his life. In the treaty made at Detroit, in 1837, 6,000 acres of land on the north side of the Kawkawlin River were ceded to the United States by the Saginaw tribe of Indians.

In 1842, "Uncle" Harvey Williams, a well-known pioneer of the Saginaw Valley, removed to the mouth of the Kawkawlin River, and engaged in fishing and trading with Indians. His dealings with the Indians were very extensive. He was generous and kind in all his intercourse with them, and was greatly beloved by them in return. He lived there until 1864.

In the Winter of 1844-45, James Fraser and Cromwell Barney erected a water mill, at what is now called the village of Kawkawlin. Mr. Israel Catlin superintended its building, and run it about two years. At that time, and for many years afterward, this whole region was a pine forest.

In 1847, the Indian Mission Church was built here, being the first church in what is now Bay County. The church was located at the Indian settlement, about midway between the village and the mouth of the river. The settlement is still there, though diminished in numbers. They number about forty families, and have a very good church. Rev. Mr. Cloud is the pastor.

In 1849, Frederick A. Kaiser settled in Kawkawlin, and is now the oldest resident of the village. We give herewith a short sketch of Mr. Kaiser's life:

FREDERICK A. KAISER, one of the oldest settlers of Kawkawlin, was born in the kingdom of Saxony, Germany, in 1815; came to America in 1849, and settled in Kawkawlin, Bay County, Michi-

gan, and worked for James Fraser in his saw mill, at eleven dollars per month. In his native country he was a linen manufacturer, and it was hard at first to handle lumber, but he was determined to make his way in the world, and he continued in this way for about four years, when he was promoted and his wages increased, till he was able to do business on his own account. Mr. Kaiser has been a thorough business man, and Kawkawlin owes much to his energy, enterprise and liberality. In 1862 he commenced boring for salt, and he expended about twenty thousand dollars before he realized any returns. In 1867 he went into the lumber business, which he still follows. In 1870 Kaiser & Co. located mills on the Pinconning River and one on the Kawkawlin River, about twelve miles apart, and connected the two by a railroad. He built the towns of Pinconning and Glencoe, besides being engaged in clearing up a large farm. Kawkawlin, where he now resides, was in its wild state when he first went to it, and he not only saw it grow but helped it to be a thriving manufacturing town. In 1836 he married Miss Salome Miller, of his native place in Germany. Mrs. Kaiser did not come to America till 1851. She died in 1859, and in 1860 Mr. Kaiser married Mrs. Eleanor Miller, of Kawkawlin.

In 1855, Mr. JOHN SUTHERLAND settled in the village, or more properly, near where the village was afterward. He bought land on the south side of the river. Mr. Sutherland was born in Dornoch, the county seat of Sutherlandshire, Scotland, in October, 1820. Came to the United States in 1852; first settled in Shullsburg, Lafayette County, Wisconsin, and became a citizen by naturalization. In 1855 he went to the state of Michigan, and settled in Kawkawlin, Bay County, on Section One. Mr. Sutherland was not a man of large means, and worked clearing his farm in the Summer time and worked for Mr. James Fraser as cook in his camps in the Winter. In April, 1845, he married Miss Mary A. Taylor, of Dundas, Canada. Miss Taylor was born in Glastonbury, Somersetshire, England, 1824; came to America with her parents in 1832. Mrs. Sutherland is the mother of thirteen children; seven are living. Mr. and Mrs. Sutherland have not escaped the hardships of pioneer life, but have by industry and frugality accumulated a fine property. He was of a speculative turn of mind, and engaged in buying and selling land to quite a large extent. Besides a farm of two hundred acres in Kawkawlin, where he resides, he owns property in Bay City, which brings him in good returns. Mr. Sutherland has been identified with all the enterprises of his town, and has seen Bay City and the surrounding country rise from the wilderness to its present flourishing condition. His arrangements about his farm buildings are as good as any to be found in the county. He keeps nothing but the best breeds of stock, which are in fine condition.

When Mr. Sutherland and wife settled here, there were the old water mill and a small steam mill, five houses and two shanties. Messrs. Kaiser and Pomeroy are the only two living in the township who were here at that time. The pine timber had been cut on the ground now covered by the village, but on the south side of the river was undisturbed forest.

In 1859, Mr. EDWARD MCGUINNESS arrived, and is still a resident of the township. Mr. McGuinness was born in the town of Lancaster, Maryland, February 17, 1836. When quite young his father went to Pennsylvania. He went to Kawkawlin, Bay County, Michigan, and commenced work for the Ballou Lumber Company, May 13, 1859. At the time he went to the town there were but three settlers in it, outside of the little village, and only one had made any improvements. There was a small saw mill, run by water, and a steam mill, and the company had a small store. He says that the mosquitoes were so numerous that one had to keep his head covered, even at table. Mr. McGuinness has been identified with all the improvements made in building dams, mills, factories, etc., that at one

time flourished in the town. The township was entirely wild, inhabited only by the red man. October 13, 1865, he bought 320 acres of land in Section Two, of Kawkawlin, then Bangor, for six dollars per acre, and has made a fine farm, on which he resides. In 1866 he married Miss Anna Brisbow. Miss Brisbow was born in Detroit in 1850, and is the mother of five children. Mr. McGuinness has raised himself by his industry and economy, from a day laborer to a man of wealth.

Michael McGuinness also settled in the village in 1859, and worked for the Ballou Company for several years. In 1871 he built a hotel and named it the McGuinness House, which he still keeps. For the past ten or twelve years he has been an extensive jobber in square timber, logs, etc. He was born in Virginia, in the year 1833.

Cromwell Barney, prominently mentioned in this work, was one of the original owners of the water mill, and lived here several years. Mr. A. G. Sinclair and Thomas Munn, now of Bay City, were also here at an early day.

About 1857, Mr. Fraser sold the Kawkawlin property to O. A. Ballou.

About 1861, the first school was taught in a little frame shanty, by Miss Carrie Chelsea, now Mrs. Faxon, of West Bay City. The schoolhouse was a primitive affair, but its facilities for "smoking out" the school, were as perfect as the most ambitious urchin could desire. The present schoolhouse was built in 1873.

There are six schoolhouses in the township, all of which are good buildings, and the schools of the township are of a high order.

The first store was kept by the Ballou Company. A few articles had been kept for sale before Mr. Fraser sold the property, but no regular store was kept.

The postoffice was established in the Spring of 1868. It was kept in the store of O. A. Ballou & Co., and Mr. D. Stanton was postmaster. The present postmaster is George Staudacher.

The old water mill was torn down about 1862, and a steam mill built on its site. There was another steam mill built, and near it a planing mill. The last vestige of the saw mill was removed in 1880 to Bay City. The planing mill was removed to the railroad, and built over into a saw mill by Mr. John Schwartz, who also has a grist mill, which is run in connection with the saw mill.

The first church service, aside from that held at the Indian mission, was held about 1863. The Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal denominations had services about the same time. The Methodist Episcopal Society built a church in 1873.

The Free Methodists have services in the township.

ODD FELLOWS

SOCIAL LODGE No. 148, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 13, 1870. The officers for the first term were as follows:—Cartle Boker, N. G.; Samuel Wood, V. G.; T. F. Brown, R. S.; Ira S. Stiles, treasurer; Charles Powell, P. S. The members the first evening were two by card and seven by initiation. At the end of the fourth year the lodge numbered sixty-one members. The lodge is still in a prosperous condition.

TEMPERANCE.

The first temperance society was the Pine Grove Lodge of Good Templars, organized in January, 1868, with twenty-six charter members. Thomas Munn was Worthy Chief Templar. Meetings were held in the schoolhouse, and afterward in the Odd Fellows' Hall. Some time in 1872, being unable to obtain the use of the hall for a longer time, meetings were discontinued, although the lodge was in a flourishing condition. In May, 1883, Riverview Lodge, I. O. G. T., was organized with thirty charter members, and is a strong institution. The W. C. T. is N. Lawson; W. V.

T., Mrs. John Sutherland; secretary, Mrs. Bradley; treasurer, Mrs. Carter. Meetings are held in the church.

In 1872 a company was organized for the manufacture of hemlock extract. The officers were O. A. Ballou, president; A. M. Switzer, secretary; W. E. Vaughn, M. D., treasurer. They built the Chemical Works and operated them about two years, when they discontinued operations.

The first hotel in the village was kept by Alexander Baird.

FIRST WHEAT RAISED.

In 1859 Mr. John Sutherland bought four bushels of wheat in Bay City, and after cleansing it had about three and one-half bushels left. This he sowed on about three acres. People thought it a wild experiment, but he thought differently. In the Fall he harvested 150 bushels of wheat, averaging sixty-four pounds to the bushel. This was the first wheat raised in the township, and from that time to the present Kawkawlin has been noted as a good wheat producing township.

RIVERSIDE FARM.

Situated in the south part of the township of Kawkawlin, on the bank of the Kawkawlin River and about four miles from West Bay City, is the property of the Hon. Isaac Marston, late justice of the Supreme Court. Judge Marston began his career as a farmer boy, and he has always taken a deep interest in the development of Bay County's agricultural resources. The farm contains 160 acres, and is being rapidly improved. The Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad crosses it and the Kawkawlin plank road runs through it, leaving a fine strip on the bank of the river. Situated back from the road a few rods, on the river bank, and in the midst of a beautiful grove of forest trees, is the residence of this farmer. Eventually the farm will be devoted to pasture and hay. Judge Marston now has a very fine herd of Jersey cattle.

HANDSOME RESIDENCE.

One of the finest residences in the county, outside of Bay City, is that of F. A. Kaiser, Esq., situated near the bank of the river. This building was erected by an insurance company to replace one burned, upon which they had issued a policy. The present building, although very fine, is somewhat inferior to the one built by Mr. Kaiser and destroyed by fire March 24, 1880. The Bay City *Tribune*, of March 25, 1880, contained an account of the burning of Mr. Kaiser's residence and a description of the building, as follows:

"Yesterday about noon, news reached this city that the handsome residence of F. A. Kaiser, the well known lumberman, at Kawkawlin, had been destroyed by fire. A *Tribune* reporter hearing of the same, procured a conveyance and departed for the scene of destruction. When he arrived there, about 3 o'clock, the spot where a few hours previous stood one of the finest residences in Bay County, was but one mass of smoldering ruins. Mr. Kaiser, who was on the premises, was interviewed by the reporter, and from him was learned the following:—At the time of the fire Mr. Kaiser was at Bay City, and his wife was visiting a daughter at some distance away. A son and daughter were the only persons about the premises, save a hired man.

The fire was discovered at about 10 o'clock, coming from the south side of the building, near the roof, and a general alarm was sounded, bringing a number of men and boys to the spot. The wind blew from the northeast and for this reason the fire was not nourished as much as it would have been had it come from any other direction, yet the building was soon enveloped in flames, and it was with considerable difficulty that its contents were removed. The greater portion of the furniture and household goods were taken out, also mantel pieces, doors, etc. In the haste of

taking out the furniture, some of it was broken, and otherwise damaged, but most of it is in good condition. The large barns, a few rods to the southwest of the residence were on fire several times, but the citizens were on the alert and extinguished the flames before they got under full headway. The grass, trees and the surroundings of the building were burned. The fire originated evidently, from a spark from the furnace. There is no other conclusion to be arrived at.

The residence was erected in 1873, and was then considered the finest, having gas, a furnace, a commodious cellar, and all modern improvements. The inside work was especially fine, and when being built, Mr. Kaiser spared no means to have everything made as near correct as possible. He was on his way home when he heard of the fire, and could hardly believe that such a thing could occur, originating as it had, after he had taken pains and paid contractors to see that the flues were sound. There was an insurance of \$7,000 on the building; \$3,500 in the Franklin, of Philadelphia, and the same amount in the Detroit Fire and Marine, issued by C. B. Cottrell, of this city. The furniture was covered by an insurance of \$5,000, equal amounts in the German American, of New York, and Insurance Company of North America, of Philadelphia, issued by Daniel Shannon, of this city. This is not sufficient, however, to cover the loss which is placed at from \$12,000 to \$16,000. We are pleased to announce that Mr. Kaiser will rebuild.

A strange circumstance of the fire is that the flames were discovered by Mr. Kaiser's son-in-law, who lives fully a mile distant. He happened to be looking in that direction and noticed smoke pouring from the side of the house. Thinking something was wrong, he mounted a horse and rode under the whip the full distance, when within a few rods from the house the horse fell to the ground and expired immediately from sheer exhaustion."

EXPERIENCE OF A LOVE-SICK STRANGER.

Life in Kawkawlin has occasionally been flavored with episodes, one of which is related as follows:—"It was during the breezy month of November, 1873, that a stranger, in the person of a love-sick young man, for charitable reasons called Jones, suddenly appeared upon the scene, heart in hand, eager to love and be loved. The heavenly effulgence of love beamed in his smile, and his attitude seemed inspired by the holy passion. He proceeded directly to business, and in a few weeks had proposed to all the young ladies of the village, and by all had been rejected, he being blessed with a very small amount of common sense. At length, however, the "sports" of the village resolved to play a joke on Jones, and accordingly one of their number, a beardless youth of twenty-two or twenty-three Summers, agreed to dress in female attire, and personate a woman who was smitten by Jones' charms. (?) The keeper of the boarding-house where Jones boarded was let into the secret, and the first scene in the drama was inaugurated by the boarding-house keeper, handing Jones a note from the young lady, who he said was his cousin, was in love with him, and was coming up from Wenona to pass a few days at his house. To pass over intervening incidents the lady came, and Jones made love to her, took her on walks through the snow, went visiting with her to all the houses in the village, and finally, while returning home one evening, the lady was insulted by a man whose name was Smith, (but isn't) and who pretended to be drunk. Jones next day made complaint against Smith before a man whom he supposed was a justice, but who wasn't. A mock warrant issued, Smith was arrested, and on a mock trial he was fined \$15 and costs. It might be stated here, that nearly every person in Kawkawlin was aware of the game that was being played on Jones, except the victim himself. He, how-

ever, thought everything all correct, and was highly elated at the success of the trial. Jones was next advised to marry the young lady, and finally it was arranged that the nuptials should be performed. The services of one of the ring were procured, and in a short time Jones and the young lady were pronounced man and man.

About this time Smith appealed his case, a jury was empaneled for a second trial, and he was acquitted. Just at the close of the trial, another of the ring, disguised of course, entered the room and claimed that Jones' newly wedded spouse was his legal wife. She was accordingly arrested on a charge of bigamy, tried and sentenced to state's prison for a term of years. Jones was frantic; he cried, he yelled, he kissed her, and swore eternal fidelity. As the officer was starting from the court room with his prisoner, however, one of the persons present flew at the woman, tore off her bonnet, cloak and dress, and as they fell to the floor, and as loud cries went up from those assembled there, Jones saw how badly he had been sold. Roar after roar of laughter went up from that "court room," and as Jones saw the cruel joke that had been perpetrated upon him, his wrath knew no bounds. His departure was precipitate, and the places that had recently known him, knew him no more forever.

FOR POSTERITY.

The poet is ever abroad in the land seeking whom and what he may immortalize in verse. In one of his hopeful moods the muse led him through the glad fields and by the clear waters of the historic Kawkawlin; and he cast adrift a waif which we chanced to find, and will here preserve for the sake of posterity. It chants the attractions of Kawkawlin in a melodious strain, as follows:

KAWKAWLIN.

To those who are seeking
A home I am speaking
Regarding this valley, in which I now dwell;
The land's a fair sample,
And chances are ample
To purchase a forty, or forty to sell.

No fightin' or brawlin'
Is heard in Kawkawlin.
But Peace reigns triumphant, the whole township o'er;
'Tis there that the white man
Gives the red man his right hand,
And greets him with friendship, as Penn did of yore.

Canadians in dozens,
With old country cousins,
Are fleeing the maple leaf, thistle and rose;
And westwardly sally,
To Kawkawlin Valley,
To find richer homes, where the prairie grass grows.

We have a fair river,
A bountiful giver,
Of all sorts of fishes that dwell in the seas;
While placidly resting,
Or fearlessly breasting
Its current, the wild duck is waiting for me.

Although we're not wealthy,
We're strong, stout and healthy,
So bracing the air floating over the vale;
And the breeze off Lake Huron,
Is wafted so pure, on
The health-giving charms of each eastern gale.

We turn out together,
In fair or foul weather,
To help any neighbor we think is in need;
Each man to the other,
Is scriptural brother,
Despite nationality, color or creed.

STATISTICS.

The population of the township in 1880 was 1,118, and valuation of real and personal estate in 1882: \$298,462.

Number of school children in 1883: 452.

For the year ended December 31, 1882, there were sixty-seven births in this township, of which thirty-eight were males and twenty-nine females, including three pairs of twins, a very commendable showing in this respect.

The deaths for the same period were only twelve, which proves that the township is a very healthy one.

The number of bushels of wheat raised during the year were 13,434½, on 543¼ acres, or about twenty-three bushels to the acre.

Corn is also raised in large quantities, 27,429 bushels being raised on 1,440 acres, an average of nineteen and a half bushels to the acre.

Potatoes are the best crop, in point of productiveness, showing that the soil of the township is peculiarly adapted to the growth of this class of vegetables. Number of acres planted: 327; number of bushels raised: 26,803—an average of eighty-two bushels to the acre.

Hay is something that can always command a fair price, and as a consequence there were produced for the year ended December 31, 1882, 1,107 tons, on 993 acres.

Oats averaged thirty-six and one-half bushels to the acre. There were 408 acres sown, producing 14,930 bushels.

Taxes were levied in 1882 as follows:

Contingent fund.....	\$ 700 00
Building and repairing bridges.....	303 00
Rejected tax of 1880.....	573 67
Agricultural tax of 1881.....	22 70
Highway tax.....	1,031 50
Statute labor tax, ⅓ of 1 per cent.....	2,063 00
Fractional School District No. 1 their proportion of.....	400 00
School District No. 3.....	175 00
Fractional School District No. 4, their proportion of.....	175 00
School District No. 5.....	300 00
do do 6.....	250 00
do do 7.....	300 00
Amount to be spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes, Chip Road ditch.....	67 39

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The election of township officers for the year 1883, resulted as follows: For supervisor, N. Hembling, 165; C. Bedell, 68; J. McCuddy, 4. For township clerk—A. Wheeler, 197; Francis, 85. For highway commissioner—P. J. McGrath, 191; J. Laracey, 91. For treasurer—Carl Schmidt was elected without opposition. For justice of the peace (full term) E. M. Parsons elected without opposition. For school inspectors—P. Murphey and J. G. Schmidt one and two years respectively. For drainage commissioner (to fill vacancy)—Henry Rodgers, elected without opposition. Alex. Anderson, A. Colson, Frank Guillott and J. G. Schmidt were elected constables.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

DR. D. A. McTAVISH was born in Middlesex Co., Canada, Feb. 17, 1855. His parents were from Argyle, Scotland. He attended the common school till he was fifteen, and in 1872 and 1873 attended the Normal School at Toronto. He taught a common school till the 8th of October, 1877, when he entered Trinity Medical College where he obtained a fellowship in 1880. The same year he graduated at Trinity University and at Toronto University.

In 1881 he went to Scotland and studied at the Royal Infirmary, and in November of that year graduated at the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, Edinburgh, and on April 12, 1882 went to the State of Michigan and established himself in Kawkawlin, Bay County, where he is practicing his profession.

JONS JACOBSON, son of a Swedish farmer, was born in Sweden, June 17, 1850. Until he was sixteen years old he went to school, after which he went to work for the farmers till he was twenty-one, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York. He went to Hancock and worked on the railroad about five months, then was given the charge of a gang of men and held that position seven months, when he went to Au Sable. From there he went to Kawkawlin, then to Bay City, and finally purchased land in the town of Kawkawlin, Bay County, in 1873. His cash capital when he commenced in the town was ten dollars, but by industry and prudence he is worth a fine property. In March, 1875, he married Miss Mary Jansen, of Sweden. They had two children; one died on the ninth of January, 1881.

AMOS WHEELER, one of the old settlers of Kawkawlin, was born in Pittsford, Rutland Co., Vt., Feb. 9, 1825. His father was a farmer, and he had to work in the Summer as soon as old enough, and went to school three or four months in the Winter. He lived at home till he was about twenty-one. When about twenty-two he married Miss Marrinette E. Briggs, of Castleton, Rutland Co., Vt., in which place he settled and engaged in farming till he went into the charcoal business as a contractor. In the Fall of 1853 he moved into Addison County and built a saw mill on Middlebury River, which he run six years and sold, and built another further up the river, which he run six years. He was in the county thirteen years, during which time he was a magistrate nine years and a representative in the state Legislature one year. In the Spring of 1872 he went to the state of Michigan to see a daughter who had been there three years. After seeing the energy, industry and enterprise manifested, so different to that he had seen among the mountains of New England, he concluded to become a settler and in the Fall of 1872 he moved his family to Bay City, and the following Spring moved to Kawkawlin, Bay County, to the house in which he resides. In the Spring of 1874 he was elected a magistrate and held that office till July, 1882, and during that time he made thirty-two couples happy by making them husband and wife. He is the father of four children, all born in Rutland Co., Vt. Two are living and reside in Kawkawlin. In the Spring of 1880 he was elected town clerk, which office he now holds.

CALVIN E. BEDELL.—The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in England, and emigrated to America, settled in the State of New Jersey, and married a lady from Holland. His son—Calvin's father—was born in New Jersey, and when he started in life for himself settled in the northern part of the state of New York. Calvin was born in Royalton, Niagara County, January 10, 1826. His father was a farmer, and gave him only a common school education. He stayed at home till he was twenty-four years old, at which time he married Miss Maria Hartranft, of Niagara County, N. Y. Ten children were born to them; six girls and four boys. All are well settled in life. He followed farming in Niagara County till he was thirty-three years old, when he sold out and went to the county of Grey, Canada. He again sold after a residence of ten years, and went to the States in April, 1875, and bought forty acres of good land in the town of Kawkawlin, Bay County. He raised on seven and three-eighths acres, 352 bushels of wheat, in 1882. He has taken from one acre, 520 bushels of potatoes. One year he raised thirty-six bushels of wheat to the acre and one year thirty-eight bushels. Mr. Bedell is a man that believes in doing what he does, well. He is the supervisor of the town.

CARL SCHMIDT, an old and enterprising settler of Kawkawlin, was born in the province of Brandenburg, Germany, in 1826. He learned the cooper's trade and worked at it till 1845, then went to sea till 1853, when he came to New York and worked at his trade. In 1858 he went to Monroe County, Mich., and engaged in buying staves for the European market. In 1860 he went to Genesee and bought staves till 1866. In that year he went to Kawkawlin, Bay County, worked one year in the village, and in 1867 bought a farm in Section Twenty-three, where he lives. In 1853 he married Miss Eliza Kateslan, of Hamburg, Germany, by whom he has six children living. By his industry and economy he is in comfortable circumstances.

EDWIN M. PARSONS, one of the first settlers of the north part of the township of Kawkawlin, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1848. His early life was spent in working Summers and going to school in the Winter. He worked at home on his father's farm, in which he had an interest, till November, 1872, when he went to Terry Station on the M. C. R. R., and in Kawkawlin, Bay Co., and worked for Terry, Seely & Co., as general overseer of the lumber company's business, station agent, and postmaster. In August, 1871, he married Miss Myra Seely, of East Saginaw. Miss Seely was born in the town of Onondaga, Onondaga Co., N. Y., in 1850, and came with her father to Saginaw in 1867, and in the Fall of 1875 went to Kawkawlin. Her great grandfather was cousin to John Spaulding, who took the papers from Major Andre's boot. Her great grandmother was the daughter of Mabel Todd, of Revolutionary fame. She is on her mother's side a descendant of the Griswolds, of England, and the Woodfords, of Connecticut. Mr. Parsons' mother was one of the Armstrongs of Connecticut, and related in direct descent to the Hydes, of England. He owns 1,000 acres of good farming land in Fraser and Kawkawlin. The village of Linwood is in the center of his farm. Mrs. Parsons has a fine apiary from which she received for honey and bees \$340 dollars in the Fall of 1882.

ALEXANDER HOWE, an old settler of Kawkawlin, was born in the county of Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1823. He came to America in 1851, and settled in the county of Hastings, Canada, and remained there till the Autumn of 1865, when he went to the state of Michigan, and worked in Bay City two years. He then went to Kawkawlin, worked in the mills for some years, and in 1878 bought a farm in Section Four of that town. In March, 1857, he married Miss Mary Ann Wiggins, who was born in the county of Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1824, and came to America in 1850, and found her intended husband.

OSCAR J. BEDELL was born in the township of Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., August 18, 1841. His early life, like that of most other boys, was spent in working on the farm and in going to school. In May, 1863, he married Miss Eliza J. Hildebrand, of Royalton, N. Y. In 1866 he went to Kawkawlin, Bay Co., Mich., and bought a farm in Section Twenty-seven. He sold this, then bought in Section Six, sold again and bought in Section Twenty-eight, where he lives. Miss Hildebrand was born in Royalton, N. Y., in 1842, and is the happy mother of seven children.

WILLIAM D. EVANS was born in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1832, and at thirteen years of age went to Oshkosh, Wis., where he remained seven years engaged in rafting Summers, and in the lumber woods Winters. He went thence to Canada where he spent two years, and subsequently to La Crosse, Wis., stopping there three years. After following the Mississippi River four years he came to Bay City in 1857, and leased the Drake property, West Bay City, below the Drake Mill, which he planted to corn as far down as where now stand the Chemical Works. He then leased the Farmer's Home, corner of Saginaw and Third Streets, Bay City, keeping it one

year, since which time he has been engaged in fishing and jobbing in the lumber woods. In 1874 he purchased 115 acres of land at Tobacco Bay, two miles north of the Kawkawlin River, a portion of which he has under cultivation. He was in the Union Army by enlistment, thirteen months prior to the close of the war. He married Miss Jane Deenes, of Detroit. They have one son and two daughters.

MOSES TART, one of the old settlers of Kawkawlin, was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, January 12, 1832. He went to the state of Michigan when he was about five years old, to live with a gentleman in Grand Haven. He was with him till he was eleven and then went to Detroit to live with a sister, and did for himself as best he could after he was twenty-one. He married Miss Ann Du Pont, April 27, 1853. He was in Port Huron and Saginaw awhile, and in 1861 moved to Kawkawlin, Bay Co., and bought a farm of O. A. Ballou, on Section Thirty-four. The land was in its wilderness state, but he cleared it up and paid for it by days work.

GEORGE A. SCHULTZ was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1844. He came to the United States with his parents in 1846, and first settled in Niagara County, N. Y., where he lived twelve years. From there he went to Erie County, N. Y. In 1861 he went on the lakes and sailed. In October, 1863, he enlisted in Company K, Second Michigan Cavalry, and served till the close of the war. In September, 1875, he bought a farm in Section Thirty-two of Kawkawlin, where he resides. In 1872, June 2d, he married Miss Minnie Stentze, of Monroe County, Mich. Miss Stentze was born in 1853. Mr. Schultz was in the battle of Nashville, Lost Mountain, near Atlanta, and other general engagements. He came near being captured at Franklin, and had other narrow escapes. He has been the treasurer of the town two years.

PETER BROWN was born in the county of Penobscot, Maine, September 25, 1809, and went to New Brunswick in 1842, thence to Canada, and settled in the county of Norfolk in 1849. In 1862 he went to Zilwaukee, in Saginaw Co., Mich., and in 1864 he took the lighthouse at the mouth of the Saginaw River, which he kept till his death in 1873. In 1831 he married Miss Julia R. Toby, who was born in Hallowell, Maine, February 10, 1816. They had seven children. After her husband's death she continued to keep the lighthouse. In 1876 she married Mr. George N. Way.

GEORGE N. WAY was born March 3, 1829, in Oakville, Canada; his early life being spent on the ocean, first as hand before the mast. He was afterward captain of a vessel on the lakes. September, 1862, he married Miss Wright, who died in 1874, and in 1876 he married Mrs. Brown, of Kawkawlin. Mr. Way has seen much of the world, and is now in comfortable circumstances, having a very pleasant home. Pine Grove Place, his home, is situated on the north bank of Kawkawlin River, about four miles northwest from Bay City.

Mrs. Way has a grand-son, Leonidas B. Charlton, born in Elgin County, Canada, in 1862, who is developing quite a genius for ship building. He has made and rigged a fine model of an ocean sloop that is well worth seeing.

PETER L. MEEKER, one of Kawkawlin's best inhabitants and an old settler, was born in Utica, N. Y., in 1815. When quite young his parents moved to the town of Middleburg, Schoharie Co., N. Y. His early years were spent in working on the farm in the Summer and going to school in the Winter. When he was seventeen he was apprenticed to a blacksmith in Middleburg where he stayed two years, and then worked as a journeyman awhile. About 1842 he opened a shop on his own account and run it five years. In 1851 he went to Pennsylvania and settled in Bradford County, on a farm, and worked at his trade, remaining there about fifteen

years. In 1866 he sold his property in Pennsylvania and went to Kawkawlin, Bay Co., Mich., and took up a homestead in Section Thirty-four. In January, 1842, he married Miss Margaret A. Silvernall, of Schoharie County, N. Y. They have eight children. Four are living; the oldest is in Sanilac County, Mich., the others are settled in Kawkawlin. Mr. Meeker had to undergo many hardships when he first settled in his new home, working at his trade ten hours, then one-half day in the mill. This was trying to him, and finally broke him down in health.

His eldest son Lester, enlisted at first as home guard, and was captured in a skirmish at Harrisburg. He then enlisted in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, was in the army six months when he was taken sick and died in the camp hospital at Old Point.

LUMAN M. BRALEY was born in Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., in June, 1834. When about nine years old his parents went to Indiana and settled in Miami County. In 1857 he went to Saginaw, Mich., and in 1862 went to Kawkawlin, Bay Co., and settled on a farm in Section Two, for which he paid \$7 per acre or agreed to pay. He paid \$100 down and worked for the Ballou Lumber Company to pay the balance. In 1857 he married Miss Lydia M. Smith, of Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., by whom he has thirteen children. He has not been without his trials as a new settler in a new country, without roads and a market some miles away, but he has lived to see a different state of things in Bay County.

SAMUEL WOOD was born in Salem, Washtenaw Co., Mich., April 14, 1831. His parents moved to Milford, Oakland Co. When he was about nineteen he went for himself and worked at various occupations until he enlisted in the army of the North, September 12, 1864, and was discharged September 16, 1865, and returned to his family in Flint. In August, 1869, he settled in Kawkawlin, Bay Co., and worked for the Ballou Lumber Company till 1879. In 1854 he married Miss Eliza Seavern, of Seneca County, N. Y., and has two children.

JOHN C. WESTPONTER was born in Bavaria, Germany, December 7, 1842. He came to Bay City in 1852. He was salesman in a dry goods and grocery store for fifteen years, and conductor on the street railway for two years, and is at present in the fishing business. He resides at the light house at the mouth of the Saginaw River.

MONITOR TOWNSHIP.

An act to organize the township of Monitor was passed by the Legislature of Michigan in the Winter of 1869. It provided that "all that part of Bay County, in the state of Michigan, known and described as follows, to-wit:—"All of Township Fourteen north, of Range Four east, excepting Sections One and Two, and Sections Thirty and Thirty-one of Township Fourteen north, of Range Five east, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township, to be called and known as the township of Monitor.

The first township meeting in said township shall be held at the house of Owen C. White, on the first Monday in April next; and said Owen C. White and William H. Needham and William Hemmingway are hereby authorized to act as the first inspectors of the said election to elect township officers, and in case of any vacancy in said number of inspectors, from absence or other cause, the electors present shall choose an inspector to fill such vacancy by viva voce vote."

The subject of taking that territory from Bangor and organizing a new township was the occasion of something of a conflict.

It was strongly opposed on the ground of being attempted for political purposes. The effort, however, was not defeated, and the organization was effected in pursuance of the act copied above.

The present boundaries are as follows:—"North by Kawkawlin and Bangor, east by Bangor and West Bay City, south by Frankenlust and west by Williams.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In 1845 there was a large German emigration to the Saginaw Valley. Other colonies followed, and in 1850 Frankenlust was founded by Rev. Sievers. Frankenlust now joins Monitor on the south, but at that time this whole territory was in Saginaw County. A number of those Germans settled upon land now in Monitor, and were the first settlers of the township.

Soon after Thomas Kent and five sons came from Canada and settled upon this territory. Then came James Felker, William H. Needham, and William Hemmingway who settled upon his land in 1858. Jeremiah Waite and John Hunn came soon after, then Frederick Shaw, William Gaffney, Owen C. White, T. C. Phillips and others.

The region of country now included in Monitor did not present a very inviting appearance. The land was for the most part low and swampy, and in many places covered with water a good portion of the year. It may be easily understood that such a state of things was not conducive to good health. The soil, however, was naturally rich, and only energy and enterprise was wanting to clear away the forest and drain the land. The first settlers found a wilderness and in the midst of it they made their homes. The following sketch of Mr. Hemmingway indicates something of the character of early life in Monitor.

WILLIAM HEMMINGWAY was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1828, remained there until the age of thirty, and came to America. Landed in New York, and in twenty days from the time of sailing, found himself in the wilds of Williams Township, and soon made the purchase of the land he now occupies on Section Thirty-one, Monitor, in 1858; commenced improvements, and in 1864 bought forty acres on Section Thirty-two. At the time of his purchase the region was an unbroken wilderness, there being nothing but a footpath through the forest to reach other settlers. He soon had with the assistance of some others, cut away the logs and underbrush, so that a road was made for an ox-team. He had to reach his place with goods and supplies by the way of Kawkawlin, thence up the south branch to the south bend of that stream, by dug-out canoe, thence through the woods by a meandering track to his place, four miles. He was married in 1861 to Miss Martha Fletcher, of English birth, then of Williams; has had nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom the five sons and three daughters are living. He has now eighty acres under improvement, good substantial brick dwelling, large barns and fine orchard of various fruits, being in good circumstances—what the world calls a well-to-do farmer—the result of persevering toil. Mrs. Hemmingway's father, Mr. Richard Fletcher, came with his family from England at the same time as Mr. Hemmingway, and now lives with them, an old man of eighty-one, enjoying good health, and capable of considerable active exertion.

In 1872 the equalized valuation of real estate was \$45,508, and personal, \$2,515—total, \$48,023.

In 1882 the total valuation of real and personal estate was \$274,220.

The population of the township in 1874 was 554, and in 1880 it was 931.

The first two years of its organization the township suffered considerably on account of its financial condition. There was a

great quantity of railroad land in the township exempt from taxation, and the burden of taxes was very oppressive upon the actual settlers who were trying to make farms and maintain a township organization. The effect of this was to retard the prosperity of the town for a time, but the citizens succeeded in extricating themselves from their embarrassment, since which time general prosperity has been experienced.

The soil is naturally rich and productive and a system of ditching has been vigorously followed until the swamps have been reclaimed, and fine farms now yield rich returns where a few years ago were soaking swamps, yielding only malaria. Thus is the energy and enterprise of man converting the waste places of the land into productive fields, which are yearly adding the treasures of their harvest to happiness and wealth.

The township is well supplied with drainage and roads. The Midland stone traverses the township from east to west, and along this splendid thoroughfare are many fine farms.

Among the leading farmers of the township are William Gaffney, present clerk of the county, Chas. Baxmann, Henry Kraner, William Hemmingway, W. H. Needham, Joseph Dell, Frederick Shaw and P. Gaul. Archibald McDonell and Hatch & Cooley, of Bay City, also have extensive farming interests in Monitor. The farm of Hatch & Cooley consists of 340 acres, 100 acres of which is under cultivation. Upon the farm are two dwellings and one of the finest barns in the county. It is the intention of the owners to make a stock farm. They already have a small herd of Holstein cattle which are considered exceptionally fine. The farm is situated on the Midland road near the center of the township.

The best farms in the township are found in the German settlement. Another settlement is being founded in the southwest part of the township, and a German church and school were established in 1880 preparatory to such a settlement.

The first schools in the township were in the central and southwestern portions. There are now four schoolhouses. The school report for 1882 showed 252 children between the ages of five and twenty years, 146 of whom were attending school.

The school directors for 1882 were Samuel Hardy, Bernard Carroll, William Gillett and Henry Moeller.

There is no church building in the township, but the Free Methodists have an organization.

William Gillett is present clerk, and Henry Moeller treasurer.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent Fund	\$600 00
Bay County Indebtedness	600 00
Highway Fund	500 00
Bridge Fund	500 00
Statute Labor $\frac{1}{4}$ of 1 per cent, 1882	660 55
Fractional School District No. 1 of Monitor, their proportion of	282 00
School District No. 2	275 00
Fractional School District No. 3 of Monitor, their proportion of	150 00
School District No. 4	100 00
Fractional School District No. 1 of Frankenlust, their proportion of	270 00
Fractional School District No. 1 of Kawkawlin, their proportion of	400 00
Fractional School District No. 4 of Kawkawlin, their proportion of	175 00

BIOGRAPHICAL.

T. C. PHILLIPS was born in Novi, Oakland Co., Mich., in 1838; lived with his father to the age of seventeen; worked at farming. At that age his father gave him his time to go forth and act for

himself. His first movement was to learn the carpenter's trade, with the intent to become a millwright, and succeeded in mastering the trade in one year, to that degree that he bossed the business the following year with his brother, on the borders of Oakland and Wayne counties. Went from there to Lyons, Ionia County, and aided in building an iron bridge across Grand River. During the years 1858-9 built one of the best flouring mills ever erected in that county—having six run of stone, each propelled by a turbine water-wheel, and one separate wheel for the machinery. From that time till 1862 carried on the business of building and repairing mills at various places. Located in Bay City in 1862. Worked as a millwright during the first year. The following five years carried on a grocery and provision store. In 1866, in company with John Brooks, built the north half of the Union Block, on Water Street, opposite the Fraser House; carried on business there till 1868, when he disposed of his interest in mercantile business, and the following year devoted his energies to the purchase and sale of real estate, having, during preceding years, come into possession of considerable land in the city and county. In 1870 he was appointed postmaster of Bay City, and filled the position for eight years satisfactorily to the department and citizens interested. He resigned on the issue of President Hayes' Civil Service measure. The following is a copy of said resignation:

"I hereby tender my resignation as postmaster of Bay City, Mich., to take effect as soon as my successor shall be appointed and qualified, for the following reason:—I am a member of the Republican State Central Committee of Michigan, also chairman of the Bay County Republican Committee, and your Civil Service order obliges me to resign either the position of honor or profit. I therefore resign the one of profit."

On leaving the position of postmaster, Mr. Phillips took the active management of the Bay City *Tribune*, having been previously interested in its publication, and rendering the necessary material aid in establishing the paper. He continued the management of the *Tribune* till June, 1881, when he made preparations to remove to his farm in Monitor, it being the south half of Section Nineteen, Township Fourteen north, Range Four east, a portion of which he has owned since 1864; has now 100 acres under improvement, comfortable dwelling, extensive barns, etc. Mr. Phillips named his farm Ne-bo-bish, which, being interpreted, signifies "Father-farm."

In 1861 he married Miss Catharine H. Stevens, of Lyons, Ionia County; has had seven children, six of whom—four sons and two daughters—are now living. He says he has now reached the dream of early years, to be the owner and manager of a good farm.

Much could be said of the energy and perseverance of Mr. Phillips; his readiness to respond to genuine calls of charity, and for the advancement of all measures for the good of humanity.

In 1863 Mr. Phillips was appointed enrolling officer of Bay County such being the eighty-fifth sub-district of Michigan, and with Isaac Marston deputy marshal, and Ransom P. Essex supervisor of Hampton, which then included Bay City, constituted the enrolling board of Bay County. By the application of Mr. Phillips to the War Department, Bay County's quota was reduced forty-five men, being a saving, all things considered, to the county of about \$15,000.

In addition to this the untiring, determined effort of the board to enlist single and non-resident men, was in all probability a saving of more than three times that amount to the tax payers of Bay County.

WILLIAM H. NEEDHAM was born in Erie County, N. Y. His father soon moved to Batavia, N. Y., and remained there eleven years, then came to Ingham County, Mich., thence to Flint, where he lived

twelve years, thence to South Saginaw, where his father soon after died, in 1857. William remained with the family, at Saginaw, nine years, but bought land on Section Thirty-two, Monitor, in 1856, and in 1862 moved on the land and commenced rapid improvements. He married Miss Martha Van Slyke, native and resident of Flint, in 1857. Has had twelve children, six sons and six daughters, all living. Mr. Needham was supervisor of the town of Monitor the first two years after its erection from the town of Bangor; township clerk two years, justice of the peace one term; held other town and school district offices; has enjoyed the respect and confidence of the community by his strict integrity and commendable citizenship. He has sixty-five acres of land under a good state of cultivation, good dwelling, barns, orchard, etc.; comfortably and pleasantly situated.

JOSEPH DELL was born in Canada in 1834; remained at birth-place until seventeen years of age; lost his father at the age of three; came to Kalamazoo in 1851; remained two years; returned to Canada for one year, then came to the Saginaw Valley; labored in mills, and in 1855 bought land in Section Fourteen, town of Williams. In 1856 commenced improvements. In 1859 built a log-house, split out oak for flooring, and roofed it with oak "shakes." Married, in 1858, Miss Mary J. Teeple, of Canadian birth, then living in Flint, and settled on the farm. Has had five children, one son and four daughters; the daughters are still living. Sold the Williams farm and bought eighty acres of land in Section Twenty-two, Monitor, and took up his residence there in 1864. Has at this time fifty-five acres under a good state of cultivation, extensive orchard and good barn; bought property in Bay City in 1878; had the misfortune to lose his farm-house by fire in June, 1881. He then established his family residence in Bay City; built a house on the farm occupied by tenant, Mr. Dell, giving his personal attention to the farm, which they call "Elem Grove." Mr. Dell, as a pioneer of Williams and Monitor, has succeeded in the accumulation of a competency, through the industry and economy of himself and wife.

FREDERICK G. SHAW was born in Canada in 1840; lived at the place of his birth until fifteen years old, when he came to the township of Williams with his brother William, bought eighty acres of land on Section Twenty-four, and commenced improvements thereon in 1855. Remained on said land sixteen years, until 1871. Sold out and bought eighty acres in Section Twenty, township of Monitor, where he now resides; then entirely wild. Has now sixty acres under a high state of cultivation; good residence, large barns and other out-buildings, with extensive young orchard of various fruits. Married Miss Betsey A. Stone, of Farmer's Creek, Lapeer County; native of Madison County, N. Y.; has one son, eleven years of age, Mr. Shaw and brother were among the early pioneers of the town of Williams, and endured the privations incident to all the early settlers. It is worthy of note that Mr. Shaw planted, at an early date, a fine row of hard maples, the whole street front of his farm, an example for other farmers to emulate. His home is surrounded with choice shade and ornamental trees.

HENRY KRANER, a native of Prussia, was born in 1827, and when twenty years of age came to America, stopping first at Fredonia, Mich., where he worked at farming three years, when he came to Saginaw, remaining one year, during which time he married Miss F. Machensen, of Lower Saginaw, now Bay City. Returning to Fredonia he purchased a farm, and remained there seven years, when he sold out and came back to Bay County, and worked three years in the Drake mill. In 1861, purchased a farm on Section Twenty-four, Bangor Township, where he still resides. They have had six children, three sons and three daughters, of whom two sons and two daughters are now living. Mr. Kraner has endured the hardships of pioneer life, but has been successful, adding to his farm

twenty acres of adjoining land. His farm is under a high state of cultivation, exhibiting the characteristic industry of his nationality.

THOMAS WOOLVERTON was born in Cambridge County, N. Y., 1816. At the age of three his father removed to St. Clair County, Michigan. Lived at home until twenty-two years of age, at which time he married Miss Phoebe Scott, of English birth; then a resident of St. Clair. Had three children, one son and two daughters; one son and one daughter are now living. Came to the Saginaw Valley in 1866, and settled in the village of Portsmouth; followed the business of carpenter and millwright. In 1875, purchased a farm on Section Nineteen, and about one year thereafter moved on the land, where he still resides, having now a comfortable and tasty home, surrounded with evidences of thrift and industry.

CHARLES BAXMANN was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1827, and when twenty-six years of age came to America, stopping six months in New York City. In March, 1855, went to Oakland County Mich., thence to Detroit, and in the Fall of the same year came to Bay County and entered the employ of Mr. Fraser, of Kawkawlin, working in his mill at that place five years. In 1858, purchased a farm on Section Twenty-four, Monitor Township, where he now resides. At the close of his service with Mr. Fraser, commenced improving his land, and in 1860 married Miss Caroline Machensen, of Frankenlust. They have had four children, three daughters and one son, of whom two daughters are living. Mr. Baxmann is a man of energy and perseverance, and with the assistance of his wife and family has succeeded in making a pleasant home, surrounded by all the comforts and conveniences, and able to enjoy the luxuries of life in declining years.

AU GRES AND CLAYTON.

Au Gres Township was organized by the Board of Supervisors in 1870, the same year as Clayton. The first supervisor from this township was W. R. Bates, a young lawyer, who subsequently represented the county in the state Legislature.

This is also one of the north tier of townships, and is bounded north by the county line, east by Whitney, south by Saginaw Bay and Arenac, and west by Arenac and Mason.

The population of the township in 1874 was 123, and in 1880, 316. The total vote of the township in 1882 was 61.

The Au Gres River, an important lumbering stream runs through the east tier of sections and empties into the Saginaw Bay.

The state road crosses Township Nineteen in the town of Au Gres.

A considerable portion of the town is still covered with pine timber, and extensive lumbering operations are carried on.

The early history of this town is similar to the general pioneer history of new regions. Indians and wild beasts were first occupants of all this section of country. A portion of the town is covered by the Au Gres swamp, which is still both a dread and dismal swamp. In the Spring of the year it is covered to quite a depth with water. The land in that part of the town is naturally good, and the time will come when it will be a productive farming region.

The first team in the town was owned by Mr. E. Bradley, one of the first settlers.

URI MUDGE was one of the very early settlers in the town, and is now one of its prominent and prosperous citizens. Mr. Mudge was born in Dearborn, Mich., Nov. 21, 1834. He resided there until 1865. He was married to Miss Mary F. Town, of Detroit, July 31, 1858. Their children are Mary E., Frances P., William C.,

Emma J., David U., and Martha Laura Lydia Lillian. They came to Au Gres sixteen years ago, when, with the exception of a few buildings and small beginnings, the place was a dense forest. There was not then three acres cleared on the Au Gres, and only one team in the place, Mr. E. Bradley's. The main population was Indians and wild beasts. The state road was cut out but not prepared. Mr. Mudge, shortly after his arrival; took a leading part under Mr. J. F. Willie in making it passable. He has been overseer of highways, highway commissioner, school director and moderator, and justice of the peace.

Au Gres village is a flourishing place, situated on the Au Gres River, and on the line between Au Gres and Whitney townships, near Saginaw Bay. It has four or five general stores, postoffice, telegraph office, hotel, school house, etc. There is a lodge of Good Templars, which was organized in 1880, having now about forty-five members. Also a Loyal Orange Lodge organized in 1878, which has about forty-five members. The present officers are John E. Bradley, W. M.; Ed Johnston, D. M.; J. T. Robinson, secretary; E. Bradley, treasurer.

The Methodist denomination have had an organization eight or nine years. The present pastor is Rev. A. E. Kernp.

Albana G. Billings, now foreman of the Au Gres Boom, was one of the very first settlers here. Mr. Billings was born in Maine, July 20, 1842. In early life he spent some ten years in sailing. Five years were spent at sea, and five on the American Lakes. He was married to Miss Laura A. Barrows, of Bangor, Maine, Dec. 17, 1865. Mrs. Billings was born Feb. 18, 1847. Their children are Edward, Bertha E., Edith I. (now deceased), and Cora I. They came to Bay City in 1867, and one year later they settled in Au Gres. Mr. Billings has ever since been in the employ of the Au Gres Boom company. He has in their village home sixteen acres of fertile land, with a delightful dwelling and pleasant home surroundings. The place which is now theirs, was, when they first came to Au Gres an Indian village. They themselves lived two years in the house formerly occupied by the chief of the Chippewa tribe of Indians. The Indians have now removed to Saganing. Mr. Billings was the first township clerk of Au Gres, and served two years. Mrs. Irene Roberts, mother of Mr. Billings, was born in Penobscot, Maine, April 17, 1813. She and Mr. Roberts, her second husband, also came to Michigan in 1867 and afterward settled in Au Gres in Section Thirteen. When they came there was only one small shanty on the state road above the bridge. It belonged to Mr. Raymond. Seventeen persons all lodged in the shanty one night. Mr. Roberts and family stayed four days with Mr. Raymond until they could prepare and enter their own house. They took their land as a homestead, lived on it twelve years, cleared about thirty acres and erected comfortable buildings. Mrs. Roberts frequently assisted in the work of clearing the land, dropping seed and taking care of the crops. Mr. Roberts died in 1880, and Mrs. Roberts resides with her son and his family.

Au Gres is one of the stations on the stage route between Standish and Alpena, and is an excellent business point.

Harmon City is located on the Bay Shore. There is a mill and lime kiln in operation here.

The present supervisor of Au Gres is Matthew L. Maxon, a prominent citizen of the town, of whom we subjoin the following brief sketch:

MATTHEW L. MAXON was born in 1849 in Jefferson Co., N. Y. When fourteen years of age he enlisted in the 186th New York Infantry. He was taken prisoner at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865, and remained in captivity but one week, as on Lee's surrender, April 9, he was released and returned to his regiment. He was one of five brothers who enlisted in the Union army, all of whom,

save one, returned from the South, that one being killed. At the conclusion of the war he came to Bay County, where he has remained since, with the exception of three years he was in Texas. Mr. Maxon has for three years past been engaged in the shingle manufacturing business at Au Gres, and was in the same business for four years previous to going there. In 1881 he was elected supervisor for Au Gres, which office he now holds. He was married in 1878 to Emma J. Stevens, of Ann Arbor, Mich. They have two children.

The present town officers are as follows: Clerk, M. C. Stanton; treasurer, Warren Scott; school inspector, Joseph Crawford; justice for full term, Louis Duby; highway commissioner, Joseph Proult; constables, G. Shotwell, Thomas Sanders, John Freeland, T. Dougherty.

The taxes in Au Gres for 1882 were as follows:

Contingent fund.....	\$1,000 00
Highway and bridge, $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent, 1881	554 48
Statute labor do do	547 08
School District No. 1 } Teachers' wages	400 00
do do } Contingent fund	150 00
School District No. 2 } Teachers' wages	200 00
do do } Contingent fund	125 00

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ARCHIBALD RICHARDS, farmer, was born in Ottawa, Ontario, Oct. 6, 1841. He came to Saginaw in 1864 and engaged in working in lumber. He came to Au Gres in 1880 and is farming for himself and his father, Sylvester Richards, who was born in Canada, and came to Au Gres in 1878, and has six acres of farming land under cultivation in Section Twelve. Mr. S. Richards was married to Miss Eliza Hudson, of Canada, Sept. 14, 1840. They have eight living children, Archibald, Robert, Nancy, Achsah, Susanna, Benjamin, Adelaide and Emma.

SYLVENUS D. SCHLOSSER, farmer and lumberman, was born in Richland Co., Ohio, Jan. 4, 1849. He was married to Miss F. G. Gregg, of Ohio, August 7, 1869. She was born Sept. 2, 1847. They have one son, Frederick Allen, born July 17, 1876. He came to Au Gres about ten years ago. Mr. Schlosser has built a fine steam saw mill adjacent to Au Gres village, capable of sawing some twenty thousand feet of lumber per day. The building is thirty-two feet by one hundred in size, and he intends forthwith to put in machinery for the manufacture of staves for barrels. He has been highway commissioner and justice of the peace. He has 120 acres of farming land in Sections Twelve and Thirteen, with a good dwelling and about sixty acres of improvement.

DANIEL D. ELLIOTT, farmer and sailor, was born in Canada, Nov. 15, 1820. He left his native country at the age of twenty years, and spent some twenty-four years in Ohio, mostly in the employ of mercantile firms. He afterward returned to Canada, and for some eight years was engaged in farming, and came to Au Gres in October, 1871. He is now serving his third term as clerk of Au Gres Township. He has two living children, Stephen W. Elliott, and Ella, now Mrs. Seymour, of East Saginaw. He, with his brother, John H. Elliott, has an excellent coasting boat, of fifty or sixty tons burthen, with which they ply between Bay City and Alpena on the coast of the Saginaw Bay.

JOHN H. ELLIOTT, of Canada, was married to Miss Amanda Matthews, of Canada, May 13, 1849. Their children are Alma, James, John, George, Franklin, Davis and Dorin. Alma, George and John are now deceased. In 1873 a destructive fire occurred, commencing near Mr. Elliott's, in Section Thirteen. It swept over thousands of acres of the forest, roaring like a train of densely

loaded freight cars. They put a floor in the well above the water and stored their goods therein, covering it with dirt. At Mr. Moon's, where Mrs. Elliott and others sought refuge in the house, the fire actually warped the glass in the windows until it caused deep ridges therein.

A. WHEELER, merchant, was born in Watkins, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1855. He came to Au Gres, April 7, 1880, and engaged in telegraphy. He was married to Miss Rebecca Marsh, of Rochester, August 1, 1878. They have one daughter, Esther, born July 29, 1879. Mr. Wheeler is now conducting a store of general merchandise in the village of Au Gres. He owns with his store two acres of land, a beautiful plot for a village home.

WILLIAM A. HILL, builder, was born in Canada, July 1, 1841. He spent his youth and learned telegraphy in his native country. He was married to Miss Sarah A. Hill, of Owen Sound, Ontario, Oct. 24, 1867. Their living children are Lillie, May, Rose, Ida, Daisy and Rolland. Alexander W., and Frederick C. are now deceased. Mr. Hill first came to Bay City in 1868, and settled more permanently there two years later. Still later on they returned to Canada for a short time, and came to Au Gres in 1876, where he has now a store and postoffice building and also a telegraph office and a pleasant village home. Mr. Hill has served two years as deputy sheriff, but declined to serve longer because of the pressure of his other business. Mr. Hill has built most of the elegant dwellings in the village of Au Gres, and seems to have enough energy in reserve to build as many more.

JAMES GRIMORE, lumberman, was born in Toronto, Canada, in August, 1845. He went from there to Venango Co., Penn., and was engaged in the oil enterprise for over two years. He came to Bay City Nov. 18, 1877, and engaged in lumbering, in which business he has continued ever since. He was married to Miss Catharine M. Hill, of Barrie, Ontario, Dec. 14, 1869. She died March 3, 1881, and he and Miss Elvira C. Twining, of Maine, were married Nov. 30, 1881. He has had five children: Walter J., Florence E., and Charles G. (now deceased), and George H. and Emily M. He has 200 acres of land in Sections Thirteen and Thirty-five in Au Gres, with one hundred improved, and an elegant dwelling and out-buildings worth \$3,000. He has been superintendent of the Au Gres Boom Company for the last twelve years, and township treasurer seven years.

WARREN SCOTT, log scaler, was born in Portville, N. Y., March 31, 1845. He enlisted in the 85th New York Infantry, Company A, in September, 1861, and served his country through the entire conflict of the late rebellion and was honorably discharged July 15, 1865. He took part in the battles of Williamsburgh, and Fair Oaks, and the Seven Days' fight during McClellan's retreat, and accompanied General Foster in his raid in North Carolina. During the last year of the war he, with his company, was on garrison duty at Roanoke Island. He came to Au Gres in 1870 and has since then been employed in scaling logs, serving six years for the Rifle Boom Company, and six for the Au Gres Boom Company. He was married to Mrs. Demand Wasco, of Syracuse, N. Y., April 15, 1879. They have one daughter, Mabel. He has a pleasant village home in Au Gres, and is a member of Joppa Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.

Henry REID, farmer, was born in England, June 23, 1847. He came with his parents to Canada when two years of age, and has lived in Saginaw and Bay Counties, Mich., since he was eleven years old. He was married to Miss Jane Marsh, of Canada, July 2, 1882. He has 125 acres of land, mostly in Section Ten, of Au Gres, with twenty-two acres under cultivation. He has been highway commissioner three years and is now health officer, school moderator, school inspector and justice of the peace.

CHARLES J. THOMPSON, farmer, was born in Finland, Feb. 22, 1844. He came to America in June, 1866, spent six years at sea, and in 1872 he came to Buffalo. Later he spent two years in sailing on the American lakes. Still later he located lands in Au Gres, where he now resides. He owns altogether 240 acres, ten of which are already under cultivation.

JOHN A. ROGERS, merchant, was born in South Bay City, June 1, 1841. He spent his youth in that vicinity and received his education in Bay City. He has devoted several years of his life to steamboating, occupying one boat, the L. G. Mason, thirteen years. He was married to Miss Belle B. Thompson, of East Saginaw, Jan. 7, 1880. They have one infant daughter, born June 15, 1882. In October, 1882, Mr. Rogers purchased a shingle mill and store of general merchandise in the rising village of Au Gres, and is now conducting the double enterprise with energy and pleasing success.

ELISHA G. COLE, lumberman, was born in Winterport, Maine, March 8, 1850. He has resided in Bay City five years, and six years in Au Gres. He was married to Miss Sarah Twining, of Maine, Feb. 11, 1873. They have one daughter, Blanche, born Feb. 27, 1875. Mr. Cole has spent four years in mercantile business in Au Gres, but now devotes his whole time to the lumbering interest, in which he is engaged with Mr. Grimore. He has been township clerk, and is now township treasurer and notary public. He has in his village home five acres of land, with a pleasant dwelling and desirable appurtenances.

CLAYTON.

Clayton is one of the north tier of townships, and is bounded as follows:—North by county line, east by Mason, south by Deep River, and west by Moffat.

The township was erected by the Board of Supervisors in 1870, and William Smith, one of its hardy pioneers, was its first supervisor.

The first permanent settler was Luther P. Daniels, who settled here in the Spring of 1865, and was the sole resident of the township, with the exception of Chapman's lumber camp, situated two miles distant, until the Spring of 1867, when the Grosvent family arrived, and they were soon followed by the Claytons, Smiths, Defords and Monroes.

The first road in the township was built in August, 1863.

The early settlers had a hard struggle to procure the necessities of life. The nearest store and postoffice were at Pine River, a distance of seventeen miles, and the roads were such as were common in those days. A frequent experience of the early settlers was, that after making the journey to the store, the very articles they most needed were not to be had. It was not an uncommon thing to see Michigan mutton on the table, though there was not a sheep in the township; neither are there any at the present time.

The soil of the township is a clay loam, underlaid with clay, except the northwest corner which consists of sandy plains.

The timber is beech, maple, ash, basswood, elm, hemlock and cedar. The pine has nearly all been cut.

There are three religious organizations in the township, but only one church building. The M. E. Society organized in 1871, Wesleyan Methodist, 1879, and Free Methodist, 1882. About the first religious service in the township was conducted in 1871 by Rev. Mr. Clark, on the premises of Mr. George Fish.

There are now sixty-four farms in the township, under improvement, varying in size from 5 to 140 acres each. There are about forty miles of good roads.

Maple Ridge is a flourishing village, situated on the township

line of Clayton and Mason. It has one hotel, five stores, various shops, and postoffice. There is also a saw mill near the village. The postoffice of Maple Ridge was established in 1874. The postmaster is Dr. C. H. Mills. There is an M. E. Church, of which Rev. Mr. Perkins is pastor.

In 1873, Township Twenty north, of Range Three east, was attached to Clayton by act of Legislature.

WILLIAM SMITH, one of the early settlers of the township, was the founder of Maple Ridge and gave the village its name. Mr. Smith was born in Tompkins, N. Y., January 30, 1844. He went with his widowed mother to Vermont when seven years of age; resided there seven years, then spent four years in Illinois, then was two years at sea, was shipwrecked on the east coast of Africa, and came home and enlisted in the service of his country in July, 1861, and served until discharged at the close of the war. In October, 1862, he was promoted to the office of captain for victorious conduct in the field. He came to Bay County in May, 1869, and located in what is now the township of Clayton. He named the village of Maple Ridge, and owned three of the four corners where it is situated. He was married to Miss Sarah Scott, of Tompkins, N. Y., January 20, 1866. Their children are Clara E., Lela, (now deceased,) Rosa A., Lulu M., and Lena M. He has in his farm home on Section Thirteen, in Clayton, forty acres, all under cultivation and immediately adjacent to the rising village of Maple Ridge. He has been supervisor eight years, justice of the peace, and highway commissioner. and in 1880 was Greenback candidate for Congress. In first settling in Clayton he and his brother Stillman were, for want of roads, compelled to bring in their goods by hand, two miles on a stretcher. Wild bears were then very plentiful. One day Mr. Smith came in with bloody hands saying he had killed a bear. He and Mrs. Smith and a lady friend all tried, but tried in vain to drag Bruin to the shanty, but with more help he was brought home and dressed; and some of the oil was sold for \$16 per gallon.

FERDINAND FULLER was born in Lewis County, state of New York, March 15, 1849. He remained there nineteen years, during which time he attended school and was engaged on his father's farm. In 1868 he came to Bay City and engaged in the lumber business. In 1869 he purchased a farm in the town of Clayton where he still resides. He was married in 1871 to Miss Daniels, of Clayton.

GEORGE EYMER, hotel keeper, was born in Wisconsin, June 5, 1852. He came to Bay County in 1874, and located in what is now Maple Ridge, there being then only two houses at the corners where the village now is. He was married to Miss Belle Monroe of Clayton, July 4, 1879. They have one infant son, born December 25, 1882. Mr. Eymer has purchased and now occupies the Maple Ridge Hotel, capable of accommodating at least forty guests. He is also engaged in lumbering. He has a portable steam saw mill, just north of the village, which runs all the year round. He also runs a daily stage from Sterling to the Tawas Railroad. He has been supervisor of Mason and clerk of Clayton. He landed here with only an old gun and \$25, but through industry and enterprise he has now beside his hotel and mill, 120 acres of land in Mason, and valuable personal property as the reward of his efforts.

ABRAM SCOTT merchant, was born in Tompkins, N. Y., December 23, 1842. He spent his youth in his native state, enlisted in the United States army in 1862, and served until March 16, 1863, when he was discharged for physical disability. He was married to Miss Fanny Sison, September 27, 1863. She died March 10, 1877. He was married September 26, 1877, to Miss Martha Hartman, of Springwater, N. Y. She was born August 15, 1848. They have one daughter Susie, born October 23, 1879. Mr. Scott

settled in Richland, Ogemaw Co., in the Fall of 1870. He has there a valuable farm of 120 acres, which he has improved and fitted for a pleasant home. It has on it a beautiful dwelling, forty-two feet square and two stories high; also two excellent barns, furnishing full accommodations for the crops and the stock. He now resides at Maple Ridge, in Clayton, Bay Co., where he has opened an inviting and well furnished store of dry goods boots and shoes, crockery, furniture, etc., and has already a prosperous patronage.

DAVID MARTIN, teacher, was born in East China, Mich., December 25, 1855. He left there when ten years of age and came to Standish, and shortly afterward went to work on the Rifle Boom, where he spent two years. From there he returned to St. Clair County and for two years attended school, and then engaged in teaching, which has since then been his leading employment, but he is now clerk in the store of Thomas White, in Maple Ridge.

STILLMAN E. SMITH, retired merchant, was born in Tompkins, Delaware Co., N. Y., September 12, 1845, and went thence to Vermont with his bereaved mother when about six years of age. On November 21, 1861, he enlisted in the Eighth Vermont Infantry, Company H, to serve his country in the late civil war. After about sixteen month's service as a private he was for valorous conduct promoted to the rank of second lieutenant in Company H, Second Louisiana Volunteers (white), commanded by Col. C. J. Paine.

He continued in that regiment until the assault on Port Hudson, May 27, 1863, and while commanding the company during that assault he received a desperate shell wound in his right thigh tearing off some four pounds of the flesh from the limb. He was taken to the St. James Hospital, New Orleans. In September following he was brought home and remained one year, then returned and reported for duty.

After remaining there a short time he was honorably discharged from service, and for sixteen months from the date of injury he could not step on the wounded limb.

After the war he spent nearly two years in Illinois, went back to Tompkins, and after a trip to Michigan was married to Miss Anna E. Roak, also of Tompkins, March 24, 1869. Their son, Burton Lee, was born September 29, 1873. Just after marriage they came to East Saginaw, and two months later to what is now the township of Clayton, when it was all a wilderness and he had to carry their provisions sixteen miles on his back, and undergo many of the severest hardships of pioneer life. He now owns 120 acres of land with sixty improved; and though he has lost one valuable house by fire, they now have another excellent dwelling and enticing home comforts. He has been postmaster ten years, justice of the peace, school superintendent, school inspector and township treasurer.

GEORGE W. KEENEY was born in Parkville, St. Joseph Co., Mich. He was educated at Geauga Seminary at Chester, Geauga Co., Ohio. His father removed to Bay County in 1863, and they located in the township of Arenac, where they engaged in farming, which occupation they are now following. He was a justice of the peace in Arenac, and afterward in the township of Clayton, when it was organized. He was elected supervisor for Clayton in 1881, and now (1883) holds that position.

CLAYTON IN 1880.

In January 1880 a correspondent of the *Bay City Tribune* wrote about Clayton as follows:

"We have one of the finest timbered towns in the state. While quite a large portion of the town is being improved, there are yet large tracts of fine timbered lands for sale. Our timber is maple, beech, hemlock, etc. Our soil is a clay loam, very produc-

tive, growing some of the finest wheat in the state; in fact, all crops grown in this latitude do well here. Good farming lands can be bought at from \$1.50 to \$5.00 per acre, with small payments down and long time with low rates of interest. Our schools are in good condition and well attended. We doubt whether any town in the county has more enterprising settlers than can be found in Clayton. What may be said of Clayton is true of Mason, directly to the east of us and Deep River to the south. The natural outlet of this section of the county is Sterling or Dunham, and when the time comes, which it will, in the near future, to build a railroad from some point on the J. L. & S. road up the shore to Tawas and Alpena, there is no point that would open out the country more than to start somewhere near Sterling. There is no point on the road between Bay City and the west branch, that is building up more rapidly by those who have come to stay, than this point. To give some idea of the business done there as a point to receive goods and supplies, we will state that the very gentlemanly agent at Dunham, Mr. Russell, has given us the figures for the shipments of some months past, received at that point and Sterling. As they are one hundred rods apart they form almost one station. The following figures represent the number of pounds of supplies received.

1879.

January.....	559,992	July.....	87,753
February.....	400,866	August.....	71,672
March.....	341,152	September.....	114,241
April.....	203,635	October.....	367,769
May.....	146,652	November.....	471,337
June.....	80,331	December.....	610,183

This makes a total of 3,455,583 pounds for the year, or 287,965½ pounds on an average per month. In addition to this a great amount of freight goes north by express.

A railroad running from Sterling, or near there, would open up the Rifle River coal beds, which, there is no doubt, would develop one of the most extensive mines in the state. It would also pass through one of the finest farming regions in the state, until reaching the alabaster plaster beds, which would furnish an immense amount of freight—also employment to men. The road would be, I believe, one of the best paying branch roads in the state, and every year become more profitable. There is no portion of the state settling so rapidly, and one can readily imagine what it would be with easy access by rail. Maple Ridge is twelve miles from Sterling, with a stage running every Saturday between the two points. Two good country stores can be found at Maple Ridge, one owned by M. H. Eymer, and the other by George Eymer & Brother. A nice hall is situated over the latter store. Clayton taxes are light, without a dollar of indebtedness, and for three years every order has been paid as soon as issued.

The township officers for 1882-3 are as follows: Supervisor, Geo. W. Keeney; treasurer, Nelson Deford; clerk, Philo P. Clayton; commissioner of highways, William Haley; justices of the peace, I. S. Davis, Luther P. Daniels, Geo. W. Keeney, William Smith.

There are a number of fine orchards in the township, and it promises to be a good fruit growing region.

The population of the township in 1874, was 177, and in 1880, 249.

In 1878, the total equalized valuation of real and personal estate was \$44,000, and in 1882, \$77,450.

The total vote in 1882 was sixty-seven.

Melita village has one store, postoffice, saw and shingle mill, and blacksmith shop. The postoffice of Melita was established in 1881. The postmaster is Geo. Winnie.

Clayton, like other northern townships, offers unsurpassed

opportunities for successful farming. Persons with limited means are able to secure land at low prices, and in a few years, if industrious, can provide themselves with good homes. About four years ago, a man with a wife and four small children left the cars at Sterling, his available capital consisting of seventy-five cents. He made his way across the Rifle river into Clayton, where he had bargained for forty acres of heavily timbered land, and without team or other auxiliaries, save an ax, entered upon the task of clearing his land and securing a home for himself and family. He now has a good farm with comfortable buildings. Many such instances have occurred in the history of the northern townships.

TAXES FOR 1882.

The taxes levied in Clayton for 1882 were as follows:

Contingent fund.....	\$ 400 00
Highway and bridges, ½ of 1 per cent, 1881.....	346 32
Statute labor " " 1882.....	431 50
School District, No. 1 Teachers' wages.....	150 00
" " Contingent fund.....	50 00
School District, No. 2 Teachers' wages.....	205 00
" " Contingent.....	30 00
School District, No. 3 Teachers' wages.....	250 00
" " Contingent.....	25 00
DEEP RIVER.	
Highway fund.....	450 00
Statute labor, ½ of 1 per cent, 1882.....	1,612 67
School District, No. 1 Teachers' wages.....	360 00
" " Contingent fund.....	50 00
School District, No. 2 Teachers' wages.....	360 00
" " Contingent.....	40 00
Bridges over Rifle river.....	350 00

PORTSMOUTH AND MERRITT.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, held March 25, 1859, the following resolution in relation to the organization of the township of Portsmouth, was adopted to-wit:

In the matter of the application of Thomas Stevenson, William Daglish, and others, for the erection of a new town. It appearing to the Board of Supervisors that application has been made, and that notice thereof has been signed, posted up and published, as in the manner required by law, and having duly considered the matter of said application, the Board order and enact that the territory described in said application, as follows, to-wit: All that portion of the township of Hampton comprising the north one-half of Township Thirteen north, of Range Five east, lying east of Saginaw River; also the north one-half of Township Thirteen north, of Range Six east; also Sections Thirty-four, Thirty-three, and all that part of Section Thirty-two lying east of Saginaw River, in Township Fourteen north, of Range Five east, being, and the same is hereby erected into a township, to be called and known by the name of the township of Portsmouth. The first township meeting thereof shall be held at the schoolhouse situated on fractional Section Thirty-two, in Town Fourteen north, of Range Five east, on Monday, the 11th day of April, 1859, and at said meeting Jesse M. Miller, Appleton Stevens, and William Daglish, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of election at any township meeting, as the law provides.

The early history of the territory included in this township has already been given. In 1866 the total equalized valuation of real and personal estate was \$152,300. In 1882 it was \$288,705, but several geographical changes had occurred during the intervening years, and the present town of Portsmouth is but slightly related to the parent organization.



Yours Truly
B. F. Partridge

In 1871, certain territory was detached from Saginaw County and attached to the township of Portsmouth, by an act of Legislature approved April 15, 1871, which was as follows:

"That Sections Nineteen to Thirty-six inclusive, the same being the south half of Township Thirteen north, of Range Six east, be, and the same are hereby detached from the county of Saginaw, and attached to the township of Portsmouth in the county of Bay."

The two sections that followed provided for settlement by the Supervisors of the two counties named.

MERRITT ERECTED OUT OF PORTSMOUTH.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors held July 8, 1871, the following resolution, erecting the township of Merritt, was adopted:

WHEREAS, It appears to the Board of Supervisors of Bay County, Mich., that application has been made for the division of the township of Portsmouth, by twelve freeholders of each township to be affected thereby, and that notice thereof has been signed, posted and published in the manner and form required by law, and this Board having been furnished with a map of all the townships to be affected thereby, showing the proposed alterations, and having duly considered the matter of said application, therefore, be it

Resolved, ordered and enacted by said Board, that all of Township Thirteen north, of Range Six east, also Sections One, Two, Three, Ten, Eleven, Twelve, Thirteen, Fourteen and Fifteen, in Township Thirteen north, of Range Five east, be and the same is hereby erected into a new township, to be known and called by the name of Merritt, and the first township meeting of said township of Merritt shall be held at the house of Joseph Gerard, at the first junction—so called—on the Bay City and Tuscola plank road, on the first Monday of April, 1872, and at the said meeting Benj. F. Partridge, Henry Hess, and Martin Powell, three electors of said township, shall preside at said meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of election at any township meeting, as the law provides.

The application for the erection of Merritt Township was made to the board at the meeting of June 8, 1871, and was signed by thirty-one residents of the territory affected. The proposed division was opposed and the following remonstrance was made to the board immediately following the application for its erection:

"The undersigned, citizens and freeholders of the township of Portsmouth in said county, respectfully but earnestly remonstrate against such a division of the township of Portsmouth and the formation of a new township with such boundaries as are proposed by a petition and various charts and documents now before your honorable body. Among many reasons for our opposition we beg leave to ask your consideration of the following:

"1. We concede the propriety of the erection of a new township, to embrace all the territory in Township Thirteen north, of Range Six east, and maintain that it should embrace no more.

"2. The proposed division is obnoxious to those citizens generally who live in that part of the new township found in Township Thirteen north, of Range Five east, viz., Sections One, Two, Three, Ten, Eleven, Twelve, Thirteen, Fourteen, Fifteen.

"3. The sections last above named make an awkward and unnatural addition to the proposed new township, while a simple inspection of the map will show that they ought to remain in the old township.

"4. Schemes for public improvement, affecting essentially our public highways and those of the sections in Range Five, are on foot, and cannot but suffer harm if this territory is placed under the jurisdiction of another body.

"5. The Union School District of Portsmouth will lose a large portion of its territory by the change, and as the school, with its buildings and grounds, has been erected by incurring a great expense, it cannot but be wrong and oppressive to take away so

large a part of the territory relied upon to help sustain such expense.

"6. Some of our citizens will be removed from said school district and thus be debarred the privileges of a school which they have contributed to build up and sustain.

"To the above and such other reasons as may be presented, we beg your careful consideration, and trust that you will be enabled to settle this matter so as to do us justice while you do no injustice to our neighbors."

"Dated June 13, A. D. 1871."

Two weeks later eleven of the signers of the remonstrance petitioned the board to the effect that their signatures to the remonstrance had been procured through misrepresentation, and they therefore revoked "any such signing," and stated further that they were in favor of the erection of the territory described in the application into a township. At the meeting in July the application was granted, as already stated. The board also authorized the tax levy of Portsmouth for all taxes, including that for building a town hall.

In 1873 Portsmouth village was annexed to Bay City and a new town of Portsmouth was created.

THE NEW PORTSMOUTH.

An act was passed by the Legislature and approved April 1, 1873, as follows:

"That all that portion of the township of Merritt, in the county of Bay, which lies in Township Thirteen north, of Range Five east, and Sections Four, Five, Six and Seven in Township Thirteen north, of Range Six east, and Sections Thirty-one, Thirty-two and Thirty-three in Township Fourteen north, of Range Six east, in the township of Hampton, and also Sections Thirty-five and Thirty-six in Township Fourteen north, of Range Five east, in the township of Hampton, be detached from said townships, and attached to the township of Portsmouth. The next annual township meeting of said township of Portsmouth, shall be held at the schoolhouse in said township, known as the District Number Three Schoolhouse, and Nelson Merritt, Samuel Henry, and Benjamin F. Partridge shall be the inspectors of said election."

Such were the organic changes of the territory above described. The present boundaries are as follows:

Portsmouth is bounded: north, by Hampton and Bay City; east, by Hampton and Merritt; south, by Merritt and county line; and west, by Saginaw River and Bay City.

Merritt is bounded: north, by Portsmouth and Hampton; east and south, by county lines; and west, by county line and Portsmouth.

ADJUSTING RELATIONS.

The tax levy of Portsmouth for all taxes, including that for building a town hall, was authorized by the board at the same time the town of Merritt was erected. In 1873, as already stated, the town of Portsmouth was again divided, taking the village of Portsmouth into the city of Bay City, leaving a small territory of less than two sections unorganized between the town of Merritt and the city, and in order to dispose of that a bill was introduced into the House of Representatives taking nine sections of Merritt and this small territory left of Portsmouth for a new town, and the bill was passed by the House. But the people remonstrated because the territory making the new town of Portsmouth was too small, and the bill was amended by the Senate so as to include five and three-quarters sections from Hampton and four more from Merritt, and the bill passed the Senate and was concurred in by the House and became a law on Thursday before town election in April, 1873, and the new town of Portsmouth was duly organized in April, 1873,

with B. F. Partridge supervisor, Henry Hess town clerk, Nelson Merritt treasurer, vice Samuel Henry resigned, since which time for each year to 1883, B. F. Partridge has been elected supervisor.

In 1869 the original town of Portsmouth issued bonds for \$5,370, but the divisions of the territory naturally divided the responsibility of paying the debt and interest. At the organization of Merritt a large amount of money remained in the treasury of Portsmouth, and the town hall tax was levied on the territory and the tax collected and the town hall built.

At the organization of the new town of Portsmouth there was a large amount of money in the treasury and the town hall had been completed. As soon as the new town was organized the old officers of the town of Portsmouth, who all resided in the city of Bay City, now illegally got together and issued orders to finish paying for the town hall and the land, and the deed was made to Bay City of the lot and building, without consulting the officers of the new town.

On a suit commenced by the new town of Portsmouth against the treasurer and his bonds for the money in his hands, the money he still held and the orders for balance on town hall, lot and building was paid over, but the city authorities of Bay City have entirely refused to settle the differences in reference to the bonds, though several efforts have been made to that end by the officers of Portsmouth, and no part of the debt has been paid, except the share or proportion assigned to new Portsmouth, which has been paid so far as is due.

The new town has never been without money in its treasury to pay all its obligations on demand since its organization, and the town, consisting of about twenty sections, was almost an entire wilderness when first organized with its present territory, but now scarcely any woods are left in the town, many farms entirely without wood for fuel, with large fine brick and frame houses and barns, in place of shanties and log houses and barns, with good—and some extensive—orchards everywhere, and fine roads and drains that have cost many thousands of dollars all over the town.

Portsmouth has three schoolhouses, but all its other interests are identified with Bay City.

Edward Cartwright is clerk of the township and Frederick Wagoner treasurer.

Some of the finest farms in the county are in Portsmouth. The magnificent enterprises of Miller & Daglish and Thomas H. McGraw, fully described elsewhere, are located in this township. Among the leading farmers are Gen. B. F. Partridge, Nelson Merritt, Job Trombley, Samuel Henry, S. S. Fitzhugh, Henry Brandt, C. L. Mix, Frederick Meier, Robert Potter, Henry Hess. E. B. Denison and William MeEwan, of Bay City, also have fine farms.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent fund.....	\$ 600 00
Roads and bridges.....	1,000 00
Statute labor tax.....	928 56
Fractional School District No. 5 of Portsmouth, their proportion of.....	250 00
Fractional School District No. 5 of Portsmouth their proportion of.....	200 00
School District No. 2.....	250 00
do do 2 of Hampton, their proportion of.....	400 00
Amount to be spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes on Russell ditch.....	51 20
Amount to be spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes on Vanderbilt ditch.....	27 00
Amount to be spread on township for highway and sanitary purposes on George Young extension ditch.....	432 00

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. BENJAMIN F. PARTRIDGE was born in the town of Shelby, Macomb Co., Mich., April 19, 1822. He is the son of Asa and Sarah C. Partridge. They came from Scotch-Irish ancestors, who emigrated to this country several generations back. His parents were from Vermont, but were married in Detroit, Mich., soon after the war of 1812. They lived there for a time, and then removed to a farm in Shelby, where they remained several years, and finally removed to the village of Palmer, now St. Clair City, in St. Clair County, Mich. There his father died in 1827, leaving an invalid wife and four children, of whom Mr. Partridge, then five years old, was the second. From this time we find him living any place which suited him best, until when about fourteen years of age, having had no educational advantages, he commenced attending the common schools, doing chores and working about for several years. As soon as he became competent to teach, he took charge of a school, at the same time studying law, mathematics and engineering under private teachers, and learned type-setting and printing before he reached the age of twenty-two years. About this time he began the mercantile business and studied ship-building and carpentry for two years. He then engaged in civil engineering and surveying for a year, when he left the mercantile business and gave his attention to surveying, dealing in real estate and lumbering. In 1845 he married Miss Olive M. Wright, from New Hampshire. He lived at Lexington, Mich., until the Spring of 1854, when he removed his family to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, Mich., where he had engaged largely in lumbering. During the next two years he built two large steam saw mills, and made various other improvements at Bay City, becoming interested in vessel property. The financial crisis of 1857 was disastrous to his interests and swept away nearly all his accumulations of the previous fourteen years.

After many vain efforts to arrange his business matters satisfactorily, he again commenced surveying and engineering and continued it in connection with selling new lands until the civil war came on. In September, 1861, he commenced recruiting men for the First Michigan Lancers, in which he enlisted as a private under Col. Rankin.

In February, 1862, he was mustered in as second lieutenant of Company H. When the lancers were disbanded, he obtained orders to enlist men from the lancers with Capt. J. M. Mott. They raised a company, and were assigned to the Sixteenth Regiment of Michigan Infantry. The company being thus transferred he was mustered in as First lieutenant of Company I, in the Sixteenth Michigan. He was subsequently commissioned and mustered from time to time, as captain, major, lieutenant colonel, and colonel of the Sixteenth Michigan Veteran Volunteer Infantry. While major, he had command of the Eighty-third Peninsular Volunteers, and was wounded in the neck by a ball at the battle of Peeble's Farm. He was then brevetted colonel of United States Volunteers. January 18, 1865 he took command of the Sixteenth Michigan, and was brevetted brigadier general of United States Volunteers. In March he was in command of a brigade and was wounded by a ball in the left side of his head at Quaker Road, but resumed his command the next day and continued until Lee's surrender. On that occasion he received twenty-eight of the seventy-one flags surrendered. While on the march from Appomattox Court House to Richmond, Gen. Partridge's horse fell, and two of his ribs were broken. Notwithstanding this, he remained in camp until his final recovery. After the grand review at Washington, District of Columbia, he was sent in command of a detachment of seven regiments to Louisville, Ky. There he was appointed presi-

dent of general court martial, and continued to hold the court until he was mustered out of service with his regiment at Jeffersonville, Ind., in July, 1865. He participated in all but two of the fifty-four engagements on the record of the regiment, thirty-six of them being considered heavy battles, and was at the entire siege of Petersburg, except Hatcher's Run, October 27, 1864, being in the hospital at that time. Before the war he served eighteen months as sheriff of Bay County, and was also county surveyor. After the war he was four years assessor of internal revenue in the Sixth District, Michigan, and resigned in 1871. He was also president of Bay County Agricultural Society two years; during the same time in 1871, he resumed farming on his place, near Bay City, and in 1872 was elected supervisor of the town. He has been elected every year since, and was also president of the Board of Supervisors of his county three years in succession, which office he still holds. In the Fall of 1876, at the general election, he was chosen commissioner of the state land office of Michigan, to serve two years.

During the existence of the order of Sons of Temperance, he was an ardent supporter of its principles and a member of the society. He was also a member of the Temple of Honor, another higher temperance order. In early life he joined the masonic fraternity and has also been a prominent Odd-fellow. While quite young he became a member of the Congregational Church, of Algonac, Mich. In the soldiers who fought for the Union in the late war he takes a lively interest, being one of the "boys in blue" and vice-president of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Association, of Michigan. He takes great interest in agriculture and horticulture, and is a prominent member of these societies. He is also master of a grange of the patrons of husbandry, and member of the State Grange of Michigan. He belongs to the order of Stars and Stripes, of the State of Michigan soldiers, and is a Republican in politics. General Partridge is a man of strictly temperate habits, never using stimulants or tobacco in any form. He is of a calm and even disposition, rarely disturbed by undue excitement. One of these cards were presented to each member of the regiment when discharged:

HEAD-QUARTERS SIXTEENTH MICHIGAN INF. VET. VOLS.

July 17, 1865.

SIR:-- Accept my congratulations and thanks for having so nobly and successfully performed your duty during your perilous term of service, and for having been connected with an organization which has with honor to itself participated in the following named battles:

1. Siege of Yorktown, April, 1862. 2. Hanover Court House, May 27, 1862. 3. Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862. 4. Gaines Hill, June 27, 1862. 5. White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862. 6. Malvern Hill, June 30, 1862. 7. Turkey Bend, July 1, 1862. 8. Bull Run, No. 2, August 30, 1862. 9. Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862. 10. Shepardstown, Va., September 19, 1862. 11. Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. 12. Chancellorsville, April 30, 1863. 13. Middleburg, June 21, 1863. 14. Gettysburg, July 1-3, 1863. 15. Williamsport, Md., July 12, 1863. 16. Wapping Heights, July 21, 1863. 17. Bristow Station, October 14, 1863. 18. Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863. 19. Mine Run, November 27, 1863. 20. Wilderness, May 5, 1864. 21. Laurel Hill, May 8, 1864. 22. Spottsylvania, May 18, 1864. 23. North Anna, May 23, 1864. 24. Tolopatomoy Creek, May 30, 1864. 25. Magnolia Swamp, June 1, 1864. 26. Bethesda Church, June 2, 1864. 27. Battle of Petersburg, June 18, 1864. 28. Petersburg and Norfolk Railroad, July 30, 1864. 29. Weldon Railroad, August 18, 19, 21, 1864. 30. Perbles' Farm, September 30, 1864. 31. Hatcher's Run, October 27, 1864. 32. Dabneys' Mill, February 6, 1865. 33. Hatcher's Run, No. 2, March 25, 1865. 34. White Oak Road, March 29, 1865. 35. Quaker Road, March 31, 1865. 36. Five Forks, April 1, 1865. 37. Appo-

mattox Court House, April 9, 1865. 38. Lee's Surrender of the army of Northern Virginia, April 13, 1865. The Siege of Petersburg from June 16, 1864 to March 29, 1865.

With many good wishes for your future, I am
Respectfully yours,

B. F. PARTRIDGE.

Colonel Comm'g Sixteenth Michigan Vet. Vols. Infantry.

HENRY HESS was born in Lancaster County, Pa., in 1829. When about sixteen years old he moved to New York, where he remained three years, engaged in farming. In 1851 he came to Bay City, where for fourteen years he worked in the mills. He bought 240 acres of wild land in the township of Portsmouth; he has now one of the finest farms in the county. Mr. Hess was married in 1854 to Minerva Schafer; they have two sons.

W. B. GREEN was born in Ohio, in 1838. The family soon after moved to Illinois, and from there to Indiana and Missouri. In the latter place his father died, leaving a widow with five small children. They moved to Wisconsin, and from there to Lapeer County, Mich., in 1853. In 1862 Mr. Green came to Bay City, where for several years he was engaged in getting out wood. He was appointed marshal of Bay City in 1871, and was deputy sheriff from 1872 to 1875. In 1872 he moved on his farm in the township of Portsmouth, where he now resides. He is a justice of the peace and school director; married Elizabeth Courter, of Lapeer County; they have five sons living, one daughter dead.

JOB TROMBLEY was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, in 1826. When about fifteen years of age he moved with his father to Montreal, and while there learned the trade of ship carpenter. In 1848 the family moved to Detroit, Mich., where they remained about two years. In 1850 they settled in Bay City, where Job, in 1852, married Ann Trombley, a daughter of the first settler of Bay County. In 1860 he purchased eighty acres of land in Portsmouth township, where he now resides with his family of seven boys and one girl.

ROBERT POTTER was born in Ireland in 1827, and came to the United States about 1849. In 1851 he married Mary Jane Mahaffy. He spent two years in Pennsylvania, farming. From there he went to Lowell, Mass, where he remained about five years. He then moved to Michigan, stopping in Macomb and Lapeer Counties, and from there to Bay County, where he purchased land. He has been school assessor for fourteen years. They have a family of six children, four of whom are married.

JOHN GARRISON is a native of Canada, but has been in Bay County about seventeen years. He married Catharine Heinzmann, of Bay City. He is engaged in lumbering and farming having a fine farm of seventy acres in the township of Portsmouth. They have four children.

C. F. REICHLE, butcher, was born in Wurtumburg. At the age of seventeen and a half years he came to America, and in 1864 enlisted in the Federal army. In 1865 he came to Bay City and opened a butcher shop in 1869, which business he has followed since; married Catharine Keisel, of Ohio; they have five children three of whom are boys. He now lives in Portsmouth township, where he has a farm of twenty-two acres.

ADAM BEYER was born in Germany in 1842. When about thirteen years of age he emigrated to the United States. He spent a short time in Illinois, and from there went to Bay City. In 1864 he married Mary Dashlien, also of Germany. In 1868 he purchased land in Portsmouth Township. He now has two fine farms of forty acres each, one in Portsmouth and one in Merriitt.

JAMES W. HOGLE was born in Orleans County, Vermont, December 7, 1812, and was married to Mary L. Dixon in 1840. In 1856 he moved to Illinois, and from there to Michigan in 1865.

WILLIAM B. HAYWARD was born in England, June 8, 1809. In 1830 he came to America and settled in Pennsylvania, and engaged in the merchandise and railroad business. He then moved to

MARTIN POWELL, farmer, was born in Louisville, Saint Lawrence Co., N. Y., March 27, 1826. He remained there during his youth and early manhood, and went from there to Canada, and from there he came to Shiawassee County in this state. From there he went to Grand Rapids and thence to Bay City, in 1847, when it was called Lower Saginaw, and has taken a prominent part with the other pioneers of Bay County, in the improvements that have been achieved since that time. He was married to Miss Mary Stephens, of Ireland, April 14, 1845. They have had seven children, Sarah, John, Lydia R., William M., Albert H., Andrew and Ida; but Johnnie was early stolen away from the parental embrace by death.



J. W. HOGLE.

Mr. Powell has served as justice of the peace sixteen years; he has been township treasurer five years, and is now serving his third term as supervisor. He enlisted in the service of his country in 1864, and served until discharged, at the close of the rebellion, in 1865. In his present home, on Section Twenty-nine, in Merritt, he has 160 acres of excellent land, with 100 improved, and a thriving orchard of some 250 trees. Fraternally, Mr. Powell is a Master Mason, and an Odd Fellow of the scarlet degree. Before coming to reside in Merritt he spent thirteen Summers in working in saw mills, spending the Winters with his family. Seven seasons of that time he worked for Capt. Southwick in what was then Portsmouth. Some twenty-seven or twenty-eight years ago he located 160 acres of land in Portsmouth Township, at one shilling per acre, and settled thereon with his family, when there was no other settler within three miles of his place; and no road to his place but an old trail called the Cass road. He improved some thirty acres, planting an orchard and making it a pleasant home, and sold it some eight years later for \$1,450. It is now worth at least \$75 per acre.

HORACE BLODGET, farmer, born in Kendall, Orleans Co., N. Y., April 2, 1835; came with his parents to Richfield, Mich., when ten years of age, resided there until 1860, and then settled in Bay City. His first visit to Bay City was in 1851. He paddled his own canoe from Saginaw to Bay City, with two other persons. In 1875 he changed his residence from Bay City to Munger Station, in the township of Merritt. He was married on May 15, 1859, to Lydia M. Matthews, of New Haven, Vt. They have had three children, Willoughby H., Arthur J., and Edward L., who died in infancy. Mr. B. has thirty-seven acres of land on Section Twenty-one, his present home; also a good dwelling, and some orchard and small fruits in cultivation. He has been postmaster about six years, and takes a willing part in the social and educational improvement of his community.

REV. THOMAS HISTED was born in Sussex Co., Eng., April 21, 1811. He came to America with his parents when about six years old, and settled in Dexter, in this state, in June, 1834. From there he came over to Cass River, resided a while at Vassar, and located land in Merritt township, in what was then Saginaw, but is now Bay County. Saginaw had then two board taverns, and some other rough buildings, but gave very little promise of the growth it has since attained. Bay City was then a mere trading post. The west bank of the river was occupied mostly by Indians. South Bay City had then two saw mills. Others were erected soon after. There was then no passable road on either side of the river. Mr. H. was the second person who came in on the old Portsmouth and Cass road, and had to cut his own road part of the way to his land. He and Miss Mary Ann Johnson, of New Lisbon, were married on March 26, 1833. They have had ten children: Robert, Richard, Marietta, William T., Ellen E., Jane E., Mary A., Albert D., Sarah A., and Charlotte A., but death has taken the eldest three. When he settled in his present home, Mr. Histed had only three dollars in money, and eight bushels of potatoes, and a little flour. At one time they had to grind their corn in a coffee mill, no provisions being available. The first seeds they sowed he had to carry on his back eight or nine miles. Some seasons he could raise crops on his land, but other years the water entirely destroyed what was sown; but by brave and persistent effort Mr. and Mrs. Histed have overcome the difficulties and privations of pioneer times, and have now a pleasant and valuable home of 120 acres on Section Twenty, where they now in their time of age enjoy the benefit of their former toils, and are hopefully waiting for the coming of the Master. He has long been endeavoring to preach the gospel of Christ in his vicinity, and has full hope of the recompense of reward.

ROBERT WHITESIDE, farmer, was born in Ireland, January 13,

1823. He came to Vermont with his parents in 1833, and came first to Bay City on New Year's day, 1849. He located on the shore where Caseville now is, during the next year. He settled in Merritt, on Section Seventeen, in January, 1869. He has eighty acres of fertile land with about sixty acres under cultivation. He married Mrs. Lavina Gourly, June 26, 1862. They have had seven children, Sophia, Sarah, Olive, Ann (now deceased), Margaret, Katie, and May. Mr. W. has been township treasurer two years, superintendent of public instruction five years, and school director eight years, and still feels a lively interest in the social improvement of his fellow citizens.

SAMUEL M. BROWN, farmer, was born in Delhi, Canada, March 2, 1858. His father, Hiram S. Brown, born in the same place, December 9, 1832, came with his family to Lapeer Co., in this State, in 1859. He came to Merritt, in Bay County, in 1853. After residing there some four years he purchased land in section 29, where he now lives. He married Miss Jane Ryan, of Delhi, May 18, 1857. Their children are Samuel M. and Peter V. Brown. Samuel, the patron of the Bay County history, has forty acres of fertile land on Section Twenty-eight, in Merritt, which he is about to improve for a home, thus fixing his local interests in our growing and thriving county.

NICHOLAS THAYER, farmer, was born in New Haven, Ohio, July 21, 1837. He left Ohio when sixteen years of age, and spent about nine years in traveling, visiting some twenty-seven different states. He then enlisted in the service of his country, in Company G. of the 20th Indiana Volunteers, on the 3d day of July, 1861. He accompanied General McClellan on through all his campaign, and afterward served under General Pope, taking part in the battles of Fair Oaks, the Wilderness, White Oak Swamps, Gaines Hill, Malvern Hill, Fairfax Court House, and eleven others. After the second battle at Bull Run he was seized with pneumonia, from which, indeed, he had suffered on a previous occasion. He was sent to the hospital at Fortress Monroe, was removed from there to convalescent camp, thence to Philadelphia hospital, thence back to camp, where he received his discharge, because of ill health. He was married to Miss Sarah Jane Steele, of New Haven, April 26, 1863. Their children are Eva I., Ida I., Frederick D., Violette I., Mary I., Daniel D., and Jennie Ivie. They settled in Merritt, in June, 1863. They have now a pleasant home of fifty acres, on Section Twenty-eight. Mr. Thayer has served as justice of the peace, and takes a willing part in the school interests and other useful enterprises in the community.

HENRY F. SHULER, farmer, was born in Cohocton, N. Y., August 19, 1827. He spent his early manhood in his native state, and came to Saginaw Valley in the Spring of 1868. Arriving in Merritt at his brother's, he incidentally took an axe, stepped out a short distance, cut some wood from a dry tree, brought it up and came in, saying he had found a place, and had begun work on it. This eventually proved literally true, as he has since purchased the identical place and made it his home. He was married to Miss Nancy McGlachlin, of Mohawk, N. Y., March 30, 1853. Gustavus H. is their only son. Mr. Shuler was the first supervisor of Merritt Township, and served three years. He has been justice of the peace eight years. They have in their farm, in Sections 32 and 33, sixty acres of beautiful farming land, on a fine elevation, with forty acres under good cultivation. They have a pleasant dwelling and enticing surroundings. Though Mr. and Mrs. Shuler were not the first settlers, yet they came in time to share largely in the difficulties of pioneer life, but are now well repaid for their toils and sacrifices by the comforts of their home, and the growth and progress of their community.

WILLIAM TREIBER, farmer and carpenter, born in Germany, Octo-

ber 16, 1839, came to Bay City, June 22, 1865. He wrought at his trade in Bay City for ten years, and then purchased sixty acres of land, where he now resides, on Section Nineteen, in Merritt. He was married to Miss Louisa Schmalz, of Hampton, January 18, 1868. They have had nine children, William, Amelia, Hermon, Albert, Theodore, Clara, Amiel, Rudolbe and Rosa; but little Amiel was snatched away by death in infancy. Mr. Treiber has been township treasurer two years, and is now serving in his fifth year as township clerk. He is an Odd Fellow in good standing, and takes pleasure in relieving the widow and educating the orphan.

B. SCHABEL, farmer, was born in Germany, January 6, 1829. He left his native country for America in 1854, came to New York, and remained there nearly a year, then went to Columbus, Ohio, was there three months, and then came to Pine River, now Standish, but not liking the place, he, with four others, hired a skiff, and came by water to Bay City, nearly getting drowned in the adventure. There he found, not a city as now, but merely a few houses and some shanties. He was married to Barbara J. Haas, of Germany, in Utica, N. Y., in 1854, and has four children, John B., Rosa, Josephena and Catharine. They resided in Bay City three years. At first, times were pretty good, but in the second year lumber was down to five dollars per thousand, times became hard, and work very scarce, and Mr. S. worked for some time for thirty-eight cents a day to support his family. He also cut cord wood for three shillings a cord in store pay, but had to pay cash for both meat and flour. About twenty-five years ago he bought 160 acres of land on Section Nineteen, in Merritt, where he has now an elegant home, with beautiful improvements and inviting surroundings. He has been supervisor three years, and school officer several terms. Though Mr. Schabel is so comfortably situated, he feels very lonely in the loss of his companion, now over one year deceased, but still feels a hearty interest in the happiness and welfare of those around him.

JOHN FEGERT, farmer, born Oct. 28, 1828, was a native of Germany, came to America in 1854, and lived in New Jersey about two years, then near Albany over a year, then five years in Liverpool, near Syracuse, and thence he came to Bay City, in 1862. He resided there about fifteen years, and then settled on Section Nineteen in Merritt, where he now resides. In 1857 he married Miss M. Keiser, of Germany. They have had seven children: Laura, John, William, Sophia, Helena, Maggie and Rutherford; but Sophia, Helie and Maggie are now deceased. John Fegert, Jr., the family patron of the County History, also owns forty acres of land in the same section, which he intends for his home in the future.

ANDREW LOVEJOY, house carpenter, farmer and postmaster, was born in New Hampshire, Feb. 5, 1829. He went to the state of New York in early youth, and came to Tuscola County in this state in 1856. He was married to Miss Harriet E. Miller, of Tuscola, July 2, 1855. She was born in Troy, Oakland Co. Dec. 23, 1829. They came to Merritt in 1857 and located on lands given them on Section Thirty-five, by Mrs. Lovejoy's father, Mr. John Miller, who was the first resident of that part of the township. He was one of the veteran soldiers in the war of 1812, and has three times courageously faced the difficulties and privations of pioneer life for the benefit of his loved ones. When Mr. and Mrs. Lovejoy came to Merritt they brought with them one year's provisions, but when these were exhausted they found it very difficult to obtain more. At one time they could get no flour except Illinois Spring wheat flour, which was so dark and bitter with weeds that the children could not eat it, but quite refused it. Mrs. Lovejoy obtained and cooked for them sometimes, young birds, at other times the hind quarters of common frogs from the swales, and one occasion, to prevent them from suffering, she cooked and gave them some young hawks which had been brought in from the nest. Their crops were many times

quite destroyed by the water, which they could not drain off until the railroad was constructed, and an outlet was thus afforded them. They have now forty or fifty acres of their lands improved, have a thriving orchard and pleasant home surroundings, secured by earnest and persevering effort. Mr. Miller, the veteran father and soldier, still survives, and has his home with them, but feels deeply the pressure of the weight of years.

DEWITT BURR, farmer, was born in New York State, May 4, 1837, and reared in Rose, Michigan. He was married to Miss Eliza Tracy, of Highland, August 22, 1864. Their children are Delia, Chambers O. and Elmer DeWitt. He came to South Bay City in 1880 and to Merritt over a year ago. Delia, the eldest daughter, was married to Benjamin Westerby, July 16, 1881, but still resides in the parental home.

JOSEPHUS B. HAZEN, farmer, was born in Canada, Feb. 5, 1833. He came to Saginaw Valley twenty-seven years ago. He was married to Miss Louisa Sutton, of New York State, some twenty-four years ago. Their children are Rachel, Jared, Arthur, Ida and Elizabeth. They have lived in their present home on Section Eleven in Merritt, since June, 1878. They have 120 acres of land, partly prairie and partly timbered, with ten acres improved. When they moved to their land they had no prepared road, and got mired on the prairie, and had to unload and draw out their wagon. Now the lands and roads are drained and greatly improved, making them pleasant and desirable.

FREDERICK BEYER, farmer, was born in Germany, Sept. 6, 1844. He came to America in 1855. His parents and sister had preceded him one year. Frederick left Germany when eleven years old, with his brother Adam, who was then thirteen. They had a lady guardian who brought them to Detroit, then by mistake, misled them to Buffalo and left them to seek out their parents alone. They went first to Chicago and then to Aurora, Ill. Here they found a relative who assisted them in writing to their father, at Lower Saginaw, now Bay City. He came at once and took them home, Dec. 9, 1855.

The family resided there about five years and then removed to a farm in the township of Portsmouth, now Merritt. Frederick remained there and worked in the mills some ten years. He went from there to Portsmouth and was married to Miss Rosina Armbruster, of Sebawaing, April 28, 1869. They have had six children: Frederick, Mary, Wilhelm, Anna, Adam (now deceased) and Maggie. From Portsmouth they removed to Section Eight, in Merritt, where they have eighty acres of excellent land, with forty under cultivation, all of which he has cleared since he settled thereon. He has also a thriving orchard of some two hundred trees, several of which are already in bearing. They have a pleasant dwelling, an excellent barn and inviting home comforts around them, and Mr. Beyer is now serving his second term as highway commissioner. When Mr. Beyer's friends settled on Section Eight, they had to go five miles out of the way to get to Bay City. In October, 1871, the fire destroyed crops and square timber, etc., for Mr. Beyer, worth some \$500. His father lost all his fences and buildings and twenty tons of hay, and a large quantity of wood; and also his house on the plank road. In spite, however, of all these obstacles, they are now prospering, and their property is steadily rising in value.

JOHN M. LEFEBVRE, farmer and gardener, was born of French parents in the Province of Quebec, Dec. 17, 1833. He left there when about seventeen years of age, and spent some four years in lumbering on the Trent River, in Ontario. The modes of lumbering were then very rude and unpleasant. The men would frequently go fifty miles from the settlements and build a shanty of rough logs with roof made of troughs or bark, making a caboose or large fixture filled with sand in the middle of the shanty, for cooking and heating purposes; the smoke from the fire on the caboose



JOB. TROMBLEY.

going out through an opening at the top of the shanty. Two persons always bunked together. Their bed and its outfit was formed of blankets spread upon pine boughs, with other blankets for a covering. Their fare consisted of pork and bread. The loaves of bread were baked in large round kettles on the caboose or fireplace, and each had the form of a cheese. The meat was boiled in huge kettles holding nearly half a barrel, and the food was served in a kind of troughs attached to the walls of the shanty. Leaving the Trent he came farther west and spent about fifteen years in lumbering in Walsingham, Norfolk County. While here, Mr. Lefebvre educated himself in both French and English. For a while he served as foreman, but later engaged in the business for himself. Here, also, he was married to Miss Lizzie Fick, who was born in Port Royal, Jan. 25, 1841, and held an unlimited certificate as a school teacher. They were married, Feb. 16, 1862. They have had six children: Henry D., Walter H., John A., Jennie Meda, Giva E. and Edith May, but little Johnnie was severed from the parental embrace by death when but nineteen months old. In the Spring of 1870, they came to Bay City, Michigan, and Mr. Lefebvre spent two years in the lightering of lumber. They went thence to Tawas City. Here for three years Mr. Lefebvre acted as overseer for a large lumbering company. From there they removed to Merritt, near Bay City, and Mr. Lefebvre is now engaged in the work of farming and gardening. He has, on Section Eighteen, forty acres of very fertile soil, and finds excellent success in the culture of both his fields and his garden. The eldest son, Henry D., has, at the early age of sixteen years, invented a most ingenious potato planter for laying out and drilling the rows, and covering the seed after it has been dropped.

DEEP RIVER, STANDISH AND PINCONNING.

Deep River, Standish and Pinconning Townships were organized by an Act of Legislature, approved February 28, 1873. The act is as follows:

"That Township Nineteen north, of Range Four east, in Bay County, be and the same is hereby organized into a township by the name of Deep River, and the first township meeting therein shall be held on the first Monday of April next, at the schoolhouse in the village of Deep River, in said township, and John Bullock, George H. Childs and Thomas White are hereby authorized to act as inspectors.

"Township Seventeen north, of Range Three east, Seventeen north, of Range Four east, and Seventeen north, of Range Five east, in Bay County, be and the same are hereby organized into a township by the name of Pinconning, and the first township meeting therein shall be held on the first Monday of April next, at the warehouse of Van Eten & Keiser, in said township, and E. B. Knight, Louis Pelkey and H. Packard are hereby authorized to act as inspectors of said first township meeting.

"Township Eighteen north, of Range Three east, Eighteen north, of Range Four east, and Eighteen north, of Range Five east, in Bay County, be and the same are hereby organized into a township by the name of Standish, and the first township meeting therein shall be held on the first Monday of April next, at the schoolhouse in the village of Standish, in said township, and A. D. Walker, James S. Gailey and George Shillinger are hereby authorized to act as inspectors of said first township meeting.

DEEP RIVER

comprises two full towns, and is bounded north by Moffat and Clayton, east by Arenac, south by Lincoln and Standish, and west by county line.

The Rifle River crosses the north tier of sections, in Town Nineteen north, of Range Four east.

The Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad runs through the township in a northwesterly direction.

The population of Deep River in 1874 was 266, and in 1880, 487.

The total equalized valuation of real and personal estate in 1882 was \$248,200.

There are two schoolhouses in the township.

The number of school children in 1883 is 156.

Taxes levied for 1882 as follows:

Highway fund.....	450 00
Statute labor, $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent, 1882.....	1,612 67
School district No 1 { Teachers' wages.....	360 00
" " { Contingent fund.....	50 00
" " 2 { Teachers' wages.....	360 00
" " { Contingent.....	40 00
Bridges over Rifle River.....	350 00

Deep River and Sterling are the two business centers of the township, each having a mill, store, postoffice, etc., and both are stations on the railroad.

Like all the north part of the country, the first business in Deep River was lumbering and there are still 7,000 or 8,000 acres of standing pine in the township.

DEEP RIVER IN 1872.

A visit to Deep River in the Spring of 1872 was described by a writer in the *Bay City Journal*, in the issue of March 10, 1872, as follows:

"By the politeness of A. Stevens, Esq., of the firm of A. Stevens & Co., several gentlemen were invited a few days since to take a trip with him to Deep River. Some of your readers possibly, are not aware that a village bearing this name is springing into a vigorous existence within some thirty miles of Bay City. For the information of such, let me say that Deep River is on the J., L. & S. R. R., about thirty miles northwest of Wenona, and at a point where that road crosses Pine River. The writer was among the invited, and was so highly gratified with the excursion, that with your permission he proposes to make a brief record of some of its incidents and the impression received by the excursionists. We left Wenona on the 8 o'clock train. To our surprise we found two cars well filled with passengers and learned that the number was no greater than usual, both on their morning and evening trains, showing clearly that as facilities for travel and means of transportation are extended into the unsettled portions of our state, population and business are ready to take immediate possession. Although this railroad, north of Wenona, was put into operation only a few months since, and runs for the most part through a region which was entirely unsettled until the engine's whistle awakened the echoes of the forest, yet already the evidences of enterprise and thrift are apparent in many points along its line, saw mills, shingle mills, planing mills, hotels, stores, machine shops, the inevitable saloon, and dwellings from the humblest cabin to spacious and commodious residences are seen, either already complete or in various stages of progress toward completion. We reached Deep River between 10 and 11 o'clock A. M., where we left the train. Located at this point is the lumber camp of A. Stevens & Co., who own some ten or twelve thousand acres of very valuable pine lands, extending four miles along both banks of the river. The liberality and enterprise of these gentlemen have laid the foundations of their village, and from present indications its future growth will justify this wisdom and foresight. Already a shingle mill is in full operation, a large and substantial saw mill nearly completed by Capt. A. C. Rorison, a small store opened, a rail-

road depot erected, a postoffice established, and a hotel under contract and in course of erection, by Mr. Kellogg, of Deep River, Conn., which is to cost between \$3,000 and \$4,000. Mr. Kellogg will take possession of his hotel in person as soon as it is complete, and from our knowledge of this gentleman, we think we can safely promise the public one of the best houses on the line of that road. After spending some time in looking over the improvements already made and in contemplation, our party were invited by Mr. Graham, a member of the firm, who has immediate charge of their operations here, to go to the camp and dine. To describe a lumber camp to the readers of the *Journal* would be like "bringing coals to Newcastle;" but to the writer the entire institution was a novelty. He had imagined it to be a counterpart of the roughest kind of soldier's barracks in time of war, and the rations to consist chiefly of the "hard tack" and "old hoss" species, (soldiers will understand my meaning.) You can hardly conceive of his surprise therefore, when the party were directed into a large, substantially built, shingle roof, window lighted, commodiously arranged, "neat as wax" log house that would make a comfortable residence for a large family anywhere, as the "boarding house" of the "camp." Really nothing was discoverable here to call for our sympathy for the "suffering lumberman," but then the rations perhaps, would tell the tale. Well, the "triangle" was struck, and together with some forty stalwart, jolly-looking fellows whose appearance would make a recruiting officer's mouth water, our party were ushered into the dining room. A single glance at the scene was sufficient, and the last life-giving sentiment of pity for the "hard used laborers in the pineries was gone. The tables were literally loaded, and the abundance, variety, quality and style of cooking testified not only to the liberality of the proprietors, but to the good taste and superior culinary of Mrs. S., the presiding genius of the establishment. If man's benedictions are of any value, the expression that fell from the lips of our hungry party must secure her happiness for the remainder of her life. She was the reigning sovereign of that realm, and no "woman's rights" philosophy or achievements could have added to her supremacy.

"Just as the party were taking their seats at the table, a valuable watch was put into the writer's hands, with the request of the "boys" of the camp, that he would present to Mr. Charles Crampton, their foreman, as a testimonial of their high regard. Happy to be the organ of the fine looking fellows, in an act so honorable both to their heads and hearts, the writer endeavored to fulfill their wishes, and in a few words, presented their valuable gift. Mr. C. was taken entirely by surprise, and declared his utter inability to respond, but as he rose from his seat to receive the watch his quivering lips and tear-bedimmed eyes made a far more touching and eloquent acknowledgment than the choicest words could have done. The incident was a pleasant one, and showed an excellent spirit to prevail in the camp. After dinner we were invited by our hosts to examine their logs (there are miles of them) and take a sleigh ride through their pine forests. Already they had from 8,000,000 to 10,000,000 ready for the "run," and are daily adding to them. The lumber judges of our party pronounced the great majority of these logs of the finest quality. This firm, by the expenditure of \$600 to \$800, during the last year have so improved this river by the erection of dams and removal of obstructions, that they expect to be able to "run" their logs this Spring, whatever the season may be. Our ride of ten or twelve miles through the grand old woods was one of pleasure to all the party, and to the writer, was one of much instruction as to the vast wealth of Michigan in her forests. Hundreds of acres through which we passed, it was estimated, would produce from 15,000 to 18,000 feet of fine lumber, to the acre, and the land and remaining timber still left. What untold millions of

wealth there exist in the forests of Michigan! But all this is nothing new to our readers. The pleasure of the ride was greatly enhanced by a lively contest between one of our genial hosts, and a distinguished lumber manufacturer of Bay City, in the way of story telling. Greek met Greek, and we are sure the silence of these old solitudes was never broken by such peals of laughter before. The question of championship remained undecided between those fun-loving wrestlers."

The mill is now owned and operated by the firm of Cross & Dyer.

There is also a planing mill at Deep River, built by Stevens & Co., in 1874.

The firm of Norn & Kent have a mill at Sterling.

In 1875 Deep River Township came into prominence on account of the discovery of coal. The full history of the operations at that time is given in connection with county matters.

Settlers are arriving in groups every week, and settling in Deep River Township, and still there is room for more. Many German settlers are expected to arrive this season, having been encouraged by their friends.

JOHN BULLOCK, supervisor from Deep River, is one of the leading men of Bay County. He was born in Otsego County, N. Y., July 3, 1826. In the year 1848 he came to Michigan, and settled in Lapeer County. In 1856 he came to Bay County and worked one Winter in the Drake mill. He then located on the old Cass road, known now as the Bullock road. He engaged in farming, and remained there until 1867, when he moved into the village of Portsmouth. He then spent about eighteen months South, and during 1871 he was marshal of the village of Portsmouth. In 1872 he moved to the village of Deep River, and was in the employ of A. Stevens & Co. until 1877, when he went to farming. He was married April 2, 1854, to Lucy J. Bennett, of Oakland County, Mich. They have ten children, eight of whom are now living. Mr. Bullock has been supervisor nine terms, and has held the office of justice of the peace since 1873.

EZRA B. MOREHOUSE, merchant, was born in Stanford, N. Y., September, 9, 1846. He went to Avon when about nine years old, and resided there twenty-two years engaged in farming. From there he removed to Fairport, thence to Batavia, and from there he came to East Saginaw, and settled in Sterling in the Spring of 1872.

He was married to Miss Harriet A. Adams, of Riga, December 18, 1865. They have had five children: Emma M., Gertrude A., Harry L. (now deceased), Royal and Lena P. Mr. Morehouse has served as township treasurer and as justice of the peace; has been postmaster ten or eleven years, and is now also serving as railroad ticket agent and agent for the Express Company, and has been conducting a prosperous mercantile business ever since he settled in Sterling.

STANDISH.

This township is situated on the Bay shore, and is bounded on the north by Arenac, Deep River and Lincoln, east by Saginaw Bay, south by Pinconning and Saginaw Bay, and west by Lincoln.

The Pine River, an important lumbering stream, flows across the northeast corner of the township and empties into the Saginaw Bay. The first saw mill in Bay County was built on this river by Jones & Chapell, in 1835.

The township is crossed by the state road and the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad.

This township included the territory now in Lincoln Township until the division in 1880.

The earliest permanent settlement in the township was made by Mr. John Lentz, who built a mill at the mouth of Pine River in 1854, and has been in business there ever since. He has an extensive boom at the mouth of the Pine and another at the mouth of the Saganing.

The first schoolhouse in the township was built in 1868. There are three at the present time.

There were formerly two postoffices in the township, Saganing and Horr, but both have been discontinued.

There is a Methodist Episcopal Church at Saganing, built in 1874.

Capt. J. P. Phillips has a saw mill and large real estate interests on the Pine River.

Among the early settlers in the township, still remaining, are John Lentz, M. Mahoney, A. W. Williams and L. Jenny.

Saganing is a historic point, situated on the railroad in the southern portion of the township on Section Thirty-five. This was an Indian settlement until about 1871, when white families began to come. The Indians have gradually disappeared, until not more than fifty families remain.

The township is becoming rapidly settled up and highly improved. There are as fine farms in this town as anywhere in the state. Along the state road, in the vicinity of Pine River, around the mouth of the Pine, and in the neighborhood of the Arenac postoffice, there are splendid farms on which there is not a stump or stone to be met—the pine stumps having been all pulled out and converted into everlasting fences or burned. There are excellent roads in this region. The section lines are being cleared off, graded and ditched with a view to carrying off the surface water to the Bay or conducting it into the Pine. There is considerable good land for sale on very good terms in this region. The Saganing region is especially desirable on account of the richness of its lands and its advantageous situation for communication with the outer world by either boat or rail.

The lumbering is about done. Most of the pine has been removed, and now lands are being settled up and improved. A few years will make a great change in the looks of the country between Au Gres and Standish. It is fast filling up with a hardy, industrious class of farmers who are making an attractive locality out of what, a few years ago, was considered a wild, rugged waste, a worthless tract of land.

The treasurer of the township is William Jennings; clerk, P. B. Cameron.

The population of the township in 1880 was 614. Total equalized valuation of real and personal estate in 1882, \$73,470.

Number of school children in 1883, 197.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent Fund.....	\$415 00
Highway Fund, $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent, 1881.....	457 97
Statute Labor, " " 1882.....	423 05
Bridge Fund.....	50 00
To Pay Township Indebtedness.....	200 00
School District No. 1.....	180 00
School District No. 2.....	190 00
School District No. 3.....	277 00

JOHN LENTZ was born in Bavaria, Germany; emigrated to the United States in 1846. He lived in Cleveland, Ohio, for a number of years, and in 1854 came to Arenac, Bay County, where he built a saw mill. In 1882 he built a new mill of about 3,000,000 feet capacity per season, and which he is now running. He held the office of treasurer of Arenac for two years, and was also a school inspector. The township having been divided, the part in which he was living was called Standish. He was elected super-

visor in 1881, and re-elected in 1882. He was married to Miss Mary Hager, of Cleveland, Ohio, in 1853, and they have a family of seven children.

SILAS JENNINGS, boarding house keeper, was born in England, and came with his parents to Canada, in 1832, being then about fourteen years old. He lived there until the rebellion of 1837-38, when he enlisted and served in the suppression of the outbreak until the close of the war. He was married to Miss C. Husted, October 17, 1842. She was born in England, December 9, 1819. Their children are James H., Robert T., Edward and Edwin (twins), Georgiana (now deceased) and William George. They came from Port Dover, Ontario, to Pinconning nine years ago, and to their present home in Standish, in the Fall of 1879. They have since then been conducting a commodious boarding house, in which they can lodge some twenty persons and feed all who may patronize them.

WILLIAM GEORGE JENNINGS, merchant, was born in Port Dover, Canada, August 10, 1858. He came to Pinconning, April 28, 1874. On January 13, 1878, he came to Saganing with Mr. Rhodes, of the firm of Rhodes & Jennings, of Pinconning, selected an old house for a store, and opened business for them the next day. In May, 1879, he and his brother J. H. Jennings bought the stock, and during that Summer his father built a large building on the state road for a store and boarding house, and the business was conducted by Jennings Bros. until 1880, when William purchased his brother's interest, and since then has conducted an increasingly prosperous business in general merchandise.

PINCONNING.

This is the largest township in the county. It is bounded: north, by Lincoln and Standish; east, by Saginaw Bay; south, by Fraser; and west, by county line.

The township takes its name from the Pinconning River, which was named "O-pin-nic-con-ing," meaning potato place, so named from the fact of wild potatoes being abundant in this vicinity.

EARLY MATTERS.

The oldest resident of the township is Mr. L. A. Pelkey, now proprietor of the Michigan House, in the village of Pinconning. Mr. Pelkey was born in Sebewaing, Huron Co., Mich., in 1840. He came to the mouth of the Pinconning River about 1853, and was engaged in fishing on the bay for several years. He was also at Banks, Kawkawlin and Pine River, at an early day. In 1873 he built the Michigan Hotel, which he still keeps. He was supervisor in 1876, '77, '78 and 1882, and again elected for 1883. He was treasurer of the township in 1873, and has been justice of the peace since 1874. He is one of the leading men of the township.

When Mr. Pelkey came here in 1853 there was an old water-mill near the mouth of the river which had then been operated several years. He thinks a man named Chapell owned the mill.

About 1868 a man named Gulliver lumbered on the White-feather Stream. In 1869 Mr. James Lomas came there and lumbered.

At the mouth of the Pinconning River was an Indian settlement. In 1869 Mr. F. G. Stark was fishing at the mouth of the river, and at that time there was the old log mission church at the Indian settlement. Mr. Stark now has a blacksmith shop in Pinconning village, and a farm in the township.

PINCONNING VILLAGE.

The development of the township began at Pinconning village, which is situated in the southwest one-quarter of Section Twenty-

three, Town Seventeen north, of Range Three east. Prior to 1872 this entire region was covered with standing pine, and was swept by forest fires in the Fall of 1871. In February, 1872, George H. Van Etten and others formed a company and built a mill which was finished the following Fall. This company was organized under the name of Van Etten, Kaiser & Co., afterward changed to Van Etten, Campbell & Co., and still later to George Campbell & Co.

The firm of Van Etten, Kaiser & Co., platted about 100 acres lying upon the east and west sides of the railroad, and laid it out into village lots. The names of the streets running north and south were Waters, Warren, Kaiser, Manitou and Van Etten; and those running east and west, were numbered from one to six. These names have not been changed.

A large store was started, a postoffice established and preparations made for extensive business operations.

PINCONNING AND KAISERVILLE RAILROAD.

One of the enterprises carried out by the company was the building of a tram railway from the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad westward to the county line. This was done in 1873, and the enterprise was described at the time as follows:

"Among the various important enterprises for the development of the country which have been inaugurated and carried to completion during the past year, is that of the building of the Pinconning and Kaiserville Railroad, from Pinconning, on the J. L. & S. Railroad, to a point on the head waters of the Kawkawlin River, in Town Sixteen north, Range Three east, Bay County, has been least talked of, and yet, most successfully completed. This road has been built by Van Etten, Kaiser & Co., of Pinconning, and has been built upon the tram road principle, although operated by locomotive power. The road is eleven miles in length, running the entire length through the lands of the firm, and is intended to bring the timber on its line to the mills at Pinconning, as well as to convey the lumber from the new mill recently erected by the company at the village of Kaiser, the western termination of the road; contiguous to which, and to the line of the road the company have 16,000 acres of pine land, estimated to cut 100,000,000 of timber, in addition to which, it is thought that 50,000,000 of timber belonging to other parties, will, by necessity, become tributary to the road. The road has been built by "gaining flatted" timber into heavy ties or logs, by this means gaining a level grade. To these timbers, which form the track bed, 3x5 hard maple rails have been pinned, forming a cheap and excellent road, over which the locomotive draws from three to six loaded cars, at a speed of from eight to twelve miles per hour. Running light, the engine with two cars has made twenty miles per hour over the track, which proves to be all that its projectors claim or expect of it. The cost of the road has been about \$2,000 per mile. It is the intention of the proprietors to continue the eastern end of the track to the Bay, three miles from Pinconning, where docks will be constructed for the shipment of the large amounts of lumber which their own two extensive mills, and others projected—one, the Harbeck mill, now running—near the line of the road, will require facilities for shipment. Propositions have been made to extend the road to Midland, which is about eleven miles south of the village of Kaiserville, by which means connection will be made with the F. & P. M. Ry., and the advantages secured of shipping facilities and competition rates with two railroads and the lake.

"The effect of the building of the Pinconning & Kaiserville Railroad, is already seen in the growth of the new village of Kaiserville, and the development of the hitherto wild country surrounding it. Supplies are being taken over the road for lumber camps on the head waters of the Tittabawassee and other Rivers, and we may

safely close our remarks on this subject by saying that the new road will prove of as great advantage in the development of the new country on the west side of Bay and east side of Midland Counties, as have any of the more pretentious roads hitherto constructed."

In 1875 the road was extended to the Bay, and the name changed to the "Glencoe, Pinconning & Lake Shore" Railroad.

In 1877 the direction of the road was changed so that it extended into Towns Seventeen, Eighteen and Nineteen north, of Range Three east. The name was also changed to the "Pinconning Railroad."

In 1880 the road was purchased by other parties, and the name again changed to the "Saginaw Bay & Northwestern Railroad."

In 1883 it was bought by the Michigan Central Company, and is now operated as one of their branches.

Extensive lumbering operations have been carried on along the line of this road, and there is still remaining a large amount of standing pine in the region traversed by it. There are, at the present time, five shingle mills on its line in Town Seventeen north, of Range Three east.

PINCONNING MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

This company was organized in January, 1883. The officers are as follows: President, William Mercer; Vice President, E. A. Cooley; Secretary and Treasurer, C. V. Plummer. This company is practically successor of the original founders of Pinconning. Two saw mills were built at different times, both of which burned. Geo. Campbell & Co. built a planing mill, and in 1877 that firm was succeeded by J. H. Plummer, who turned the saw mill into a saw and shingle mill, and operated them until the present company was organized, in which Mr. Plummer is interested. In the Winter of 1883 the company built a planing mill, which is now in operation. They manufacture about 6,000,000 feet of lumber, and about 4,000,000 shingles a season, and employ about fifty men. The affairs of the company are in the hands of enterprising men who are infusing new life into the growth of the village.

WILLIAM MERCER, President of the company, has been identified with the interests of Bay County since 1863. He was born in Scotland in 1833, and emigrated to Canada in 1849. In 1863 he located in Bay City, where he still resides. He was city surveyor of Bay City for some time, and most of the early improvements were made under his direction. He was also engaged in lumbering. He first came to Pinconning to lay out the work of the first mill built in 1872. In 1877 he had charge of the rebuilding of the railroad, and was Superintendent of the road until 1879. From that time until the Fall of 1882 he was chief engineer of the Quincy, Vandalia & Eastern Railway in Illinois. In the Winter of 1883 the organization of the present company was effected, as before stated. Mr. Mercer has a wife and eight children, and his residence is still in Bay City. He is a man of great energy and enterprise, and is doing much to build up the village of Pinconning.

HOTELS.

The village is well supplied with accommodations for the traveling public, there being two excellent hotels and a restaurant.

The Michigan House is a large and substantial building, and was built by Mr. L. A. Pelkey, its present proprietor, in 1873. It is well furnished, and does a good business.

The Pinconning House was built by J. H. Whitney and James Powrie in 1876, and kept by them about a year. It was then converted into a store room, and used for that purpose a year. Then it was again fitted up as a hotel and kept by James Decker. He was succeeded by Henry Beeching, who kept it until May, 1883, when James Powrie returned to Pinconning, and is now keeping the house, and is doing a good business.

Geo. Cain has a restaurant which is first class in every respect, and well patronized.

THE BIG STORE.

The pioneer mercantile establishment of the village is the store of Mr. C. H. Rhodes. The building was erected and the store started by the mill company of Van Etten, Kaiser & Co., in 1872. It was run by the mill company until 1875 when Mr. C. H. Rhodes bought out the store, and still continues the business. This is the largest mercantile establishment in the county outside of the two cities, and does a business aggregating upwards of \$100,000 annually.

PINCONNING STAVE WORKS.

These works were built in 1882, by Mr. J. H. Plummer, and in October, of that year, purchased by W. H. Ford, of Chicago, and W. H. Malone, of Pinconning. They employ about twenty-five men, and do a large business. Mr. Malone, the resident partner, has charge of the business.

CHURCH SOCIETIES.

The first church established in the township was the Indian mission church at the mouth of the river. In the village are two societies at the present time, Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterian.

The M. E. society was organized in 1876, by Rev. R. L. Cope, with eighteen members. The pastors since Mr. Cope have been Revs. Evans, Thomas McGee, A. Crane, Tuttle, and C. L. Curch. The society has about ten members at the present time. The trustees are C. H. Rhodes, S. Clark, M. R. Hartwell, R. C. Bartlett, L. Smith, Z. Marquette and H. Randall. A new church building has just been commenced.

The Presbyterian society was organized in 1881 with nineteen members. The pastor was Rev. D. Shoop. The membership is about the same at the present time. The trustees are William Mercer, S. R. Hoobler, J. Henderson; elders:—A. McLoud, William Malone and J. Henderson. Pastor, Rev. J. DeVine. This society is also preparing to build a church building.

SOCIETIES.

Pinconning Lodge No. 477, I.O.G.T., was organized in August, 1882, with twelve charter members. Meetings are held at the schoolhouse every Tuesday evening. There are now sixty members, and the lodge is in a flourishing condition. The present officers are as follows:—W.C.T., M. R. Hartwell; W.V.T., Mrs. Humphrey; P.W.C.T., T. Drake; chaplain, Mrs. T. Drake; F.S., T. H. Cliff; treasurer, R. C. Bartlett; secretary, Walter Ferguson.

Mercer Council No. 54, Order of Chosen Friends, was organized in the Spring of 1883, with forty-three members. The officers are as follows:—P.C.C., W. Mercer; C.C., D. McDougall; V.C.C., C. L. Bingham; secretary, M. R. Hartwell; treasurer, Edward Jennings; med. ex., W. B. Abbott; P., Mrs. Geo. Bond; marshal, Walter Ferguson; warden, Mrs. D. McDougall; guard, J. H. Whitney; sentry, F. G. Starks; trustees, T. H. Cliff, E. B. Chamberlain, C. L. Bingham.

SCHOOL.

The village is in School District Number Two, and the schoolhouse was built in 1875. Prior to that time there was a school kept in a small frame building, now used as a dwelling. The school is taught by Mr. M. R. Hartwell, an excellent instructor, who has taught in the township since 1875, and five years in this district. Mr. Hartwell is a native of Macomb County, Mich., and has been teaching since 1871. He is a member of the county board of examiners, and is recognized as one of the successful teachers of the county. The number of pupils enrolled in this district is ninety-six, and the average attendance is fifty-eight.

The postoffice was established in 1872, and E. B. Knight was the first postmaster. He was succeeded in 1875 by C. H. Rhodes, who still holds the office.

Dr. W. B. Abbott is the village physician, and N. C. Hartingh the lawyer.

The Pinconning Times is the local newspaper. It was started in March, 1883, by E. J. Dunn.

The Spring of 1883 finds the village in a very flourishing condition. Many new buildings are in process of construction, and nearly every lot of the original plat has been sold. It is the intention of the Pinconning Manufacturing Company to plat an addition to the village during the year 1883.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

C. H. RHODES was born at Marcellus Falls, Onondaga Co., N. Y., in 1844; came to Michigan in 1865; engaged in the woolen business at Grand Rapids, afterwards at Vassar, remaining there four years as superintendent of the Vassar Woolen Mills. Came to Pinconning in 1875, and engaged in general merchandise business, doing a business of over \$100,000 yearly. Also has a branch store at Linwood, nine miles north of Bay City, on the railroad. Has held the position of postmaster and express-agent at Pinconning during the past seven years. Resides in Bay City.

THOMAS H. CLIFF was born in Montreal, Canada, January 18, 1850. When about ten years old went to Painesville, Lake Co., Ohio. Attended school there until about eighteen years old, when he learned the blacksmith's trade. Came to Bay City in 1870, working at his trade there for three years, then came to Pinconning, and engaged with Van Etten, Kaiser & Co., the founders of the town, as foreman in their blacksmith department. Kaiser, selling his interest to Geo. Campbell, the firm was known as Van Etten, Campbell & Co., until their failure in 1878, when the Bank of Commerce took the property, which has since been sold to Schott, Garish & Co., Mr. Cliff remaining as foreman through all the above changes, till December, 1881, since which time he has been engaged in farming, having purchased a farm of ninety-three acres in Sections Twenty-two and Twenty-three, near the Michigan Central Depot, Pinconning, where he now resides. Was married to Miss Helen Anderson, of Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich.

WILLIAM MALONE, one of the proprietors of the Pinconning Stave Works, was born in Ireland, and went to Canada with his parents when an infant. At fourteen years of age he came to the Saginaw Valley and began to work his own way in the world. Being possessed of plenty of energy and a desire to get ahead in the world, he easily found something to do. He began work in the stave business in 1869, and has followed it ever since. He was five years in the business at Kawkawlin, and for a time at West Bay City. In the Fall of 1881 he came to Pinconning, and in October, 1882, formed a company with W. H. Ford, of Chicago, and they purchased the stave works as elsewhere stated. Mr. Malone is an active member of the Presbyterian society, and interests himself in all matters that pertain to the welfare of the place. He has a wife and two children.

JAMES POWRIE, proprietor of the Pinconning House, is a native of Scotland, and emigrated to Canada in 1869. In 1875 he came to Pinconning, and was in the store of Mr. C. H. Rhodes about a year. In 1876, in company with J. H. Whitney, he built the Pinconning House, and kept it a year. In the latter part of 1877 he went to Bay City, and was in charge of the jail as deputy sheriff until 1879. He was then in the employ of Gustin, Merrill & Co., wholesale grocers, until 1881, when he was appointed a member of the police force, where he served until the Spring of 1883. He then

came to Pinconning and leased the Pinconning House, of which he is now proprietor. Mr. Powrie is a popular landlord, and is doing a fine business.

WALTER FERGUSON, blacksmith, was born in Canada, and came to the States in 1876. He first located at Bay City, where he worked at his trade. In 1880 he came to Pinconning, and soon after bought a building and opened a blacksmith shop. He is a good workman and does a prosperous business. Mr. Ferguson is a member of the Good Templars, and Chosen Friends, and is a good citizen.

WHITE FEATHER

is a station on the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad in Section Eleven, Town Seventeen north, of Range Four east. It is on the White Feather stream, so named by the Indians. James Lomas built a mill here in 1874, and afterward sold it to the White Feather Lumber Company. It was operated by them until 1878, when it burned, and was not rebuilt. C. Ives built a shingle mill here about 1874, and it burned two years later. There was formerly a postoffice at this point, but it was discontinued. It is now only a farming settlement and a railroad station.

Town Seventeen north, of Range Three east is entirely covered with standing pine. In Town Seventeen north, of Range Four east, are two good farming settlements. The Cliff settlement, about two and one-half miles from the village of Pinconning is filling up rapidly. The first start was made there by Mr. Thomas Cliff in 1875, but most of the settlers have come in since 1880. There are now about seventy families. At White Feather are a number of good farms.

The supervisor of the township is L. A. Pelkey; clerk, Duncan McDougall; treasurer, Edward Jennings.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent fund.....	\$ 400 00
Bridge fund.....	500 00
Highway fund, $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent 1881.....	875 12
Statute labor tax do 1882.....	1,128 95
School District No. 1.....	300 00
do do 2.....	400 00
do do 3.....	350 00
do do 4.....	350 00

The total vote of the township in 1882 was 287.

Total equalized valuation of real and personal estate in 1882 was \$185,650.

Population in 1874 was 453; in 1880, 738, and in 1882 about 1,300.

There are three schoolhouses in the township; total number of children of school age in 1883, 237.

MOFFAT AND MASON.

The above named townships were organized by the Board of Supervisors in 1874, Moffat sending Alvin N. Culver, and Mason sending Henry M. Smith, as representatives on the County Board. The former is bounded north and west by county line, east by Clayton and Rifle River, and south by Deep River. Mason is bounded north by county line, east by Au Gres, south by Arenac, and west by Clayton. Both townships were heavily timbered and had large quantities of pine. This portion of the county was settled largely by soldiers who took up Government lands.

Moffat occupies the northwest corner of the county. Alvin N. and J. W. Culver, Patrick Reardon and L. D. Teachout, were among the early settlers. In 1880 the population of the township was sixty-nine. In 1882 the equalized valuation of real and per-

sonal estate was \$52,315. The total vote in 1882 was thirty-four.

The population of the township is chiefly engaged in lumbering.

The Mackinaw Division of the M. C. Railroad extends through the township in a northwesterly direction. Culver and Wells are the two stations. At the former are two saw mills, postoffice, etc. At Wells there are depot, schoolhouse and a few other buildings. This is the only schoolhouse in the township.

Around Culver the soil is a clay loam; the balance of the township is sandy.

J. W. Culver is township treasurer; P. Reardon, supervisor, school inspector, justice of the peace and assessor. Charles M. Cline is clerk.

The taxes levied in Moffat for 1882 were as follows:

Contingent fund.....	\$ 400 00
School District No. 1 Teachers' wages.....	250 00
do do Contingent.....	25 00

PATRICK REARDON, present supervisor of Moffat, is a native of the county of Cork, Ireland. He came to the United States in 1858 and lived in the Southern States, part of the time in St. Louis, Mo., until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, when he came north. For a time he kept a hotel in Wenona, now West Bay City. He afterwards bought and settled on a farm in the township of Moffat. Since living in the township he has been a justice of the peace six years, school inspector four years and treasurer for the school district six years. The last two offices he (1882) now holds. In 1881 he was elected supervisor, and in 1882 was re-elected. He was married to Mary T. Reardon, of Toledo, Ohio, in 1869. They have had seven children, five of whom are now living.

The township of Mason was erected by the Board of Supervisors at a meeting held Oct. 15, 1874, and comprised the territory of Town Twenty north, of Range Five east, which was a part of Arenac. The first township meeting was held on Monday, April 5, 1875, at the house of Theodore Morse, and Henry M. Smith, Fletcher E. Carscallan and Frederick Vincent were inspectors of election.

Mason had a population of 112 in 1880 and the total vote in 1882 was thirty-seven. Clayton Chatterson is the present supervisor.

The tax levy in Mason for 1882 was as follows:

Contingent fund.....	\$ 300 00
Highway fund.....	465 00
Statute labor tax.....	935 00
School District No. 1.....	250 00
do do 2.....	320 00

JOHN McMILLAN was born in the county of Glengarry, Ontario, and came to the United States in 1865. He lived in East Saginaw, Mich., for five years and then removed to Bay City, where he remained about two years. In the Fall of 1873 he bought a farm in the township of Mason, Bay County, and since then has followed the occupation of a farmer. He was treasurer of the township from 1875 to 1877 inclusive, and also superintendent of schools for two years. In 1880 he was elected supervisor, which office he held until the Spring of 1883. He was married to Margaret A. Monroe, a native of the state of Maine, of Scotch parentage. They have a family of five children.

PETER HANLON, lumberer, was born in Ireland, April 6, 1848, and came to Deerfield, Mich., in 1856. He enlisted in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, Company F, in 1863, and served nearly three years. He took part in the second battle of Franklin, and in the battles of Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, the siege of Atlanta and several other conflicts, and was honorably discharged in November,

1865. After leaving the army he came to East Saginaw and spent some eight years in that region. During the last eight years he has resided at Maple Ridge. He has forty acres of land in Section Seven in Mason, with sixteen acres cleared, and with buildings and other home improvements. He has been township treasurer in Mason and also in Clayton. He was married to Miss Mary Monroe, of Clayton, May 8, 1876. They have two children, Mary Belle and Alice. He has lately visited California and Puget Sound. He thinks California the most desirable for men of large capital, but Puget Sound preferable for the laboring class. Wages are better and produce cheaper. He received there, last season, \$90 per month for chopping.

JOHN BEATON, carpenter and joiner, was born in the Highlands of Scotland, Dec. 27, 1832. He left Scotland when seven years old and came to Cape Breton, learned his trade there and followed it for some years. Leaving there he spent a year in Marblehead, Mass. From there he came to Flint, Mich., in 1869. A year later he came to Maple Ridge, Bay, Co., where he now resides. He has forty acres of excellent land on Section Seven, in Mason, has thirty acres improved and some buildings thereon, but he still occupies most of his time in his avocation as builder.

FRASER TOWNSHIP.

The township of Fraser was erected by act of Legislature in 1875 and comprised the territory of Township Sixteen north, of Range Three east, and Township Sixteen north, of Ranges Four and Five east. The first township meeting was held on the first Monday of April, at the house of William Michie, and William Michie, Albert Neville and B. W. Merrick were inspectors of election.

Next to Pinconning, Fraser is the largest township in the county. It is bounded north by Pinconning, east by Saginaw Bay, south by Kawkawlin and Beaver and west by county line.

The Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad passes through the eastern portion of the township.

The population in 1880, according to the census, was 300.

Total valuation of real and personal estate \$80,650.

The first supervisor was William Michie. Present supervisor, William J. Hodder.

The statistical report of the township of Fraser shows sixty-six farms, twenty-six births and twelve deaths, in 1882. Diphtheria was the prevailing disease in the majority of cases.

The township is rapidly filling up with settlers, and the east half of the township already has several good farms.

William Michie, Albert Neville and B. W. Merrick are among the early settlers in the township.

There are five school districts in the township, and general improvements are being made as fast as possible.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent fund.....	\$ 1,000 00
Highway fund.....	450 00
Bridge fund.....	200 00
School District No. 1) Teachers' wages.....	270 00
do do) Contingent.....	130 00
School District No. 2) Teachers' wages.....	315 00
School District No. 3) Teachers' wages and contingent...	350 00
School District No. 4) Teachers' wages.....	240 00
do do) Contingent.....	25 00
School District No. 5) Teachers' wages.....	180 00
do do) Contingent.....	30 00

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM FITCH, a hardy and early Pioneer of the town of Fraser, was born in the township of Bayham, in the county of Elgin, in 1830. In his early life he did not have the advantage of schools, but managed to get a fair education. In 1846 he started out for himself, and went aboard of a vessel as a hand before the mast, and acquired in his apprenticeship a knowledge of seamanship. When he was about twenty-one he was put in command of a vessel on Lake Erie. He was aboard of the Henry Watson when she collided with the Brig Giddings on Lake Erie, when by his bravery, and the help of a boy, he saved the boat and took her into Buffalo, and was promoted to captain. He is a man that has been able to turn his hand to any trade, and has been successful. He has endured many hardships, yet was never deterred from undertaking anything he wished to do because it seemed difficult. Fail was not in his book. He had a barn to build, and he hewed the timber and framed it, and raised and finished it without any help. The building is 38x28 feet, and sixteen-foot posts, size 10x10 inches. He cleared the heavy timber with which his land was covered by his own single-handed labor, and though he broke a leg and an arm he kept on at work till he has a good farm. He lives in a large log house, which he raised with the help of a pair of oxen only. On May 2, 1849, he married Miss Margaret Gallagher, of Norfolk County, Canada. She was born in New Brunswick in 1831. When Mr. Fitch went to Fraser there were no roads and no teams, and he had to back his provisions three and a half miles, through mud and water, but he had the strength to do it. At one time he took a barrel of flour in two bags on his shoulders, and carried it home, three and a half miles. He went to Bay County in 1868, and settled in the township of Fraser in 1875.

WILLIAM H. HATTON was born in the city of Buffalo, N. Y. in 1827. When quite young he went with his parents to Woodstock, Canada, and from there to London, Canada, and in 1851 went to Port Sanilac, Mich., and in 1874 went to the township of Fraser, Bay County. In 1851 he married Miss Elizabeth Gilmore, of the township of Ramsey, Canada. Miss Gilmore was born in 1836 and is the mother of nine children, four living. George W. Hatton was born in 1853, married in 1877 to Miss Elizabeth Pettit. Miss Pettit was born in St. Mary's, Canada, in 1853, and has three children: William J. Hatton was born in 1858; Irene F., born in 1864; Katie N. born in 1871. Mr. Hatton is keeping a hotel at state road crossing station on the M. C. R. R., and is also engaged in lumbering, and keeps a general grocery store, and is the postmaster of the place. The office is named Michie, after W. Michie, one of the first settlers of Fraser, who was murdered in 1882, a short distance from his house.

FRANCIS GALLAGHER was born in the Province of New Brunswick, March 12, 1833. He moved to Blenheim, Canada, in 1840, and in 1875 came to Bay City. He purchased a farm in the town of Fraser, where he now resides doing business as a grocer. He has recently held the office of township treasurer for two years. Mr. Gallagher was the first settler in his locality.

BINA CHUTE was born in Elgin County, Canada, June 19, 1838. He came to Bay City in 1863 and was employed by McDowell & Park for three years, and then started in the saloon business. In 1869 he purchased a farm in Fraser Township, Bay County, and built a hotel upon the premises, which he runs in connection with his farm. He is also township treasurer and school director of his district.

WILLIAM J. HODDER was born in Somersetshire, England. In early life he followed railroading. He was at one time a freight conductor on the Great Western Railway, running between Liver-

pool, Wolverhampton, Buildwass, etc. After that he was pilotman on the Metropolitan Railway, one of the underground railways in London, England. In 1867 he came to the United States and was for a short time a brakeman on the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad. After living in Detroit about three years he came to the Saginaw Valley, living in East Saginaw and Bay City until 1878, when he bought a farm in the township of Fraser, and since that time has settled down as a "granger." Shortly after going to Fraser he was elected township clerk, serving until 1881, when he was elected supervisor, and in 1882 was re-elected. In 1872 he was married to Ellen Belleisle, of Detroit. They have had a family of ten children, seven of whom are now (1882) living.

N. H. RYON was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1848, where he lived until he was seventeen. He enlisted in the Union Army and served till the close of the war. In 1866 he went to Huron County, Mich., and in 1882 went to the town of Fraser, Bay County, and bought eighty acres of land in Section Thirty-four, where he resides. In 1874 he married Miss Roxana Smith, of Huron County. Miss Smith was born in Brockville, Canada, in 1856, and is the mother of three children. Mr. Ryon was in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Run and Fisher Hill, and was in Grant's campaign when General Lee was taken.

JAMES TRYON, an early settler of Bay County was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in March, 1851. When six years old he went to Ohio. When he was sixteen years old he started in life for himself, and went to Indiana, and was there four years. In 1873 went to Kawkawlin, and taught school one year; then went to Pinconning as a clerk and was there one year. On April 22d he went to the village of Linwood to run a general store for C. H. Rhodes. In 1882, October 18th, he married Miss Agnes Schmidt, of Kawkawlin.

P. L. SHERMAN was born in New Bedford, Mass., in 1844. He went to sea when young and followed it till 1879, in which year he went to Bay City and started business as a lumberman in company with Nathaniel Howland. Their mill is located in Linwood, on the M. C. R. R., in the township of Fraser. In 1871 he married Miss Howland, of Dartmouth, Mass. They have one child. Mr. Sherman is general manager of the company's business. Their saw mill is new, having been built in 1882, and has a capacity of 19,000 feet per day. Their stave mill has a capacity of twenty cords of bolts per day.

SUSAN TRUDO KINGSTON was born in the township of Banks, Bay Co., Mich., March, 1860, and in 1877 married Mr. Stewart Kingston, of the Province of Quebec, Canada. Mr. Kingston went to Bay City about 1873, and shortly after bought a farm in Section Thirty, in the township of Fraser. The forest was in its primitive state, but he and his wife were young and ambitious, and they put their "shoulder to the wheel" with the determination to make a home out of the wilderness where they could rest in the "sear and yellow leaf" of life. They succeeded in making a home, but Mr. Kingston did not enjoy the fruits of his labor very long, for on April 1, 1882 he died, leaving his young wife and two children to mourn his loss, and to struggle with fortune as best they could. Sarah Kingston, their eldest, was born May 29, 1879; Stewart, born March, 14 1881.

LINCOLN AND WHITNEY,

The two townships above named were organized by the Board of Supervisors, in the year 1880, and are the youngest township organizations in the county. The organization of these two town-

ships gave the Board of Supervisors thirty-four members; two more than the membership of the State Senate.

Lincoln comprises all of Township Eighteen north, of Range Three east, and twenty-four Sections of Township Eighteen north, of Range Four east. It is bounded north by Deep River, east by Standish, south by Standish and Pinconning and west by county line.

The effort to secure a division of Standish Township, and organize a new one, was met by strong opposition from citizens of the territory remaining in Standish. The proceedings of the Board of Supervisors with reference to this matter, were as follows:

At the October session of the Board in 1879, the following application was presented:

"We, the undersigned, citizens and freeholders of the township of Standish, do hereby petition your honorable body to set off from said township of Standish and erect into a new township, to be called Lincoln, or some other name that may be suitable to you, the following territory, to-wit:—Entire Township Eighteen north, of Range Three east, and entire Two, Three, Four, Five, Six, Seven, Eight, Nine, Ten, Eleven, Fourteen, Fifteen, Sixteen, Seventeen, Eighteen, Nineteen, Twenty, Twenty-one, Twenty-two, Twenty-three, Twenty-six, Twenty-seven, Twenty-eight, Twenty-nine, Thirty, Thirty-one, Thirty-two, Thirty-three, Thirty-four and Thirty-five, in Town Eighteen north, of Range Four east, being all of Town Eighteen north, of Range Four east, except the east tier of sections. And your petitioners will ever pray, etc.

"Dated Standish, October 13, 1879.

"Signed, Peter M. Angus and thirteen others."

Moved that it be referred to committee on organization of townships. Carried.

At the same meeting another petition as follows, was presented:

"There having been an application filed and published according to law, by the freeholders and citizens of the village of Standish, for the erection of a new township, consisting of the following territory:—All of Town Eighteen north, of Range Three east, and Town Eighteen north, of Range Four east, excepting the east tier of sections, to be known as the township of Lincoln, which would deprive the township of Standish of railroad connection, therefore, the freeholders and citizens of the township of Standish would respectfully ask your honorable body, that in setting off said proposed township of Lincoln, as proposed in the petition published, adding to the township of Standish the following sections off from Town Eighteen north, of Range Four east, Sections One, Twelve, Thirteen, Twenty-four, Twenty-five, Thirty-six. We would ask your honorable body and the petitioners from the village of Standish, if consistent with your view, to set off the proposed town of Lincoln on the following form:—All of the Town Eighteen north, of Range Three east, and all of the Town Eighteen north, of Range Four east, excepting Sections Twenty-four, Twenty-five, Thirty-six, Thirty-five, Twenty-three, Twenty-six, thereby securing to the township of Standish a station on the railroad.

"Signed, M. D. Bourassa and fifty-three others."

On motion the same was referred to the committee on organization of townships.

This petition was followed by a protest from citizens of Standish, as follows:

"We, the undersigned, freeholders of Standish, do respectfully protest against a division of our town at present; ninety per cent of our people are opposed to it. The whole object is to make more officers and therefore more taxes. A visit through the town and a talk with all the people, would convince you that they want no di-

vision. Therefore, we pray to allow us to remain as we are for the present.

Standish, October 8, 1879.

"Signed, Jerome Davis and thirty-seven others.

"At a meeting held at Saganing, October 10, 1879, the freeholders and citizens of the fractional Township of Eighteen, Five east, set forth the following reasons why the new township of Lincoln should not be organized.

"*Resolved*, That the move to set the new town of Lincoln off Standish is merely for political purposes, and not for any good that can be derived from said division.

"*Resolved*, That there being now three towns in the township of Standish, from which we derive or support, these towns comprising eighty-seven sections and three-eighths, four being full towns and 18-5, being a fraction of fifteen sections, less than one-half of a township. By adding to it the six sections as proposed by the new town of Lincoln, would raise it to twenty-one sections, less than three-fourths of a township. Therefore, we, the freeholders and citizens of the fractional Town of 18-5 and of the new territory that is proposed to add to said fractional, do protest against the organization. The citizens claim that the erection of said township would at once throw an expense of from \$500 to \$2,000 on the township of Standish which would so increase the taxes that it would be impossible for the people to maintain a living, let alone trying to clear up their farms and paying for their land.

"The above in due form we present to the Board of Supervisors for their consideration.

"Signed, W. R. Alexander and forty-seven others."

On motion the same was referred to the committee on organization of townships.

At a subsequent meeting the following petition went before the Board:

"We, the undersigned, citizens of Standish, do hereby respectfully ask your honorable body to set off from the township of Standish, and organize into a new township by the name of Lincoln, or some other name to be decided upon, the following territory, viz:— Entire Town Eighteen north, Range Three east, except the east tier of sections, or excepting such part of Town Eighteen north, Range Four east, as may be just.

"Dated Standish, September 23, 1879.

"Signed, Ledger St. John and nineteen others."

On motion referred to committee on organization of townships.

Various other petitions and protests were presented, and at a meeting of the Board held January 8, 1880, the township was erected by the passage of the following resolution, by a vote of twenty-six for and none against.

"By Supervisor Angus. In the matter of the application of certain freeholders for the division of a new township:

WHEREAS, Application has been duly made to the Board of Supervisors, of the County of Bay, by George F. Cross, George N. Shillinger, Abram D. Walker, Daniel W. Richardson, Frank Gregory, Ledger St. John, Lem. Paquion, William Quigley, T. T. Olmstead, J. M. Groat, Oliver R. Page, M. L. Pierce and Peter M. Angus, all of whom are freeholders and reside in the township to be affected thereby, for erection and organization into a new township of the territory hereinafter described, and the same Board having been furnished with a map of all the townships to be affected thereby, and it appearing to said Board by due proof, that notice in writing of such intended application, signed by at least twelve freeholders of the township or townships to be affected thereby, has been duly posted up and published in the manner and during the time required by law; and it also appearing to said Board upon consideration thereof, that the said application ought to be granted; thereupon it is ordered and determined by the said Board that the territory described as follows, to-wit: All of Townships Eighteen, north, of Range Three east, Sections Two, Three, Four, Five, Six, Seven, Eight, Nine, Ten, Eleven, Fourteen, Fifteen, Sixteen, Seventeen, Eighteen, Nineteen, Twenty, Twenty-one, Twenty-eight, Twenty-nine, Thirty, Thirty-one, Thirty-two and Thirty-three, in Township Eighteen north, of Range Four east, all in Bay County,

be and the same is hereby detached from the township of Standish, erected and organized into a new township, to be called and known as the township of Lincoln; that the first annual township meeting therein shall be held at the schoolhouse in the village of Standish, on Monday, the 5th day of April next, and William H. Williams, Ralph E. Pratt and George N. Shillinger, three electors of said township, are hereby designated as the persons whose duties it shall be to preside at said meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as inspectors of any township meeting may exercise under the laws of this state; and the said Ralph E. Pratt is hereby appointed and designated as the person required to post the notices of said election required by law. The next election in the township of Standish will be held at the schoolhouse, in School District No. Three, in said Standish, at the village of Saganing, and Wallace W. Alexander, William Jennings and Edward H. Chamberlain are hereby designated as the inspectors of election at said election, in said township of Standish.

This gave Lincoln the village of Standish, and the railway station. Almost the entire population of the territory organized into Lincoln was in the village of Standish, and at the present time is confined to that vicinity.

The population of the entire township in 1880 was only 271. At the present time it is about 450, four-fifths of which is in the village. Town Eighteen north, of Range Three east, is nearly all covered with pine.

The total vote of Lincoln in 1882, was 80, and the equalized valuation of real and personal estate in 1882 was \$244,105.

TAXES FOR 1882.

For purchasing or building a town hall....	600 00
Highway and bridges, $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 per cent. 1881	1,178 02
Statute labor, do do 1882	1,120 52
School District No. 1, teachers' wages. ...	150 00
do do contingent.....	50 00

Town treasurer for 1883, is Newton Weaver; clerk, W. E. Allington; supervisor, Peter M. Angus.

STANDISH VILLAGE.

The village of Standish is situated on the line of the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad, and in the north-eastern part of Lincoln township. It was first a part of Arenac township, then of Standish, and, since 1880, of Lincoln.

John Standish, of Detroit, owned and controlled about 15,000 acres of land in this vicinity, and in the year 1871 had six hundred and forty acres platted. Peter M. Angus, who has since been a prominent man in the county, came from Genesee County, Mich., and made the plat. This site was selected on account of its being on the line of the railroad which was being built at that time.

The name of Standish was given to the place, but before the plat was recorded, Mr. Standish sold a portion of his interests, and the name was changed to "Grantton," and so recorded. At the next session of the Legislature, however, Mr. Standish succeeded in getting the name changed back, and the place has been known as Standish.

Mr. Standish had built a mill before the plat was made. The mill he sold the same Summer to the firm of Cross, Wright & Co.; afterward Cross & Walker. This firm still own the mill, but it is operated under lease, by the firm of Cross & Dyer. Another saw-mill, afterward burned, was built by a man named Lane, and two shingle mills, one by a man named Currey, and the other by a man named Buell, were built that Summer; both burned in 1876. Three hotels were also built, two of which, the Standish House and Lincoln House, are still running; the Jacobs House was destroyed by fire.

STANDISH IN 1872.

One of the Bay City newspapers contained the following birds-eye view of Standish, early in 1872:

"Scarcely more than six months ago, and what is now quite a thriving village, was a 'howling wilderness.' On Monday last a public school was opened. There are about forty scholars in the village. Mr. S. R. Hoobler, formerly of Bay City, is the teacher. Mr. Hoobler taught school at Kawkawlin for a year.

It is a fact worthy of remark that there are six trains daily each way over this section of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw—two passenger, one freight and three log trains. Each passenger train has two coaches attached, and these are invariably filled to their utmost capacity, or nearly so. About half the passengers are laborers destined to or returning from the pineries along the shore. The balance are lumbermen, traders, and business men generally, or their families.

Mr. John Paten is the conductor who runs the passenger train that leaves Wenona at 7.35 in the morning and arrives on the return at 6.25 in the evening. He runs from Saginaw City to Wells, the northern terminus of the road. He is an agreeable gentleman. In this connection we cannot refrain from mentioning an eccentric and witty brakeman on this route, Jack Burdick. He is equal to any emergency where sport is required, yet always on the alert in the line of his duty. He takes pleasure in drawing out his repeater when asked the time, but his repeater is minus dial or anything by which the hour can possibly be ascertained. The other day he perpetrated a provoking joke on some gentlemen by selling them what they supposed were the latest papers, but which were really about a week old.

On the arrival of passenger trains, stages are in readiness to convey passengers up the shore as far as Alpena, or to any intermediate points. The distance to Alpena is 106 miles. Mr. J. F. Willey has four stages on the line, which require thirty-two horses for service and the necessary changes. Mr. William Truesdell has the management of this line of stages, and is agreeable and efficient in the performance of his duties. He spends the day at this place, going to Bay City each evening and returning in the morning.

The Standish House is doing a good business. Mr. George Shillinger is the proprietor, and spares no pains to render his house all that could be expected in a place so new. Mr. Shillinger is well known and popular.

The Jacobs House is owned by Mr. Jacobs, of the International Hotel, of Bay City. He is patronized very well, and says he is confident of doing a flourishing business during the coming Spring.

Mr. James Burgess has sold his grocery stock to Caughell & Co., and purposes returning to Essexville.

There is as yet no postoffice in Standish, though the Department at Washington has established a mail route, and Mr. Gailey has been appointed postmaster. The appointee has not decided to accept the appointment, though the office is very much needed. The mails arrive irregularly by way of persons who can accommodate the place by bringing them from Wenona. Dealers complain that their goods and bills arrive before the mails which notify them of shipment. It is earnestly hoped that the advantages afforded by having a mail route and a postmaster may be realized at the earliest day possible. Mr. Gailey is a good man for the position and we hope he will accept it at once.

There is no telegraph line established to this place, the nearest point being State Road, thirteen miles below here."

The following news items were also noted in the Fall of 1872.

"September 5th. The school census, as taken a few days ago,

revealed the fact that there are ninety-nine children in this village that draw public money—that is, there are that number of persons in the village between the ages of five and twenty years. The population of the village is about three hundred and seventy-five.

"The regular annual school meeting was held last Monday evening, and \$400 voted for teacher's wages over and above the school fund. The report of the building committee was read by Mr. Gailey, showing a large overplus in the building fund. M. L. Pierce was elected assessor for the ensuing year. Miss Carrie Ostrander, of Wenona, has been engaged for another year.

"The Congregational society was recently presented with an elegant communion service, made of silver, by Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Harrison, of East Saginaw. Rev. Elam Branch is pastor of the society.

"The house of J. S. Gailey, foreman for Cross, Wright & Co., is nearly completed.

"October 1st. The number of cars billed from Standish during the past week was fifty-six. The number received was ten.

"A new building is nearly completed, that will be occupied by Mr. Wright as a boot and shoe store.

"The Standish Mill Company are making extensive improvements on their mill property.

"December 1st. The new store of Cross, Wright & Co. is now ready to receive goods. The store is the finest one north of Bay City.

"The Willey estate have built a new stable near the depot, for the accommodation of their stage teams, and for livery business.

"Mr. Stanton is rebuilding his mill.

"The Catholics are building a chapel of the semi Gothic order.

"The first store was kept by Samuel Currey. There are now the two general stores of D. W. Richardson and J. M. Groat.

"The postoffice was established in October, 1871, and J. S. Gailey was the first postmaster. D. W. Richardson, the present postmaster, has held the office since 1873. Mr. Richardson came to Standish in 1872, from Lapeer County, Mich., and had charge of the store of Cross, Wright & Co., until 1875, when he bought them out. He is a successful merchant and a prominent citizen of the place.

"There are two churches in the village: the Catholic, built in 1872, and the Congregational, built in 1882. The Congregational society was organized about 1871 by Rev. Mr. Evans. After him came Rev. Elam Branch. In 1878 the society was reorganized, and the church dedicated in the Fall of 1882. It is a neat and substantial building, and was built mainly through the instrumentality of Rev. D. W. King, who labored zealously in pushing forward the enterprise. The church now has eighteen members. Rev. L. E. Brown is pastor. Trustees of the society: J. M. Groat, D. W. Richardson, D. O. Smith. Deacons: J. M. Groat, Thomas Gibbon, D. O. Smith. Mr. Smith is also superintendent of the Sunday-school.

"The schoolhouse was built in 1871, and cost \$1,000. The first teacher was S. R. Hoobler, and after him Miss Carrie Ostrander. The present teacher is James J. Decker, a very successful instructor. This is the only school in the township. The number of school children in the township is 108."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PETER M. ANGUS was born in Crieff, Perthshire, Scotland. His father's family emigrated to the United States in 1852 and located in Genesee County, Mich., where they still live. While a resident of Genesee County, Mr. Angus learned the profession of civil engineer, which he follows at present. In 1871 he came to Bay County and settled in the village of Standish, township of Lincoln. In 1872

he was elected a justice of the peace, and in 1873 was also elected supervisor, both of which offices he now holds (1883). Married Margaret Ross of Taymouth, Saginaw Co., in 1871. They have three children.

JEROME B. DAVIS, hotel keeper, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., January 18, 1836. He enlisted in the service of his country in the Spring of 1862, in the Twelfth New York Heavy Artillery, Company A. He served two years and seven months; was seized with yellow fever, and when he could be removed was brought home on furlough by his father, and his furlough was still in force when the war closed. He was married to Miss Emaline Mayer, of Sandy Creek, July 24, 1855. They have one daughter, Evaretta, born September 24, 1859, now Mrs. N. B. Weaver. Mr. Davis came to Standish, Mich., September 20, 1866, when the country was a vast wilderness, with no road but an Indian trail. He took a homestead of 160 acres in Arenac, and at once began to improve it for a home. Since then he has engaged in lumbering also, with good success; and in December, 1881, he purchased, and now keeps, the large hotel known as the Standish House, capable of lodging about eighty persons, and of feeding all who come. Sometimes they have entertained between 100 and 200 at a meal. He has commodious barns, and a hall 22x42 feet in size, for social and general entertainments. He has also over 800 acres of pine and farming lands, with 150 under cultivation, but above all he has always a hearty welcome and cordial treatment for his patrons.

JACOB M. GROAT, merchant, was born in Dunham, Canada, June 12, 1816. He remained there until twenty-one years of age, then came to Michigan for a short time; he returned to Canada, and was married to Miss Mary E. Porter, March 23, 1841. Miss Porter was born in Canada, December 26, 1823. They went from Canada to Newark, N. J., and after seven years came to Michigan. During the last seven years they have resided at Standish, in Bay County, where Mr. Groat is engaged in mercantile business. They have three living children, Franklin J., Anna M., and Wilber Elmer.

LEDGER ST. JOHN, shoemaker, born near Montreal, Canada, March 16, 1848; came to Detroit in 1861. He spent three years in the employ of the Government during the late rebellion, and has worked five years for S. P. Baldwin & Co., of Detroit. He was married to Miss Vitiline Allaire, February 9, 1869. He has resided in Standish, Bay County, eleven years. His business is increasing from year to year. He has served as street commissioner, and also as deputy sheriff of Bay County.

JOHN A. WILSON, farmer, was born in Westmeath, Canada, August 8, 1831. He spent his youth in his native country and came to Bay County in April, 1870. He was married, September 20, 1855, to Miss Phoebe L. Libby, of Waltham. They have resided in Standish eleven years. He has forty acres of land in Section Nineteen in Arenac which he is improving for a future home.

GEORGE C. BEARDSLEY, lumberman, was born in New Brunswick. He spent his early life in that Province, and came to Bay County, in September, 1869. He was married, October 21, 1850, to Miss Barbara Craven, who was born in New Brunswick, July 27, 1822. Their children are Elizabeth, Agnes, Janet, Laura and Harriet, all born in New Brunswick. They have also an adopted son, Randolph. They have resided in Standish six years, and Mr. Beardsley continues the lumbering business with pleasing success.

JAMES J. DECKER, school teacher, was born in Italy, N. Y., October 14, 1845. He came to Arenac, Bay County, in October, 1866; worked some five years as a carpenter, but since then has been engaged in teaching, spending eleven or twelve years in only four different districts. He has served two terms as township clerk and

two terms as township treasurer. He was township superintendent of schools during all the time that system was in vogue. Since then he has been a member of the county board of school examiners, and was the first secretary of the board. He was married to Mary F. Thrasher, of Oswego, N. Y., January 9, 1866. They have four children, Luella M., Lizzie B., Wallace M., and Charles Olin. Mr. Decker is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and also belongs to the Patrons of Husbandry.

There are two hotels, the Standish House and Lincoln House, and a restaurant, kept by Geo. Shillinger.

There are two stage lines—one to Alpena, and one to Omer. The former was established in 1871, and the latter in 1879.

Dr. Stuart is the only physician in the village. Dr. Frank Gregory, settled here in 1873, and practiced very successfully several years and then engaged in lumbering.

HIRAM T. JONES, mechanic, was born in Worcester, Vermont, August, 25, 1832. He spent his early life in Vermont, Canada, and New York. He was married to Miss Nancy Jane Gott, March 1st, 1850. She died August 15, 1878.

He was married April 29, 1879 to Mrs. Maria Norton, of Dickinson, New York.

The children are Sarah, Cynthia, Samuel, Mary, William, Ida, Hannah M., Ichabod, Albert J., George L., Adelia C., Lilla, John, Dora and William.

They have resided in Standish four years.

He has purchased four acres of land near the village, and erected a pleasant two story dwelling 23x31 feet in size, all by days work, and supported a family of eight persons steadily, and part of the time it has numbered twelve. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church about thirty years, and greatly desire the religious welfare of those around them.

DUNCAN W. WHEELER, farmer, was born in Canada, April 7, 1843. He has resided in Standish, Mich., two years. He was married to Miss Sylvania J Shaw, of Canada, Aug. 15, 1870.

Their children's names are Annie L., Alice M., Sidney R. S., and Duncan Walter.

He has purchased forty acres of land on Section Two, in Lincoln, which he intends to make their home. Mr. Wheeler's father, Sidney S. Wheeler, was an American citizen, of the state of New York, and although Duncan was born in Canada, he was a resident of Detroit when he became of age and hence is on that account also an American citizen.

GEORGE A. KING, foreman in lumberyard, was born in Mount Tabor, Vt., June 27, 1849.

He left Vermont when fifteen years of age, and served fifteen years in the U. S. Army, and eighteen months in the Volunteers. He spent thirteen years in Boston, Mass., and came to Standish a year ago last October. He was married to Miss Martha A. Boardman, of Charlestown, Mass, Nov. 4, 1839. They have had four children: Alice, Bertie and Frederick, now deceased, and an infant daughter.

Mr. King has been in the employ of the firm of Cross and Walker ever since he has been in Standish, and is also serving in the office of constable.

WHITNEY.

Whitney occupies the northeast corner of the county and comprises Town Twenty north, Seven east, and the fractional Town Nineteen north, Seven east. It is bounded north by county line, east and south by Saginaw Bay, and west by Au Gres. The state road traverses the south and east sections of the township.

At the October meeting of the Board of Supervisors the fol-

lowing application for the erection of a new township, to be called the township of Whitney, was presented to the Board:

"We, the undersigned, freeholders of the and residing in the township of Au Gres, in the county of Bay, hereby present this our application, praying your honorable body at the next annual meeting to attach the following described territory, to-wit:—Town Eighteen, Nineteen and Twenty north, Range Seven east, and Town Twenty north, Range Eight east, from the township of Au Gres of which it now forms a part in said county, and to erect the same into a new township of Whitney, in accordance with the map and survey hereto attached and being part of this application."

The application was dated September 11, 1879, and was signed by Edward Bradley and fifteen others. It was referred to committee on township organization.

At a meeting held October 16, 1879, the following resolution was adopted granting the application of Edward Bradley and others. The resolution was as follows:

By Superintendent H. M. Smith:—"In the matter of the application of Edward Bradley, James Monson, William D. Stormont, John L. Robinson, John E. Bradley, B. L. Richards, Edward Monteville, William James Bradley, John A. Weed, William Bradley, Joseph Mattison, John Foote, Peter Nelson, John Irving, Charles Fredrag, A. A. Shotwell, for the erection of a new township.

WHEREAS, Application in writing has been made to the Board of Supervisors of Bay County, in the state of Michigan, by Edward Bradley and fifteen others above named, freeholders of the township of Au Gres, for the organization or erection of the territory comprising Sections Two, Three, Four, Five, Six, Seven, Eight, Nine, Ten, Eleven, Twelve, Thirteen, Fourteen, Fifteen, Sixteen, Seventeen, Eighteen and Nineteen, in Town Nineteen north, of Range Seven east; also all of Town Twenty north, of Range Eight east; also the islands known as Big and Little Charity Islands in said Bay County and now a part of the township of Au Gres in said Bay County, into a new township, and

WHEREAS, It appears that notice of such application signed by the above named persons has been duly published and posted up in the manner required by law, for four weeks immediately preceding the time of making said application and a map of all the townships effected by the organization or erection of such new township, showing the proposed alterations, having been furnished to the said Board of Supervisors, therefore:

Resolved, That the said territory described above and known as Sections Two, Three, Four, Five, Six, Seven, Eight, Nine, Ten, Eleven, Twelve, Thirteen, Fourteen, Fifteen, Sixteen, Seventeen, Eighteen and Nineteen in Town Nineteen north, of Range Seven east; also all of Town Twenty north, of range Eight east, and also the islands known as the Big and Little Charity Islands, in said Bay County, and now a part of said township of Au Gres, be and the same is hereby erected into a new township to be called and known by the name of the township of Whitney, and be it further

Resolved, That the first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at Whitney's mill, in said township of Whitney, on Monday, the 5th day of April, A. D., 1880, and Edward Johnston, Edward Bradley and John A. Weed, three electors of said township, be and they are hereby appointed as the persons who shall preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls and exercise the same power as the inspectors of election at any township meeting, and the said Edward Bradley is hereby appointed as the person to post the notices of such township meeting required by law. The next township meeting to be held in the township of Au Gres, aforesaid, shall be held at the schoolhouse, in District Number One (1) in said township of Au Gres.

The total equalized valuation of real and personal estate in 1882, was \$83,700; total vote, fifty-eight. Population in 1880, was 230.

The village of Au Gres is located on the line of Whitney and Au Gres, a portion being in each township. There are also the settlements of Whitney and Point Lookout. At the latter place is a hotel.

Extensive lumbering operations are still carried on in the township.

The present town officers are as follows:

Clerk, Garry Kavanaugh; treasurer, Peter Drummond; school inspector, Colon McDougal; justice for full term, John G. Wordell; to fill vacancy, J. McPhell; highway commissioner, A. A. Shotwell; constables, W. J. Bradley, C. Ferguson, H. List, Elijah Warren.

TAXES FOR 1882.

Contingent fund.....	\$600 00
Bridge fund, one-half of one per cent, 1881.....	514 97
Statute labor, one-half of one per cent, 1882.....	504 27
School District No. 1.....	700 00
do do 2.....	350 00
do do 3.....	650 00

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH MATTINSON, farmer and hotel keeper, was born in Nova Scotia, March 23, 1829. He left there when in his twenty-second year, and spent nearly five years in Canada, and then came to Whitestone Point, on Saginaw Bay, and spent several years in fishing in Summer, and in trapping and hunting in Winter.

He was the first white settler between Harrisville and Pine River. He was married to Miss Mary Steward, about twenty-two years ago, and to Miss Mary Slaterline, in April, 1870.

He has had fourteen children. Those now living are Elizabeth, Caroline, William, Mary, Ida, Eddie and Joseph. Elizabeth was the first white child born in Whitney, and her marriage was the first put on record of those born in the township. He has 310 acres of land in Whitney. His hotel, the Mattinson House, will accommodate about forty. He has served two terms as highway commissioner. At different times, when fishing or bringing in supplies on the lake, late in the Fall, he has had to break the ice with his pike pole before his boat, and get to shore as best he could, build a fire and warm and dry himself, all alone in the forest, to keep from freezing to death. In those days the mail was carried from Bay City to Lake Superior, in Winter, by dogs harnessed and hitched to a trainole. One man went before them on snow-shoes, and one followed them. They made a trip once a month. Once when hunting, on the bank near the lake, Mr. M. wounded a deer, which dashed at him and struck him with its feet and horns, tearing off his clothing instantly. He backed into the water, striking the beast with his gun and breaking the gun to pieces. The dogs, however, soon relieved him, and he captured the deer. At another time an old bear, with cubs, rushed at him with mouth open and hair erect, to devour him, but with one blow he felled it to the ground, and then killed it and all the cubs.

GEORGE H. FERGUSON was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1849. His family moved to Michigan in 1865, locating at first in Livingston County, where they now live. He removed to Bay County in 1869 and was at first a resident of Wenona, now West Bay City. He afterward went into the grocery trade in South Bay City and continued in it six years. During the time he was in the latter place he was an alderman from 1875 to 1877, representing the Seventh ward. In 1877 he moved to the township of Whitney. At first he kept a hotel, but quit that and engaged in lumbering. He was elected a supervisor in 1881 and re-elected in 1882. In 1872 he was married to Fidelia Williams, a native of the state of New York. They have one child.

EDWARD BRADLEY, merchant and farmer, was born on Prince Edward Island, July 27, 1834. When about nine years of age he went with his parents to Ottawa, Ontario, and a year later to Smith's Falls, which was his home some twenty-one years. He

was married to Miss Caroline Badour, of Canada, June 24, 1860. They made a visit to Au Gres, Mich., in October, 1865, and settled there in March following. Mr. Bradley was the first white man who settled on Au Gres River. The place was then occupied exclusively by Indians. He spent some fourteen years in keeping hotel, and invested some funds in pine and farming lands. He now has in his farm 304 acres with eighty-five under cultivation; has an elegant dwelling and an enticing home. During the last three years he has conducted a store of dry goods, groceries and general merchandise in Whitney, at Au Gres village. He has been postmaster, township supervisor, treasurer, highway commissioner, school assessor and director. Mr. Bradley's brother, John Bradley, also came to Au Gres in the Spring of 1866. Next came the firm of Strayer, Stafford & Co. and built a small saw mill. Others followed, and the place has enlarged and become a prosperous and inviting village, with excellent farm surroundings to sustain it.

JOHN E. BRADLEY, farmer and lumberman, was born in Sutton, Ontario, August 28, 1856. He left there when some ten years of age, resided at Smith's Falls several years, and since has become a resident of Au Gres village in the township of Whitney. He has spent much of his past in farm work, but for the last four years has devoted his attention to lumbering also. He has some 300 acres of farming lands with over fifty under cultivation. He has served as constable, township clerk, school director, justice of the peace and deputy sheriff. He is at present engaged as clerk in the store of Mr. E. Bradley.

JOHN T. ROBINSON, artist, was born in Indiana, April 25, 1849. He left there at twelve years of age and traveled through Canada and most of the United States, engaged in taking sketches of landscapes and other sceneries. He came to Saginaw in 1872, and came to Au Gres for his health in 1873. In 1875 he purchased eighty acres of land on Section Eight in Whitney, where he now resides, and has some twenty acres cleared, and has pleasant home dwellings. Mr. Robinson is now serving as Drain commissioner of his township.

EDWARD JOHNSTON, farmer and lumberman, was born near Ottawa, Canada, August 3, 1833. He came to Saginaw, in 1865, and to Au Gres in 1877. He was married to Miss Nancy Richards, March 15, 1860. She was born in Lower Canada, June 4, 1844. Their children are Annie, Sylvester, William R., Susie and Benjamin. He has 240 acres of land in Whitney with an elegant dwelling and inviting improvements, but spends a good deal of time in lumbering. He has been master of the Loyal Orange Lodge in Au Gres and for three years was supervisor of Whitney.

PETER DRUMMOND, hotel keeper, was born in Canada, March 12, 1856. He came to Bay County in 1869, settled in Au Gres village, Sept. 17, 1880, and engaged in keeping the Au Gres hotel, which is adapted for lodging at least thirty persons and feeding one hundred. He was married to Miss Eva Clare Richie, of Bay City, June 2, 1879. They have one daughter, Grace, born April 28, 1881. Mr. Drummond is now serving as township treasurer of Whitney. He has eighty acres of land about three miles from the rising village of Au Gres, and in connection with his present hotel accommodations, is preparing spacious rooms for social and general entertainment. The traveling public affirm that they obtain the best board, at his hotel, which they find between Alpena and Bay City.

CHARLES M. JOHNSON, bookkeeper and boom manager, was born in Salem County, N. J., Dec. 23, 1858. He came to Bay County in 1875. He resided there nearly a year, and then returned East and attended the Centennial Exhibition of 1876. He returned from there and has resided since then in West Bay City, until he came to Au Gres in March, 1882. He has been ever since then in

the employ of the Au Gres Boom Co., with whose work he is now identified.

MICHAEL QUINN, sailor and cook, was born in Ogdensburgh, N. Y., June 20, 1850. He went with his parents to Canada when two years old. At sixteen he came to Saginaw and spent over a year in the employ of A. W. Wright & Co. Later he engaged as second cook for G. F. Williams & Bro., of Saginaw. He afterward spent one Summer in running logs on Saginaw River, and one Winter in loading teams in the woods. In the Summer of 1870 he cooked on the F. and P. M. Railroad, and in Winter on the Tobacco River. Next Summer he cooked on the east branch of the Au Gres River. In 1873 he engaged as cook on the steamer, Ironsides, and was on board on that memorable night when she sank in Lake Michigan, nine miles from Grand Haven. He and sixteen others escaped, while twenty-six found a watery grave. Of late he has been employed as cook for the Au Gres Boom Co., namely: since March 7, 1882. His farm is in James Township, Saginaw County. Mr. Quinn was married to Miss Josephine M. Egerer, of Saginaw County, Dec. 28, 1878. She was born in James Township, March 21, 1860. Her parents were of German descent and came to America in 1852.

FRANKENLUST TOWNSHIP.

This township was formerly called Kochville, and was a part of Saginaw County. In the Winter of 1880-'81 it was detached from that county and annexed to Bay County. The settlement of Frankenlust was established by Rev. Sievers about the year 1848. About that time several German colonies emigrated to the Saginaw Valley, one of which composed the Frankenlust settlement. The population of the township as given in the census returns of 1880, was, at that time, 1,768. There are five school districts and two fractional, each provided with a substantial school building. The church buildings are four in number comprising three Lutheran and one German Methodist. The lands of the township are as fertile as any in the valley, the people, industrious and enterprising. The appearance of the county bespeaks great progress, and rehearses, as it were, the story of German perseverance. Under authority given by the Board of Supervisors, Oct. 12, 1855, the following described territory was constituted a township under the name of Kochville, viz: Township Thirteen north, of Range Four east; Sections Six, Seven, Eighteen, Nineteen, and the north half of Section Thirty in Township Thirteen north, of Range Five east, and Sections Twenty-five, Twenty-six, Twenty-seven, Twenty-eight, Twenty-nine, Thirty, Thirty-one, Thirty-two, Thirty-three, Thirty-four, Thirty-five and Thirty-six in Township Fourteen north, of Range Four east. The application to organize was signed by seventy-five electors. In granting the prayer of these citizens, the Board ordered that the first annual meeting for the election of township officers should be held at the house of Adam Goetz, of Kochville, on the first Monday in April, 1856, and that the following named persons: G. Stengel, J. P. Weggel and J. S. Hehelt, being three electors, be designated and appointed to preside at such election and to perform all the duties required by the statute.

The first Kochville Township election was held, April 7, 1856, at the house of Andreas Goetz, with the following results: Luke Wellington, supervisor; John C. Schmidt, township clerk; Andreas Goetz, treasurer; J. G. Helmrenh, Caspar Linik, school inspectors; William Butts, Heinrich Hipser and Paul Stephen, highway commissioners; Luke Wellington, Louis Loeffler, George Hengee and Leonard Fleabite, justices of the peace; George Hengee and Andreas Goetz, overseers of the poor; G. M. Geigler, George Sturm, Andreas Schmidt and Mark Kranzlein, constables.

Peter Weggel and Heinrich Hebert were named inspectors of election; but owing to their absence, Luke Wellington and Casper Lint filled their positions, with George Stengel, an inspector named in the first order. Louis Loeffler was appointed clerk and John C. Schmidt, assistant clerk. The number of voters present was fifty-nine.

GERMAN REFORMED LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This church is situated on Section Fifteen, and was organized in 1852 by Rev. Sievers. The members then were: A. D. Eischyler, Adam Schnell, Michael Schmidt, George Leitz, George Rieger, Paul Stephens, Michael Daezchlin, John G. Hearnan. The first building was erected in 1852, and was a log house 30x40 feet, in which meetings were held until 1870. At this time the society built the present church, a frame building 38x70 feet, at a cost of \$5,000. There are 104 members at present under the pastorate of Rev. J. F. Miller.

Rev. (George Christian Ernestus) Ferdinand Sievers, is the son of Henry (Sigismund Frederic) Sievers, and Eleanor Lesette Florentine, nee, Von Borries, and was born at Lunenburg, Germany, May 18, 1816. His mother died in 1822 and his father a year later, and the outlook for the poor orphan boy was very sad; but his uncle, Rev. Philip Sievers, took good care of him. He was educated at the University of Goettingen 1835-38, where he studied theology some time, then taught private school three and one-half years, studied theology again at the University of Berlin and Halle, and taught private school again three and one-half years, was ordained a minister in 1847, when he emigrated to this country to take charge of Lutheran congregations here, and bought several hundred acres of land from the Government at what is now called South Bay City, with missionary means from the old country. The next year a number of settlers came in from Germany and commenced to endure the privations of pioneer life. May 5, 1850, Mr. S. married Caroline Koch, in New York City, while she was en route from her home in Germany to her new home in the wilds of Michigan. She was the daughter of the Rev. Fr. Koch and Augusta, nee Bippart. Of the eleven children born to Mr. and Mrs. S., eight are living.

The settlement of Frankenlust, established by Rev. Sievers, has grown to great proportions, and there is another flourishing settlement three miles southwest, also founded by Mr. S., in 1851. This highly revered old gentleman has now enjoyed a long life of usefulness, and set an example of ministerial industry and faithfulness that will be difficult for his successors to follow.

FRED WELLINGTON, farmer, Section Twenty-five, is a life-resident of this county. He was born in March, 1844. He is the son of Dr. Luke and Nancy M. (Freeman) Wellington. His father is a native of New Hampshire, and his mother of New York. Dr. Luke Wellington came to this state in 1836, located at Flint, and in 1850 settling in Saginaw County where he now owns 500 acres of land. Fred was educated in the public schools of Bay and Saginaw cities, and at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, of Detroit. He was book-keeper for eight years, and is Republican in politics. He has been school inspector, superintendent and assessor. He was married in 1869 to Rosetta M. Lewis, who was born in Utica, N. Y., February 11, 1849; her parents were of English and Welch descent. They formerly lived in Detroit, but now reside in Saginaw County. Two children have been given to bless this union—Mary L. and James A., and two deceased, Fred L. and Martha R.

JOHN A. LEINBERGER, present supervisor, was born in Bavaria, Germany, and emigrated to the United States in 1847. He at first lived in Saginaw City, but in the Spring of 1849 he purchased a farm in the Township of Frankenlust and engaged in tilling the soil, which pursuit he still follows. Frankenlust at that time was a part

of Saginaw County, but as Bay City was the market at which its farmers sold their surplus products, they desired to be set off from Saginaw and attached to Bay County. To accomplish this, Mr. Leinberger attended at Lansing during the entire session of the Legislature, in 1881, and, principally owing to his exertions, the movement was successful. Mr. Leinberger was treasurer of the township for thirteen years, clerk for seven years, and postmaster for about nine, until the office was discontinued, in 1882. He served two years as supervisor while Frankenlust was a part of Saginaw County, and he now represents it in the Bay County Board of Supervisors. In 1851-2, Mr. Leinberger carried the U. S. mail between Saginaw City and Lower Saginaw, as Bay City was then called, going up one day and down the next. On one of his trips he met the late James Fraser in the woods. Mr. Fraser says to him, "John, how can you carry that bag on foot? why don't you get a horse?" John said, "Mr. Fraser, I am too poor to buy a horse;" to which Mr. Fraser said, "D—n it man, go to my stable and get a horse." On his arrival at Saginaw City he did so, and about two weeks after, he again met Mr. Fraser in the woods, when he said to him, "Mr. Fraser, how much must I pay you for this horse?" "Well, John," says he, "when you get able you can pay me fifty dollars for him, and if you never get able, keep him anyhow." This anecdote is a fair illustration of the generosity which characterized Mr. Fraser in his dealings with poor men whom he considered deserving. Mr. Leinberger has been married twice, having had ten children by his first wife. He married his present wife, Anna Maria Meier, in January, 1883. She came from the southern part of Illinois.

The following table shows the amount of taxes levied in Frankenlust for 1882:

Contingent fund.....	318 00
Highway fund.....	500 00
Bridge over Squaquaning Creek, south branch.....	150 00
Fractional School District No. 1 of Monitor, their proportion of.....	270 00
Fractional School District No. 2 of Kochville, their proportion of.....	310 00
Fractional School District No. 1 of Monitor and Frankenlust, their proportion of.....	282 00
Fractional School District No. 7 of Kochville and Frankenlust, their proportion of.....	258 00
Fractional School District No. 1 of Tittabawassee and Frankenlust, their proportion of.....	211 99
Fractional School District No. 2 of Tittabawassee and Frankenlust, their proportion of.....	325 00

BAY COUNTY DIVIDED.

Since the plan of this work was fixed, an important change has taken place, by which the territory of Bay County has been divided, and a new county, named Arenac, erected.

The fact of the county seat being located at the south end of a long county, led the people in the northern townships to feel that their interests would be better served if organized into a separate county. This project has been agitated for some time, and at the session of the Legislature, in the Winter of 1883, a bill for the organization of a new county, named Arenac, became law.

The new county of Arenac will contain, counting fractions, sixteen townships, including Townships Nineteen and Twenty north, of Range Three east, Towns Eighteen, Nineteen and Twenty north, of Ranges Four, Five, Six, and Seven, east, and Town Twenty north, of Range Eight east, together with the islands attached to the Townships of Whitney and Au Gres.

The vote of this territory, in 1882, amounted to 548, distributed

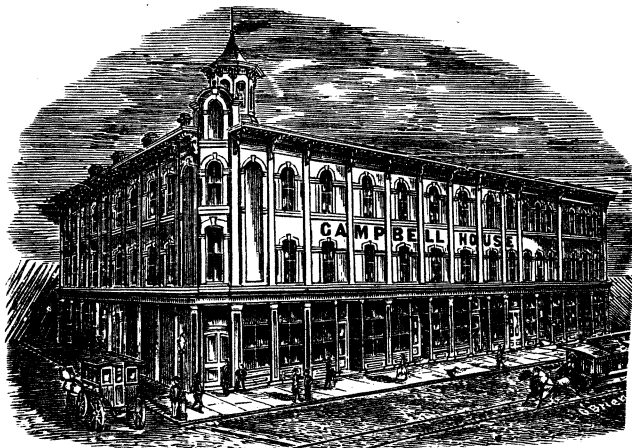
as follows: Township of Arenac, 66; Au Gres, 61; Clayton, 67; Deep River, 76; Lincoln, 80; Mason, 37; Moffat, 34; Standish, 69; Whitney, 58. The county seat is located temporarily at Omer, on the Rifle River, in the Township of Arenac. Hereafter the voters will choose between Omer, Standish and Sterling for the permanent county seat. The first election will be held on the first Monday in June, 1888, and the officers elected will begin their duties on the first Monday in July. The authorities of Bay County retain the power to collect taxes of 1888 in the territory set off, and, until the next apportionment, no change is made in representative, senatorial or judicial district relations.

Bay County retains all the territory south of the north line of the Township of Pinconning, and Town Eighteen north, of Range Three.

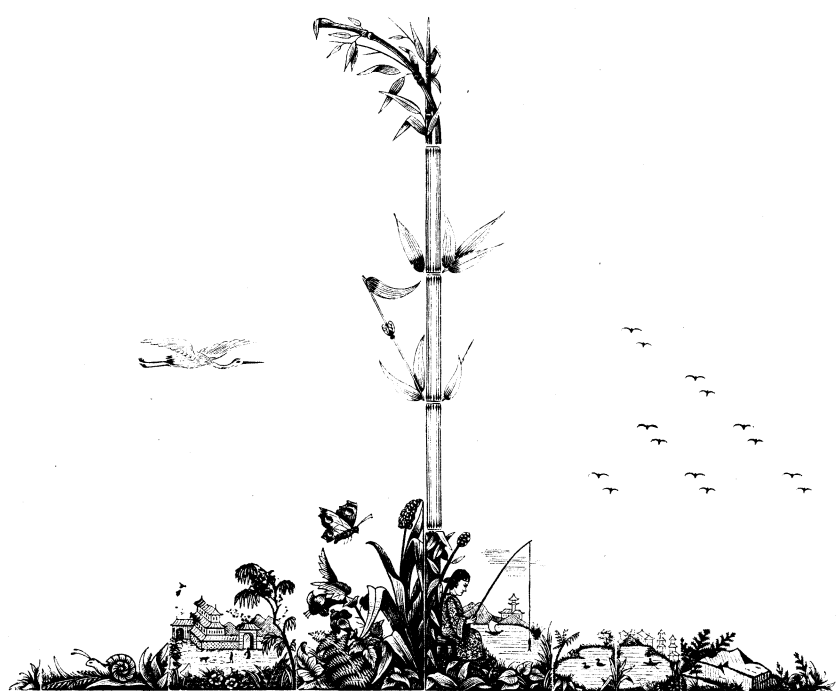
At this date, May 15, 1888, the people of the new county are very hopeful of increased prosperity. A newspaper has been established at Omer, in Arenac Township. A convention was held at Omer, May 12th, for the purpose of nominating a union ticket for the new county. There was a spirited contest for the nomination of sheriff and register of deeds, the nominations being made by a majority of only one in each case. The following are the nominations:

Sheriff, George Keeney; treasurer, P. M. Angus; register of deeds, William Smith; county clerk, F. E. Carscallen; judge of probate, John Bullock; prosecuting attorney, L. McHugh; circuit court commissioner, F. C. Cummings; coroners, Drs. Palmer and Mills.

The election will be held on the first Monday in June.



CAMPBELL HOUSE, BAY CITY.



Agent must print name of subscriber plainly in this space

Read the Prospectus on the Back of this Contract.

No. 139

Dec 15-11

1882

Messrs. H. R. PAGE & CO., Chicago, Ill.:

When published, please deliver to me one copy of your proposed
Illustrated History of Bay County, for which I agree to pay to you, or your
order, the sum of TWELVE DOLLARS; provided, it is gotten up in accordance with the
Prospectus on the back of this order, which we have seen and read. Payment to be
made on the delivery of said History, at my residence or place of business, or when
tendered to me in person.

Signature.....

Occupation..... P. O. Address.....

No agent is allowed to take orders for aforesaid History on different terms than those hereinbefore named. We agree to deliver the above within a reasonable length of time after publication. H. R. PAGE & CO., Pubs.

